A

VOYAGE

TO

NEW-HOLLAND, &c.

In the YEAR 1699.

Wherein are deſcribed,

The *Canary*-Iſlands, the Iſles of *Mayo* and St. *Jago*. The Bay of *All-Saints*, with the Forts and Town of *Bahia* in *Brazil*. Cape *Salvadore*. The Winds on the *Braſilian* Coaſt. *Abrohlo* Shoals. A Table of all the *Variations* obſerv'd in this Voyage. Occurrences near the Cape of *Good-Hope*. The Courſe to *New-Holland*. *Shark's* Bay. The Iſles and Coaſt, &c. of *New-Holland*.

Their Inhabitants, Manners, Cuſtoms, Trade, &c. Their Harbours, Soil, Beaſts, Birds, Fiſh, &c. Trees, Plants, Fruits, &c.

Illuſtrated with ſeveral MAPS and DRAUGHTS: Alſo divers Birds, Fiſhes and Plants not found in this Part of the World, Curiouſly Ingraven on Copper-Plates.

VOL. III.

By Captain WILLIAM DAMPIER.

The THIRD EDITION.

LONDON,

Printed for JAMES *and* JOHN KNAPTON, at the *Crown* in St. *Paul's* Church-Yard. MDCCXXIX.

Jos: Banks

B L

To the Right Honourable

THOMAS

Earl of *PEMBROKE*,

Lord Preſident of Her Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council, &c.

My LORD,

THE Honour I had of being employ'd in the Service of his late Majeſty of Illuſtrious Memory, at the time when Your Lordſhip preſided at the Admiralty, gives me the Boldneſs to ask Your Protection of the following Papers. They conſiſt of ſome Remarks made upon very diſtant Climates, which I ſhould have the Vanity to think altogether new, could I perſuade my ſelf they had eſcap'd Your Lordſhip's Knowledge. However I have been ſo cautious of publiſhing any thing in my whole Book that is generally known, that I have deny'd my ſelf the Pleaſure of paying the due Honours to Your Lordſhip's Name in the Dedication. I am aſham'd, my Lord, to offer You ſo imperfect a Preſent, having not time

to ſet down all the Memoirs of my laſt Voyage: But as the particular Service I have now undertaken, hinders me from finiſhing this Volume, ſo I hope it will give me an Opportunity of paying my Reſpects to Your Lordſhip in a new one.

The World is apt to judge of every thing by the Succeſs; and whoever has ill Fortune will hardly be allow'd a good Name. This, my Lord, was my Unhappineſs in my late Expedition in the Roe-Buck, *which founder'd thro' perfect Age near the Iſland of* Aſcenſion. *I ſuffer'd extreamly in my Reputation by that Misfortune; tho' I comfort my ſelf with the Thoughts, that my Enemies cou'd not charge any Neglect upon me. And ſince I have the Honour to be acquitted by your Lordſhip's Judgment, I ſhould be very humble not to value my ſelf upon ſo compleat a Vindication. This, and a World of other Favours, which I have been ſo happy as to receive from Your Lordſhip's Goodneſs, do engage me to be with an everlaſting Reſpect,*

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's

Moſt Faithful and

Obedient Servant,

WILL. DAMPIER.

THE

THE PREFACE.

THE favourable Reception my two former Volumes of *Voyages and Deſcriptions* have already met with in the World, gives me Reaſon to hope, That notwithſtanding the Objections which have been raiſed againſt me by prejudiced Perſons, this *Third Volume* likewiſe may in ſome meaſure be acceptable to Candid and Impartial Readers, who are curious to know the Nature of the Inhabitants, Animals, Plants, Soil, *&c.* in thoſe diſtant Countries, which have either ſeldom or not at all been viſited by any *Europeans*.

It has almoſt always been the Fate of thoſe who have made new Diſcoveries, to be diſeſteemed and ſlightly ſpoken of, by ſuch as either have had no true Reliſh and Value for the *Things themſelves* that are diſcovered, or have had ſome Prejudice againſt *the Perſons* by whom the Diſcoveries were made. It would be vain therefore and unreaſonable in me to expect to eſcape the Cenſure of all, or to hope for

better Treatment than far Worthier Perſons have met with before me. But this Satisfaction I am ſure of having, that the *Things themſelves* in the Diſcovery of which I have been imployed, are moſt worthy of our diligenteſt Search and Inquiry; being the various and wonderful Works of God in different Parts of the World: And however *unfit a Perſon* I may be in other reſpects to have undertaken this Task, yet at leaſt I have given a faithful Account, and have found *ſome* Things undiſcovered by any before, and which may at leaſt be *ſome* Aſſiſtance and Direction to better qualified Perſons who ſhall come after me.

It has been objected againſt me by ſome, that my Accounts and Deſcriptions of Things are dry and jejune, not filled with variety of pleaſant Matter, to divert and gratify the Curious Reader. How far this is true, I muſt leave to the World to judge. But if I have been exactly and ſtrictly careful to give only *True* Relations and Deſcriptions of Things (as I am ſure I have;) and if my Deſcriptions be ſuch as may be of uſe not only to my ſelf (which I have already in good meaſure experienced) but alſo to others in future Voyages; and likewiſe to ſuch Readers at home as are more deſirous of a Plain and Juſt Account of the true Nature and State of the Things deſcribed, than of a Polite and Rhetorical Narrative: I hope all the Defects in my Stile, will meet with an eaſy and ready Pardon.

Others

Others have taxed me with borrowing from other Men's Journals; and with Inſufficiency, as if I was not my ſelf the Author of what I write, but publiſhed Things digeſted and drawn up by others. As to the firſt Part of this Objection, I aſſure the Reader, I have taken nothing from any Man without mentioning his Name, except ſome very few Relations and particular Obſervations received from credible Perſons who deſired not to be named; and theſe I have always expreſſly diſtinguiſhed in my Books, from what I relate as of my own obſerving. And as to the latter; I think it ſo far from being a Diminution to one of my Education and Employment, to have what I write, Reviſed and Corrected by Friends; that on the contrary, the beſt and moſt eminent Authors are not aſhamed to own the ſame Thing, and look upon it as an Advantage.

Laſtly, I know there are ſome who are apt to ſlight my Accounts and Deſcriptions of Things, as if it was an eaſie Matter and of little or no Difficulty to do all that I have done, to viſit little more than the Coaſts of unknown Countries, and make ſhort and imperfect Obſervations of Things only near the Shore. But whoever is experienced in theſe Matters, or conſiders Things impartially, will be of a very different Opinion. And any one who is ſenſible, how backward and refractory the Seamen are apt to be in long Voyages

when they know not whither they are going, how ignorant they are of the Nature of the Winds and the ſhifting Seaſons of the Monſoons, and how little even the Officers themſelves generally are skilled in the Variation of the Needle and the Uſe of the Azimuth Compaſs; beſides the Hazard of all outward Accidents in ſtrange and unknown Seas: Any one, I ſay, who is ſenſible of theſe Difculties, will be much more pleaſed at the Diſcoveries and Obſervations I have been able to make, than diſpleaſed with me that I did not make more.

Thus much I thought neceſſary to premiſe in my own Vindication, againſt the Objections that have been made to my former Performances. But not to trouble the Reader any further with Matters of this Nature; what I have more to offer, ſhall be only in relation to the following Voyage.

For the better apprehending the Courſe of this Voyage, and the Situation of the Places m ntioned in it, I have here, as in the former Volumes, cauſed a Map to be Ingraven, with a prick'd Line, repreſenting to the Eye the whole Thread of the Voyage at one View; beſides Draughts and Figures of particular Places, to make the Deſcriptions I have given of them more intelligible and uſeful.

Moreover, which I had not the opportunity of doing in my former Voyages; having now had in the Ship with me a Perſon skill'd in

Drawing,

Drawing, I have by this means been enabled, for the greater Satisfaction of the Curious Reader, to preſent him with exact Cuts and Figures of ſeveral of the principal and moſt remarkable of thoſe Birds, Beaſts, Fiſhes and Plants, which are deſcribed in the following Narrative; and alſo of ſeveral, which not being able to give any better or ſo good an Account of, as by cauſing them to be exactly Ingraven, the Reader will not find any further Deſcription of them, but only that they were found in ſuch or ſuch particular Countries. The Plants themſelves are in the Hands of the Ingenious Dr. *Woodward*. I could have cauſed many others to be drawn in like manner, but that I reſolved to confine my ſelf to ſuch only, as had ſome very remarkable difference in the Shape of their principal Parts from any that are found in *Europe*. I have beſides ſeveral Birds and Fiſhes ready drawn, which I could not put into the preſent Volume, becauſe they were found in Countries, to the Deſcription whereof the following Narrative does not reach. For, being obliged to prepare for another Voyage, ſooner than I at firſt expected; I have not been able to continue the enſuing Narrative any further than to my Departure from the Coaſt of *New Holland*. But, if it pleaſe God that I return again ſafe, the Reader may expect a Continuation of this Voyage from my departure from *New Holland*, till the foundring of my Ship near the Iſland of *Aſcenſion*.

In

In the mean time, to make the Narrative in ſome meaſure compleat, I ſhall here add a Summary Abſtract of that latter part of the Voyage, whereof I have not had time to draw out of my Journals a full and particular Account at large. Departing therefore from the Coaſt of *New Holland* in the beginning of *September*, 1699. (for the Reaſons mentioned *Page* 107.) we arrived at *Timor*, *Sept.* 15. and anchored off that Iſland. On the 24th we obtain'd a ſmall Supply of freſh Water from the Governor of a *Dutch* Fort and Factory there; we found alſo there a *Portugueſe* Settlement, and were kindly treated by them. On the 3d of *December* we arrived on the Coaſt of *New Guinea*; where we found good freſh Water, and had Commerce with the Inhabitants of a certain Iſland call'd *Pulo-Sabuti*. After which, paſſing to the Northward, we ranged along the Coaſt to the Eaſtermoſt Part of *New Guinea*; which I found does not join to the main Land of *New Guinea*, but is an Iſland, as I have deſcribed it in my Map, and call'd it *New-Britain*.

It is probable this Iſland may afford many rich Commodities, and the Natives may be eaſily brought to Commerce. But the many Difficulties I at this time met with, the want of Convenience to clean my Ship, the fewneſs of my Men, their Deſire to haſten home, and the Danger of continuing in theſe Circumſtances in Seas where the Shoals and Coaſts

were

were utterly unknown, and muſt be ſearched out with much Caution and length of Time; hindred me from proſecuting any further at preſent my intended Search. What I have been able to do in this Matter for the Publick Service, will, I hope, be candidly receiv'd; and no Difficulties ſhall diſcourage me from endeavouring to promote the ſame End, whenever I have an Opportunity put into my Hands.

May 18. in our Return, we arrived at *Timor*. *June* 21, we paſt by part of the Iſland *Java*. *July* 4, we anchored in *Batavia*-Road; and I went aſhore, viſited the *Dutch* General, and deſired the Privilege of buying Proviſions that I wanted, which was granted me. In this Road we lay till the 17th of *October* following; when, having fitted the Ship, recruited my ſelf with Proviſions, filled all my Water, and the Seaſon of the Year for returning towards *Europe* being come; I ſet Sail from *Batavia*, and on the 19th of *December* made the Cape of *Good Hope*; whence departing *Jan.* 11, we made the Iſland of *Santa Hellena* on the 31ſt; and *February* the 21ſt, the Iſland of *Aſcenſion*; near to which my Ship, having ſprung a Leak which could not be ſtopped, foundred at Sea; with much difficulty we got aſhore, where we liv'd on Goats and Turtle; and on the 26th of *February* found, to our great Comfort, on the S. E. Side of a high Mountain, about half a Mile from its Top, a Spring

Spring of freſh Water. I returned to *England* in the *Canterbury Eaſt-India*-Ship. For which wonderful Deliverance from ſo many and great Dangers, I think my ſelf bound to return continual Thanks to Almighty God; whoſe Divine Providence if it ſhall pleaſe to bring me ſafe again to my Native Country from my preſent intended Voyage; I hope to publiſh a particular Account of all the material Things I obſerved in the ſeveral Places which I have now but barely mentioned.

THE

THE CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

THE A.'s departure from the Downs. *A Caution to thoſe who ſail in the Channel. His Arrival at the* Canary-Iſlands. Santa Cruz *in* Teneriffe; *the Road and Town, and* Spaniſh *Wreck.* Laguna *T. Lake and Country; and* Oratavia *T. and Road. Of the Wines and other Commodities of* Teneriffe, *&c. and the Governors at* Laguna *and* Santa Cruz. *Of the Winds in theſe Seas. The A's Arrival at* Mayo. *Of the C.* Verd Iſlands; *its Salt-pond, compar'd with that of* Salt Tortuga; *its Trade for Salt, and* Frape-*boats. Its Vegetables, Silk-Cotton,* &c. *Its Soil, and Towns; its* Guinea-*Hen's, and other Fowls, Beaſts, and Fiſh. Of the Sea-Turtles,* &c. *laying in the Wet Seaſon,*

Season. Of the Natives, their Trade and Livelihood. The A.'s Arrival at J. St. Jago; Proga, *and* St. Jago *Town. Of the Inhabitants, and their Commodities. Of the Custard-Apple, St.* Jago *Road.* J. Fogo.

CHAP. II.

The A.'s Deliberation on the Sequel of his Voyage, and Departure from St. Jago. *His Course, and the Winds,* &c. *in crossing the* Line. *He stands away for the* Bay of All-Saints *in* Brazil; *and why. His Arrival on that Coast and in the* Bay. *Of the several Forts, the Road, Situation, Town, and Buildings of* Bahia. *Of its Governour, Ships and Merchants; and Commodities to and from* Europe. *Claying of Sugar. The Season for the* European *Ships, and* Coire *Cables: Of their* Guinea-*trade, and of the Coasting-trade, and Whale-killing. Of the Inhabitants of* Bahia; *their carrying in Hammocks: Their Artificers, Crane for Goods, and* Negro-*Slaves. Of the Country about* Bahia, *its Soil and Product. Its Timber-trees; the* Sapiera, Vermiatico, Comesserie, Guitteba, Serrie, *and Mangroves. The Bastard-Coco, its Nuts and Cables; and the Silk-Cotton-trees. The* Brasilian *Fruits, Oranges,* &c. *Of the* Sour-sops, Cashew's, *and*

and Jennipah's. *Of their peculiar Fruits,* Ariſah's, Mericaſah's, Petango's, Petumbo's, Mungaroo's, Muckiſhaw's, Ingwa's, Otees, *and* Muſteran de Ova's. *Of the Palm-berries, Phyſick-nuts,* Mendibee's, *&c. and their Roots and Herbs,* &c. *Of their Wild-Fowl, Maccaw's, Parrots,* &c. *The* Yemma, *Carrion-Crow and Chattering-crow, Bill-bird, Curreſo, Turtle-dove and Wild-pigeons; the* Jenetee, *Clocking-hen, Crab-catcher, Galden, and black Heron: The Ducks, Widgeon and Teal; and Oſtriges to the Southward, and of the Dunghil-fowls. Of their Cattle, Horſes,* &c. *Leopards and Tiger's. Of their Serpents; the Rattle-Snake, ſmall Green-Snake,* Amphisbæna, *ſmall Black and ſmall Grey-Snake; the great Land, and the great Water-Snake; and of the Water-dog. Of their Sea-fiſh and Turtle; and of St.* Paul's *Town.*

CHAP. III.

The A.'s Stay and Buſineſs at Bahia: *Of the Winds, and Seaſons of the Year there. His departure for* N. Holland. C. Salvadore. *The Winds on the* Braſilian *Coaſt; and* Abrohlo *Shoal; Fiſh, and Birds: The Shear-water Bird, and Cooking of Sharks. Exceſſive number of Birds about a dead Whale; Of the Pintado Bird, and the Petrel,*

Petrel, &c. *Of a Bird that ſhews the* C. of G. Hope *to be near: Of the Sea-reckonings, and* Variations: *And a* Table *of all the* Variations *obſerv'd in this Voyage. Occurrences near the* Cape; *and the A.'s paſſing by it. Of the Weſterly Winds beyond it: A Storm, and its Preſages. The A.'s Courſe to* N. Holland; *and Signs of approaching it. Another* Abrohlo *Shole and Storm, and the A.'s Arrival on part of* N. Holland. *That part deſcrib'd; and* Shark's *Bay, where he firſt anchors. Of the Land there, Vegetables, Birds,* &c. *A particular ſort of* Guano: *Fiſh, and beautiful Shells; Turtle, large Shark, and Water-Serpents. The A.'s removing to another part of* N. Holland: *Dolphins, Whales, and more Sea-Serpents: And of a* Paſſage *or* Streight *ſuſpected here: Of the Vegetables, Birds, and Fiſh. He anchors on a third Part of* N. Holland, *and digs Wells, but brackiſh. Of the Inhabitants there, the great Tides, the Vegetables and Animals,* &c.

Dampier's

Vol. III. Place this facing the Title.

PIERS
ge to
AND &c.
&c.

TARTARY.

Chingal R.

Straits of Yes

IAPON.

Straits of Diemen

Tropick of Cancer

Tonquin

Formosa

Pegu

Siam

Cochin.

Luconia.

Philipina.

Ladrone Islands

Spice Isl.

Borneo

Gilolo

Outward

Sumatra I.

Straits of Sunda

Batavia

Java

Timor

N. Guinea

Penbrok I.

N. Brittañ

Dampiers Passage

NEW

Sharks Bay

HOLLAND.

a. C. George
b. C. Orford
c. P. Montague
d. C. Ann
e. C. Gloster
f. Sr G. Rooks I.

100 110 120 130 140 150 160

0 10 20 30 40 50

Capt. DAMPIERS New Voyage to NEW HOLLAND &c. in 1699 &c.

Ireland
England
Holland
Lizard
France
POLAND.
EUROPA.
GERMANY.
Danube R.
Don R.
MOSCOVY.
TARTARY.
Chingal R.
Straits of Anian
Italy
Greece
TURKEY.
P. Euxin
GEORGIA.
Caspian Sea
Spain
Portugal
Going Out
Western I.
MEDITERRANIEN.
Fez.
BARBARIA.
Barca.
Egypt.
Syria
ARABIA.
Euphrates R.
PERSIA.
MOGUL.
Indus R.
Ganges R.
ASIA.
INDIA.
Bengall.
Ormus
Mean R.
Kiam R.
CHINA.
IAPON.
Straits of Diemen
Tropick of Cancer
Canary I.
Marocc.
Biledulgerid
Nun.
C. Blanco
Genhoa
C. Verde Isles
C. Verd
LIBIA.
AFRICA.
Niger R.
Nile R.
Red Sea
Nubia.
Arabian Sea
Malabar
Cormandel
Bay of Bengall
Pegu
Siam
Tonquin R.
Hainan
Cochin.
Formosa
Luconia.
Philipina.
Ladrone Islands
GUINEA.
Benin.
Abissina.
Sacatra
C. Comorin
Ceylon
Maldives
Spice Isl.
Borneo
Celebes
ETHIOPIA.
Anjan.
Equinoctial Line
OCEANUS ORIENTALIS
Congo
R. Zaire
zanguebar
Maldive Is.
Sumatra I.
N. Guinea
Panbrok I.
N. Brittan
C. St. Augustin
Brasil
Bahia de todos los Santos
Ascension
St. Helena
Trinidada
Angola.
Quiloa
Madagascar
Straits of Sunda
Batavia
Java
Timor
Dampiers Passage
Tropick of Capricorn
Monomotapa.
Natal
Sharks Bay
HOLLAND.
NEW
Tristan da Cunha
C. of Good Hope
Going Out

a. C. George
b. C. Orford
c. P. Montague
d. C. Ann
e. C. Gloster
f. St. G. Rooks I.

D

A

The A
sail
Cru
Lag
Of t
Gov
Seas
its S
Salt,
Soil,
and
Of t
at 7
their
St. J

I Sa
14
Ship
Voyag
Provi
Comp
by N
them
found

Vo

DAMPIER's VOYAGES.

VOL. III.

A Voyage to Terra Auſtralis.

CHAP. I.

The A.'s Departure from the Downs. *A Caution to thoſe who ſail in the Channel. His Arrival at the* Canary-Iſlands. Santa Cruz *in* Teneriffe; *the Road and Town, and* Spaniſh *Wreck.* Laguna *T. Lake and Country; and* Oratavia *T. and Road. Of the Wines and other Commodities of* Teneriffe, &c. *and the Governours at* Laguna *and* Santa Cruz. *Of the Winds in theſe Seas. The A's Arrival at* Mayo, *one of the C.* Verd Iſlands; *its Salt-pond, compar'd with that of* Salt-Tortuga; *its Trade for Salt, and* Frape-*boats. Its Vegetables, Silk-Cotton,* &c. *Its Soil, and Towns, its* Guinea-*Hen's, and other Fowls, Beaſts, and Fiſh. Of the Sea-Turtle's* (&c.) *laying in the wet Seaſon. Of the Natives, their Trade and Livelihood. The A.'s Arrival at J.* St. Jago, *and St.* Jago *Town. Of the Inhabitants, and their Commodities. Of the Cuſtard-Apple, and the* Papah. *St.* Jago *Road, J.* Fogo.

I Sail'd from the *Downs* early on *Saturday, Jan.* 14. $169\frac{8}{9}$. with a fair Wind, in his Majeſty's Ship the *Roe-buck*; carrying but 12 Guns in this Voyage, and 50 Men and Boys, with 20 Month's Proviſion. We had ſeveral of the King's Ships in Company, bound for *Spit-head* and *Plimouth*; and by Noon we were off *Dungeneſs*. We parted from them that Night, and ſtood down the Channel, but found our ſelves next Morning nearer the *French*

An. 1699. Coast than we expected; C. *de Hague* bearing S. E. and by E. 6 L. There were many other Ships, some nearer, some farther off the *French* Coast, who all seem'd to have gone nearer to it than they thought they should. My Master, who was somewhat troubled at it at first, was not displeas'd however to find that he had Company in his Mistake: Which, as I have heard, is a very common one, and fatal to many Ships. The Occasion of it is the not allowing for the Change of the Variation since the making of the Charts; which Captain *Hally* has observ'd to be very considerable. I shall refer the Reader to his own Account of it which he caus'd to be publish'd in a single Sheet of Paper, purposely for a Caution to such as pass to and fro the *English* Channel: The Title of it is in the Margin. And my own Experience thus confirming to me the Usefulness of such a Caution, I was willing to take this Occasion of helping towards the making it the more publick.

An Advertisement necessary to be observ'd in the Navigation up and down the Channel of England.

Not to trouble the Reader with every Day's Run, nor with the Winds or Weather (but only in the remoter Parts, where it may be more particularly useful) standing away from C. *la Hague*, we made the *Start* about 5 that Afternoon; which being the last Land we saw of *England*, we reckon'd our Departure from thence: Tho' we had rather have taken it from the *Lizard*, if the hazy Weather would have suffer'd us to have seen it.

The first Land we saw after we were out of the Channel was C. *Finisterre*, which we made on the 19th; and on the 28th made *Lancerota*, one of the *Canary* Islands; of which, and of *Allegrance*, another of them, I have here given the *Sights*, as they both appeard to us at two several Bearings and Distances. [Table I. N°. 1, 2.]

We were now standing away for the Island *Teneriffe*, where I intended to take in some Wine and Brandy for my Voyage. On *Sunday*, half an hour

past

paſt 3 in the Afternoon, we made the Iſland, and crouded in with all our Sails till 5; when the N. E. Point of the Iſle bore W. S. W. diſt. 7 Leagues: But being then ſo far off that I could not expect to get in before Night, I lay by till next Morning, deliberating whether I ſhould put in at *Santa Cruz*, or at *Oratavia*, the one on the E. the other on the W. ſide of the Iſland; which lies moſtly North and South; and theſe are the principal Ports on each Side. I choſe *Santa Cruz* as the better Harbour (eſpecially at this Time of the Year) and as beſt furniſh'd with that Sort of Wine which I had occaſion to take in for my Voyage: So there I come to an Anchor *Jan.* 30th, in 33 Fathom-water, black ſlimy Ground; about half a Mile from the Shore; from which Diſtance I took the Sight of the Town [Table I. N°. 3.] *An.* 1699.

In the Road, Ships muſt ride in 30, 40, or 50 Fathom-water, not above half a Mile from the Shore at fartheſt: And if there are many Ships, they muſt ride cloſe one by another. The Shore is generally high Land, and in moſt Places ſteep too. This Road lies ſo open to the Eaſt, that Winds from that Side make a great Swell, and very bad going aſhore in Boats: The Ships that ride here are then often forced to put to Sea, and ſometimes to cut or ſlip their Anchors, not being able to weigh them. The beſt and ſmootheſt Landing is in a ſmall ſandy Cove, about a Mile to the N. E. of the Road, where there is good Water, with which Ships that lade here are ſupply'd; and many Times Ships that lade at *Oratavia*, which is the chief Port for Trade, ſend their Boats hither for Water. That is a worſe Port for Weſterly than this is for Eaſterly Winds; and then all Ships that are there put to Sea. Between this Watering-place and *Santa Cruz* are two little Forts; which with ſome Batteries ſcatter'd along the Coaſt command the Road. *Santa Cruz* its ſelf

An. 1699. is a ſmall unwalled Town fronting the Sea, guarded with two other Forts to ſecure the Road. There are about 200 Houſes in the Town, all two Stories high, ſtrongly built with Stone, and covered with Pantile. It hath two Convents and one Church, which are the beſt Buildings in the Town. The Forts here could not ſecure the *Spaniſh* Galleons from Admiral *Blake*, tho' they hall'd in cloſe under the main Fort. Many of the Inhabitants that are now living remember that Action; in which the *Engliſh* batter'd the Town, and did it much Damage; and the Marks of the Shot ſtill remain in the Fort-Walls. The Wrecks of the Galleons that were burnt here, lie in 15 Fathom-water: And 'tis ſaid that moſt of the Plate lies there, tho' ſome of it was haſtily carried aſhore at *Blake*'s coming in Sight.

Soon after I had anchor'd I went aſhore here to the Governour of the Town, who receiv'd me very kindly, and invited me to dine with him the next Day. I return'd on Board in the Evening, and went aſhore again with two of my Officers the next Morning; hoping to get up the Hill Time enough to ſee *Laguna*, the principal Town, and to be back again to dine with the Governour of *Santa Cruz*; for I was told that *Laguna* was but 3 Miles off. The Road is all the way up a pretty ſteep Hill; yet not ſo ſteep but that Carts go up and down laden. There are Publick Houſes ſcattering by the Way-ſide, where we got ſome Wine. The Land on each Side ſeemed to be but rocky and dry; yet in many Places we ſaw Spots of green flouriſhing Corn. At farther Diſtances there were ſmall Vineyards by the Sides of the Mountains, intermixt with Abundance of waſte rocky Land, unfit for Cultivation, which afforded only Dildo-buſhes. It was about 7 or 8 in the Morning when we ſet out from *Santa Cruz*; and it being fair clear Weather, the Sun ſhone very bright and warmed us ſufficiently before we got to the

the City *Laguna*; which we reached about 10 a Clock, all ſweaty and tired, and were glad to refreſh our ſelves with a little Wine in a ſorry Tipling-houſe: But we ſoon found out one of the *Engliſh* Merchants that reſided here; who entertained us handſomely at Dinner, and in the Afternoon ſhew'd us the Town. *An.* 1699.

Laguna is a pretty large well-compacted Town, and makes a very agreeable Proſpect. It ſtands part of it againſt a Hill, and part in a Level. The Houſes have moſtly ſtrong Walls built with Stone and covered with Pantile. They are not uniform, yet they appear pleaſant enough. There are many fair Buildings; among which are 2 Pariſh-Churches, 2 Nunneries, an Hoſpital, 4 Convents, and ſome Chapels; beſides many Gentlemens Houſes. The Convents are thoſe of St. *Auſtin*, St. *Dominick*, St. *Francis*, and St. *Diego*. The two Churches have pretty high ſquare Steeples, which top the reſt of the Buildings. The Streets are not regular, yet they are moſtly ſpacious and pretty handſome; and near the middle of the Town is a large Parade, which has good Buildings about it. There is a ſtrong Priſon on one Side of it; near which is a large Conduit of good Water, that ſupplies all the Town. They have many Gardens which are ſet round with Oranges, Limes, and other Fruits: In the middle of which are Pot-herbs, Sallading, Flowers, *&c.* And indeed, if the Inhabitants were curious this way, they might have very pleaſant Gardens: For as the Town ſtands high from the Sea, on the Brow of a Plain that is all open to the Eaſt, and hath conſequently the Benefit of the true Trade-wind, which blows here, and is moſt commonly fair; ſo there are ſeldom wanting at this Town, briſk, cooling, and refreſhing Breezes all the Day.

An. 1699. On the Back of the Town there is al arge Plain of 3 or 4 Leagues in length and 2 Miles wide, producing a thick kindly Sort of Graſs, which lookt green and very pleaſant when I was there, like our Meadows in *England* in the Spring. On the Eaſt-ſide of this Plain, very near the Back of the Town, there is a natural Lake or Pond of freſh Water. It is about half a Mile in Circumference; but being ſtagnant, 'tis only us'd for Cattle to drink of. In the Winter-time ſeveral Sorts of wild Fowl reſort hither affording Plenty of Game to the Inhabitants of *Laguna*. This City is called *Laguna* from hence; for that Word in *Spaniſh* ſignifies a Lake or Pond. The Plain is bounded on the W. the N. W. and the S. W. with high ſteep Hills; as high above this Plain as this is above the Sea; and 'tis from the Foot of one of theſe Mountains that the Water of the Conduit which ſupplies the Town, is conveyed over the Plain, in Troughs of Stone rais'd upon Pillars. And, indeed, conſidering the Situation of the Town, its large Proſpect to the Eaſt (for from hence you ſee the *Grand Canary*) its Gardens, cool Arbors, pleaſant Plain, green Fields, the Pond and Aqueduct, and its refreſhing Breezes; it is a very delightful Dwelling, eſpecially for ſuch as have not Buſineſs that calls them far and often from Home: For the Iſland being generally mountainous, ſteep and craggy, full of Riſings and Fallings, 'tis very troubleſome Travelling up and down in it, unleſs in the Cool of the Mornings and Evenings: And Mules and Aſſes are moſt us'd by them, both for Riding and Carriage, as fitteſt for the ſtony, uneven Roads.

Beyond the Mountains, on the S. W. ſide, ſtill further up, you may ſee from the Town and Plain a ſmall peeked Hill, overlooking the reſt. This is that which is called the *Pike of Teneriffe*, ſo much noted for its Heighth: But we ſaw it here at ſo great a Diſad-

a Diſadvantage, by Reaſon of the Nearneſs of the adjacent Mountains to us, that it looked inconſiderable in Reſpect to its Fame. *An.* 1699.

The true *Malmeſy* Wine grows in this Iſland; and this here is ſaid to be the beſt of its Kind in the World. Here is alſo *Canary-Wine*, and *Verdona*, or Green-wine. The *Canary* grows chiefly on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland; and therefore is commonly ſent to *Oratavia*; which being the chief Sea-port for Trade in the Iſland, the principal *Engliſh* Merchants reſide there, with their Conſul; becauſe we have a great Trade for this Wine. I was told, that that Town is bigger than *Laguna*; that it has but one Church, but many Convents: That the Port is but ordinary at beſt, and is very bad when the N. W. Winds blow. Theſe Norweſters give notice of their Coming, by a great Sea that tumbles in on the Shore for ſome Time before they come, and by a black Sky in the N. W. Upon theſe Signs Ships either get up their Anchors, or ſlip their Cables and put to Sea, and ply off and on till the Weather is over. Sometimes they are forced to do ſo 2 or 3 Times before they can take in their Lading; which 'tis hard to do here in the fairеſt Weather: And for freſh Water, they ſend, as I have ſaid, to *Santa Cruz*. *Verdona* is green, ſtrong-bodied Wine, harſher and ſharper than *Canary*. 'Tis not ſo much eſteemed in *Europe*, but is exported to the *Weſt-Indies*, and will keep beſt in hot Countries; for which Reaſon I touch'd here to take in ſome of it for my Voyage. This Sort of Wine is made chiefly on the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland, and ſhipt off at *Santa Cruz*.

Beſides theſe Wines, which are yearly vended in great Plenty from the *Canary* Iſlands (chiefly from *Grand Canary*, *Teneriffe*, and *Palma*) here is Store of Grain, as Wheat, Barly and Maiz, which they often tranſport to other Places. They have alſo ſome

An. 1699. Beans and Peas, and Coches, a Sort of Grain much like Maiz, ſow'd moſtly to fatten Land. They have Papah's, which I ſhall ſpeak more of hereafter; Apples, Pears, Plumbs, Cherries, and excellent Peaches, Apricocks, Guava's, Pomegranates, Citrons, Oranges, Lemons, Limes, Pumpkins, Onions the beſt in the World, Cabbages, Turnips, Potato's, *&c.* They are alſo well ſtocked with Horſes, Cows, Aſſes, Mules, Sheep, Goats, Hogs, Conies, and Plenty of Deer. The *Lancerot* Horſes are ſaid to be the moſt mettleſome, fleet, and loyal Horſes that are. Laſtly, here are many Fowls, as Cocks and Hens, Ducks, Pidgeons, Partridges, *&c.* with Plenty of Fiſh, as Mackril, *&c.* All the *Canary* Iſlands have of theſe Commodities and Proviſions more or leſs: But as *Lancerota* is moſt fam'd for Horſes, and *Grand Canary*, *Teneriffe*, and *Palma* for Wines, *Teneriffe* eſpecially for the beſt Malmeſy, (for which Reaſon theſe 3 Iſlands have the chief Trade) ſo is *Forteventura* for Dunghil-Fowls, and *Gomera* for Deer. Fowls and other Eatables are dear on the Trading Iſlands; but very plentiful and cheap on the other; and therefore 'tis beſt for ſuch Ships that are going out on long Voyages, and who deſign to take in but little Wine, to touch rather at theſe laſt; where alſo they may be ſupply'd with Wine enough, good and cheap: And for my own Part, if I had known before I came hither, I ſhould have gone rather to one of thoſe Iſlands than to *Teneriffe:* But enough of this.

'Tis reported they can raiſe 12000 armed Men on this Iſland. The Governor or *General* (as he is call'd) of all the *Canary* Iſlands lives at *Laguna*: His Name is *Don Pedro de Ponto*. He is a Native of this Iſland, and was not long ſince Preſident of *Panama* in the *South Seas*; who bringing ſome very rich Pearls from thence, which he preſented to the Queen of *Spain*, was therefore, as 'tis ſaid, made

General

General of the *Canary* Islands. The *Grand Canary* is an Island much superiour to *Teneriffe* both in Bulk and Value; but this Gentleman chuses rather to reside in this his native Island. He has the Character of a very worthy Person; and governs with Moderation and Justice, being very well beloved. *An.* 1699.

One of his Deputies was the Governor of *Santa Cruz*, with whom I was to have din'd; but staying so long at *Laguna*, I came but Time enough to sup with him. He is a civil, discreet Man. He resides in the main Fort close by the Sea. There is a Centinel stands at his Door; and he has a few Servants to wait on him. I was treated in a large dark lower Room, which has but one small Window. There were about 200 Muskets hung up against the Walls, and some Pikes; no Wainscot, Hangings, nor much Furniture. There was only a small old Table, a few old Chairs, and 2 or 3 pretty long Forms to sit on. Having supp'd with him, I invited him on Board, and went off in my Boat. The next Morning he came aboard with another Gentleman in his Company, attended by 2 Servants: But he was presently Sea-sick, and so much out of order, that he could scarce eat or drink any Thing, but went quickly ashore again.

Having refresh'd my Men ashore, and taken in what we had occasion for, I sail'd away from *Santa Cruz* on *Feb.* 4. in the Afternoon; hastening out all I could, because the N. E. Winds growing stormy made so great Sea, that the Ship was scarce safe in the Road; and I was glad to get out, tho' we left behind several Goods we had bought and paid for: For a Boat could not go ashore; and the Stress was so great in weighing Anchor, that the Cable broke. I design'd next for the I. of *Mayo*, one of the C. *Verd* Islands; and ran away with a strong N. E. Wind, right afore it, all that Night and the next Day,

An. 1699. Day, at the Rate of 10 or 11 Miles an Hour; when it ſlackened to a more moderate Gale. The *Canary* Iſlands are, for their Latitude, within the uſual Verge of the true or general Trade-Wind; which I have obſerv'd to be, on this Side the Equator, N. Eaſterly: But then lying not far from the *African* Shore, they are moſt ſubject to a N. Wind, which is the *Coaſting and conſtant Trade*, ſweeping that Coaſt down as low as to C. *Verd*; which ſpreading in Breadth, takes in moſtly the *Canary* Iſlands; tho' it be there interrupted frequently with the true Trade-Wind, N. Weſt-Winds, or other Shifts of Wind that Iſlands are ſubject to; eſpecially where they lie many together. The *Pike* of *Teneriffe*, which had generally been clouded while we lay at *Santa Cruz*, appear'd now all white with Snow, hovering over the other Hills; but their Height made it ſeem the leſs conſiderable; for it looks moſt remarkable to Ships that are to the Weſtward of it. We had brisk N. N. E. and N. E. Winds from *Teneriffe*; and ſaw Flying-fiſh, and a great deal of Sea-thiſtle Weed floating. By the 9th of *Feb.* at Noon we were in the Lat. of 15 d. 4 m. ſo we ſteered away W. N. W. for the I. of *Mayo*, being by Judgment, not far to the E. of it, and at 8 a Clock in the Evening lay by till Day. The Wind was then at W. by South, and ſo it continued all Night, fair Weather, and a ſmall eaſy Gale. All theſe were great Signs, that we were near ſome Land, after having had ſuch conſtant brisk Winds before. In the Morning after Sun-riſe, we ſaw the Iſland at about 4 Leagues diſtance. But it was ſo hazy over it, that we could ſee but a ſmall Part of it; yet even by that Part I knew it to be the Iſle of *Mayo*. See how it appear'd to us at ſeveral *Views*, as we were compaſſing the E. the S. E. and the S. of it, to get to the Road, on the S. W. of it, [Table II. N°. 1, 2, 3.] and the Road it ſelf [N°. 4.]

I got

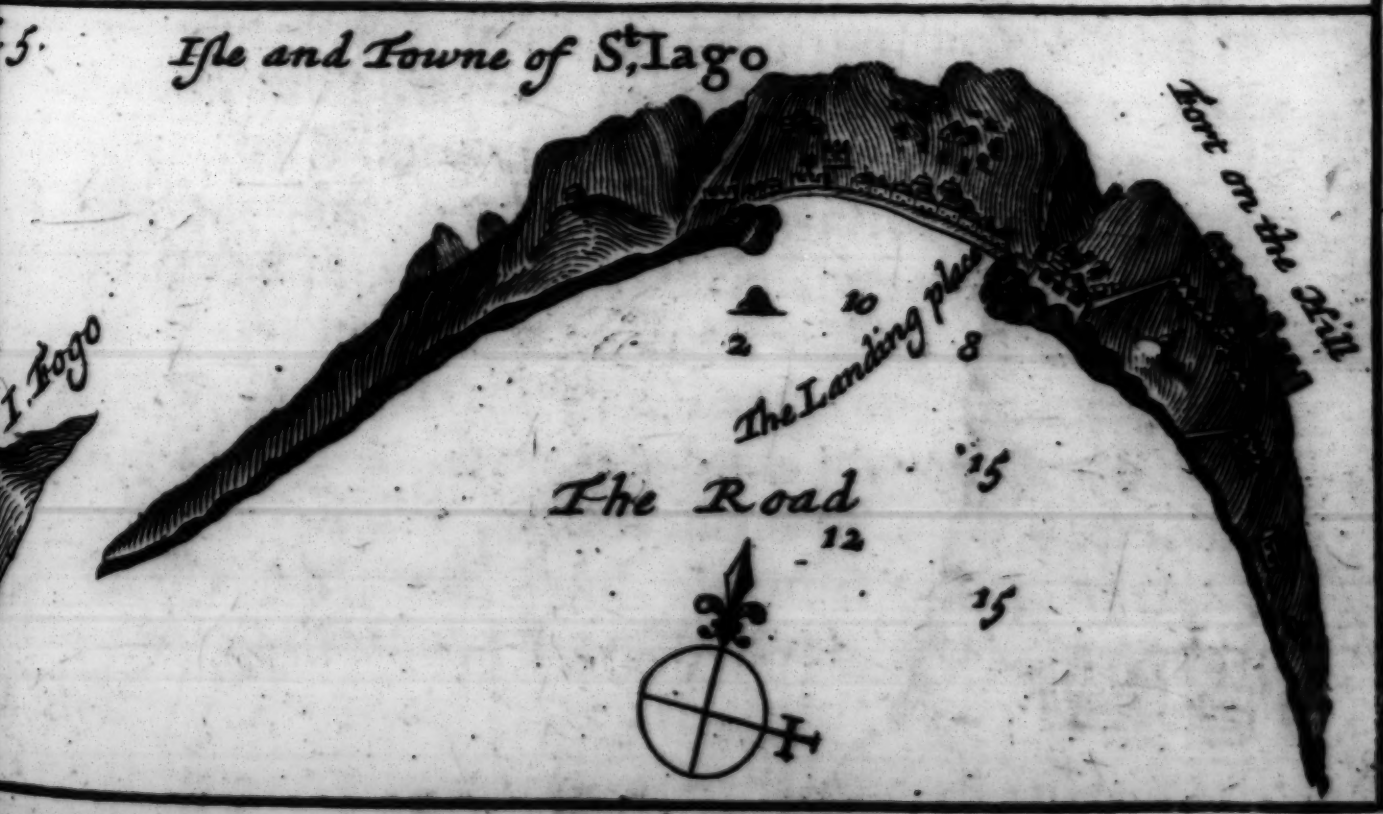
1. I. Mayo, at 2 L. dist:, y^e S. point cover'd with a Fog.

2. I. Mayo, at these Bearings: Then 15 Fath: red Coral, about W.S.W.) 1 M. from y^e W.S.W. beari.

3. I. Mayo, standing away to y^e S.W. point of it, dist: 2 Miles.

4. I. Mayo

5. Isle and Towne of S^t. Iago



B L

I got not in till the next Day, *Feb.* 11. when I come to an Anchor in the Road, which is the Lee-ward Part of the Iſland; for 'tis a general Rule, never to anchor to Wind-ward of an Iſland between the Tropicks. We anchored at 11 a Clock in 14 Fathom clean Sand, and very ſmooth Water, about three quarters of a Mile from the Shore, in the ſame Place where I anchor'd in my *Voyage round the World*; and found riding here the *Newport of London*, a Merchant Man, Captain *Barefoot* Commander, who welcomed me with 3 Guns, and I returned one for Thanks. He came from *Fayal* one of the *Weſtern* Iſlands; and had Store of Wine and Brandy aboard. He was taking in Salt to carry to *New-found-land*, and was very glad to ſee one of the King's Ships, being before our coming afraid of Pyrates; which, of late Years, had much infeſted this and the reſt of the Cape *Verd Iſlands*. *An.* 1699.

I have given ſome Account of the Iſland of *Mayo*, and of other of theſe Iſlands, in my *Voyage round the World*, [Vol. I. p. 70.] but I ſhall now add ſome further Obſervations that occurr'd to me in this Voyage. The I. of *Mayo* is about 7 Leagues in Circumference, of a roundiſh Form, with many ſmall rocky Points ſhooting out into the Sea a Mile, or more. Its Lat. is 15 d. N. and as you ſail about the Iſle, when you come pretty nigh the Shore, you will ſee the Water breaking off from thoſe Points; which you muſt give a Birth to, and avoid them. I ſail'd at this Time two Parts in three round the Iſland, but ſaw nothing dangerous beſides theſe Points; and they all ſhew'd themſelves by the Breaking of the Water: Yet 'tis reported, that on the N. and N. N. W. Side there are dangerous Sholes, that lye farther off at Sea; but I was not on that Side. There are 2 Hills on this Iſland of a conſiderable Heighth; one pretty bluff, the other peeked at top. The reſt of the Iſland is pretty level, and of a good

Heighth

An. 1699. Heighth from the Sea. The Shore clear round hath ſandy Bays, between the rocky Points I ſpake of; and the whole Iſland is a very dry Sort of Soil.

On the Weſt-ſide of the Iſle where the Road for Ships is, there is a large ſandy Bay, and a Sand-bank, of about 40 Paces wide within it, which runs along the Shore 2 or 3 Miles; within which there is a large *Salina* or Salt-pond, contained between the Sand-bank and the Hills beyond it. The whole *Salina* is about 2 Miles in length, and half a Mile wide; but above one half of it is commonly dry. The North End only of the Pond never wants Water, producing Salt from *November* till *May*, which is here the dry Seaſon of the Year. The Water which yields this Salt, works in from out of the Sea through a Hole in the Sand-bank before-mentioned, like a Sluce, and that only in Spring-tides; when it fills the Pond more or leſs, according to the Height of the Tides. If there is any Salt in the Ponds when the Fluſh of Water comes in, it preſently diſſolves: But then in 2 or 3 Days after it begins to kern; and ſo continues kerning till either all, or the greateſt part of the Salt-water is congeal'd or kern'd; or till a freſh Supply of it comes in again from the Sea. This Water is known to come in only at that one Paſſage on the N. part of the Pond; where alſo it is deepeſt. It was at a Spring of the *New* Moon when I was there; and I was told that it comes in at no other Time but at the New Moon Spring-tides: But why that ſhould be I can't gueſs. They who come hither to lade Salt rake it up as it kerns, and lay it in Heaps on the dry Land, before the Water breaks in a-new: And this is obſervable of this Salt-pond, that the Salt kerns only in the dry Seaſon, contrary to the Salt-ponds in the *Weſt-Indies*, particularly thoſe of the Iſland *Salt-Tortuga*, which I have formerly mentioned

tioned [Vol. I. p. 56.] for they never kern there till the Rains come in about *April*; and continue to do ſo in *May*, *June*, *July*, &c. while the wet Seaſon laſts; and not without ſome good Shower of Rain firſt: But the Reaſon alſo of this Difference between the Salt-ponds of *Mayo*, and thoſe of the *Weſt-Indies*, why theſe ſhould kern in the wet Seaſon, and the former in the dry Seaſon, I ſhall leave to Philoſophers. *An.* 1699.

Our Nation drives here a great Trade for Salt, and have commonly a Man of War here for the Guard of our Ships and Barks that come to take it in; of which I have been inform'd that in ſome Years there have not been leſs than 100 in a Year. It coſts nothing but Men's Labour to rake it together, and wheel it out of the Pond, except the Carriage: And that alſo is very cheap; the Inhabitants having Plenty of Aſſes, for which they have little to do beſides carrying the Salt from the Ponds to the Sea-ſide at the Seaſon when Ships are here. The Inhabitants lade and drive their Aſſes themſelves, being very glad to be imploy'd; for they have ſcarce any other Trade but this to get a Penny by. The Pond is not above half a Mile from the Landing-place, ſo that the Aſſes make a great many Trips in a Day. They have a ſet Number of Turns to and fro both Forenoon and Afternoon, which their Owners will not exceed. At the Landing-place there lies a *Frape*-boat, as our Seamen call it, to take in the *Salt*. 'Tis made purpoſely for this Uſe, with a Deck reaching from the Stern a third Part of the Boat; where there is a kind of Bulk-head that riſes, not from the Boat's Bottom, but from the Edge of the Deck, to about 2 Foot in Heighth; all calk'd very tight. The Uſe of it is to keep the Waves from daſhing into the Boat, when it lies with its Head to the Shore, to take in Salt: For here commonly runs a great Sea; and when the Boat lies ſo with

An. 1699. Heighth from the Sea. The Shore clear round hath ſandy Bays, between the rocky Points I ſpake of; and the whole Iſland is a very dry Sort of Soil.

On the Weſt-ſide of the Iſle where the Road for Ships is, there is a large ſandy Bay, and a Sand-bank, of about 40 Paces wide within it, which runs along the Shore 2 or 3 Miles; within which there is a large *Salina* or Salt-pond, contained between the Sand-bank and the Hills beyond it. The whole *Salina* is about 2 Miles in length, and half a Mile wide; but above one half of it is commonly dry. The North End only of the Pond never wants Water, producing Salt from *November* till *May*, which is here the dry Seaſon of the Year. The Water which yields this Salt, works in from out of the Sea through a Hole in the Sand-bank before-mentioned, like a Sluce, and that only in Spring-tides; when it fills the Pond more or leſs, according to the Height of the Tides. If there is any Salt in the Ponds when the Fluſh of Water comes in, it preſently diſſolves: But then in 2 or 3 Days after it begins to kern; and ſo continues kerning till either all, or the greateſt part of the Salt-water is congeal'd or kern'd; or till a freſh Supply of it comes in again from the Sea. This Water is known to come in only at that one Paſſage on the N. part of the Pond; where alſo it is deepeſt. It was at a Spring of the *New* Moon when I was there; and I was told that it comes in at no other Time but at the New Moon Spring-tides: But why that ſhould be I can't gueſs. They who come hither to lade Salt rake it up as it kerns, and lay it in Heaps on the dry Land, before the Water breaks in a-new: And this is obſervable of this Salt-pond, that the Salt kerns only in the dry Seaſon, contrary to the Salt-ponds in the *Weſt-Indies*, particularly thoſe of the Iſland *Salt-Tortuga*, which I have formerly mentioned

tioned [Vol. I. p. 56.] for they never kern there till the Rains come in about *April*; and continue to do ſo in *May*, *June*, *July*, &c. while the wet Seaſon laſts; and not without ſome good Shower of Rain firſt: But the Reaſon alſo of this Difference between the Salt-ponds of *Mayo*, and thoſe of the *Weſt-Indies*, why theſe ſhould kern in the wet Seaſon, and the former in the dry Seaſon, I ſhall leave to Philoſophers. *An.* 1699.

Our Nation drives here a great Trade for Salt, and have commonly a Man of War here for the Guard of our Ships and Barks that come to take it in; of which I have been inform'd that in ſome Years there have not been leſs than 100 in a Year. It coſts nothing but Men's Labour to rake it together, and wheel it out of the Pond, except the Carriage: And that alſo is very cheap; the Inhabitants having Plenty of Aſſes, for which they have little to do beſides carrying the Salt from the Ponds to the Sea-ſide at the Seaſon when Ships are here. The Inhabitants lade and drive their Aſſes themſelves, being very glad to be imploy'd; for they have ſcarce any other Trade but this to get a Penny by. The Pond is not above half a Mile from the Landing-place, ſo that the Aſſes make a great many Trips in a Day. They have a ſet Number of Turns to and fro both Forenoon and Afternoon, which their Owners will not exceed. At the Landing-place there lies a *Frape*-boat, as our Seamen call it, to take in the *Salt*. 'Tis made purpoſely for this Uſe, with a Deck reaching from the Stern a third Part of the Boat; where there is a kind of Bulk-head that riſes, not from the Boat's Bottom, but from the Edge of the Deck, to about 2 Foot in Heighth; all calk'd very tight. The Uſe of it is to keep the Waves from daſhing into the Boat, when it lies with its Head to the Shore, to take in Salt: For here commonly runs a great Sea; and when the Boat lies ſo with

An. 1699. with its Head to the Shore, the Sea breaks in over the Stern, and would ſoon fill it, was it not for this Bulk-head, which ſtops the Waves that come flowing upon the Deck, and makes them run off into the Sea on each Side. To keep the Boat thus with the Head to the Shore, and the Stern to the Sea, there are two ſtrong Stantions ſet up in the Boat; the one at the Head, the other in the Middle of it, againſt the Bulk-head, and a Foot higher than the Bulk-head. There is a large Notch cut in the Top of each of theſe Stantions big enough for a ſmall Hazer or Rope to lie in; one End of which is faſten'd to a Poſt aſhore, and the other to a Grapling or Anchor lying a pretty way off at Sea: This Rope ſerveth to hale the Boat in and out, and the Stantions ſerve to keep her faſt, ſo that ſhe cannot ſwing to either Side when the Rope is hal'd tight: For the Sea would elſe fill her, or toſs her aſhore and ſtave her. The better to prevent her ſtaving and to keep her the tighter together, there are two Sets of Ropes more: The firſt going athwart from Gunnal to Gunnal, which, when the Rowers Benches are laid, bind the Boats Sides ſo hard againſt the Ends of the Benches that they cannot eaſily fall aſunder, while the Benches and Ropes mutually help each other; the Ropes keeping the Boat's Sides from flying off, and the Benches from being cruſh'd together inwards. Of theſe Ropes there are uſually but two, dividing the Boat's length, as they go acroſs the Sides, into there equal Parts. The other Set of Ropes are more in Number, and are ſo plac'd as to keep the Ribs and Planks of the Boat from ſtarting off. For this Purpoſe there are Holes made at certain Diſtances through the Edge of the Keel that runs along on the Inſide of the Boat; through which theſe Ropes paſſing are laid along the Ribs, ſo as to line them, or be themſelves as Ribs upon them, being made faſt to them by Rattan's

tan's brought thither, or ſmall Cords twiſted cloſe about both Ropes and Ribs, up to the Gunnal: By which Means tho' ſeveral of the Nails or Pegs of the Boat ſhould by any Shock fall out, yet the Ropes of theſe two Sets might hold her together: Eſpecially with the Help of a Rope going quite round about the Gunnal on the out-ſide, as our Long-boats have. And ſuch is the Care taken to ſtrengthen the Boats; from which girding them with Ropes, which our Seamen call *Fraping*, they have the Name of Frape-boats. Two Men ſuffice to hale her in and out, and take in the Salt from Shore (which is brought in Bags) and put it out again. As ſoon as the Boat is brought nigh enough to the Shore, he who ſtands by the Bulk-head takes inſtantly a turn with the Hazer about the Bulk-head-Stantion; and that ſtops her faſt before the Sea can turn her aſide: And when the two Men have got in their Lading, they hale off to Sea, till they come a little without the Swell; where they remove the Salt into another Boat that carries it on board the Ship. Without ſuch a *Frape*-boat here is but bad Landing at any Time: For tho' 'tis commonly very ſmooth in the Road, yet there falls a great Sea on the Shore, ſo that every Ship that comes here ſhould have ſuch a *Boat*, and bring, or make, or borrow one of other Ships that happen to be here; for the Inhabitants have none. I have been thus particular in the Deſcription of theſe *Frape*-boats, becauſe of the Uſe they may be of in any Places where a great Sea falls in upon the Shore: as it doth eſpecially in many open Roads in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*; where they might therefore be very ſerviceable; but I never ſaw any of them there. *An.* 1699.

The Iſland *Mayo* is generally barren, being dry, as I ſaid; and the beſt of it is but a very indifferent Soil. The ſandy Bank that pens in the Salt-pond hath a Sort of Silk Cotton growing upon it, and a Plant that runs along upon the Ground, branching out

An. 1699. out like a Vine, but with thick broad Leaves. The Silk-Cotton grows on tender Shrubs, 3 or 4 Foot high, in Cods as big as an Apple, but of a long Shape; which when ripe open at one End, parting leiſurely into 4 Quarters; and at the firſt opening the Cotton breaks forth. It may be of uſe for ſtuffing of Pillows, or the like; but elſe is of no Value, any more than that of the great Cotton-tree. I took of theſe Cods before they were quite ripe, and laid them in my Cheſt; and in 2 or 3 Days they would open and throw out the Cotton. Others I have bound faſt with Strings, ſo that the Cod could not open; and in a few Days after, as ſoon as I ſlackned the String never ſo little, the Cod would burſt, and the Cotton fly out forceably, at a very little Hole, juſt as the Pulp out of a roaſting Apple, till all has been out of the Cod. I met with this Sort of Cotton afterwards at *Timor* (where it was ripe in *November*) and no where elſe in all my Travels; but I found two other Sorts of Silk-cotton at *Brazil*, which I ſhall there deſcribe. The right Cotton-ſhrub grows here alſo, but not on the Sand-bank. I ſaw ſome Buſhes of it near the Shore; but the moſt of it is planted in the Middle of the Iſle, where the Inhabitants live, Cotton-cloth being their chief Manufacture; but neither is there any great Store of this Cotton. There alſo are ſome Trees within the Iſland, but none to be ſeen near the Sea-ſide; nothing but a few Buſhes ſcattering up and down againſt the Sides of the adjacent Hills; for, as I ſaid before, the Land is pretty high from the Sea. The Soil is for the moſt part either a Sort of Sand, or looſe crumbling Stone, without any freſh Water Ponds or Streams, to moiſten it; but only Showers in the Wet-ſeaſon, which run off as faſt as they fall; except a ſmall Spring in the Middle of the Iſle, from which proceeds a little Stream of Water that runs through a Valley between the

Hills.

Hills. There the Inhabitants live in three ſmall Towns, having a Church and Padre in each Town: And theſe Towns, as I was inform'd, are 6 or 7 Miles from the Road. *Pinoſe* is ſaid to be the chief Town, and to have 2 Churches: St. *John*'s the next; and the third *Lagoa*. The Houſes are very mean; ſmall, low Things. They build with Fig-tree; here being, as I was told, no other Trees fit to build with. The Rafters are a Sort of wild Cane. The Fruits of this Iſle are chiefly Figs, and Water-Melons. They have alſo *Callavances* (a Sort of Pulſe like *French* Beans) and Pumpkins, for ordinary Food. The Fowls are Flamingo's, Great Curlews, and *Guinea*-Hens; which the Natives of thoſe Iſlands call *Gallena Pintata*, or the Painted Hen; but in *Jamaica*, where I have ſeen alſo thoſe Birds in the dry Savannah's and Woods, (for they love to run about in ſuch Places) they are call'd *Guinea*-Hens. They ſeem to be much of the Nature of Partridges. They are bigger than our Hens, have long Legs, and will run apace. They can fly too, but not far, having large heavy Bodies, and but ſhort Wings and ſhort Tails: As I have generally obſerved that Birds have ſeldom long Tails unleſs ſuch as fly much; in which their Tails are uſually ſerviceable to their turning about, as a Rudder to a Ship or Boat. Theſe Birds have thick and ſtrong, yet ſharp Bills, pretty long Claws, and ſhort Tails. They feed on the Ground, either on Worms, which they find by tearing open the Earth; or on Graſhoppers, which are plentiful here. The Feathers of theſe Birds are ſpeckled with dark and light Grey; the Spots ſo regular and uniform, that they look more beautiful than many Birds that are deck'd with gayer Feathers. Their Necks are ſmall and long; their Heads alſo but little. The Cocks have a ſmall Riſing on their Crowns, like a Sort of a Comb. 'Tis of the Colour of a dry Wallnut-ſhell, and very hard. They

An. 1699.

An. 1699 have a ſmall red Gill on each ſide of their Heads, like Ears, ſtrutting out downwards; but the Hens have none. They are ſo ſtrong that one cannot hold them; and very hardy. They are very good Meat, tender, and ſweet; and in ſome the Fleſh is extraordinary white; tho' ſome others have black Fleſh: But both Sorts are very good. The Natives take them with Dogs, running them down whenever they pleaſe; for here are Abundance of them. You ſhall ſee 2 or 300 in a Company. I had ſeveral brought aboard alive, where they throve very well; ſome of them 16 or 18 Months; when they began to pine. When they are taken young they will become tame like our Hens. The *Flamingo*'s I have already deſcrib'd at large, [Vol. I. p. 79.] They have alſo many other Sort of Fowls, *viz.* Pidgeons and Turtle-doves; *Miniota*'s, a Sort of Land-fowls as big as Crows, of a grey Colour, and good Food; *Cruſia*'s, another Sort of grey-colour'd Fowl almoſt as big as a Crow, which are only ſeen in the Night (probably a Sort of Owls) and are ſaid to be good for conſumptive People, but eaten by none elſe. *Rabek*'s, a Sort of large grey eatable Fowls with long Necks and Legs, not unlike Herons; and many Kinds of ſmall Birds.

Of Land-Animals, here are Goats, as I ſaid formerly, and Aſſes good Store. When I was here before they were ſaid to have had a great many Bulls and Cows: But the Pirates, who have ſince miſerably infeſted all theſe Iſlands, have much leſſen'd the Number of thoſe; not having ſpar'd the Inhabitants themſelves: for at my being there this Time the Governor of *Mayo* was but newly return'd from being a Priſoner among them, they having taken him away, and carried him about with them for a Year or two.

The

The Sea is plentifully ſtock'd with Fiſh of divers Sorts, *viz.* Dolphins, Boneta's, Mullets, Snappers, Silver-fiſh, Gar-fiſh, *&c.* and here is a good Bay to hale a Sain or Net in. I hal'd mine ſeveral Times, and to good Purpoſe; dragging aſhore at one Time 6 Dozen of great Fiſh, moſt of them large Mullets of a Foot and a half or two Foot long. Here are alſo Porpoſes, and a ſmall Sort of Whales, that commonly viſit this Road every Day. I have already ſaid, [Vol. I. p. 75.] That the Months of *May*, *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*, (that is, the wet Seaſon) are the Time when the green Turtle come hither, and go aſhore to lay their Eggs. I look upon it as a Thing worth taking Notice of, that the Turtle ſhould always, both in North and South Latitude, lay their Eggs in the wet Months. It might be thought, conſidering what great Rains there are then in ſome Places where theſe Creatures lay, that their Eggs ſhould be ſpoiled by them. But the Rain, tho' violent, is ſoon ſoaked up by the Sand, wherein the Eggs are buried; and perhaps ſinks not ſo deep into it as the Eggs are laid: And keeping down the Heat may make the Sand hotter below than it was before, like a Hot-bed. Whatever the Reaſon may be why Providence determines theſe Creatures to this Seaſon of laying their Eggs, rather than the dry, in Fact it is ſo, as I have conſtantly obſerv'd; and that not only with the Sea-Turtle, but with all other Sorts of amphibious Animals that lay Eggs; as Crocodils, Alligators, Guano's, *&c.* The Inhabitants of this Iſland, even their Governour and *Padre*'s, are all Negro's, Wool-pated like their *African*-Neighbours; from whom 'tis like they are deſcended; tho' being Subjects to the *Portugeuze*, they have their Religion and Language. They are ſtout, luſty, well-limb'd People, both Men and Women, fat and fleſhy; and they and their Children as round and plump as *An.* 1699.

An. 1699. little Porpoſes; tho' the Iſland appears ſo barren to a Stranger as ſcarce to have Food for its Inhabitants. I inquired how many People there might be on the Iſle; and was told by one of the *Padre's* that here were 230 Souls in all. The Negro-Governour has his Patent from the *Portugueze* Governour of St. *Jago*. He is a very civil and ſenſible poor Man; and they are generally a good Sort of People. He expects a ſmall Preſent from every Commander that lades Salt here; and is glad to be invited aboard their Ships. He ſpends moſt of his Time with the *Engliſh* in the Salting Seaſon, which is his Harveſt; and indeed, all the Iſlanders are then fully employed in getting ſomewhat; for they have no Veſſels of their own to trade with, nor do any *Portugueze*-Veſſels come hither: ſcarce any but *Engliſh*, on whom they depend for Trade: and tho' Subjects of *Portugal*, have a particular Value for us. We don't pay them for their Salt, but for the Labour of themſelves and their Beaſts in lading it: for which we give them Victuals, ſome Money, and old Cloaths, *viz.* Hats, Shirts, and other Cloaths: By which Means many of them are indifferently well rigg'd; but ſome of them go almoſt naked. When the Turtle-ſeaſon comes in they watch the Sandy-bays in the Night to turn them; and having ſmall Huts at particular Places on the Bays to keep them from the Rain, and to ſleep in: And this is another Harveſt they have for Food; for by Report there come a great many Turtle to this and the reſt of the *Cape Verd Iſlands*. When the Turtle Seaſon is over they have little to do, but to hunt for *Guinea*-Hens, and manage their ſmall Plantations. But by theſe Means they have all the Year ſome Employment or other; whereby they get a Subſiſtence, tho' but little elſe. When any of them are deſirous to go over to St. *Jago* they get a Licence from the Governour, and deſire Paſſage in any *Engliſh* Ship that is going thither:

And

And indeed all Ships that lade Salt here will be obliged to touch at St. *Jago* for Water, for here at the Bay is none, not so much as for drinking. 'Tis true there is a small Well of brackish Water not half a Mile from the Landing-place, which the Asses that carry Salt drink at; but 'tis very bad Water. Asses themselves are a Commodity in some of these Islands, several of our Ships coming hither purposely to freight with them, and carry them to *Barbadoes* and our other Plantations. I stay'd at *Mayo* 6 Days, and got 7 or 8 Ton of Salt aboard for my Voyage: In which Time there came also into this Road several Sail of Merchants Ships for Salt; all bound with it for *Newfoundland*. *An.* 1699.

The 19th Day of *February*, at about One a Clock in the Morning I weighed from *Mayo*-Road, in order to water at St. *Jago*, which was about 5 or 6 Leagues to the Westward. We coasted along the Island *St. Jago*, and past by the Port on the East of it, I mention'd formerly [Vol. I. p. 76.] which they call *Praya*; where some *English* outward-bound *East-India* Men still touch, but not so many of them as heretofore. We saw the Fort upon the Hill, the Houses and Coco-nut Trees: But I would not go in to anchor here, because I expected better Water on the S. W. of the Island, at St. *Jago* Town. By 8 a Clock in the Morning we saw the Ships in that Road, being within 3 Leagues of it: But were forc'd to keep Turning many Hours to get in, the Flaws of Wind coming so uncertain; as they do especially to the *Leeward* of Islands that are high Land. At length two *Portugueze* Boats came off to help tow us in; and about 3 a Clock in the Afternoon we came to an Anchor; and took the Prospect of the Town, [Table II. N°. 5.] We found here, besides two *Portugueze* Ships bound for *Brazil*, whose Boats had tow'd us in, an *English* Pink that had taken in Asses at one of the *Cape Verd* Islands, and was bound

An. 1699. to *Barbadoes* with them. Next Morning I went aſhore with my Officers to the Governour, who treated us with Sweet-meats: I told him, the Occaſion of my coming was chiefly for Water; and that I deſired alſo to take in ſome Refreſhments of Fowls, *&c.* He ſaid I was welcome, and that he would order the Townſmen to bring their Commodities to a certain Houſe, where I might purchaſe what I had occaſion for: I told him I had not Money, but would exchange ſome of the Salt which I brought from *Mayo* for their Commodities. He reply'd, that Salt was indeed an acceptable Commodity with the poor People, but that if I deſign'd to buy any Cattle, I muſt give Money for them. I contented my ſelf with taking in Dunghill Fowls: The Governour ordering a Cryer to go about the Town and give Notice to the People, that they might repair to ſuch a Place with Fowls and Maiz for feeding them, where they might get Salt in Exchange for them: So I ſent on Board for Salt, and order'd ſome of my Men to truck the ſame for the Fowls and Maiz, while the reſt of them were buſy in filling of Water. This is the Effect of their keeping no Boats of their own on the ſeveral Iſlands, that they are glad to buy even their own Salt of Foreigners, for want of being able to tranſport it themſelves from Iſland to Iſland.

St. Jago Town lies on the S. W. part of the Iſland, in Lat. about 15 Deg. N. and is the Seat of the General Governour, and of the Biſhop of all the *Cape Verd* Iſlands. This Town ſtands ſcattering againſt the Sides of two Mountains, between which there is a deep Valley, which is about 200 Yards wide againſt the Sea; but within a quarter of a Mile it cloſes up ſo as not to be 40 Yards wide. In the Valley, by the Sea, there is a ſtraggling Street, Houſes on each Side, and a Run of Water in the Bottom, which empties it ſelf into a fine ſmall Cove or ſandy Bay, where

where the Sea is commonly very ſmooth; ſo that here is good Watering and good Landing at any Time; tho' the Road be rocky and bad for Ships. Juſt by the Landing-place there is a ſmall Fort, almoſt level with the Sea, where is always a Court of Guard kept. On the Top of the Hill, above the Town, there is another Fort; which, by the Wall that is to be ſeen from the Road, ſeems to be a large Place. They have Cannon mounted there, but how many know I not: Neither what uſe that Fort can be of, except it be for Salutes. The Town may conſiſt of 2 or 300 Houſes, all built of rough Stone; having alſo one Convent, and one Church. *An.* 1699.

The People in general are black, or at leaſt of a mixt Colour, except only ſome few of the better Sort, *viz.* the Governour, the Biſhop, ſome Gentlemen, and ſome of the Padres; for ſome of theſe alſo are black. The People about *Praya* are Thieviſh; but theſe of *St. Jago* Town, living under their Governour's Eye, are more orderly, tho' generally poor, having little Trade: Yet beſides chance Ships of other Nations, there come hither a *Portugueze* Ship or two every Year, in their way to *Brazil*. Theſe vend among them a few *European* Commodities, and take of their principal Manufactures, *viz.* ſtriped Cotton-cloth, which they carry with them to *Brazil*. Here is alſo another Ship comes hither from *Portugal* for Sugar, their other Manufacture, and returns with it directly thither: For 'tis reported that there are ſeveral ſmall Sugar-works on this Iſland, from which they ſend home near 100 Ton every Year; and they have Plenty of Cotton growing up in the Country, wherewith they cloath themſelves, and ſend alſo a great deal to *Brazil*. They have Vines, of which they make ſome Wine; but the *Eoropean* Ships furniſh them with better; tho' they drink but little of any. Their chief Fruits are, (beſides Plantains in Abundance) O-

An. 1699. ranges, Lemons, Citrons, Melons, (both Musk and Water-melons) Limes, Guava's, Pomegranates, Quinces, Cuſtard-Apples, and Papah's, *&c.*

The Cuſtard-Apple (as we call it) is a Fruit as big as a *Pomegranate*, and much of the ſame Colour. The out-ſide Husk, Shell or Rind, is for Subſtance and Thickneſs between the Shell of a Pomegranate, and the Peel of a *Sevil*-Orange; ſofter than this, yet more brittle than that. The Coat or Covering is alſo remarkable in that it is beſet round with ſmall regular Knobs or Riſings; and the Inſide of the Fruit is full of a white ſoft Pulp, ſweet and very pleaſant, and moſt reſembling a Cuſtard of any Thing, both in Colour and Taſte; from whence probably it is called a Cuſtard-Apple by our *Engliſh*. It has in the Middle a few ſmall black Stones or Kernels; but no Core, for 'tis all Pulp. The Tree that bears this Fruit is about the Bigneſs of a Quince-tree, with long, ſmall, and thick-ſet Branches ſpread much abroad: At the Extremity of here and there one of which the Fruit grows upon a Stalk of its own about 9 or 10 Inches long, ſlender and tough, and hanging down with its own Weight. A large Tree of this Sort does not bear uſually above 20 or 30 Apples; ſeldom more. This Fruit grows in moſt Countries within the *Tropicks*. I have ſeen of them (tho' I omitted the Deſcription of them before) all over the *Weſt-Indies*, both Continent and Iſlands; as alſo in *Brazil*, and in the *Eaſt-Indies*.

The *Papah* too is found in all theſe Countries, though I have not hitherto deſcrib'd it. It is a Fruit about the Bigneſs of a Musk-Melon, hollow as that is, and much reſembling it in Shape and Colour, both Outſide and Inſide: Only in the Middle, inſtead of flat Kernels, which the Melons have, theſe have a handful of ſmall blackiſh Seeds, about the Bigneſs of Pepper-corns; whoſe Taſte is alſo hot on the Tongue ſomewhat like Pepper. The Fruit it

ſelf

self is sweet, soft and luscious, when ripe; but while green 'tis hard and unsavory: tho' even then being boiled and eaten with Salt-pork or Beef, it serves instead of Turnips, and is as much esteemed. The Papah-Tree is about 10 or 12 Foot high. The Body near the Ground may be a Foot and an half or 2 Foot Diameter; and it grows up tapering to the Top. It has no Branches at all, but only large Leaves growing immediately upon Stalks from the Body. The Leaves are of a roundish Form and jagg'd about the Edges, having their Stalks or Stumps longer or shorter as they grow near to or further from the Top. They begin to spring from out of the Body of the Tree at about 6 or 7 Foot heighth from the Ground, the Trunk being bare below: But above that the Leaves grow thicker and larger still towards its Top, where they are close and broad. The Fruit grows only among the Leaves; and thickest among the thickest of them; insomuch that towards the Top of the Tree the *Papahs* spring forth from its Body as thick as they can stick one by another. But then lower down, where the Leaves are thinner, the Fruit is larger, and of the Size I have describ'd: And at the Top, where they are thick, they are but small, and no bigger than ordinary Turnips; yet tasted like the rest. *An.* 1699.

Their chief Land-Animals are their Bullocks, which are said to be many; tho' they ask us 20 Dollars apiece for them; They have also Horses, Asses, and Mules, Deer, Goats, Hogs, and black-fac'd long-tail'd Monkeys. Of Fowls they have Cocks and Hens, Ducks, *Guinea*-Hens, both tame and wild, Parrakites, Parrots, Pidgeons, Turtle-Doves, Herons, Hawks, Crab-catchers, Galdens (a larger Sort of Crab-catchers) Curlews, *&c.* Their Fish is the same as at *Mayo* and the rest of these Islands, and for the most part these Islands have the same Beasts and Birds also; But some of the Isles have Pastu-

rage

An. 1699. rage and Employment for ſome particular Beaſts more than other; and the Birds are incourag'd, by Woods for Shelter, and Maiz and Fruits for Food, to flock rather to ſome of the Iſlands (as to this of St. *Jago*) than to others.

St. *Jago* Road is one of the worſt that I have been in. There is not clean Ground enough for above three Ships; and thoſe alſo muſt lye very near each other. One even of theſe muſt lye cloſe to the Shore, with a Land-faſt there: And that is the beſt for a ſmall Ship. I ſhould not have come in here if I had not been told that it was a good ſecure Place; but I found it ſo much otherways, that I was in Pain to be gone. Captain *Barefoot*, who came to an Achor while I was here, in foul Ground, loſt quickly 2 Anchors; and I had loſt a ſmall one. The Iſland *Fogo* ſhews its ſelf from this Road very plain, at about 7 or 8 Leagues diſtance; and in the Night we ſaw the Flames of Fire iſſuing from its Top.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

The A.'s Deliberation on the Sequel of his Voyage, and Departure from St. Jago. *His Course, and the Winds,* &c. *in crossing the* Line. *He stands away for the* Bay of All-Saints *in* Brazil; *and why. His Arrival on that Coast and in the* Bay. *Of the several Forts, the Road, Situation, Town, and Buildings of* Bahia. *Of its Governour, Ships and Merchants; and Commodities to and from* Europe. *Claying of Sugar. The Season for the* European *Ships, and* Coire *Cables: Of their* Guinea-*trade, and of the Coasting-trade, and Whale-killing. Of the Inhabitants of* Bahia; *their carrying in Hammocks; their Artificers, Crane for Goods, and* Negro-*Slaves. Of the Country about* Bahia, *its Soil and Product. Its Timber-trees; the* Sapiera, Vermiatico, Comesserie, Guitteba, Serrie, *and Mangroves. The Bastard-Coco, its Nuts and Cables; and the Silk-Cotton-trees. The* Brasilian *Fruits, Oranges,* &c. *Of the* Sour-sops, Cashew's, *and* Jennipah's. *Of their peculiar Fruits,* Arisah's, Mericasah's, Petango's, Petumbo's, Mungaroo's, Muckishaw's, Ingwa's, Otee's, *and* Musteran de ova's. *Of the Palm-berries, Physick-nuts,* Mendibee's, *&c. and their Roots and Herbs,* &c. *Of their Wild-Fowl, Maccaw's, Parrots,* &c. *The* Yemma, *Carrion-crow, and Chattering-crow, Bill-bird, Curreso, Turtle dove and Wild-pigeons; the* Jenetee, *Clocking-hen, Crab-catcher, Galden, and black Heron: The Ducks, Wigeon and Teal; and Ostriches to the Southward, and of the Dunghill-fowls. Of their Cattle, Horses,* &c. *Leopards and Tiger's. Of their Serpents; the Rattle-Snake, small Green-Snake,* Amphisbæna, *small black and small Grey-Snake; the great Land, and the great Water-Snake: And of the Water-dog. Of their Sea-fish and Turtle; and of St.* Paul's-*Town.*

HAving dispatch'd my small Affairs at the *C. Verd* Islands, I meditated on the Process of my Voyage. I thought it requisite to touch once more at a cultivated Place in these Seas, where my Men might be refresh'd, and might have a Market wherein to furnish themselves with Necessaries: For designing that my next Stretch should be quite to *N. Holland*, and knowing that after so long a Run nothing was to be expected there but fresh Water, if I could meet even with that there, I resolved upon

An. 1699. on putting in firſt at ſome Port of *Brazil*, and to provide my ſelf there with whatever I might have further Occaſion for. Beſide the refreſhing and furniſhing my Men, I aim'd alſo at the inuring them gradually and by Intervals to the Fatigues that were to be expected in the Remainder of the Voyage, which was to be in a part of the World they were altogether Strangers to; none of them, except two young Men, having ever croſs'd the *Line*.

With this Deſign I ſail'd from *St. Jago* on the 22d of *February*, with the Winds at E. N. E and N. E. fair Weather, and a brisk Gale. We ſteered away S. S. E. and S. S. E. half Eaſt, till in the Lat. of 7 deg. 50. min. we met with many Riplings in the Sea like a Tide or ſtrong Current, which ſetting againſt the Wind caus'd ſuch a Ripling. We continu'd to meet theſe Currents from that Lat. till we came into the Lat of 3 deg. 22 N. when they ceaſed. During this Time we ſaw ſome Boneta's, and Sharks; catching one of theſe. We had the true general Trade-Wind blowing freſh at N. E. till in the Lat. of 4 deg. 40 min. N. when the Wind varied, and we had ſmall Gales, with ſome Tornadoes. We were then to the Eaſt of *St. Jago* 4 deg. 54 min. when we got into Lat. 3 deg. 2 min. N. (where I ſaid the Ripling ceas'd) and Long. to the Eaſt of *St. Jago* 5 deg. 2 min. we had the Wind whiffling between the S. by E. and E. by N. ſmall Gales, frequent Calms, very black Clouds, with much Rain. In the Lat. of 3 deg. 8 min. N. and Long. E. from *St. Jago* 5 deg. 8 min. we had the Wind from the S. S. E. to the N. N. E. faint, and often interrupted with Calms. While we had Calms we had the Opportuity of trying the Current we had met with hitherto, and found that it ſet N. E. by E. half a Knot, which is 12 Mile in 24 Hours: So that here it ran at the Rate of half a Mile an Hour, and had been much ſtronger before. The Rains held us by

by Intervals till the Lat. of 1 deg. 0 min. N. with ſmall Gales of Wind between S. S. E. and S. E. by E. and ſometimes calm: Afterwards we had the Wind between the S. and S. S. E. till we croſs'd the Line, ſmall Winds, Calms, and pretty fair Weather. We ſaw but few Fiſh beſide Porpoſes; but of them a great many, and ſtruck one of them. *An.* 1699.

It was the 10th of *March*, about the Time of the *Equinox*, when we croſs'd the *Equator*, having had all along from the Lat. of 4 deg. 40 min. N. where the true Trade-Wind left us, a great Swell out of the S. E. and but ſmall uncertain Gales, moſtly Southerly, ſo that we crept to the Southward but ſlowly. I kept up againſt theſe as well as I could to the Southward, and when we had now and then a Flurry of Wind at E. I ſtill went away due South, purpoſely to get to the Southward as faſt as I could; for while near the *Line* I expected to have but uncertain Winds, frequent Calms, Rains, Tornadoes, *&c.* which would not only retard my Courſe, but endanger Sickneſs alſo among my Men: eſpecially thoſe who were ill provided with Cloaths, or were too lazy to ſhift themſelves when they were drench'd with the Rains. The Heat of the Weather made them careleſs of doing this; but taking a Dram of Brandy, which I gave them when wet, with a Charge to ſhift themſelves, they would however lye down in their Hammocks with their wet Cloaths; ſo that when they turn'd out they caus'd an ill Smell where-ever they came, and their Hammocks would ſtink ſufficiently; that I think the remedying of this is worth the Care of Commanders that croſs the *Line*; eſpecially when they are, it may be, a Month or more e'er they get out of the Rains, at ſometimes of the Year, as in *June*, *July*, or *Auguſt*.

What

An. 1699. What I have here ſaid about the Currents, Winds, Calms, *&c.* in this Paſſage, is chiefly for the farther Illuſtration of what I have heretofore obſerv'd in general about theſe Matters, and eſpecially as to croſſing the Line, in my *Diſcourſe of the Winds*, &c. *in the Torrid Zone:* [See Vol. II. Part 3. p. 5, 6.] Which Obſervations I have had very much confirm'd to me in the Courſe of this Voyage; and I ſhall particularize in ſeveral of the chief of them as they come in my Way. And indeed I think I may ſay this of the main of the Obſervations in that *Treatiſe*, that the clear Satisfaction I had about them, and how much I might rely upon them, was a great Eaſe to my Mind during this vexatious Voyage; wherein the Ignorance, and Obſtinacy withal, of ſome under me, occaſion'd me a great deal of Trouble: Tho' they found all along, and were often forc'd to acknowledge it, that I was ſeldom out in my Conjectures, when I told them uſually beforehand what Winds, *&c.* we ſhould meet with at ſuch or ſuch particular Places we ſhould come at.

Pernambuc was the Port that I deſigned for at my firſt ſetting out from *St. Jago*; it being a Place moſt proper for my Purpoſe, by Reaſon of its Situation, lying near the Extremity of *C. St. Auguſtine*, the Eaſternmoſt Promontory of *Brazil*; by which means it not only enjoys the greater Benefit of the Sea-breezes, and is conſequently more healthy than other Places to the Southward, but is withal leſs ſubject to the Southerly Coaſting-Trade-winds, that blow half the Year on this Shore; which were now drawing on, and might be troubleſome to me: So that I might both hope to reach ſooneſt *Pernambuc*, as moſt directly and neareſt in my Run; and might thence alſo more eaſily get away to the Southward than from *Bahia de Todos los Santos*, or *Ria Janeira*.

But notwithſtanding theſe Advantages I propos'd to my ſelf in going to *Pernambuc*, I was ſoon put by that Deſign through the Refractorineſs of ſome under me, and the Diſcontents and Backwardneſs of ſome of my Men. For the Calms and Shiftings of Winds which I met with, as I was to expect, in croſſing the Line, made them, who were unacquainted with theſe Matters, almoſt heartleſs as to the Purſuit of the Voyage, as thinking we ſhould never be able to weather Cape St. *Auguſtine*: And though I told them that by that Time we ſhould get to about three Degrees South of the Line, we ſhould again have a true brisk general Trade-Wind from the North-Eaſt, that would carry us to what part of *Brazil* we pleas'd, yet they would not believe it till they found it ſo. This, with ſome other unforeſeen Accidents, not neceſſary to be mention'd in this Place, meeting with the Averſion of my Men to a long unknown Voyage, made me juſtly apprehenſive of their Revolting, and was a great Trouble and Hindrance to me. So that I was obliged partly to alter my Meaſures, and met with many Difficulties, the Particulars of which I ſhall not trouble the Reader with: But I mention thus much of it in general for my own neceſſary Vindication, in my taking ſuch Meaſures ſometimes for proſecuting the Voyage as the State of my Ships Crew, rather than my own Judgment and Experience, determin'd me to. The Diſorders of my Ship made me think at preſent that *Pernambuc* would not be ſo fit a Place for me; being told that Ships ride there 2 or 3 Leagues from the Town, under the Command of no Forts; ſo that whenever I ſhould have been aſhore it might have been eaſy for my diſcontented Crew to have cut or ſlipt their Cables, and have gone away from me: Many of them diſcovering already an Intention to return to *England*, and ſome of them declaring openly that they would go no further onwards

An. 1699.

An. 1699. wards than *Brazil*. I alter'd my Courſe therefore, and ſtood away for *Bahio de todos los Santos*, or the *Bay of all Saints*, where I hop'd to have the Governour's Help, if need ſhould require, for ſecuring my Ship from any ſuch mutinous Attempt; being forced to keep my ſelf all the way upon my Guard, and to lie with my Officers, ſuch as I could truſt, and with ſmall Arms upon the Quarter-Deck; it ſcarce being ſafe for me to lie in my Cabbin, by Reaſon of the Diſcontents among my Men.

On the 23d of *March* we ſaw the Land of *Brazil*; having had thither, from the Time when we came into the true Trade-wind again after croſſing the Line, very fair Weather and brisk Gales, moſtly at E. N. E. The Land we ſaw was about 20 Leagues to the North of *Bahia*; ſo I coaſted along Shore to the Southward. This Coaſt is rather low than high, with Sandy-Bays all along by the Sea.

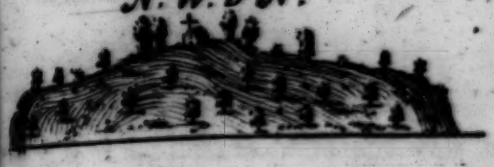
A little within Land are many very white Spots of Sand, appearing like Snow; and the Coaſt looks very pleaſant, being checker'd with Woods and Savannahs. The Trees in general are not tall; but they are green and flouriſhing. There are many ſmall Houſes by the Sea-ſide, whoſe Inhabitants are chiefly Fiſhermen. They come off to Sea on Bark-logs, made of ſeveral Logs faſten'd Side to Side, that have one or two Maſts with Sails to them. There are two Men in each Bark-log, one at either End, having ſmall low Benches, raiſed a little above the Logs, to ſit and fiſh on, and two Baskets hanging up at the Maſt or Maſts; one to put their Proviſions in, the other for their Fiſh. Many of theſe were a-fiſhing now, and 2 of them came aboard, of whom I bought ſome Fiſh. In the Afternoon we ſailed by one very remarkable Piece of Land, where, on a ſmall pleaſant Hill, there was a Church dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*. See a Sight of ſome Parts of this Coaſt [Table III. N°. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.]

and

amp. Voy. Vol. 3. p. 32.
Table III.

Brazil

N.o 1.
Conception of y.e V. Mary
N. W. b N.



N.o 2.
The Land to y.e Southward of y.e Chappel, going for Bahia

N.o 3.
Sight of these Capes W ½ N. from C. Salvador at 3 L. dist.

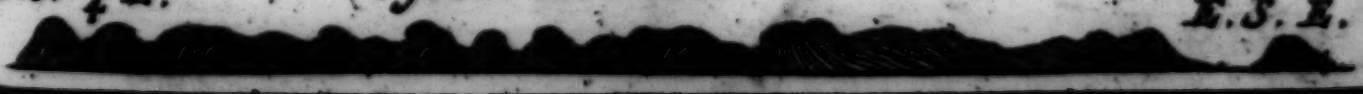
N.o 4.
Sight from about 1 M. from y.e Fort

N.o 5.

N.o 6.
Table Land: E. b. N.
C. of C. Hope at 10 L. dist: from y.e Table Land
E. b. S. ½ S.

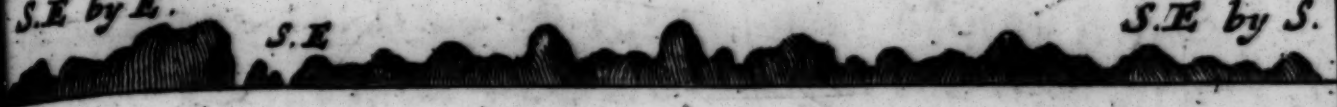
N.o 7.
E. N. E. Table Land.
Thus Shews the Cape Land (A) E b. N.

N.o 8.
(A) to y.e Southward of y.e Table Land, at about 9 L. dist: from the Table.
E b. N ¼ E.
E. S. E.



B L

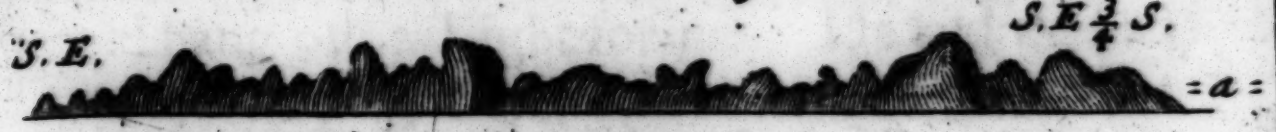
I. Allegrance, dist: about 12 Leagues at these Bearings



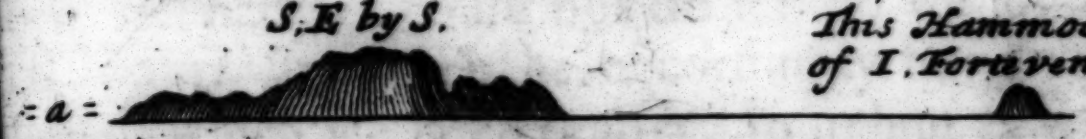
Lancerota Shews thus at ye same time, dist: about 17 L. at these Bear.

I. Allegrance dist: about 17 L. at the Bearings

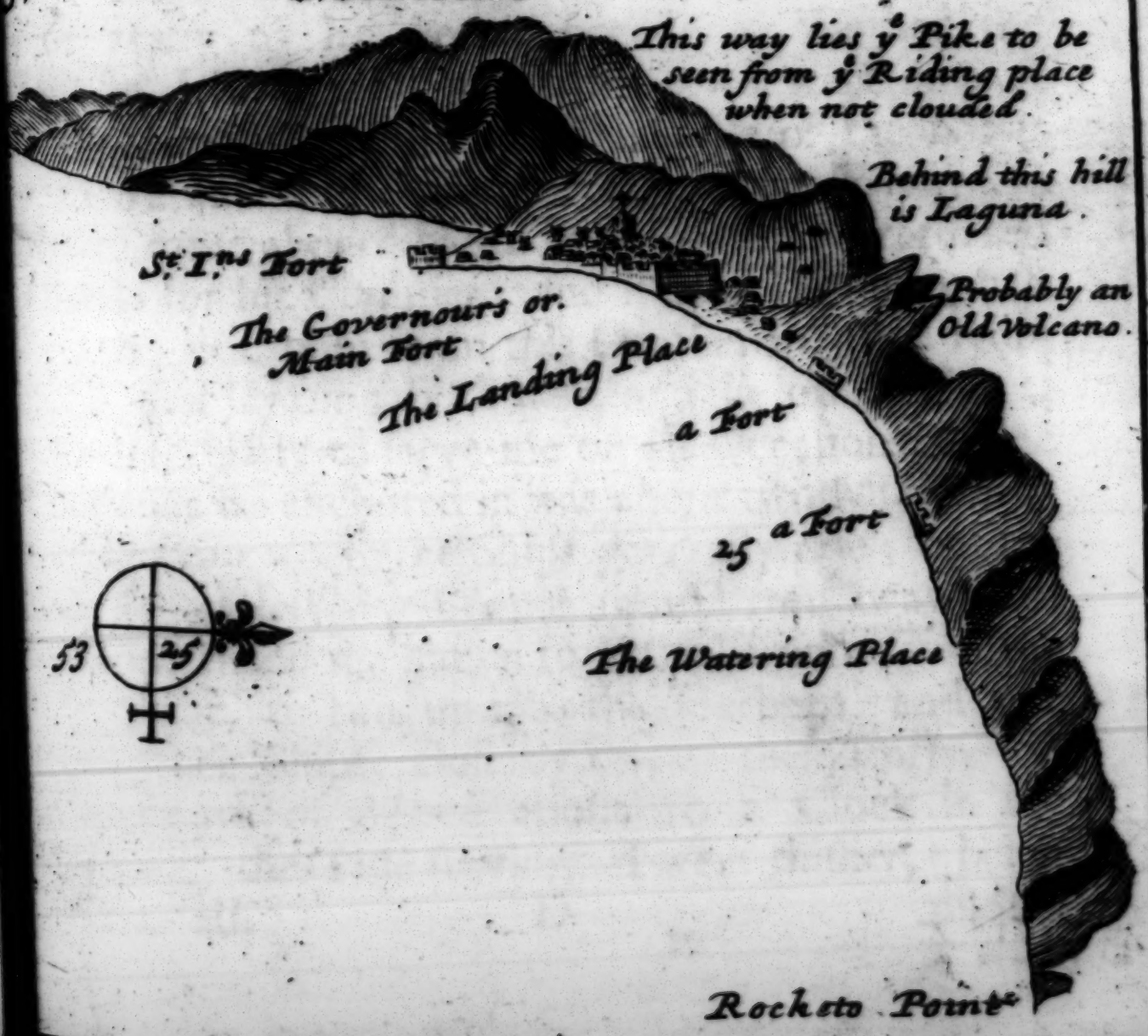
ncerota Shews thus at ye same time, dist: about 15 L.



The Sight of Lancerota continued



3. I. Teneriffe



B L

and of the Hill the Church ſtands on [Table III. N°. 1.] *An.* 1699.

I coaſted along till the Evening, and then brought to, and lay by till the next Morning. About 2 Hours after we were brought to, there came a Sail out of the Offin (from Seaward) and lay by about a Mile to Windward of us, and ſo lay all Night. In the Morning upon ſpeaking with her, ſhe proved to be a *Portugueze* Ship bound to *Bahia*; therefore I ſent my Boat aboard and deſired to have one of his Mates to Pilot me in: He anſwer'd, that he had not a Mate capable of it, but that he would ſail in before me, and ſhew me the way; and that if he went into the Harbour in the Night, he would hang out a Light for me. He ſaid we had not far in, and might reach it before Night with a tolerable Gale; but that with ſo ſmall an one as now we had we could not do it: So we jogg'd on till Night, and then he accordingly hung out his Light, which we ſteered after, ſounding as we went in. I kept all my Men on Deck, and had an Anchor ready to let go on occaſion. We had the Tide of Ebb againſt us, ſo that we went in but ſlowly; and it was about the Middle of the Night when we anchor'd. Immmediately the *Portugueze* Maſter came aboard to ſee me, to whom I returned Thanks for his Civilities; and indeed I found much Reſpect, not only from this Gentleman, but from all of that Nation both here and in other Places, who were ready to ſerve me on all Occaſions. The Place that we anchored in was about two Miles from the Harbour where the Ships generally ride; but the Fear I had leſt my People ſhould run away with the Ship, made me haſten to get a Licence from the Governour, to run up into the Harbour, and ride among their Ships, cloſe by one of their Forts. So on the 25th of *March* about 10 a Clock in the Morning, the Tide ſerving, I went thither, being

An. 1699 piloted by the Super-intendant there, whoſe Buſineſs it is to carry up all the King of *Portugal*'s Ships that come hither, and to ſee them well moored. He brought us to an Anchor right againſt the Town, at the outer Part of the Harbour, which was then full of Ships, within 150 Yards of a ſmall Fort that ſtands on a Rock half a Mile from the Shore. See a Proſpect of the Harbour and the Town, as it appear'd to us while we lay at Anchor, [Table III. N°. 5.]

Bahia de todos los Santos lies in Lat. 13. deg. S. It is the moſt conſiderable Town in *Brazil*, whether in Reſpect of the Beauty of its Buildings, its Bulk, or its Trade and Revenue. It has the Convenience of a good Harbour that is capable of receiving Ships of the greateſt Burthen: The Entrance of which is guarded with a ſtrong Fort ſtanding without the Harbour, call'd St. *Antonio:* A Sight of which I have given [Table III. N°. 4.] as it appeared to us the Afternoon before we came in; and its Lights (which they hang out purpoſely for Ships) we ſaw the ſame Night. There are other ſmaller Forts that command the Harbour, one of which ſtands on a Rock in the Sea, about half a Mile from the Shore. Cloſe by this Fort all Ships muſt paſs that anchor here, and muſt ride alſo within half a Mile of it at fartheſt between this and another Fort (that ſtands on a Point at the inner part of the Harbour and is called the *Dutch* Fort) but muſt ride neareſt to the former, all along againſt the Town: Where there is good holding Ground, and leſs expoſed to the Southerly Winds that blow very hard here. They commonly ſet in about *April*, but blow hardeſt in *May*, *June*, *July* and *Auguſt:* But the place where the Ships ride is expoſed to theſe Winds not above 3 Points of the Compaſs.

Beſide

Beſide theſe, there is another Fort fronting the Harbour, and ſtanding on the Hill upon which the Town ſtands. The Town it ſelf conſiſts of about 2000 Houſes; the major part of which cannot be ſeen from the Harbour; but ſo many as appear in Sight, with a great Mixture of Trees between them, and all placed on a riſing Hill, make a very pleaſant Proſpect; as may be judg'd by the Draught, [Table III. N°. 5.] *An.* 1699.

There are in the Town 13 Churches, Chapels, Hoſpitals, Convents, beſide one Nunnery; *viz.* the *Eccleſia Major* or Cathedral, the Jeſuits College, which are the chief, and both in Sight from the Harbour: *St. Antonio*, *Sta. Barbara*, both Pariſh-Churches; the *Franciſcans* Church, and the *Dominicans*; and 2 Convents of *Carmelites*; a Chapel for Seamen cloſe by the Sea-ſide, where Boats commonly land, and the Seamen go immediately to Prayers; another Chapel for poor People, at the farther End of the ſame Street, which runs along by the Shore; and a third Chapel for Soldiers, at the Edge of the Town remote from the Sea; and an Hoſpital in the Middle of the Town. The Nunnery ſtands at the outer-edge of the Town next the Fields, wherein by Report there are 70 Nuns. Here lives an Arch-biſhop, who has a fine Palace in the Town; and the Governor's Palace is a fair Stone-building, and looks handſome to the Sea, tho' but indifferently furniſh'd within: Both *Spaniards* and *Portugueze* in their Plantations abroad, as I have generally obſerv'd, affecting to have large Houſes; but are little curious about Furniture, except Pictures ſome of them. The Houſes of the Town are 2 or 3 Stories high, the Walls thick and ſtrong, being built with Stone, with a Covering of Pantile; and many of them have Balconies. The principal Streets are large, and all of them pav'd or pitch'd with ſmall Stones. There are alſo Parades in the moſt eminent Places

An. 1699. of the Town, and many Gardens, as well within the Town as in the Out-parts of it, wherein are Fruit-trees, Herbs, Salladings and Flowers in great Variety, but order'd with no great Care nor Art.

The Governour who reſides here is call'd *Don John de Lancaſtrio*, being deſcended, as they ſay, from our *Engliſh Lancaſter* Family; and he has a Reſpect for our Nation on that Account, calling them his Country-men. I waited on him ſeveral Times, and always found him very courteous and civil. Here are about 400 Soldiers in Garriſon. They commonly draw up and exerciſe in a large Parade before the Governour's Houſe; and many of them attend him when he goes abroad. The Soldiers are decently clad in brown Linnen, which in theſe hot Countries is far better than Woollen; but I never ſaw any clad in Linnen but only theſe. Beſide the Soldiers in Pay, he can ſoon have ſome Thouſands of Men up in Arms on occaſion. The Magazine is on the Skirts of the Town, on a ſmall Riſing between the Nunnery and the Soldiers Church. 'Tis big enough to hold 2 or 3000 Barrels of Powder; but I was told it ſeldom has more than 100, ſometimes but 80. There are always a Band of Soldiers to guard it, and Centinels looking out both Day and Night.

A great many Merchants always reſide at *Bahia*; for 'tis a Place of great Trade: I found here above 30 great Ships from *Europe*, with 2 of the King of *Portugal*'s Ships of War for their Convoy; beſide 2 Ships that traded to *Africa* only, either to *Angola*, *Gamba*, or other Places on the Coaſt of *Guinea*; and Abundance of ſmall Craft, that only run to and fro on this Coaſt, carrying Commodities from one Part of *Brazil* to another.

The Merchants that live here are ſaid to be rich, and to have many *Negro*-Slaves in their Houſes, both of Men and Women. Themſelves are chiefly *Portugueze*,

Portugueze, Foreigners having but little Commerce with them; yet here was one Mr. *Cock* an *Engliſh* Merchant, a very civil Gentleman and of good Repute. He had a Patent to be our *Engliſh* Conſul, but did not Care to take upon him any publick Character, becauſe *Engliſh* Ships ſeldom come hither, here having been none in 11 or 12 Years before this Time. Here was alſo a *Dane*, and a *French* Merchant or two; but all have their Effects tranſported to and from *Europe* in *Portugueze* Ships, none of any other Nation being admitted to trade hither. There is a Cuſtom-houſe by the Sea-ſide, where all Goods imported or exported are entred. And to prevent Abuſes there are 5 or 6 Boats that take their Turns to row about the Harbour, ſearching any Boats they ſuſpect to be running of Goods. *An.* 1699.

The chief Commodities that the *European* Ships bring hither, are Linnen-cloaths, both coarſe and fine; ſome Woollens alſo, as Bays, Searges, Perpetuana's, *&c.* Hats, Stockings, both of Silk and Thread, Bisket-bread, Wheat-flower, Wine (chiefly *Port*) Oil-Olive, Butter, Cheeſe, *&c.* and Salt-beef and Pork would there alſo be good Commodities. They bring hither alſo Iron, and all Sorts of Iron-Tools; Pewter-Veſſels of all Sorts, as Diſhes, Plates, Spoons, *&c.* Looking-glaſſes, Beads, and other Toys; and the Ships that touch at *St. Jago* bring thence, as I ſaid, Cotton-cloath, which is afterwards ſent to *Angola*.

The *European* Ships carry from hence Sugar, Tobacco, either in Roll or Snuff, never in Leaf, that I know of: Theſe are the Staple Commodities. Beſides which, here are Dye-woods, as Fuſtick, *&c.* with Woods for other Uſes, as ſpeckled Wood, *Brazil*, &c. They alſo carry home raw Hides, Tallow, Train-Oil of Whales, *&c.* Here are alſo

An. 1699. kept tame Monkeys, Parrots, Parrakites, *&c.* which the Seamen carry home.

The Sugar of this Country is much better than that which we bring Home from our Plantations: For all the Sugar that is made here is clay'd, which makes it whiter and finer than our *Muſcovada*, as we call our unrefin'd Sugar. Our Planters ſeldom refine any with Clay, unleſs ſometimes a little to ſend Home as Preſents for their Friends in *England*. Their way of doing it is by taking ſome of the whiteſt Clay and mixing it with Water, till 'tis like Cream. With this they fill up the Pans of Sugar, that are ſunk 2 or 3 Inches below the Brim by the draining of the Moloſſes out of it: Firſt ſcraping off the thin hard Cruſt of the Sugar that lies at the Top, and would hinder the Water of the Clay from ſoaking through the Sugar of the Pan. The refining is made by this Percolation. For 10 or 12 Days Time that the clayiſh Liquor lies ſoaking down the Pan, the white Water whitens the Sugar as it paſſes thro' it; and the groſs Body of the Clay it ſelf grows hard on the Top, and may be taken off at Pleaſure; when ſcraping off with a Knife the very upper-part of the Sugar, which will be a little ſullied, that which is underneath will be white almoſt to the Bottom: And ſuch as is called *Brazil* Sugar is thus whiten'd. When I was here this Sugar was ſold for 50*s.* *per* 100 lb. And the Bottoms of the Pots, which is very coarſe Sugar, for about 20 *s.* *per* 100 lb. both Sorts being then ſcarce; for here was not enough to lade the Ships, and therefore ſome of them were to lye here till the next Seaſon.

The *European* Ships commonly arrive here in *February* or *March*, and they have generally quick Paſſages; finding at that Time of the Year brisk Gales to bring them to the Line, little Trouble, then, in croſſing it, and brisk E. N. E. Winds afterwards

terwards to bring them hither. They commonly return from hence about the latter End of *May*, or in *June*. 'Twas ſaid when I was here that the Ships would ſail hence the 20th Day of *May*; and therefore they were all very buſy, ſome in taking in their Goods, others in careening and making themſelves ready. The Ships that come hither uſually careen at their firſt coming; here being a Hulk belonging to the King for that Purpoſe. This Hulk is under the Charge of the Superintendent I ſpoke of, who has a certain Sum of Mony for every Ship that careens by her. He alſo provides Firing and other Neceſſaries for that Purpoſe: And the Ships do commonly hire of the Merchants here each 2 Cables to moor by all the Time they lye here, and ſo ſave their own Hempen Cables; for theſe are made of a Sort of Hair, that grows on a certain Kind of Trees, hanging down from the Top of their Bodies, and is very like the black *Coyre* in the *Eaſt-Indies*, if not the ſame. Theſe Cables are ſtrong and laſting: And ſo much for the *European* Ships. *An.* 1699.

The Ships that uſe the *Guinea*-Trade are ſmall Veſſels in Compariſon of the former. They carry out from hence Rum, Sugar, the Cotton-cloaths of St. *Jago*, Beads, *&c.* and bring in Return, Gold, Ivory, and Slaves; making very good Returns.

The ſmall Craft that belong to this Town are chiefly imployed in carrying *European* Goods from *Bahia*, the Center of the *Braſilian* Trade, to the other Places on this Coaſt; bringing back hither Sugar, Tobacco, *&c.* They are ſailed chiefly with Negro-Slaves; and about *Chriſtmas* theſe are moſtly imployed in Whale-killing: For about that Time of the Year a Sort of Whales, as they call them, are very thick on this Coaſt. They come in alſo into the Harbours and inland Lakes, where the Seamen go out and kill them. The Fat of them is boiled

An. 1699. to Oil; the Lean is eaten by the Slaves and poor People: And I was told by one that had frequently eaten of it, that the Fleſh was very ſweet and wholſome. Theſe are ſaid to be but ſmall Whales; yet here are ſo many, and ſo eaſily kill'd, that they get a great deal of Money by it. Thoſe that ſtrike them buy their Licence for it of the King: And I was inform'd that he receives 30000 Dollars *per Annum* for this Fiſhery. All the ſmall Veſſels that uſe this Coaſting Traffick are built here; and ſo are ſome Men of War alſo for the King's Service. There was one a building when I was here, a Ship of 40 or 50 Guns: And the Timber of this Country is very good and proper for this Purpoſe. I was told it was very ſtrong, and more durable than any we have in *Europe*; and they have enough of it. As for their Ships that uſe the *European* Trade, ſome of them that I ſaw there were *Engliſh* built, taken from us by the *French*, during the late War, and ſold by them to the *Portugueze*.

Beſides Merchants and others that trade by Sea from this Port, here are other pretty wealthy Men, and ſeveral Artificers and Trades-men of moſt Sorts, who by Labour and Induſtry maintain themſelves very well; eſpecially ſuch as can arrive at the Purchaſe of a Negro-Slave or two. And indeed, excepting People of the loweſt Degree of all, here are ſcarce any but what keep Slaves in their Houſes. The richer Sort, beſides the Slaves of both Sexes whom they keep for ſervile Uſes in their Houſes, have Men Slaves who wait on them abroad, for State; either running by their Horſe-ſides when they ride out, or to carry them to and fro on their Shoulders in the Town when they make ſhort Viſits near Home. Every Gentleman or Merchant is provided with Things neceſſary for this Sort of Carriage. The main Thing is a pretty large Cotton Hammock of the *Weſt-India* Faſhion, but moſtly

died

died blue, with large Fringes of the ſame, hanging down on each Side. This is carried on the *Negro*'s Shoulders by the help of a Bambo about 12 or 14 Foot long, to which the Hammock is hung; and a Covering comes over the Pole, hanging down on each Side like a Curtain: So that the Perſon ſo carry'd cannot be ſeen unleſs he pleaſes; but may either lye down, having Pillows for his Head; or may ſit up by being a little ſupported with theſe Pillows, and by letting both his Legs hang out over one Side of the Hammock. When he hath a Mind to be ſeen he puts by his Curtain, and ſalutes every one of his Acquaintance whom he meets in the Streets; for they take a Piece of Pride in greeting one another from their Hammocks, and will hold long Conferences thus in the Street: But then their 2 Slaves who carry the Hammock have each a ſtrong well-made Staff, with a fine Iron Fork at the upper End, and a ſharp Iron below, like the Reſt for a Musket, which they ſtick faſt in the Ground, and let the Pole or Bambo of the Hammock reſt upon them, till their Maſter's Buſineſs or the Complement is over. There is ſcarce a Man of any Faſhion, eſpecially a Woman, will paſs the Streets but ſo carried in a Hammock. The chief Mechanick Traders here, are Smiths, Hatters, Shoemakers, Tanners, Sawyers, Carpenters, Coopers, *&c.* Here are alſo Taylors, Butchers, *&c.* which laſt kill the Bullocks very dexterouſly, ſticking them at one Blow with a ſharp-pointed Knife in the Nape of the Neck, having firſt drawn them cloſe to a Rail; but they dreſs them very ſlovenly. It being *Lent* when I came hither, there was no buying any Fleſh till *Eaſter*-Eve, when a great Number of Bullocks were kill'd at once in the Slaughter-houſes within the Town, Men, Women and Children flocking thither with great Joy to buy, and a Multitude of Dogs, almoſt ſtarv'd, following them; for whom the Meat ſeem'd fitteſt, *An.* 1699.

An. 1699. fitteſt, it was ſo lean. All theſe Trades-men buy *Negroes*, and train them up to their ſeveral Employments, which is a great Help to them; and they having ſo frequent Trade to *Angola*, and other Parts of *Guinea*, they have a conſtant Supply of Blacks both for their Plantations and Town. Theſe Slaves are very uſeful in this Place for Carriage, as Porters; for as here is a great Trade by Sea, and the Landing-place is at the Foot of a Hill, too ſteep for drawing with Carts, ſo there is great need of Slaves to carry Goods up into the Town, eſpecially for the inferiour Sort: But the Merchants have alſo the Convenience of a great Crane that goes with Ropes or Pullies, one End of which goes up while the other goes down. The Houſe in which this Crane is, ſtands on the Brow of the Hill towards the Sea, hanging over the Precipice; and there are Planks ſet ſhelving againſt the Bank from thence to the Bottom, againſt which the Goods lean or ſlide as they are hoiſted up or let down. The *Negro*-Slaves in this Town are ſo numerous, that they make up the greateſt Part or Bulk of the Inhabitants: Every Houſe, as I ſaid, having ſome, both Men and Women, of them. Many of the *Portugueze*, who are Batchelors, keep of theſe black Women for Miſſes, tho' they know the Danger they are in of being poyſon'd by them, if ever they give them any Occaſion of Jealouſy. A Gentleman of my Acquaintance, who had been familiar with his Cook-maid, lay under ſome ſuch Apprehenſions from her when I was there. Theſe Slaves alſo of either Sex will eaſily be engaged to do any Sort of Miſchief; even to Murder, if they are hired to do it, eſpecially in the Night; for which Reaſon, I kept my Men on board as much as I could; for one of the *French* King's Ships being here, had ſeveral Men murther'd by them in the Night, as I was credibly inform'd.

Having

Having given this Account of the Town of *Bahia*, I ſhall next ſay ſomewhat of the Country. There is a Salt-water Lake runs 40 Leagues, as I was told, up the Country, N. W. from the Sea, leaving the Town and *Dutch* Fort on the Starboard Side. The Country all around about is for the moſt part a pretty flat even Ground, not high, nor yet very low: It is well water'd with Rivers, Brooks and Springs; neither wants it for good Harbours, navigable Creeks, and good Bays for Ships to ride in. The Soil in general is good, naturally producing very large Trees of divers Sorts, and fit for any Uſes. The Savannahs alſo are loaden with Graſs, Herbs, and many Sorts of ſmaller Vegetables; and being cultivated, produce any Thing that is proper for thoſe hot Countries, as Sugar-Canes, Cotton, Indico, Tobacco, Maiz, Fruit-Trees of ſeveral Kinds, and eatable Roots of all Sorts. Of the ſeveral Kinds of Trees that are here, I ſhall give an Account of ſome, as I had it partly from an Inhabitant of *Bahia*, and partly from my Knowledge of them otherwiſe, *viz. Sapiera*, *Vermiatico*, *Comeſſerie*, *Guitteba*, *Serrie*, as they were pronounc'd to me, three Sorts of *Mangrove*, ſpeckled Wood, Fuſtick, Cotton-Trees of 3 Sorts, *&c.* together with Fruit-Trees of divers Sorts that grow wild, beſide ſuch as are planted. *An.* 1699.

Of Timber-Trees, the *Sapiera* is ſaid to be large and tall; it is very good Timber, and is made uſe of in building of Houſes; ſo is the *Vermiatico*, a tall ſtreight-bodied Tree, of which they make Plank 2 Foot broad; and they alſo make Canoa's with it. *Comeſſerie* and *Guitteba* are chiefly uſed in building Ships; theſe are as much eſteem'd here as Oaks are in *England*, and they ſay either Sort is harder and more durable than Oak. The *Serrie* is a Sort of Tree much like Elm, very durable in Water. Here are alſo all the three Sorts of *Mangrove* Trees, *viz.*

the

An. 1699. the Red, the White, and the Black, which I have deſcribed [*Vol.* I. *p.* 54.] The Bark of the red Mangrove, is here us'd for tanning of Leather, and they have great Tan-pits for it. The black Mangrove grows larger here than in the *Weſt-Indies*, and of it they make good Plank. The white Mangrove is larger and tougher than in the *Weſt-Indies*; of theſe they make Maſts and Yards for Barks.

There grow here wild or baſtard Coco-Nut Trees, neither ſo large nor ſo tall as the common ones in the *Eaſt* or *Weſt-Indies*. They bear Nuts as the others, but not a quarter ſo big as the right Coco-Nuts. The Shell is full of Kernel, without any hollow Place or Water in it; and the Kernel is ſweet and wholſome, but very hard both for the Teeth and for Digeſtion. Theſe Nuts are in much Eſteem for making Beads for *Pater noſter*'s, Boles of Tobacco-Pipes, and other Toys: and every ſmall Shop here has a great many of them to ſell. At the Top of theſe Baſtard Coco-trees, among the Branches, there grows a Sort of long black Thread like Horſe-hair, but much longer, which by the *Portugueze* is called *Treſabo*. Of this they make Cables which are very ſerviceable, ſtrong and laſting; for they will not rot as Cables made of Hemp, tho' they lye expoſed both to Wet and Heat. Theſe are the Cables which I ſaid they keep in their Harbours here, to let to hire to *European* Ships, and reſemble the *Coyre*-Cables.

Here are 3 Sorts of Cotton-Trees that bear Silk-Cotton. One Sort is ſuch as I have formerly deſcrib'd, [Vol. I. p. 165.] by the Name of the Cotton-tree. The other 2 Sorts I never ſaw any where but here. The Trees of theſe latter Sorts are but ſmall in Compariſon of the former, which are reckon'd the biggeſt in all the *Weſt-India* Woods; yet are however of a good Bigneſs and Heighth. One of theſe laſt Sorts is not ſo full of Branches as the other

other of them; neither do they produce their Fruit the ſame Time of the Year: For one Sort had its Fruit juſt ripe, and was ſhedding its Leaves while the other Sort was yet green, and its Fruit ſmall and growing, having but newly done bloſſoming; the Tree being as full of young Fruit as an Apple-Tree ordinarily in *England*. Theſe laſt yield very large Pods, about 6 Inches long, and as big as a Man's Arm. It is ripe in *September* and *October*; then the Pod opens, and the Cotton burſts out in a great Lump as big as a Man's Head. They gather theſe Pods before they open; otherways it would fly all away. It opens as well after 'tis gathered; and then they take out the Cotton, and preſerve it to fill Pillows and Bolſters, for which uſe 'tis very much eſteemed: But 'tis fit for nothing elſe, being ſo ſhort that it cannot be ſpun. 'Tis of a tawney Colour; and the Seeds are black, very round, and as big as a white Pea. The other Sort is ripe in *March* or *April*. The Fruit or Pod is like a large Apple, and very round. The out-ſide Shell is as thick as the Top of one's Finger. Within this there is a very thin whitiſh Bag or Skin which incloſeth the Cotton. When the Cotton-Apple is ripe, the outer thick green Shell ſplits it ſelf into 5 equal Parts from Stemb to Tail, and drops off, leaving the Cotton hanging upon the Stemb, only pent up in its fine Bag. A Day or two afterwards the Cotton ſwells by the Heat of the Sun, breaks the Bag and burſts out, as big as a Man's Head: And then as the Wind blows 'tis by Degrees driven away, a little at a Time, out of the Bag that ſtill hangs upon the Stemb, and is ſcatter'd about the Fields; the Bag ſoon following the Cotton, and the Stemb the Bag. Here is alſo a little of the right *Weſt-India* Cotton Shrub: but none of the Cotton is exported, nor do they make much Cloth of it. *An.* 1699.

This

An. 1699. This Country produces great Variety of fine Fruits, as very good Oranges of 3 or 4 Sorts; (eſpecially one Sort of *China* Oranges;) Limes in Abundance, Pomegranates, Pomecitrons, Plantains, Bonano's, right Coco-nuts, Guava's, Coco-plumbs, (call'd here *Munſheroo*'s) Wild-Grapes, ſuch as I have deſcrib'd [Vol. II. Part 2. p. 46.] beſide ſuch Grapes as grow in *Europe*. Here are alſo Hog-plumbs, Cuſtard-Apples, *Sour-ſops*, *Caſhews*, *Papah*'s (called here *Mamoons*) *Jennipah*'s (called here *Jenni-papah*'s) Manchineel-Apples and Mango's. Mango's are yet but rare here: I ſaw none of them but in the *Jeſuit*'s Garden, which has a great many fine Fruits, and ſome Cinnamon-trees. Theſe, both of them, were firſt brought from the *Eaſt-Indies*, and they thrive here very well: So do Pumplemuſſes, brought alſo from thence; and both *China* and *Sevil* Oranges are here very plentiful as well as good.

The *Sour-ſop* (as we call it) is a large Fruit as big as a Man's Head, of a long or oval Shape, and of a green Colour; but one Side is yellowiſh when ripe. The out-ſide Rind or Coat is pretty thick, and very rough, with ſmall ſharp Knobs; the Inſide is full of ſpungy Pulp, within which alſo are many black Seeds or Kernels, in Shape and Bigneſs like a Pumpkin-ſeed. The Pulp is very juicy, of a pleaſant Taſte, and wholeſome. You ſuck the Juice out of the Pulp, and ſo ſpit it out. The Tree or Shrub that bears this Fruit grows about 10 or 12 Foot high, with a ſmall ſhort Body; the Branches growing pretty ſtrait up; for I did never ſee any of them ſpread abroad. The Twigs are ſlender and tough; and ſo is the Stemb of the Fruit. This Fruit grows alſo both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*.

The

The *Caſhew* is a Fruit as big as a Pippin, pretty long, and bigger near the Stemb than at the other End, growing tapering. The Rind is ſmooth and thin, of a red and yellow Colour. The Seed of this Fruit grows at the End of it; 'tis of an Olive Colour ſhaped like a Bean, and about the ſame Bigneſs, but not altogether ſo flat. The Tree is as big as an Apple-Tree, with Branches not thick, yet ſpreading off. The Boughs are groſs, the Leaves broad and round, and in Subſtance pretty thick. This Fruit is ſoft and ſpongy when ripe, and ſo full of Juice that in biting it the Juice will run out on both Sides of one's Mouth. It is very pleaſant, and gratefully rough on the Tongue; and is accounted a very wholeſome Fruit. This grows both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, where I have ſeen and eaten of it. *An.* 1699.

The *Jennipah* or *Jennipapah* is a Sort of Fruit of the Calabaſh or Gourd-kind. It is about the Bigneſs of a Duck-Egg, and ſomewhat of an Oval Shape; and is of a grey Colour. The Shell is not altogether ſo thick nor hard as a Calabaſh: 'Tis full of whitiſh Pulp mixt with ſmall flat Seeds; and both Pulp and Seeds muſt be taken into the Mouth, where ſucking out the Pulp, you ſpit out Seeds. It is of a ſharp and pleaſing Taſte, and is very innocent. The Tree that bears it is much like an Aſh, ſtreight bodied, and of a good Height; clean from Limbs till near the Top, where there Branches forth a ſmall Head. The Rind is of a pale grey, and ſo is the Fruit. We us'd of this Tree to make Helves or Handles for Axes (for which it is very proper) in the Bay of *Campeachy*; where I have ſeen of them, and no where elſe but here.

Beſides theſe, here are many Sorts of Fruits which I have not met with any where but here; as *Ariſah*'s, *Mericaſah*'s, *Petango*'s, *&c.* *Ariſah*'s are an excellent Fruit, not much bigger than a large Cherry; ſhaped like a Catherine-Pear, being ſmall at the Stemb,

An. 1699. Stemb, and ſwelling bigger towards the End. They are of a greeniſh Colour, and have ſmall Seeds as big as Muſtard Seeds; they are ſomewhat tart, yet pleaſant, and very wholſome, and may be eaten by ſick People.

Mericaſah's, are an excellent Fruit, of which there are 2 Sorts; one growing on a ſmall Tree or Shrub, which is counted the beſt; the other growing on a Kind of Shrub like a Vine, which they plant about Arbours to make a Shade, having many broad Leaves. The Fruit is as big as a ſmall Orange, round and green. When they are ripe they are ſoft and fit to eat; full of white Pulp mixt thick with little black Seeds, and there is no ſeparating one from the other, till they are in your Mouth; when you ſuck in the white Pulp and ſpit out the Stones. They are tart, pleaſant, and very wholſome.

Petango's, are a ſmall red Fruit, that grow alſo on ſmall Trees, and are as big as Cherries, but not ſo globular, having one flat Side, and alſo 5 or 6 ſmall protulerant Ridges. 'Tis a very pleaſant tart Fruit, and has a pretty large flattiſh Stone in the Middle.

Petumbo's, are a yellow Fruit (growing on a Shrub like a Vine) bigger than Cherries, with a pretty large Stone: Theſe are ſweet, but rough in the Mouth.

Mungaroo's, are a Fruit as big as Cherries, red on one Side and white on the other Side: They are ſaid to be full of ſmall Seeds, which are commonly ſwallowed in eating them.

Muckiſhaw's, are ſaid to be a Fruit as big as Crab-Apples, growing on large Trees. They have alſo ſmall Seeds in the Middle, and are well taſted.

Ingwa's, are a Fruit like the Locuſt-Fruit, 4 Inches long, and one broad. They grow on high Trees.

Otee,

Otee, is a Fruit as big as a large Coco-Nut. It hath a Husk on the outſide, and a large Stone within, and is accounted a very fine Fruit. *An.* 1699.

Muſteran-de-ova's, are a round Fruit as big as large Hazel-Nuts, cover'd with thin brittle Shells of a blackiſh Colour: They have a ſmall Stone in the middle, incloſed within a black pulpy Subſtance, which is of a pleaſant Taſte. The outſide Shell is chewed with the Fruit, and ſpit out with the Stone, when the Pulp is ſuck'd from them. The Tree that bears this Fruit is tall, large, and very hard Wood. I have not ſeen any of theſe five laſt named Fruits, but had them thus deſcribed to me by an *Iriſh* Inhabitant of *Bahia*; tho' as to this laſt, I am apt to believe, I may have both ſeen and eaten of them in *Achin* in *Sumatra*.

Palm-berries (called here *Dendees*) grow plentifully about *Bahia*; the largeſt are as big as Wall-nuts; they grow in Bunches on the top of the Body of the Tree, among the Roots of the Branches or Leaves, as all Fruits of the Palm-kind do. Theſe are the ſame kind of Berries or Nuts as thoſe they make the Palm-Oyl with on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, where they abound: And I was told that they make Oyl with them here alſo. They ſometimes roaſt and eat them; but when I had one roaſted to prove it, I did not like it.

Phyſick-Nuts, as our Seamen call them, are called here *Pineon*; and *Agnus Caſtus* is called here *Carrepat*: Theſe both grow here: So do *Mendibees*, a Fruit like *Phyſick-Nuts*. They ſcorch them in a Pan over the Fire before they eat them.

Here are alſo great plenty of Cabbage-Trees, and other Fruits, which I did not get information about, and which I had not the Opportunity of ſeeing; becauſe this was not the Seaſon, it being our Spring, and conſequently their Autumn, when their beſt Fruits were gone, tho' ſome were left. However I

An. 1699. ſaw abundance of wild Berries in the Woods and Fields, but I could not learn their Names or Nature.

They have withal good plenty of ground Fruit, as *Callavances*, Pine-Apples, Pumkins, Water-Melons, Musk-Melons, Cucumbers, and Roots; as Yams, Potato's Caſſava's, *&c.* Garden-Herbs alſo good ſtore; as Cabbages, Turnips, Onions, Leeks, and abundance of other Sallading, and for the Pot. Drugs of ſeveral ſorts, *viz.* Saſſafras, Snake-Root, *&c.* Beſide the Woods I mentioned for Dying, and other Uſes, as Fuſtick, Speckled-wood, *&c.*

I brought home with me from hence a good Number of Plants, dried between the Leaves of Books; of ſome of the choiceſt of which, that are not ſpoil'd, I may give a Specimen at the *End* of the *Book*.

Here are ſaid to be great plenty and variety of Wild-Fowl, *viz.* *Yemma*'s, *Maccaw*'s (which are called here *Jackoo*'s, and are a larger ſort of Parrots, and ſcarcer) Parrots, Parakites, Flamingo's, Carrion-Crows, Chattering-Crows, Cockrecoes, Bill-Birds finely painted, Correſoes, Doves, Pidgeons, *Jenetees*, Clocking-Hens, Crab-Catchers, Galdens, Currecoo's, Muſcovy-Ducks, common Ducks, Widgeons, Teal, Curlews, Men of War Birds, Booby's, Noddy's, Pelicans, *&c.*

The *Yemma* is bigger than a Swan, grey-feathered, with a long thick ſharp-pointed Bill.

The Carrion-Crow and Chattering-Crows, are called here *Mackeraw*'s, and are like thoſe I deſcribed in the *Weſt-Indies*, [*Vol.* II. *Part* II. *p.* 67.] The Bill of the Chattering-Crow is black, and the Upper-Bill is round, bending downwards like a Hawks-Bill, riſing up in a Ridge almoſt Semi-circular, and very ſharp, both at the Ridge or Convexity, and at the Point or Extremity: The Lower-Bill is flat and ſhuts even with it. I was told by a *Por-*

a *Portugueze* here, that their *Negro*-Wenches make Love-Potions with theſe Birds. And the *Portugueze* care not to let them have any of theſe Birds, to keep them from that Superſtition: As I found one Afternoon when I was in the Fields with a Padre and another, who ſhot two of them, and hid them, as they ſaid, for that Reaſon. They are not good Food, but their Bills are reckoned a good Antidote againſt Poiſon. *An.* 1699.

The *Bill-Birds* are ſo called by the *Engliſh*, from their monſtrous Bills, which are as big as their Bodies. I ſaw none of theſe Birds here, but ſaw ſeveral of the Breaſts flea'd off and dried, for the Beauty of them; the Feathers were curiouſly colour'd with Red, Yellow, and Orange-colour.

The *Curreſo*'s (called here *Mackeraw*'s) are ſuch as are in the Bay of *Campeachy* [Vol. II. Part 2. p. 67.]

Turtle-Doves are in great plenty here; and two ſorts of Wild Pidgeons; the one ſort Blackiſh, the other a light Grey: The Blackiſh or dark Grey are the Bigger, being as large as our Wood-Queſts, or Wood-Pidgeons in *England*. Both ſorts are very good Meat; and are in ſuch plenty from *May* till *September*, that a Man may ſhoot 8 or 10 Dozen in ſeveral Shots at one ſtanding, in a cloſe miſty Morning, when they come to feed on Berries that grow in the Woods.

The *Jenetee* is a Bird as big as a Lark, with blackiſh Feathers, and yellow Legs and Feet. 'Tis accounted very wholſome Food.

Clocking-Hens, are much like the Crab-catchers, which I have deſcribed [*Vol.* II. *Part* 2. *p.* 70.] but the Legs are not altogether ſo long. They keep always in ſwampy wet Places, tho' their Claws are like Land-Fowls Claws. They make a Noiſe or *Cluck* like our Brood-Hens, or Dunghil-Hens, when they have Chickens, and for that Reaſon they are

An. 1699. called by the *Engliſh*, Clocking-Hens. There are many of them in the Bay of *Campeachy* (tho' I omitted to ſpeak of them there) and elſewhere in the *Weſt-Indies*. There are both here and there four ſorts of theſe long-legg'd Fowls, near a-kin to each other, as ſo many *Sub-Species* of the ſame Kind; *viz.* Crab-catchers, Clocking-Hens, Galdens (which three are in ſhape and Colour like Herons in *England*, but leſs; the *Galden*, the biggeſt of the three, the Crab-catcher the ſmalleſt;) and a fourth ſort which are Black, but ſhaped like the other, having long Legs and ſhort Tails; theſe are about the bigneſs of *Crab-catchers*, and feed as they do.

Currecoos, are Water Fowls, as big as pretty large Chickens, of a bluiſh Colour, with ſhort Legs and Tail; they feed alſo in ſwampy Ground, and are very good Meat. I have not ſeen of them elſewhere.

The Wild-Ducks here are ſaid to be of two ſorts, the *Muſcovy*, and the common-Ducks. In the wet Seaſon here are abundance of them, but in the dry Time but few. Wigeon and Teal alſo are ſaid to be in great plenty here in the wet Seaſon.

To the Southward of *Bahia* there are alſo Oſtridges in great plenty, tho' 'tis ſaid, they are not ſo large as thoſe of *Africa*: They are found chiefly in the Southern Parts of *Brazil*, eſpecially among the large Savannahs near the River of *Plate*; and from thence further South towards the Streights of *Magellan*.

As for Tame Fowl at *Bahia*, the chief beſide their Ducks, are Dunghil-Fowls, of which they have two ſorts; one ſort much of the ſize of our Cocks and Hens; the other very large: And the Feathers of theſe laſt are a long time coming forth; ſo that you ſee them very naked when half grown; but when they are full grown and well feathered, they appear very large Fowls, as indeed they are; neither do they

they want for Price; for they are sold at *Bahia* for half a Crown or three Shillings apiece, just as thy are brought first to Market out of the Country, when they are so lean as to be scarce fit to eat. *An.* 1699.

The Land Animals here are Horses, black Cattle, Sheep, Goats, Rabbits, Hogs, Leopards, Tygers, Foxes, Monkeys, Pecary (a sort of wild Hogs, called here *Pica*) Armadillo, Alligators, Guano's (call'd *Quittee*) Lizards, Serpents, Toads, Frogs, and a sort of amphibious Creatures called by the *Portugueze Cachora*'s *de agua*, in *English* Water-Dogs.

The Leopards and Tygers of this Country are said to be large and very fierce: But here on the Coast they are either destroyed, or driven back towards the Heart of the Country; and therefore are seldom found but in the Borders and Out-plantations, where they oftentimes do Mischief. Here are three or four sorts of Monkeys, of different Sizes and Colours. One sort is very large; and another sort is very small: These last are ugly in Shape and Feature, and have a strong Scent of Musk.

Here are several sorts of Serpents, many of them vastly great, and most of them very venomous: As the Rattle-snake for one: And for Venom, a small Green Snake is bad enough, no bigger than the Stemb of a Tobacco-pipe, and about 18 Inches long, very common here.

They have here also the *Amphisbæna*, or Two-headed Snake, of a grey Colour, mixt with blackish Stripes, whose Bite is reckon'd to be incurable. 'Tis said to be blind, tho' it has two small Specks in each Head like Eyes: But whether it sees or not I cannot tell. They say it lives like a Mole, mostly under Ground; and that when it is found above Ground it is easily kill'd, because it moves but slowly: Neither is its Sight (if it hath any) so good as to

An. 1699. diſcern any one that comes near to kill it: as few of theſe Creatures fly at a Man, or hurt him but when he comes in their way. 'Tis about 14 Inches long, and about the bigneſs of the inner Joint of a Man's middle Finger; being of one and the ſame bigneſs from one End to the other, with a Head at each End, (as they ſaid; for I cannot vouch it, for one I had was cut ſhort at one End) and both alike in ſhape and bigneſs; and 'tis ſaid to move with either Head foremoſt, indifferently; whence 'tis called by the *Portugueze*, *Cobra de dos Cabeſas*, the Snake with two Heads.

The ſmall black Snake is a very venomous Creature.

There is alſo a grey Snake, with red and brown Spots all over its back. 'Tis as big as a Man's Arm, and about 3 Foot long, and is ſaid to be venomous. I ſaw one of theſe.

Here are two ſorts of very large Snakes or Serpents: One of 'em a Land-ſnake, the other a Water-ſnake. The Land-ſnake is of a grey Colour, and about 18 or 20 Foot long: Not very venomous, but ravenous. I was promiſed the ſight of one of their Skins, but wanted Opportunity.

The Water-ſnake is ſaid to be near 30 Foot long. Theſe live wholly in the Water, either in large Rivers, or great Lakes, and prey upon any Creature that comes within their Reach, be it Man or Beaſt. They draw their Prey to them with their Tails: for when they ſee any thing on the Banks of the River or Lake where they lurk, they ſwing about their Tails 10 or 12 Foot over the Bank; and whatever ſtands within their Sweep is ſnatch'd with great Violence into the River, and drowned by them. Nay 'tis reported very credibly that if they ſee only a ſhade of any Animal at all on the Water, they will flouriſh their Tails to bring in the Man or Beaſt whoſe Shade they ſee, and are oftentimes too ſucceſsful in it.

Where-

Wherefore Men that have Buſineſs near any Place where theſe Water-Monſters are ſuſpected to lurk, are always provided with a Gun, which they often fire, and that ſcares them away, or keeps them quiet. They are ſaid to have great Heads, and ſtrong Teeth about 6 Inches long. I was told by an *Iriſh* Man who lived here, that his Wife's Father was very near being taken by one of them about this Time of my firſt Arrival here, when his Father was with him up in the Country: For the Beaſt flouriſh'd his Tail for him, but came not nigh enough by a Yard or two; however it ſcared him ſufficiently. *An.* 1699.

The amphibious Creatures here which I ſaid are called by the *Portugueze Cuchora's de Agua*, or Water-dogs, are ſaid to be as big as ſmall Maſtiffs, and are all hairy and ſhaggy from Head to Tail. They have 4 ſhort Legs, a pretty long Head and ſhort Tail; and are of a blackiſh Colour. They live in freſh Water-ponds, and oftentimes come aſhore and Sun themſelves; but retire to the Water if aſſaulted. They are eaten, and ſaid to be good Food. Several of theſe Creatures which I have now ſpoken of I have not ſeen, but inform'd my ſelf about them while I was here at *Bahia*, from ſober and ſenſible Perſons among the Inhabitants, among whom I met with ſome that could ſpeak *Engliſh*.

In the Sea upon this Coaſt there is great Store and Diverſity of Fiſh, *viz.* Jew-fiſh, for which there is a great Market at *Bahia* in *Lent*: Tarpoon's, Mullets, Groopers, Snooks, Gar-fiſh (called here *Goolion's*,) *Goraſſes*, Barrama's, Coquinda's, Cavallie's, Cuchora's (or Dog-fiſh) Conger-Eels, Herrings (as I was told) the *Serrew*, the *Olio de Boy*, (I write and ſpell them juſt as they were named to me) Whales, *&c.*

An. 1699. Here is alſo Shell-fiſh (tho' in leſs Plenty about *Bahia* than on other Parts of the Coaſt,) *viz.* Lobſters, Craw-fiſh, Shrimps, Crabs, Oyſters of the common Sort, Conchs, Wilks, Cockles, Muſcles, Perriwinkles, *&c.* Here are three Sorts of Sea-Turtle, *viz.* Hawksbill, Loggerhead, and Green: But none of them are in any eſteem, neither *Spaniards* nor *Portugueze* loving them: Nay they have a great Antipathy againſt them, and would much rather eat a Porpoiſe, tho' our *Engliſh* count the green Turtle very extraordinary Food. The Reaſon that is commonly given in the *Weſt-Indies* for the *Spaniards* not caring to eat of them, is the Fear they have left, being uſually foul-bodied, and many of them pox'd (lying, as they do, ſo promiſcuouſly with their Negrines and other She-ſlaves) they ſhould break out loathſomely like Lepers; which this Sort of Food, 'tis ſaid, does much encline Men to do, ſearching the Body, and driving out any ſuch groſs Humours: For which Cauſe many of our *Engliſh* Valetudinarians have gone from *Jamaica* (tho' there they have alſo Turtle) to the I. *Caimanes*, at the Laying-time, to live wholly upon Turtle that then abound there; purpoſely to have their Bodies ſcour'd by this Food, and their Diſtempers driven out; and have been ſaid to have found many of them good Succeſs in it. But this by the way. The Hawks-bill-Turtle on this Coaſt of *Brazil* is moſt ſought after of any, for its Shell; which by Report of thoſe I have convers'd with at *Bahia*, is the cleareſt and beſt clouded Tortoiſe-ſhell in the World. I had ſome of it ſhewn me, which was indeed as good as I ever ſaw. They get a pretty deal of it in ſome Parts on this Coaſt; but 'tis very dear.

Beſide this Port of *Bahia de todos los Santos*, there are 2 more principal Ports on *Brazil*, where *European* Ships Trade, *viz.* *Pernambuc* and *Ria Janeira*; and I was told that there go as many Ships to each

each of these Places as to *Bahia*, and 2 Men of War to each Place for their Convoys. Of the other Ports in this Country none is of greater Note than that of St. *Paul*'s, where they gather much Gold; but the Inhabitants are said to be a Sort of *Banditti*, or loose People that live under no Government: But their Gold brings them all Sorts of Commodities that they need, as Clothes, Arms, Ammunition, *&c.* The Town is said to be large and strong. *An.* 1699.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The A.'s Stay and Buſineſs at Bahia: *Of the Winds and Seaſons of the Year there. His Departure for* N. Holland. C. Salvadore. *The Winds on the* Braſilian *Coaſt*; *and* Abrohlo *Shoal*; *Fiſh, and Birds: The Shear-water Bird, and Cooking of Sharks. Exceſſive Number of Birds about a dead Whale*; *of the Pintado-bird, and the Petrel*, &c. *Of a Bird that ſhews the* C. of G. Hope *to be near: Of the Sea-reckonings, and* Variations: *And a* Table *of all the* Variations *obſerv'd in this Voyage. Occurrences near the* Cape; *and the A.'s paſſing by it. Of the Weſterly Winds beyond it: A Storm, and its Preſages. The A.'s Courſe to* N. Holland; *and Signs of approaching it. Another* Abrohlo *Shole and Storm, and the A.'s Arrival on part of* N. Holland. *That part deſcrib'd*; *and* Shark's *Bay, where he firſt anchors. Of the Land there, Vegetables, Birds*, &c. *A particular Sort of* Guano: *Fiſh, and beautiful Shells*; *Turtle, large Shark, and Water-Serpents. The A.'s removing to another part of* N. Holland: *Dolphins, Whales, and more Sea-Serpents: and of a* Paſſage *or* Streight *ſuſpected here: Of the Vegetables, Birds, and Fiſh. He anchors on a third Part of* N. Holland, *and digs Wells, but brackiſh. Of the Inhabitants there, the great Tides, the Vegetables and Animals*, &c.

MY Stay here at *Bahia* was about a Month; during which Time the Vice-Roy of *Goa* came hither from thence in a great Ship, ſaid to be richly laden with all Sorts of *India* Goods; but ſhe did not break Bulk here, being bound Home for *Liſbon*; only the Vice-Roy intended to refreſh his Men (of whom he had loſt many, and moſt of the reſt were very ſickly, having been 4 Months in their Voyage hither) and ſo to take in Water, and depart for *Europe*, in Company with the other *Portugueze* Ships thither bound; who had Orders to be ready to ſail by the twentieth of *May*. He deſir'd me to carry a Letter for him, directed to his Succeſſor the new Vice-Roy of *Goa*; which I did, ſending it thither afterwards by Captain *Hammond*, whom I found near the *Cape of Good Hope*. The refreſhing my

my Men, and taking in Water, was the main alſo of my Buſineſs here; beſide the having the better Opportunity to compoſe the Diſorders among my Crew: Which, as I have before related, were grown to ſo great a Heighth, that they could not without great Difficulty be appeaſed: However, finding Opportunity, during my Stay in this Place, to allay in ſome Meaſure the Ferment that had been raiſed among my Men, I now ſet my ſelf to provide for the carrying on of my Voyage with more Heart than before, and put all Hands to work, in order to it, as faſt as the Backwardneſs of my Men would permit; who ſhew'd continually their Unwillingneſs to proceed farther. Beſides, their Heads were generally fill'd with ſtrange Notions of Southerly Winds that were now ſetting in (and there had been already ſome Flurries of them) which, as they ſurmis'd, would hinder any farther Attempts of going on to the Southward, ſo long as they ſhould laſt. *An.* 1699.

The Winds begin to ſhift here in *April* and *September*, and the Seaſons of the Year (the Dry and the Wet) alter with them. In *April* the Southerly Winds make their Entrance on this Coaſt, bringing in the wet Seaſon, with violent Tornado's, Thunder and Lightening, and much Rain. In *September* the other Coaſting Trade, at Eaſt North-Eaſt comes in, and clears the Sky, bringing fair Weather. This, as to the Change of Wind, is what I have obſerv'd Vol. II. Part. 3. p. 19. but as to the Change of Weather accompanying it ſo exactly here at *Bahia*, this is a particular Exception to what I have experienc'd in all other Places of South Latitudes that I have been in between the *Tropicks*, or thoſe I have heard of; for there the dry Seaſons ſets in, in *April*, and the Wet about *October* or *November*, ſooner or later (as I have ſaid that they are, in South Latitudes, the Reverſe of the Seaſons, or

Weather,

An. 1699 Weather, in the ſame Months in N. Latitudes, Vol. II. Part. 3. p. 77.) whereas on this Coaſt of *Brazil*, the wet Seaſon comes in in *April*, at the ſame Time that it doth in N. Latitudes, and the dry (as I have ſaid here) in *September*; the Rains here not laſting ſo far in the Year as in other Places; For in *September* the Weather is uſually ſo fair, that in the latter part of that Month they begin to cut their Sugar-Canes here, as I was told; for I enquired particularly about the Seaſons: Though this, as to the Seaſon of cutting of Canes, which I was now aſſur'd to be in *September*, agrees not very well with what I was formerly told [Vol. II. Part 3. p. 82.] that in *Brazil* they cut the Canes in *July*. And ſo, as to what is ſaid a little lower in the ſame Page, that in managing their Canes they are not confin'd to the Seaſons, this ought to have been expreſs'd only of planting them; for they never cut them but in the dry Seaſon.

But to return to the Southerly Winds, which came in (as I expected they would) while I was here: Theſe daunted my Ship's Company very much, tho' I had told them they were to look for them: But they being ignorant as to what I told them farther, that theſe were only Coaſting-Winds, ſweeping the Shore to about 40 or 50 Leagues in Breadth from it, and imagining that they had blown ſo all the Sea over, between *America* and *Africa*; and being confirm'd in this their Opinion by the *Portugueze* Pilots of the *European* Ships, with whom ſeveral of my Officers converſed much, and who were themſelves as ignorant that theſe were only Coaſting Trade-Winds (themſelves going away before them, in their Return homewards, till they croſs the Line, and ſo having no Experience of the Breadth of them) being thus poſſeſs'd with a Conceit that we could not ſail from hence till *September*; this made them ſtill the more remiſs in their Duties, and very liſtleſs

liſtleſs to the getting Things in a Readineſs for our Departure. However I was the more diligent my ſelf to have the Ship ſcrubb'd, and to ſend my Water-Casks aſhore to get them trimm'd, my Beer being now out. I went alſo to the Governour to get my Water fill'd; for here being but one Watering-place (and the Water running low, now at the End of the dry Seaſon) it was always ſo crouded with the *European* Ships Boats, who were preparing to be gone, that my Men could ſeldom come nigh it, till the Governour very kindly ſent an Officer to clear the Water-place for my Men, and to ſtay there till my Water-Casks were all full, whom I ſatisfied for his Pains. Here I alſo got aboard 9 or 10 Ton of Ballaſt, and made my Boatſwain fit the Rigging that was amiſs: And I enquired alſo of my particular Officers whoſe Buſineſs it was, whether they wanted any Stores, eſpecially Pitch and Tar; for that here I would ſupply my ſelf before I proceeded any farther; but they ſaid they had enough, tho' it did not afterwards prove ſo. *An.* 1699.

I commonly went aſhore every Day, either upon Buſineſs, or to recreate my ſelf in the Fields, which were very pleaſant, and the more for a Shower of Rain now and then, that uſhers in the wet Seaſon. Several Sorts of good Fruits were alſo ſtill remaining, eſpecially Oranges, which were in ſuch Plenty, that I and all my Company ſtock'd our ſelves for our Voyage with them, and they did us a great Kindneſs; and we took in alſo a good Quantity of Rum and Sugar: But for Fowls they being here lean and dear, I was glad I had ſtock'd my ſelf at St. *Jago*. But by the little Care my Officers took for freſh Proviſions, one might conclude, they did not think of going much farther. Beſides, I had like to have been imbroiled with the Clergy here (of the *Inquiſition*, as I ſuppoſe) and ſo my Voyage might have been hindred. What was ſaid to them

of

An. 1699. of me, by ſome of my Company that went aſhore, I know not; but I was aſſured by a Merchant there, that if they got me into their Clutches (and it ſeems, when I was laſt aſhore they had narrowly watch'd me) the Governour himſelf could not releaſe me. Beſides I might either be murther'd in the Streets, as he ſent me Word, or poiſoned, if I came aſhore any more; and therefore he adviſed me to ſtay aboard. Indeed I had now no further Buſineſs aſhore but to take leave of the Governour, and therefore took his Advice.

Our Stay here was till the 23d of *April*. I would have gone before if I could ſooner have fitted my ſelf; but was now earneſt to be gone, becauſe this Harbour lies open to the S. and S. S. W. which are raging Winds here, and now was the Seaſon for them. We had 2 or 3 Touches of them; and one pretty ſevere, and the Ships ride there ſo near each other, that if a Cable ſhould fail, or an Anchor ſtart, you are inſtantly aboard of one Ship or other: And I was more afraid of being diſabled here in Harbour by theſe bluſtring Winds, than diſcouraged by them, as my People were, from proſecuting the Voyage; for at preſent I even wiſh'd for a briſk Southerly Wind as ſoon as I ſhould be once well out of the Harbour, to ſet me the ſooner into the true General Trade-Wind.

The Tide of Flood being ſpent, and having a fine Land-Breeze on the 23d, in the Morning, I went away from the Anchoring-place before 'twas light; and then lay by till Day-light that we might ſee the better how to go out of the Harbour. I had a Pilot belonging to Mr. *Cock*, who went out with me, to whom I gave 3 Dollars; but I found I could as well have gone out my ſelf, by the Soundings I made at coming in. The Wind was E. by N. and fair Weather. By 10 a Clock I was got paſt all Danger, and then ſent away my Pilot. At 12 Cape

Salvadore

Salvadore bore N. distant 6 Leagues, and we had the Winds between the E. by N. and S. E. a considerable Time, so that we kept along near the Shore, commonly in Sight of it. The Southerly Blasts had now left us again; for they come at first in short Flurries, and shift to other Points (for 10 or 12 Days sometimes) before they are quite set in: And we had uncertain Winds, between Sea and Land-Breezes, and the Coasting-Trade, which was its self unsettled. *An.* 1699.

The Easterly-Winds at present made me doubt I should not weather a great Shoal which lies in Lat. between 18 deg. and 19 deg. S. and runs a great Way into the Sea, directly from the Land, Easterly. Indeed the Weather was fair (and continued so a good while) so that I might the better avoid any Danger from it: And if the Wind came to the Southward I knew I could stretch off to Sea; so that I jogg'd on couragiously. The 27th of *April* we saw a small Brigantine under the Shore plying to the Southward. We also saw many Men of War-birds and Boobies, and Abundance of *Albicore*-Fish. Having still fair Weather, small Gales, and some Calms, I had the Opportunity of trying the Current, which I found to set sometimes Northerly and sometimes Southerly: And therefore knew I was still within the Verge of the Tides. Being now in the Lat. of the *Abrohlo* Shoals, which I expected to meet with, I sounded, and had Water lessening from 40 to 33, and so to 25 Fathom: But then it rose again to 33, 35, 37, *&c.* all Coral Rocks. Whilst we were on this Shoal (which we cross'd towards the further part of it from Land, where it lay deep, and so was not dangerous) we caught a great many Fish with Hook and Line: and by evening Amplitude we had 6 deg. 38 min. East Variation. This was the 27th of *April*; we were then in Lat. 18 deg. 13 min. S. and East Longitude from

Cape

An. 1699. Cape *Salvadore* 31 min. On the 29th, being then in Lat. 18 deg. 39 min. S. we had ſmall Gales from the W. N. W. to the W. S. W. often ſhifting. The 30th we had the Winds from W. to S. S. E. Squalls and Rain: And we ſaw ſome Dolphins and other Fiſh about us. We were now out of Sight of Land, and had been ſo 4 or 5 Days: But the Winds now hanging in the South was an apparent Sign that we were ſtill too nigh the Shore to receive the true General Eaſt-Trade; as the Eaſterly Winds we had before ſhew'd that we were too far off the Land to have the Benefit of the Coaſting South-Trade: and the Faintneſs of both theſe Winds, and their often ſhifting from the S. S. W. to the S. E. with Squalls, Rain and ſmall Gales, were a Confirmation of our being between the Verge of the S. Coaſting-Trade, and that of the true Trade; which is here, regularly, S. E.

The 3d of *May* being in Lat 20 deg. 00 min. and Merid. diſtance Weſt from Cape *Salvadore* 234 Miles, the Variation was 7 deg. 00 min. We ſaw no Fowl but Shear-waters, as our Sea-men call them, being a ſmall black Fowl that ſweep the Water as they fly, and are much in the Seas that lie without either of the *Tropicks*: they are not eaten. We caught 3 ſmall Sharks, each 6 Foot 4 Inches long; and they were very good Food for us. The next Day we caught 3 more Sharks of the ſame Size, and we eat them alſo, eſteeming them as good Fiſh boil'd and preſs'd, and then ſtew'd with Vinegar and Pepper.

We had nothing of Remark from the 3d of *May* to the 10th, only now and then ſeeing a ſmall Whale ſpouting up the Water. We had the Wind Eaſterly, and we ran with it to the Southward, running in this Time from the Lat. of 20 deg. 00 m. to 29 deg. 5 min. S. and having then 7 d. 3 m. E. Long. from C. *Salvadore*; the Variation increaſing upon

upon us, at preſent, notwithſtanding we went Eaſt. We had all along a great Difference between the Morning and Evening Amplitudes; uſually a Degree or two, and ſometimes more. We were now in the true Trade, and therefore made good Way to the Southward, to get without the Verge of the General Trade-Wind into a Weſterly Wind's way, that might carry us towards the Cape of *Good Hope*. By the 12th of *May*, being in Lat. 31 deg. 10 min. we began to meet with Weſterly Winds, which freſhned on us, and did not leave us till a little before we made the Cape. Sometimes it blew ſo hard that it put us under a Fore-courſe; eſpecially in the Night; but in the Day-time we had commonly our Main Top-ſail rift. We met with nothing of Moment; only we paſt by a dead Whale, and ſaw Millions (as I may ſay) of Sea-Fowls about the Carcaſs (and as far round about it as we could ſee) ſome feeding, and the reſt flying about, or ſitting on the Water, waiting to take their Turns. We firſt diſcovered the Whale by the Fowls; for indeed I did never ſee ſo many Fowls at once in my Life before, their Numbers being inconceivably great: They were of divers Sorts, in Bigneſs, Shape and Colour. Some were almoſt as big as Geeſe, of a grey Colour, with white Breaſts, and with ſuch Bills, Wings, and Tails. Some were *Pintado*-Birds, as big as Ducks, and ſpeckled black and white. Some were Shear-waters; ſome Petrels; and there were ſeveral Sorts of large Fowls. We ſaw of theſe Birds, eſpecially the *Pintado*-birds, all the Sea over from about 200 Leagues diſtant from the Coaſt of *Brazil*, to within much the ſame Diſtance of *New-Holland*. The *Pintado* is a Southern Bird, and of that temperate Zone; for I never ſaw of them much to the Norward of 30 deg. S. The *Pintado*-bird is as big as a Duck; but appears, as it flies, about the Bigneſs of a tame Pidgeon, having a ſhort Tail, but the Wings

An. 1699.

An. 1699. very long, as moſt Sea-Fowls have; eſpecially ſuch as theſe that fly far from the Shore, and ſeldom come nigh it; for their Reſting is ſitting afloat upon the Water; but they lay, I ſuppoſe, aſhore. There are three Sorts of theſe Birds, all of the ſame Make and Bigneſs, and are only different in Colour. The firſt is black all over: The ſecond Sort are grey, with white Bellies and Breaſts. The third Sort, which is the true *Pintado*, or Painted-bird, is curiouſly ſpotted white and black. Their Heads, and the Tips of their Wings and Tails, are black for about an Inch; and their Wings are alſo edg'd quite round with ſuch a ſmall black Liſt; only within the black on the Tip of their Wings there is a white Spot ſeeming as they fly (for then their Spots are beſt ſeen) as big as a Half-crown. All this is on the Outſide of the Tails and Wings; and as there is a white Spot in the black Tip of the Wings, ſo there is in the Middle of the Wings which is white, a black Spot; but this, towards the Back of the Bird, turns gradually to a dark grey. The Back its ſelf, from the Head to the Tip of the Tail, and the Edge of the Wings next to the Back, are all over-ſpotted with fine ſmall, round, white and black Spots, as big as a Silver Two-pence. and as cloſe as they can ſtick one by another: The Belly, Thighs, Sides, and inner-part of the Wings, are of a light grey. Theſe Birds, of all theſe Sorts, fly many together, never high, but almoſt ſweeping the Water. We ſhot one a while after on the Water in a Calm, and a Water-Spaniel we had with us brought it in: I have given a Picture of it [See *Birds*, Fig. 1.] but it was ſo damaged, that the Picture doth not ſhew it to Advantage; and its Spots are beſt ſeen when the Feathers are ſpread as it flies.

The Petrel is a Bird not much unlike a Swallow, but ſmaller; and with a ſhorter Tail. 'Tis all over black, except a white Spot on the Rump. They fly

F. 2.

This very much resembles the Guarauna, described, and figured by Piso.

F. 1.

The Pintado Bird.

B L

fly ſweeping like Swallows, and very near the Wa- *An.* 1699.
ter. They are not ſo often ſeen in fair Weather; being Foul-weather Birds, as our Seamen call them, and preſaging a Storm when they come about a Ship; who for that Reaſon don't love to ſee them. In a Storm they will hover cloſe under the Ship's Stern, in the Wake of the Ship (as 'tis call'd) or the Smoothneſs which the Ship's paſſing has made on the Sea: And there as they fly (gently then) they pat the Water alternately with their Feet, as if they walk'd upon it; tho' ſtill upon the Wing. And from hence the Seamen give them the Name of *Petrels*, in Alluſion to St. *Peter*'s walking upon the Lake of *Genneſareth*.

We alſo ſaw many Bunches of Sea-weeds in the Lat. of 39. 32. and by Judgment, near the Meridian of the Iſland *Triſtian d' Aconha*: And then we had about 2 d. 20 min. Eaſt Variation: which was now again decreaſing as we ran to the Eaſtward, till near the Meridian of *Aſcention*; where we found little or no Variation: But from thence, as we ran farther to the Eaſt, our Variation increaſed Weſterly.

Two Days before I made the Cape of *G. Hope*, my Variation was 7 deg. 58 min. Weſt. I was then in 43 deg. 27 min. Eaſt Longit. from C. *Salvador*, being in Lat. 35 deg. 30 min. this was the the firſt of *June*. The ſecond of *June* I ſaw a large black Fowl, with a whitiſh flat Bill, fly by us; and took great Notice of it, becauſe in the *Eaſt-India* Waggoner, or Pilot-book, there is mention made of large Fowls, as big as Ravens, with white flat Bills and black Feathers, that fly not above 30 Leagues from the *Cape*, and are look'd on as a Sign of ones being near it. My Reckoning made me then think my ſelf above 90 Leagues from the *Cape*, according to the Longitude which the *Cape* hath in the common Sea-Charts: So that I was in ſome doubt, whether theſe were the right Fowls ſpoken of in the

An. 1699. Waggoner; or whether thoſe Fowls might not fly farther off Shore than is there mentioned; or whether, as it prov'd, I might not be nearer the *Cape* than I reckoned my ſelf to be; for I found, ſoon after, that I was not then above 25 or 30 Leagues at moſt from the Cape. Whether the Fault were in the Charts laying down the *Cape* too much to the Eaſt from *Brazil*. or were rather in our Reckoning, I could not tell: But our Reckonings are liable to ſuch Uncertainties from Steerage, Log, Currents, Half-Minute-Glaſſes; and ſometimes want of Care, as in ſo long a Run cauſe often a Difference of many Leagues in the whole Account.

Moſt of my Men that kept Journals imputed it to the Half-Minute Glaſſes: and indeed we had not a good Glaſs in the Ship beſide the Half-watch or Two-Hour-Glaſſes. As for our Half-Minute-Glaſſes we tried them all at ſeveral Times, and we found thoſe that we had uſed from *Brazil* as much too ſhort, as others we had uſed before were too long: which might well make great Errors in thoſe ſeveral Reckonings. A Ship ought therefore to have its Glaſſes very exact; and beſides, an extraordinary Care ought to be uſed in heaving the Log, for Fear of giving too much Stray-Line in a moderate Gale; and alſo to ſtop quickly in a brisk Gale, for when a Ship runs 8, 9 or 10 Knots, half a Knot or a Knot is ſoon run out, and not heeded: But to prevent Danger, when a Man thinks himſelf near Land, the beſt way is to look out betimes, and lye by in the Night, for a Commander may err eaſily himſelf; beſide the Errors of thoſe under him, tho' never ſo carefully eyed.

Another Thing that ſtumbled me here was the *Variation*, which, at this Time, by the laſt Amplitude I had I found to be but 7 deg. 58 min. W. whereas the Variation at the *Cape* (from which I found my ſelf not 30 Leagues diſtant) was then computed, and truly, about 11 deg. or more:

And

And yet a while after this, when I was got 10 Leagues to the Eaſtward of the *Cape*, I found the Variation but 10 deg. 40 min. W. whereas it ſhould have been rather more than at the *Cape*. Theſe Things, I confeſs, did puzzle me: Neither was I fully ſatisfied as to the Exactneſs of the taking the Variation at Sea: For in a great Sea, which we often meet with, the Compaſs will traverſe with the Motion of the Ship; beſides the Ship may and will deviate ſomewhat in ſteering, even by the beſt Helmſmen: And then when you come to take an *Azimuth*, there is often ſome Difference between him that looks at the Compaſs, and the Man that takes the Altitude heighth of the Sun; and a ſmall Error in each, if the Error of both ſhould be one way, will make it wide of any great Exactneſs. But what was moſt ſhocking to me, I found that the Variation did not always increaſe or decreaſe in Proportion to the Degrees of Longitude Eaſt or Weſt; as I had a Notion they might do to a certain Number of Degrees of Variation Eaſt or Weſt, at ſuch or ſuch particular Meridians. But finding in this Voyage that the Difference of Variation did not bear a regular Proportion to the Difference of Longitude, I was much pleas'd to ſee it thus obſerv'd in a Scheme ſhewn me after my Return home, wherein are repreſented the ſeveral Variations in the *Atlantick* Sea, on both Sides the Equator; and there, the Line of no Variation in that Sea is not a Meridian Line, but goes very oblique, as do thoſe alſo which ſhew the Increaſe of Variation on each Side of it. In that Draught there is ſo large an Advance made as well towards the accounting for thoſe ſeemingly irregular Increaſes and Decreaſes of Variation towards the S. E. Coaſt of *America*, as towards the fixing a general Scheme or Syſtem of the Variation every where, which would be of ſuch great Uſe in Navigation, that I cannot but hope that the ingenious

An. 1699.

An. 1699. Author, Capt. *Hally*, who to his profound Skill in all Theories of theſe kinds, hath added and is adding continually Perſonal Experiments, will e'er long oblige the World with a fuller Diſcovery of the Courſe of the Variation, which hath hitherto been a Secret. For my Part I profeſs my ſelf unqualified for offering at any thing of a General Scheme; but ſince Matter of Fact, and whatever increaſes the Hiſtory of the Variation, may be of uſe towards the ſettling or confirming the Theory of it, I ſhall here once for all inſert a *Table* of all the *Variations* I obſerv'd beyond the *Equator* in this Voyage, both in going out, and returning back; and what Errors there may be in it, I ſhall leave to be corrected by the Obſervations of others.

A Table of Variations.

1699.		D. M. S.Lat.	D. M. Longit.	D. M. Variat.
Mar.	14	6 15	1 47 *a*	3 27 E
	21	12 45	12 9	3 27
Apr.	25	14 49	00 10 *b*	7 0
	28	18 13	00 31	6 38
	30	19 00	2 20	6 30
May.	2	19 22	3 51	8 15
	3	20 1	3 40	7 0
	5	22 47	3 48	9 40
	6	24 23	3 53	7 36
	7	25 44	3 53	10 15
	8	26 47	4 35	7 14
	9	28 9	5 50	9 45
	10	29 5	7 3	11 41
	11	29 23	7 38	12 47

a W. from St. *Jago.*
b E. from C. *Salvador* in *Brazil.*

May.

1699.		D. M. S. Lat.	D. M. Longit.	D. M. Variat.	*An.* 1699.
May.	17	34 58	18 43	5 40 E	
	18	34 54	19 06	6 19	
	19	35 48	19 45	5 6	
	23	39 42	27 1	2 55	
	25	39 11	31 35	2 0	
June.	1	35 30	43 27	7 58 W	
	5	35 8	00 23 *c*	10 40	
	6	36 7	3 6	11 10	
	8	36 17	10 3	15 00	
	9	35 59	12 0	19 38	
	12	35 20	20 18	21 35	
	14	35 5	26 13	23 50	
	15	34 51	29 24	25 56	
	17	34 27	36 8	24 54	
	19	34 17	39 24	25 29	
	20	34 15	42 25	24 22	
	22	33 34	45 41	22 15	
	25	35 8	45 28	24 30	
	28	36 40	49 33	22 50	
	29	36 40	53 12	22 44	
	30	36 15	56 22	21 40	
July.	1	35 35	58 44	19 45	
	4	33 32	66 22	16 40	
	6	31 30	68 34	12 20	
	7	31 45	69 00	12 2	
	10	32 39	70 21	13 36	
	11	33 4	72 00	12 29	
	13	21 17	74 43	10 0	
	15	29 20	75 25	10 28	
	18	28 16	78 29	9 51	
	23	26 43	84 19	9 11	
	24	26 28	85 20	8 9	
	25	26 14	85 52	8 40	
	26	25 36	86 21	8 20	

c E. from C. *G. Hope.*

An. 1699.

1699.		D. M. S.Lat.	D. M. Longit.	D. M. Variat.
July.	27	26 43	86 16	7 0W
	29	27 38	87 25	8 20
	31	26 54	88 1	9 0
Aug.	5	25 30	86 3	7 24
	15	24 41	86 2 *d*	6 6
	17	23 2	00 22	7 6
	20	19 37	3 00	7 00
	24	19 52	4 41	7 7
	25	19 45	5 10	6 40
	27	19 24	6 11	5 18
	28	18 38	6 57	6 12
Sept.	6	17 16	9 18	4 3
	7	16 9	8 57	2 7
	8	15 37	9 34	2 20
	10	13 55	10 55	1 47
	11	13 12	11 42	1 47
Dec.	29	5 1	6 34 *e*	1 2 E
1700. *Jan.*	3	1 32	6 53	4 8
Feb.	13	0 9	2 48 *f*	4 0
	16	0 12	7 31	6 26
	21	0 12	15 23	8 45
	23	0 43	18 00	8 45
	27	2 43	19 41	9 50
Mar.	10	5 10	00 5 *g*	1 0
	13	5 35	00 44 *b*	9 0
	30	5 15	6 4	8 25W
Apr.	6	3 32	8 25	7 16
	22	1 32	00 37 *i*	3 00

d E. from *Sharks-Bay* in *N. Holland.*
e E. from *Babao-Bay* in J. *Timor.*
f E. from C. *Mabo* in *N. Guinea.*
g E. from C. *St. George* on l. *N. Britannia.*
b W. from *ditto.*
i W. from C. *Maba.*

May.

1700.		D. M. S. Lat.	D. M. Longit.	D. M. Variat.	*An.* 1699.
May.	1	3 00	*k*	2 15 E	
	24	9 59	00 25 *l*	0 15 W	
	27	14 33	3 30	1 25	
June.	2	19 44	8 7	5 38	
	3	19 51	9 58	6 10	
	4	19 46	11 6	6 20	
	5	20 00	12 22	4 58	
	6	20 00	14 17	7 20	
	9	19 59	16 01	6 32	
	11	9 57	17 42	8 1	
	12	19 48	19 0	6 0	
Nov.	7	21 26	*m*	9 0	
	14	27 1	35 35	16 50	
	15	27 10	36 34	18 57	
	16	27 11	37 54	17 24	
	19	28 14	41 40	19 39	
	21	29 24	44 47	20 50	
	23	29 42	47 34	21 38	
	24	30 16	49 26	26 00	
	25	30 40	51 24	22 38	
	27	31 51	55 5	22 40	
	29	32 55	56 28	27 10	
	30	31 55	57 25	27 10	
Dec.	1	31 57	58 17	24 30	
	2	31 57	59 33	27 57	
	4	32 3	61 45	24 50	
	6	32 15	66 00	23 30	
	7	37 28	68 36	24 48	
	8	33 49	64 38	21 53	
	9	32 49	70 09	24 00	
	11	32 50	71 45	21 15	

k At Anchor off I. *Ceram.*
l W. from *Babao*-Bay.
m W. from *Princes* Isle by *Java*-Head.

Dec.

1700.		D. M. S. Lat.	D. M. Longit.	D. M. Variat.
Dec.	13	31 55	72 32	20 16W
	14	31 35	73 39	20 00
	15	32 21	75 22	20 00
	17	33 5	79 39	18 42
	18	33 0	80 39	17 15
	21	34 39	82 46	16 41
	22	34 36	83 19	14 36
	23	34 21	83 42	14 00
	25	34 38	84 21	14 00
1701. *Jan.*	15	31 25	2 32 *n*	10 20
	16	30 5	4 42	9 36
	17	28 46	6 8	8 25
	18	27 26	7 32	7 40
	19	26 11	9 9	7 30
	20	25 00	10 49	7 9
	21	23 42	12 34	6 55
	22	22 51	14 10	5 56
	23	21 48	15 17	5 32
	24	21 24	15 51	4 56
	26	19 57	16 48	4 20
	27	19 10	17 22	3 24
	28	18 13	18 23	4 00
	29	17 22	19 29	2 00
Feb.	16	12 52	3 8 *o*	1 50
	17	11 55	4 42	1 10
	18	11 17	5 30	0 20
	19	10 22	6 32	1 10
	21	We made the I. *Aſcention.*		

n W. from the *Table* Land at C. *G. Hope.*
o W. *Santa Helena.*

But

But to return from this Digreſſion: Having fair Weather, and the Winds hanging Southerly, I jog'd on to the Eaſtward, to make the *Cape*. On the third of *June* we ſaw a Sail to Leeward of us, ſhewing *Engliſh* Colours. I bore away to ſpeak with her, and found her to be the *Antelope* of *London*, commanded by Captain *Hammond*, and bound for the Bay of *Bengal* in the Service of the *New-Eaſt-India* Company. There were many Paſſengers aboard, going to ſettle there under Sir *Edward Littleton*, who was going Chief thither: I went aboard, and was known by Sir *Edward* and Mr. *Hedges*, and kindly received and treated by them and the Commander; who had been afraid of us before, tho' I had ſent one of my Officers aboard. They had been in at the *Cape*, and came from thence the Day before, having ſtock'd themſelves with Refreſhments. They told me that they were by Reckoning, 60 Miles to the Weſt of the *Cape*. While I was aboard them, a fine ſmall Weſterly Wind ſprang up; therefore I ſhortned my ſtay with them, becauſe I did not deſign to go into the *Cape*. When I took leave I was preſented with half a Mutton, 12 Cabbages, 12 Pumkins, 6 Pound of Butter, 6 Couple of Stock-fiſh, and a quantity of Parſnips; ſending them ſome Oatmeal, which they wanted. *An.* 1699.

From my firſt ſetting out from *England*, I did not deſign to touch at the *Cape*; and that was one Reaſon why I touch'd at *Brazil*, that there I might refreſh my Men, and prepare them for a long Run to *New Holland*. We had not yet ſeen the Land; but about 2 in the Afternoon we ſaw the *Cape*-Land bearing Eaſt, at above 16 Leagues diſtance: And Captain *Hammond* being alſo bound to double the *Cape*, we jog'd on together this Afternoon and the next Day, and had ſeveral fair Sights of it; which which may be ſeen [*Table* III. N°. 6, 7, 8.]

To

An. 1699. To proceed: Having ſtill a Weſterly Wind, I jog'd on in company with the *Antelope*, till *Sunday June* the 4th at 4 in the Afternoon, when we parted; they ſteering away for the *Eaſt-Indies*, and I keeping an E. S. E. Courſe, the better to make my way for *New Holland:* For tho' *New Holland* lies North-Eaſterly from the *Cape*, yet all Ships bound towards that Coaſt, or the Streights of *Sundy*, ought to keep for a while in the ſame Parallel, or in a Lat. between 35 and 40. at leaſt a little to the S. of the Eaſt. that they may continue in a variable Winds way; and not venture too ſoon to ſtand ſo far to the North, as to be within the Verge of the Trade-Wind, which will put them by their Eaſterly Courſe. The Wind increaſed upon us; but we had yet ſight of the *Antelope*, and of the Land too, till *Tueſday* the 6th of *June:* And then we ſaw alſo by us an innumerable Company of Fowls of divers ſorts; ſo that we look'd about to ſee if there were not another dead Whale, but ſaw none.

The Night before, the Sun ſet in a black Cloud, which appeared juſt like Land; and the Clouds above it were gilded of a dark red Colour. And on the *Tueſday*, as the Sun drew near the Horizon, the Clouds were gilded very prettily to the Eye, tho' at the ſame time my Mind dreaded the Conſequences of it. When the Sun was now not above 2 deg. high, it entered into a dark Smoaky-coloured Cloud that lay parallel with the Horizon, from whence preſently ſeem'd to iſſue many dusky blackiſh Beams. The Sky was at this time covered with ſmall hard Clouds (as we call ſuch as lye ſcattering about, not likely to Rain) very thick one by another; and ſuch of them as lay next to the Bank of Clouds at the Horizon, were of a pure Gold Colour to 3 or 4 deg. high above the Bank: From theſe to about 10 deg. high they were redder, and very bright; above them they were of a darker Colour ſtill, to about

bout 60 or 70 deg. high; where the Clouds began to be of their common Colour. I took the more particular Notice of all this, becauſe I have generally obſerved ſuch colour'd Clouds to appear before an approaching Storm: And this being Winter here, and the time for bad Weather, I expected and provided for a violent blaſt of Wind, by riffing our Topſails, and giving a ſtrict charge to my Officers to hand them or take them in, if the Wind ſhould grow ſtronger. The Wind was now at W. N. W. a very brisk Gale. About 12 a Clock at Night we had a pale whitiſh Glare in the N. W. which was another Sign, and intimated the Storm to be near at hand; and the Wind increaſing upon it, we preſently handed our Top-ſails, furled the Main-ſail, and went away only with our Fore-ſail. Before 2 in the Morning it came on very fierce, and we kept right before Wind and Sea, the Wind ſtill encreaſing: But the Ship was very governable, and ſteered incomparably well. At 8 in the Morning we ſettled our Fore-yard, lowering it 4 or 5 Foot, and we ran very ſwiftly; eſpecially when the Squalls of Rain or Hail, from a black Cloud, came over Head, for then it blew exceſſive hard. Theſe, tho' they did not laſt long, yet came very thick and faſt one after another. The Sea alſo ran very high; But we running ſo violently before Wind and Sea, we ſhip'd little or no Water; tho' a little waſh'd into our upper Deck-Ports; and with it a Scuttle or Cuttle-Fiſh was caſt upon the Carriage of a Gun. *An.* 1699.

The Wind blew extraordinary hard all *Wedneſday*, the 7th of *June*, but abated of its fierceneſs before Night: Yet it continued a brisk Gale till about the 16th, and ſtill a moderate one till the 19th Day; by which time we had run about 600 Leagues: For the moſt part of which time the Wind was in ſome point of the Weſt, *viz.* from the W. N. W. to the S. by W. It blew hardeſt when at W. or between

the

An. 1699. the W. and S. W. but after it veered more Southerly the foul Weather broke up: This I obſerved at other times alſo in theſe Seas, that when the Storms at Weſt veered to the Southward they grew leſs; and that when the Wind came to the E. of the S. we had ſtill ſmaller Gales, Calms, and fair Weather. As for the Weſterly Winds on that ſide the *Cape*, we like them never the worſe for being violent, for they drive us the faſter to the Eaſtward; and are therefore the only Winds coveted by thoſe who Sail towards ſuch parts of the *Eaſt-Indies*, as lye South of the Equator; as *Timor*, *Java*, and *Sumatra*; and by the Ships bound for *China*, or any other that are to paſs through the Streights of *Sundy*. Thoſe Ships having once paſt the *Cape*, keep commonly pretty far Southerly, on purpoſe to meet with theſe Weſt-winds, which in the Winter Season of theſe Climates they ſoon meet with; for then the Winds are generally Weſterly at the *Cape*, and eſpecially to the Southward of it: But in their Summer Months they get to the Southward of 40 deg. uſually e're they meet with the Weſterly Winds. I was not at this time in a higher Lat. than 36 deg. 40 min. and oftentimes was more Northerly, altering my Latitude often as Winds and Weather required; for in ſuch long Runs 'tis beſt to ſhape one's Courſe acording to the Winds. And if in ſteering to the Eaſt, we ſhould be obliged to bear a little to the N. or S. of it, 'tis no great Matter; for 'tis but ſailing 2 or 3 Points from the Wind, when 'tis either Northerly or Southerly; and this not only eaſeth the Ship from ſtraining, but ſhortens the way more than if a Ship was kept cloſe on a Wind, as ſome Men are fond of doing.

The 19th of *June*, we were in Lat. 34 deg. 17 min. S. and Long. from the *Cape* 39 deg. 24 min. E. and had ſmall Gales and Calms. The Winds were at N. E. by E. and continued in ſome Part of the E. till

E. till the 27th Day. When it having been ſome Time at N. N. E. it came about at N. and then to the W. of the N. and continued in the Weſt-board (between the N. N. W. and S. S. W.) till the 4th of *July*; in which Time we ran 782 Miles; then the Winds came about again to the Eaſt, we reckoning our ſelves to be in a Meridian 1100 L. Eaſt of the *Cape*; and having fair Weather, ſounded, but had no Ground. *An.* 1699.

We met with little of Remark in this Voyage, beſides being accompanied with Fowls all the way, eſpecially Pintado-Birds, and ſeeing now and then a Whale: But as we drew nigher the Coaſt of *New-Holland*, we ſaw frequently 3 or 4 Whales together. When we were about 90 Leagues from the Land we began to ſee Sea-weeds, all of one Sort; and as we drew nigher the Shore we ſaw them more frequently. At about 30 Leagues diſtance we began to ſee ſome Scuttle-bones floating on the Water; and drawing ſtill nigher the Land we ſaw greater Quantities of them.

July 25. being in Lat. 26. deg. 14 min. S. and Longitude E. from the C. of *Good Hope* 85 deg. 52 min. we ſaw a large Gar-fiſh leap 4 Times by us, which ſeemed to be as big as a Porpoſe. It was now very fair Weather, and the Sea was full of a Sort of very ſmall Graſs or Moſs, which as it floated in the Water ſeem'd to have been ſome Spawn of Fiſh; and there was among it ſome ſmall Fry. The next Day the Sea was full of ſmall round Things like Pearl, ſome as big as white Peas; they were very clear and tranſparent, and upon cruſhing any of them a Drop of Water would come forth: The Skin that contain'd the Water was ſo thin that it was but juſt diſcernable. Some Weeds ſwam by us, ſo that we did not doubt but we ſhould quickly ſee Land. On the 27th alſo, ſome Weeds ſwam by us, and the Birds that had flown along

An. 1699. along with us all the way almoſt from *Brazil*, now left us, except only 2 or 3 Shear-waters. On the 28th we ſaw many Weeds ſwim by us, and ſome Whales, blowing. On the 29th we had dark cloudy Weather, with much Thunder, Lightning, and violent Rains in the Morning; but in the Evening it grew fair. We ſaw this Day a Scuttle-bone ſwim by us, and ſome of our young Men a Seal, as it ſhould ſeem by their Deſcription of its Head. I ſaw alſo ſome Boneta's, and ſome Skipjacks, a Fiſh about 8 Inches long, broad and ſizeable, not much unlike a Roach; which our Seamen call ſo from their leaping about.

The 30th of *July*, being ſtill nearer the Land, we ſaw Abundance of Scuttle-bones and Sea-weed, more Tokens that we were not far from it; and ſaw alſo a Sort of Fowls, the like of which we had not ſeen in the whole Voyage, all the other Fowls having now left us. Theſe were as big as Lapwings; of a grey Colour, black about their Eyes, with red ſharp Bills, long Wings, their Tails long and forked like Swallows; and they flew flapping their Wings like Lapwings. In the Afternoon we met with a Ripling like a Tide or Current, or the Water of ſome Shoal or Over-fall; but were paſt it before we could ſound. The Birds laſt mention'd and this were further Signs of Land. In the Evening we had fair Weather, and a ſmall Gale at Weſt. At 8 a Clock we ſounded again; but had no Ground.

We kept on ſtill to the Eaſtward, with an eaſy Sail, looking out ſharp: For by the many Signs we had, I did expect that we were near the Land. At 12 a Clock in the Night I ſounded, and had 45 Fathom, coarſe Sand and ſmall white Shells. I preſently clapt on a Wind and ſtood to the South, with the Wind at W. becauſe I thought we were to the South of a Shoal call'd the *Abrobles* (an Appellative

Name

B L

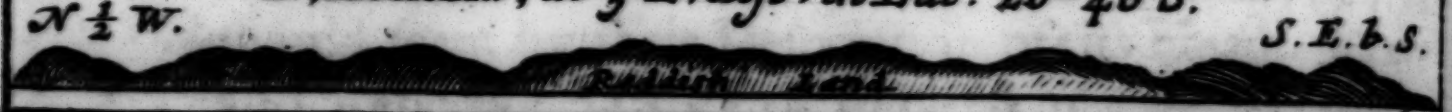
Damp. Voy. Vol. 3. p. 81.

Table IV. # New Holland

N.o 1.
N, Holland, from Top-mast head in y.e Lat: 27 D. 30 M. S. at these Bearings:
E. b. N. E. S. E. dist: 10 L.

N.o 2.
N, Holland, the same Coast from 8 L. dist: Lat: 27 D. 28 M. S.
N. E. b. N. East

N.o 3.
N, Holland, at 5 L. dist: in Lat: 26-46 S.
N ½ W. S. E. b. S.



N.o 4.
N. Holland, at 6 L. dist: in Lat: 26-35 S.
N. N. E. ¼ E. N. E.
Reddish Land

N.o 5.
N, Holland, from Lat: 26-10. 8 L. from y.e white Hills
N. b. E. N. E. ½ N.
white Hills

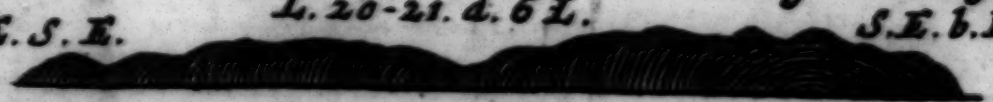
N.o 6.

The Coast described p.

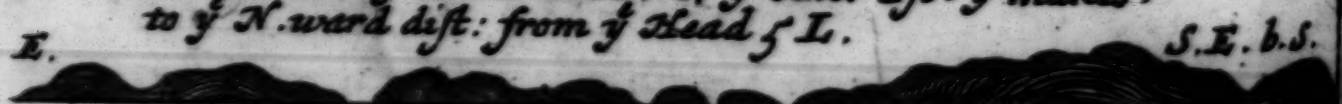
N.o 7. This white hill dist: 7 L.
Lat: 23-5.
E.

N.o 8. This Head sheweth thus in:
S. E. Lat: 20-20. dist: 4 L.

N.o 9. This Head-land is only an Isl: maeks thus at these bearing
L. 20-21. d. 6 L.
E. S. E. S. E. b. E. ½ S.



N. 10. Thus Sheweth y.e Head and P.t of y.e other Isl: y.t makes:
to y.e N. ward dist: from y.e Head 5 L.
E. S. E. b. S.



S. E. b. E.

Two Black Rocks

Name for Shoals, as it ſeems to me) which in a Draught I had of that Coaſt is laid down in 27 deg. 28 min. Lat. ſtretching about 7 Leagues into the Sea. I was the Day before in 27 deg. 38 min. by Reckoning. And afterwards ſteering E. by S. purpoſely to avoid it, I thought I muſt have been to the South of it: But ſounding again, at 1 a Clock in the Morning, *Aug.* the firſt, we had but 25 Fathom, Coral Rocks; and ſo found the Shoal was to the South of us. We preſently tack'd again, and ſtood to the North, and then ſoon deepned our Water; for at 2 in the Morning we had 26 Fathom Coral ſtill: At 3 we had 28 Coral-ground: At 4 we had 30 Fathom, coarſe Sand, with ſome Coral: At 5 we had 45 Fathom, coarſe Sand and Shells; being now off the Shoal, as appear'd by the Sand and Shells, and by having left the Coral. By all this I knew we had fallen into the North of the Shoal, and that it was laid down wrong in my Sea-Chart: For I found it lye in about 27 deg. Lat. and by our Run in the next Day, I found that the Outward-edge of it, which I ſounded on, lies 16 Leagues off Shore. When it was Day we ſteered in E. N. E. with a fine brisk Gale; but did not ſee the Land till 9 in the Morning, when we ſaw it from our Topmaſt-head, and were diſtant from it about 10 Leagues; having then 40 Fathom-water, and clean Sand. About 3 Hours after we ſaw it on our Quarter-Deck, being by Judgment about 6 Leagues off, and we had then 40 Fathom, clean Sand. As we ran in, this Day and the next, we took ſeveral Sights of it, at different Bearings and Diſtances; from which it appear'd as you ſee in [*Table* IV. N°. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.] And here I would note once for all, that the Latitudes mark'd in the Draughts, or Sights here given, are not the Latitude of the Land, but of the Ship when the Sight was taken. This Morning, *Auguſt* the firſt, as we

An. 1699.

An. 1699. were ſtanding in we ſaw ſeveral large Sea-fowls, like our Gannets on the Coaſt of *England*, flying 3 or 4 together; and a Sort of white Sea-Mews, but black about the Eyes, and with forked Tails. We ſtrove to run in near the Shore to ſeek for a Harbour to refreſh us after our tedious Voyage; having made one continued Stretch from *Brazil* hither of about 114 deg. deſigning from hence alſo to begin the Diſcovery I had a Mind to make on *N. Holland* and *N. Guinea*. The Land was low, and appear'd even, and as we drew nearer to it, it made (as you ſee in *Table* IV. N°. 3, 4, 5.) with ſome red and ſome white Clifts; theſe laſt in Lat. 26. 10 S. where you will find 54 Fathom, within 4 Miles of the Shore.

About the Lat. of 26 deg. S. we ſaw an Opening, and ran in, hoping to find a Harbour there: But when we came to its Mouth, which was about 2 Leagues wide, we ſaw Rocks and foul Ground within, and therefore ſtood out again: There we had 20 Fathom-water within 2 Mile of the Shore. The Land every where appear'd pretty low, flat and even; but with ſteep Cliffs to the Sea; and when we came near it there were no Trees, Shrubs or Graſs to be ſeen. The Soundings in the Lat. of 26 deg. S. from about 8 or 9 Leagues off till you come within a League of the Shore, are generally about 40 Fathom; differing but little, ſeldom above 3 or 4 Fathom. But the Lead brings up very different Sorts of Sand, ſome coarſe, ſome fine; and of ſeveral Colours, as Yellow, White, Grey, Brown, Blueiſh and Reddiſh.

When I ſaw there was no Harbour here, nor good anchoring, I ſtood off to Sea again, in the Evening of the ſecond of *Auguſt*, fearing a Storm on a Lee-ſhore, in a Place where there was no Shelter, and deſiring at leaſt to have Sea-room: For the Clouds began to grow thick in the Weſtern-board, and the Wind was already there, and began to blow freſh almoſt

almoſt upon the Shore; which at this Place lies a- *An.* 1699.
long N. N. W. and S. S. E. By 9 a Clock at Night we had got a pretty good Offin; but the Wind ſtill increaſing, I took in my Main Top-ſail, being able to carry no more Sail than two Courſes and the Mizen. At 2 in the Morning, *Aug.* 3. it blew very hard, and the Sea was much raiſed; ſo that I furled all my Sails but my Main-ſail. Tho' the Wind blew ſo hard, we had pretty clear Weather till Noon: But then the whole Sky was blackned with thick Clouds, and we had ſome Rain, which would laſt a Quarter of an Hour at a Time, and then it would blow very fierce while the Squalls of Rain were over our Heads; but as ſoon as they were gone the Wind was by much abated, the Streſs of the Storm being over. We ſounded ſeveral Times, but had no Ground till 8 a Clock *Aug.* the 4th in the Evening; and then had 60 Fathom-water, Coral-ground. At 10 we had 56 Fathom fine Sand. At 12 we had 55 Fathom, fine Sand, of a pale blueiſh Colour. It was now pretty moderate Weather; yet I made no Sail till Morning; but then, the Wind veering about to the S. W. I made Sail and ſtood to the North: And at 11 a Clock the next Day, *Aug.* 5. we ſaw Land again, at about 10 Leagues diſtance. This Noon we were in Lat. 25 deg. 30 min. and in the Afternoon our Cook died, an old Man, who had been ſick a great while, being infirm before we came out of *England*.

The 6th of *Auguſt* in the Morning we ſaw an Opening in the Land, and we ran into it, and anchored in 7 and a half Fathom-water, 2 Miles from the Shore, clean Sand. It was ſomewhat difficult getting in here, by Reaſon of many Shoals we met with: But I ſent my Boat ſounding before me. The Mouth of this Sound, which I call'd *Shark's Bay*, lies in about 25 deg. S. Lat. and our Reckoning made its Longitude from the C. of *Good Hope* to

An. 1699. be about 87 Degrees; which is leſs by 195 Leagues than is uſually laid down in our common Draughts, if our Reckoning was right, and our Glaſſes did not deceive us. As ſoon as I came to anchor in this Bay (of which I have given a Plan, Table IV. N°. 6.) I ſent my Boat aſhore to ſeek for freſh Water: But in the Evening my Men returned, having found none. The next Morning I went aſhore my ſelf, carrying Pick-axes and Shovels with me, to dig for Water; and Axes to cut Wood. We tried in ſeveral Places for Water, but finding none after ſeveral Trials, nor in ſeveral Miles Compaſs, we left any farther Search for it, and ſpending the reſt of the Day in cutting Wood, we went aboard at Night.

The Land is of an indifferent Heighth, ſo that it may be ſeen 9 or 10 Leagues off. It appears at a Diſtance very even; but as you come nigher you find there are many gentle Riſings, tho' none ſteep nor high. 'Tis all a ſteep Shore againſt the open Sea: But in this Bay or Sound we were now in, the Land is low by the Sea-ſide, riſing gradually in within the Land. The Mould is Sand by the Sea-ſide, producing a large Sort of Sampier, which bears a white Flower. Farther in, the Mould is reddiſh, a Sort of Sand producing ſome Graſs, Plants, and Shrubs. The Graſs grows in great Tufts, as big as a Buſhel, here and there a Tuft: Being intermix'd with much Heath, much of the kind we have growing on our Commons in *England*. Of Trees or Shrubs here are divers Sorts; but none above 10 Foot high: There Bodies about 3 Foot about, and 5 or 6 Foot high before you come to the Branches, which are buſhy and compos'd of ſmall Twigs there ſpreading abroad, tho' thick ſet, and full of Leaves; which were moſtly long and narrow. The Colour of the Leaves was on one Side whitiſh, and on the other green; and the

Bark

F. 3.

The head & greateſt part of ẏ neck of this bird is red. & therein differs from the Avoſetta of Italy.

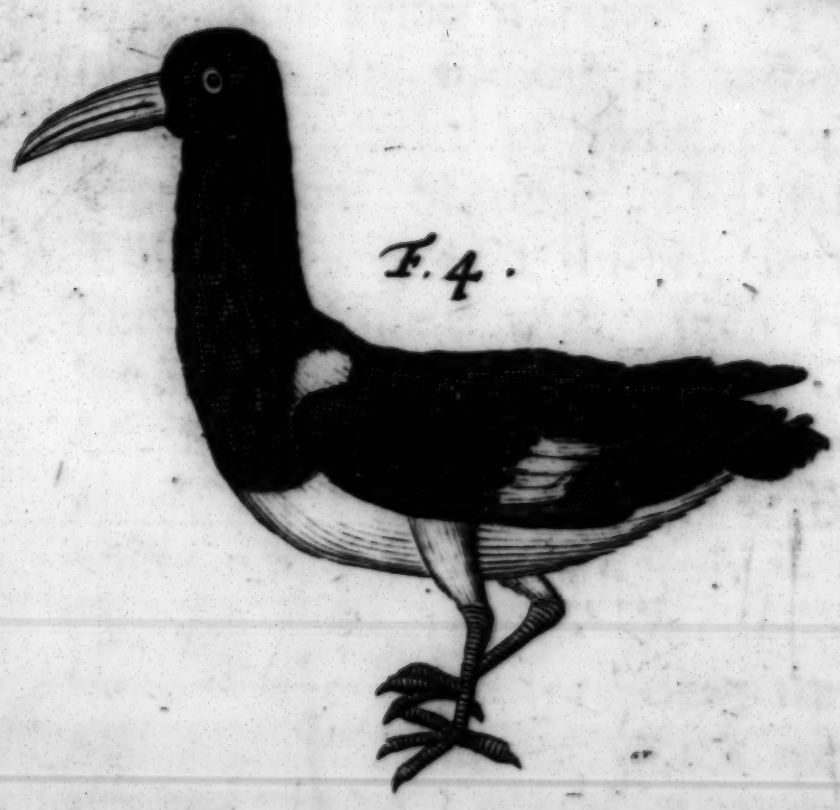
A Noddy. of N. Holland. P. 85

F. 5.

A Comon Noddy. P. 9

F. 6.

F. 4.



The Bill & Leggs of this Bird are of a Bright Red

Bark of the Trees was generally of the ſame Colour with the Leaves, of a pale green. Some of theſe Trees were ſweet-ſcented, and reddiſh within the Bark, like Saſſafras, but redder. Moſt of the Trees and Shrubs had at this Time either Bloſſoms or Berries on them. The Bloſſoms of the different Sort of Trees were of ſeveral Colours, as red, white, yellow, *&c.* but moſtly blue: And theſe generally ſmelt very ſweet and fragrant, as did ſome alſo of the reſt. There were alſo beſide ſome Plants, Herbs, and tall Flowers, ſome very ſmall Flowers, growing on the Ground, that were ſweet and beautiful, and for the moſt part unlike any I had ſeen elſewhere. *An.* 1699.

There were but few Land-Fowls; we ſaw none but Eagles, of the larger Sorts of Birds; but 5 or 6 Sorts of ſmall Birds. The biggeſt Sort of theſe were not bigger than Larks; ſome no bigger than Wrens, all ſinging with great Variety of fine ſhrill Notes; and we ſaw ſome of their Neſts with young Ones in them. The Water-Fowls are Ducks, (which had young Ones now, this being the Beginning of the Spring in theſe Parts;) Curlews, Galdens, Crab-catchers, Cormorants, Gulls, Pelicans; and ſome Water-Fowl, ſuch as I have not ſeen any where beſides. I have given the Pictures of 4 ſeveral Birds on this Coaſt. [See *Birds:* Fig. 2, 3, 4, 5.]

The Land-Animals that we ſaw here were only a Sort of Raccoons, different from thoſe of the *Weſt-Indies*, chiefly as to their Legs; for theſe have very ſhort Fore-Legs; but go jumping upon them as the others do, (and like them are very good Meat:) And a Sort of Guano's, of the ſame Shape and Size with other Guano's, deſcrib'd [Vol. I. p. 57.] but differing from them in 3 remarkable Particulars: For theſe had a larger and uglier Head, and had no Tail: And at the Rump, inſtead of the Tail there,

An. 1699. they had a Stump of a Tail. which appear'd like another Head; but not really ſuch, being without Mouth or Eyes: Yet this Creature ſeem'd by this Means to have a Head at each End; and, which may be reckon'd a fourth Difference, the Legs alſo ſeem'd all 4 of them to be Fore-legs, being all alike in Shape and Length, and ſeeming by the Joints and Bending to be made as if they were to go indifferently either Head or Tail foremoſt. They were ſpeckled black and yellow like Toads, and had Scales or Knobs on their Backs like thoſe of Crocodiles, plated on to the Skin, or ſtuck into it, as part of the Skin. They are very ſlow in Motion; and when a Man comes nigh them they will ſtand ſtill and hiſs, not endeavouring to get away. Their Livers are alſo ſpotted black and yellow: And the Body when opened hath a very unſavory Smell. I did never ſee ſuch ugly Creatures any where but here. The Guano's I have obſerv'd to be very good Meat: And I have often eaten of them with Pleaſure; but tho' I have eaten of Snakes, Crocodiles and Allegators, and many Creatures that look frightfully enough, and there are but few I ſhould have been afraid to eat of, if preſt by Hunger, yet I think my Stomach would ſcarce have ſerv'd to venture upon theſe *N. Holland* Guano's, both the Looks and the Smell of them being ſo offenſive.

The Sea-fiſh that we ſaw here (for here was no River, Land or Pond of freſh Water to be ſeen) are chiefly Sharks. There are Abundance of them in this particular Sound, that I therefore give it the Name of *Shark's Bay*. Here are alſo Skates, Thornbacks, and other Fiſh of the Ray-kind; (one Sort eſpecially like the Sea-Devil) and Gar-fiſh, Boneta's, *&c.* Of Shell-fiſh we got here Muſcles, Periwinkles, Limpits, Oyſters, both of the Pearl-kind and alſo Eating-Oyſters, as well the common Sort as long Oyſters; beſide Cockles, *&c.* The

Shore

Shore was lined thick with many other Sorts of very ſtrange and beautiful Shells, for Variety of Colour and Shape, moſt finely ſpotted with Red, Black, or Yellow, *&c.* ſuch as I have not ſeen any where but at this Place. I brought away a great many of them; but loſt all except a very few, and thoſe not of the beſt. *An.* 1699.

There are alſo ſome green Turtle weighing about 200 lb. Of theſe we caught 2, which the Water Ebbing had left behind a Ledge of Rock, which they could not creep over. Theſe ſerved all my Company 2 Days; and they were indifferent ſweet Meat. Of the Sharks we caught a great many, which our Men eat very ſavourily. Among them we caught one which was 11 Foot long. The Space between its 2 Eyes was 20 Inches, and 18 Inches from one Corner of his Mouth to the other. Its Maw was like a Leather Sack, very thick, and ſo tough that a ſharp Knife could ſcarce cut it: In which we found the Head and Bones of a *Hippopotomus*; the hairy Lips of which were ſtill ſound and not putrified, and the Jaw was alſo firm, out of which we pluckt a great many Teeth, 2 of them 8 Inches long, and as big as a Man's Thumb, ſmall at one End, and a little crooked; the reſt not above half ſo long. The Maw was full of Jelly, which ſtank extremely: However I ſaved for a while the Teeth and the Shark's Jaw: The Fleſh of it was divided among my Men; and they took Care that no Waſte ſhould be made of it.

'Twas the 7th of *Aug.* when we came into *Shark's*-Bay; in which we anchor'd at 3 ſeveral Places, and ſtay'd at the firſt of them (on the Weſt-ſide of the Bay) till the 11th. During which Time we ſearched about, as I ſaid, for freſh Water, digging Wells, but to no Purpoſe. However, we cut good Store of Fire-wood at this firſt anchoring-place; and my Company were all here very well refreſhed with Raccoons,

An. 1699. coons, Turtle, Shark, and other Fiſh, and ſome Fowls; ſo that we were now all much brisker than when we came in hither. Yet ſtill I was for ſtanding farther into the Bay, partly becauſe I had a Mind to increaſe my Stock of freſh Water, which was began to be low; and partly for the ſake of diſcovering this Part of the Coaſt. I was invited to go further, by ſeeing from this Anchoring-place all open before me; which therefore I deſigned to ſearch before I left the Bay. So on the 11th about Noon, I ſteer'd farther in, with an eaſy Sail, becauſe we had but ſhallow Water: We kept therefore good looking out for Fear of Shoals; ſometimes ſhortning, ſometimes deepning the Water. About 2 in the Afternoon we ſaw the Land a-Head that makes the S. of the Bay, and before Night we had again Sholdings from that Shore: And therefore ſhortned Sail and ſtood off and on all Night, under 2 Top-ſails, continually ſounding, having never more than 10 Fathom, and ſeldom leſs than 7. The Water deepned and ſholdned ſo very gently, that in heaving the Lead 5 or 6 Times we ſhould ſcarce have a Foot difference. When we came into 7 Fathom either way, we preſently went about. From this S. part of the Bay, we could not ſee the Land from whence we came in the Afternoon: And this Land we found to be an Iſland of 3 or 4 Leagues long, as is ſeen in the Plan, [Table IV. N°. 6.] but it appearing barren, I did not ſtrive to go nearer it; and the rather becauſe the Winds would not permit us to do it without much Trouble, and at the Openings the Water was generally ſhoal. I therefore made no farther Attempts in this S. W. and S. part of the Bay, but ſteered away to the Eaſtward, to ſee if there was any Land that Way, for as yet we had ſeen none there. On the 12th in the Morning we paſs'd by the N. Point of that Land and were confirm'd in the Perſuaſion of its being an Iſland, by

ſeeing

ſeeing an Opening to the Eaſt of it, as we had done on the W. Having fair Weather, a ſmall Gale and ſmooth Water, we ſtood further on in the Bay, to ſee what Land was on the E. of it. Our Soundings at firſt were 7 Fathom, which held ſo a great while, but at length it decreas'd to 6. Then we ſaw the Land right a-head, that in the Plan makes the E. of the Bay. We could not come near it with the Ship, having but Shoal-water; and it being dangerous lying there, and the Land extraordinary low, very unlikely to have freſh Water (though it had a few Trees on it, ſeemingly Mangroves) and much of it probably covered at High-water, I ſtood out again that Afternoon, deepning the Water, and before Night anchored in 8 Fathom, clean white Sand, about the Middle of the Bay. The next Day we got up our Anchor; and that Afternoon came to an Anchor once more near 2 Iſlands, and a Shoal of Coral Rocks that face the Bay. Here I ſcrubb'd my Ship; and finding it very improbable I ſhould get any thing further here, I made the beſt of my way out to Sea again, ſounding all the way: but finding by the Shallowneſs of the Water that there was no going out to Sea to the Eaſt of the two Iſlands that face the Bay, nor between them, I return'd to the Weſt Entrance, going out by the ſame way I came in at, only on the Eaſt inſtead of the Weſt-ſide of the ſmall Shoal to be ſeen in the Plan: In which Channel we had 10, 12, and 13 Fathom-water, ſtill deepning upon us till we were out at Sea. The Day before we came out I ſent a Boat aſhore to the moſt Northerly of the 2 Iſlands, which is the leaſt of them, catching many ſmall Fiſh in the mean while with Hook and Line. The Boat's Crew returning, told me, that the Iſle produces nothing but a Sort of green, ſhort, hard, prickly Graſs, affording neither Wood nor freſh Water; and that a Sea broke between the 2 Iſlands, a Sign that the Water was ſhallow.

An. 1699.

Au. 1699. ſhallow. They ſaw a large Turtle, and many Skates and Thornbacks, but caught none.

It was *Auguſt* the 14th when I ſail'd out of this Bay or Sound, the Mouth of which lies, as I ſaid, in 25 deg. 5. min. deſigning to coaſt along to the N. E. till I might commodiouſly put in at ſome other part of *N. Holland.* In paſſing out we ſaw 3 Water-Serpents ſwimming about in the Sea, of a yellow Colour, ſpotted with dark brown Spots. They were each about 4 Foot long, and about the Bigneſs of a Man's Wriſt, and were the firſt I ſaw on this Coaſt, which abounds with ſeveral Sorts of them. We had the Winds at our firſt coming out at N. and the Land lying North-Eaſterly. We plied off and on, getting forward but little till the next Day: when the Wind coming at S. S. W. and S. we began to coaſt it along the Shore to the Northward, keeping at 6 or 7 Leagues off Shore; and ſounding often, we had between 40 and 46 Fathom-water, brown Sand, with ſome white Shells. This 15th of *Auguſt* we were in Lat. 24 deg. 41 min. On the 16th Day at Noon we were in 23 deg. 22. min. The Wind coming at E. by N. we could not keep the Shore aboard, but were forc'd to go farther off, and loſt Sight of the Land. Then ſounding we had no Ground with 80 Fathom-line; however the Wind ſhortly after came about again to the Southward, and then we jogg'd on again to the Northward, and ſaw many ſmall Dolphins and Whales, and Abundance of Scuttle-ſhells ſwimming on the Sea; and ſome Water-ſnakes every Day. The 17th we ſaw the Land again, and took a Sight of it. [See Tab. IV. N°. 7.]

The 18th in the Afternoon, being 3 or 4 Leagues off Shore, I ſaw a Shoal-point, ſtretching from the Land into the Sea, a League or more. The Sea broke high on it; by which I ſaw plainly there was a Shoal there. I ſtood farther off, and coaſted along

long Shore, to about 7 or 8 Leagues diſtance: And at 12 a Clock at Night we ſounded, and had but 20 Fathom, hard Sand. By this I found I was upon another Shoal, and ſo preſently ſteered off W. half an Hour, and had then 40 Fathom. At One in the Morning of the 18th Day we had 85 Fathom: By two we could find no Ground; and then I ventur'd to ſteer along Shore again, due N. which is two Points wide of the Coaſt (that lies N. N. E.) for fear of another Shoal. I would not be too far off from the Land, being deſirous to ſearch into it where-ever I ſhould find an Opening or any Convenience of ſearching about for Water, *&c.* When we were off the Shoal-point I mention'd where we had but 20 Fathom-water, we had in the Night Abundance of Whales about the Ship, ſome a-head, others a-ſtern, and ſome on each ſide blowing and making a very diſmal Noiſe; but when we came out again into deeper Water they left us. Indeed the Noiſe that they made by blowing and daſhing of the Sea with their Tails, making it all of a Breach and Foam, was very dreadful to us, like the Breach of the Waves in very Shoal-water, or among Rocks. The Shoal theſe Whales were upon had Depth of Water ſufficient, no leſs than 20 Fathom, as I ſaid; and it lies in Lat. 22. deg. 22 min. The Shore was generally bold all along; we had met with no Shoal at Sea ſince the *Abrohlo*-ſhoal, when we firſt fell on the *N. Holland* Coaſt in the Lat. of 28. till Yeſterday in the Afternoon, and this Night. This Morning alſo when we expected by the Draught we had with us to have been 11 Leagues off Shore, we were but 4; ſo that either our Draughts were faulty, which yet hitherto and afterwards we found true enough as to the lying of the Coaſt, or elſe here was a Tide unknown to us that deceived us; tho' we had found very little of any Tide on this Coaſt hitherto. As to our Winds in the Coaſting thus far, *An.* 1699

An. 1699. far, as we had been within the Verge of the general Trade (tho' interrupted by the Storm I mention'd) from the Lat. of 28, when we firſt fell in with the Coaſt: And by that Time we were in the Lat. of 25. we had uſually the regular Trade-wind (which is here S. S. E.) when we were at any Diſtance from Shore: But we had often Sea and Land-Breezes, eſpecially when near Shore, and when in *Shark's-bay*; and had a particular N. Weſt Wind, or Storm, that ſet us in thither. On this 18th of *Auguſt* we coaſted with a brisk Gale of the true Trade-wind at S. S. E. very fair and clear Weather; but haling off in the Evening to Sea, were next Morning out of Sight of Land; and the Land now trending away N. Eaſterly, and we being to the Norward of it, and the Wind alſo ſhrinking from the S. S. E. to the E. S. E. (that is, from the true Trade-Wind to the Sea-breeze, as the Land now lay) we could not get in with the Land again yet a-while, ſo as to ſee it, tho' we trim'd ſharp and kept cloſe on a Wind. We were this 19th day in Lat. 21 deg. 42 min. The 20th we were in Lat. 19 deg. 37 min. and kept cloſe on a Wind to get Sight of the Land again, but could not yet ſee it. We had very fair Weather; and tho' we were ſo far from the Land as to be out of Sight of it, yet we had the Sea and Land-Breezes. In the Night we had the Land-Breeze at S. S. E. a ſmall gentle Gale; which in the Morning about Sun-riſing would ſhift about gradually (and withal increaſing in Strength) till about Noon we ſhould have it at E. S. E. which is the true Sea-breeze here. Then it would blow a brisk Gale, ſo that we could ſcarce carry our Top-ſails double riſt: And it would continue thus till 3 in the Afternoon, when it would decreaſe again. The Weather was fair all the while, not a Cloud to be ſeen; but very hazy, eſpecially nigh the Horizon. We ſounded ſeveral Times this 20th Day, and at firſt had no Ground; but

but had afterwards from 52 to 45 Fathom, coarſe brown Sand, mixt with ſmall brown and white Stones, with Dints beſides in the Tallow. *An.* 1699.

The 21ſt Day alſo we had ſmall Land-breezes in the Night, and Sea-breezes in the Day: And as we ſaw ſome Sea-ſnakes every Day, ſo this Day we ſaw a great many, of two different Sorts or Shapes. One Sort was yellow, and about the Bigneſs of a Man's Wriſt, about 4 Foot long, having a flat Tail about 4 Fingers broad. The other Sort was much ſmaller and ſhorter, round and ſpotted black and yellow. This Day we ſounded ſeveral Times, and had 45 Fathom Sand. We did not make the Land till Noon, and then ſaw it firſt from our Topmaſt-head. It bore S. E. by E. about 9 Leagues diſtance; and it appeared like a Cape or Head of Land. The Sea-breeze this Day was not ſo ſtrong as the Day before, and it veered out more; ſo that we had a fair Wind to run in with to the Shore, and at Sunſet anchored in 20 Fathom, clean Sand, about 5 Leagues from the bluff Point; which was not a Cape (as it appear'd at a great Diſtance) but the Eaſtermoſt End of an Iſland, about) 5 or 6 Leagues in length, and 1 in breadth. There were 3 or 4 Rocky Iſlands about a League from us between us and the bluff Point; and we ſaw many other Iſlands both to the Eaſt and Weſt of it, as far as we could ſee either way from our Topmaſt-head: And all within them to the S. there was nothing but Iſlands of a pretty Heighth, that may be ſeen 8 or 9 Leagues off. By what we ſaw of them they muſt have been a Range of Iſlands of about 20 Leagues in length, ſtretching from E. N. E. to W. S. W. and for I ought I know, as far as to thoſe of *Shark's-Bay*; and to a conſiderable Breadth alſo, (for we could ſee 9 or 10 Leagues in among them) towards the Continent or main Land of *N. Holland*, if there be any ſuch Thing hereabouts: And by the great Tides I met with a while afterwards, more to the

An. 1699. the N. Eaſt, I had a ſtrong Suſpicion that here might be a kind of *Archipelago* of Iſlands, and a Paſſage poſſibly to the S. of *N. Holland* and *N. Guinea* into the great *S. Sea* Eaſtward; which I had Thoughts alſo of attempting in my Return from *N. Guinea* (had Circumſtances permitted) and told my Officers ſo: But I would not attempt it at this Time, becauſe we wanted Water, and could not depend upon finding it there. This Place is in the Lat. of 20 deg. 21 min. but in the Draught that I had of this Coaſt, which was *Taſman*'s, it was laid down in 19 deg. 50 min. and the Shore is laid down as all along joining in one Body or Continent, with ſome Openings appearing like Rivers; and not like Iſlands, as really they are. See ſeveral Sights of it, Table IV. N°. 8, 9, 10. This Place lies more Northerly by 40 min. than is laid down in Mr. *Taſman*'s Draught: And beſide its being made a firm, continued Land, only with ſome Openings like the Mouths of Rivers, I found the Soundings alſo different from what the prick'd Line of his Courſe ſhews them, and generally ſhallower than he makes them; which inclines me to think that he came not ſo near the Shore as his Line ſhews, and ſo had deeper Soundings, and could not ſo well diſtinguiſh the Iſlands. His Meridian or Difference of Longitude from *Shark's-Bay* agrees well enough with my Account, which is 232 Leagues, tho' we differ in Lat. And to confirm my Conjecture that the Line of his Courſe is made too near the Shore, at leaſt not far to the Eaſt of this Place, the Water is there ſo ſhallow that he could not come there ſo nigh.

But to proceed; in the Night we had a ſmall Land-breeze, and in the Morning I weighed Anchor, deſigning to run in among the Iſlands, for they had large Channels between them, of a League wide at leaſt, and ſome 2 or 3 Leagues wide. I

ſent

ſent in my Boat before to ſound, and if they found Shoal-water to return again; but if they found Water enough, to go aſhore on one of the Iſlands, and ſtay till the Ship came in: where they might in the mean Time ſearch for Water. So we followed after with the Ship, ſounding as we went in, and had 20 Fathom, till within 2 Leagues of the Bluff-head, and then we had ſhoal Water, and very uncertain Soundings: Yet we ran in ſtill with an eaſy Sail, ſounding and looking out well, for this was dangerous Work. When we came abreaſt of the Bluff-head, and about 2 Mile from it, we had but 7 Fathom: Then we edg'd away from it, but had no more Water; and running in a little farther, we had but 4 Fathoms; ſo we anchored immediately; and yet when we had veered out a third of a Cable we had 7 Fathom Water again; ſo uncertain was the Water. My Boat came immediately aboard, and told me that the Iſland was very rocky and dry, and they had little Hopes of finding Water there. I ſent them to ſound, and bad them, if they found a Channel of 8 or 10 Fathom Water, to keep on, and we would follow with the Ship. We were now about 4 Leagues within the outer ſmall rocky Iſlands, but ſtill could ſee nothing but Iſlands within us; ſome 5 or 6 Leagues long, others not above a Mile round. The large Iſlands were pretty high; but all appeared dry, and moſtly rocky and barren. The Rocks look'd of a ruſty yellow Colour, and therefore I deſpair'd of getting Water on any of them; but was in ſome Hopes of finding a Channel to run in beyond all theſe Iſlands, could I have ſpent Time here, and either get to the Main of *New Holland*, or find out ſome other Iſlands that might afford us Water and other Refreſhments: Beſides, that among ſo many Iſlands, we might have found ſome Sort of rich Mineral, or Ambergreece, it being a good Latitude for both theſe. But we had not

An. 1699.

ſailed

An. 1699. ſailed above a League farther before our Water grew ſhoaler again, and then we anchored in 6 Fathom hard Sand.

We were now on the inner Side of the Iſland, on whoſe out-ſide is the Bluff-point. We rode a League from the Iſland, and I preſently went aſhore, and carried Shovels to dig for Water, but found none. There grow here 2 or 3 Sorts of Shrubs, one juſt like Roſemary; and therefore I call'd this *Roſemary* Iſland. It grew in great Plenty here, but had no Smell. Some of the other Shrubs had blue and yellow Flowers; and we found 2 Sorts of Grain like Beans: The one grew on Buſhes; the other on a Sort of a creeping Vine that runs along on the Ground, having very thick broad Leaves, and the Bloſſom like a Bean Bloſſom, but much larger, and of a deep red Colour, looking very beautiful. We ſaw here ſome Cormorants, Gulls, Crabcatchers, *&c.* a few ſmall Land-Birds, and a Sort of white Parrots, which flew a great many together. We found ſome Shell-fiſh, *viz.* Limpits, Perriwinkles, and Abundance of ſmall Oyſters growing on the Rocks, which were very ſweet. In the Sea we ſaw ſome green Turtle, a pretty many Sharks, and Abundance of Water-Snakes of ſeveral Sorts and Sizes. The Stones were all of ruſty Colour, and ponderous.

We ſaw a Smoak on an Iſland 3 or 4 Leagues off; and here alſo the Buſhes had been burned, but we found no other Sign of Inhabitants: 'Twas probable that on the Iſland where the Smoak was there were Inhabitants, and freſh Water for them. In the Evening I went aboard, and conſulted with my Officers whether it was beſt to ſend thither, or to ſearch among any other of theſe Iſlands with my Boat; or elſe go from hence, and coaſt along Shore with the Ship, till we could find ſome better Place than this was to ride in, where we had ſhoal Water, and

and lay expos'd to Winds and Tides. They all agreed to go from hence; ſo I gave Orders to weigh in the Morning as ſoon as it ſhould be light, and to get out with the Land-breeze. *An.* 1699

Accordingly, *Auguſt* the 23d, at 5 in the Morning we ran out, having a pretty freſh Land-breeze at S. S. E. By 8 a Clock we were got out, and very ſeaſonably; for before 9 the Sea-breeze came on us very ſtrong, and increaſing, we took in our Top-ſails and ſtood off under 2 Courſes and a Mizen, this being as much Sail as we could carry. The Sky was clear, there being not one Cloud to be ſeen; but the Horizon appeared very hazy, and the Sun at ſetting the Night before, and this Morning at riſing, appeared very red. The Wind continued very ſtrong till 12, then it began to abate: I have ſeldom met with a ſtronger Breeze. Theſe ſtrong Sea-breezes laſted thus in their Turns 3 or 4 Days. They ſprung up with the Sun-riſe; by 9 a Clock they were very ſtrong, and ſo continued till Noon, when they began to abate; and by Sun-ſet there was little Wind, or a Calm till the Land-breezes came; which we ſhould certainly have in the Morning about 1 or 2 a Clock. The Land-breezes were between the S. S. W. and S. S. E. The Sea-breezes between the E. N. E. and N. N. E. In the Night while Calm, we fiſh'd with Hook and Line, and caught good Store of Fiſh, *viz.* Snappers, Breams, Old-Wives, and Dog-fiſh. When theſe laſt came we ſeldom caught any others; for if they did not drive away the other Fiſh, yet they would be ſure to keep them from taking our Hooks, for they would firſt have them themſelves, biting very greedily. We caught alſo a Monk-fiſh, of which I brought Home the Picture. See *Fiſh*, *Fig.* I.

On the 25th of *Auguſt*, we ſtill coaſted along Shore, that we might the better ſee any Opening;

An. 1699. kept sounding, and had about 20 Fathom clean Sand. The 26th Day, being about 4 Leagues off Shore, the Water began gradually to sholden from 20 to 14 Fathom. I was edging in a little towards the Land, thinking to have anchored; but presently after the Water decreas'd almost at once, till we had but 5 Fathom. I durst therefore adventure no farther, but steer'd out the same way that we came in; and in a short Time had 10 Fathom (being then about 4 Leagues and a half from the Shore) and even Soundings. I steer'd away E. N. E. coasting along as the Land lies. This Day the Sea-breezes began to be very moderate again, and we made the best of our way along Shore, only in the Night edging off a little for Fear of Sholes. Ever since we left *Sharks-Bay* we had fair clear Weather, and so for a great while still.

The 27th Day, we had 20 Fathom Water all Night, yet we could not see Land till 1 in the Afternoon from our Topmast-head. By 3 we could just discern Land from our Quarter-deck; we had then 16 Fathom. The Wind was at N. and we steer'd E. by N. which is but one Point in on the Land; yet we decreas'd our Water very fast; for at 4 we had but 9 Fathom; the next Cast but 7, which frighted us; and we then tackt instantly and stood off: But in a short Time the Wind coming at N. W. and W. N. W. we tackt again, and steer'd N. N. E. and then deepned our Water again, and had all Night from 15 to 20 Fathom.

The 28th Day we had between 20 and 40 Fathom. We saw no Land this Day, but saw a great many Snakes and some Whales. We saw also some *Boobies*, and *Noddy-birds*; and in the Night caught one of these last. It was of another Shape and Colour than any I had seen before. It had a small long Bill, as all of them have, flat Feet like Ducks Feet; its Tail forked like a *Swallow*, but longer and broader,

er, and the Fork deeper than that of the *Swallow*, with very long Wings; the Top or Crown of the Head of this *Noddy* was Coal-black, having alſo ſmall black Streaks round about and cloſe to the Eyes; and round theſe Streaks on each Side, a pretty broad white Circle. The Breaſt, Belly, and under-part of the Wings of this *Noddy* were white; and the Back and upper-part of its Wings of a faint black or ſmoak Colour. See a Picture of this, and of the common one, *Birds*, *Fig.* 5, 6. *Noddies* are ſeen in moſt Places between the *Tropicks*, as well in the *Eaſt-Indies*, and on the Coaſt of *Brazil*, as in the *Weſt-Indies*. They reſt aſhore a Nights, and therefore we never ſee them far at Sea, not above 20 or 30 Leagues, unleſs driven off in a Storm. When they come about a Ship they commonly perch in the Night, and will ſit ſtill till they are taken by the Seamen. They build on Cliffs againſt the Sea, or Rocks, as I have ſaid *Vol.* I. *p.* 53. *An.* 1699.

The 30th day, being in Lat. 18 deg. 21 min. we made the Land again, and ſaw many great Smokes near the Shore; and having fair Weather and moderate Breezes, I ſteer'd in towards it. At 4 in the Afternoon I anchor'd in 8 Fathom Water, clear Sand, about 3 Leagues and a half from the Shore. I preſently ſent my Boat to ſound nearer in, and they found 10 Fathom about a Mile farther in; and from thence ſtill farther in the Water decreaſed gradually to 9, 8, 7, and at 2 Mile diſtance to 6 Fathom. This Evening we ſaw an Eclipſe of the Moon, but it was abating before the Moon appear'd to us; for the Horizon was very hazy, ſo that we could not ſee the Moon till ſhe had been half an Hour above the Horizon: And at 2 hours, 22 min. after Sun-ſet, by the Reckoning of our Glaſſes, the Eclipſe was quite gone, which was not of many Digits. The Moon's Center was then 33 deg. 40 min. high.

An. 1699. The 31ſt of *Auguſt* betimes in the Morning I went aſhore with 10 or 11 Men to ſearch for Water. We went armed with Muskets and Cutlaſſes for our defence, expecting to ſee people there; and carried alſo Shovels and Pickaxes to dig Wells. When we came near the Shore we ſaw 3 tall black naked Men on the ſandy Bay a-head of us: But as we row'd in, they went away. When we were landed, I ſent the Boat with two Men in her to lie a little from the Shore at an Anchor, to prevent being ſeiz'd; while the reſt of us went after the 3 black Men, who were now got on the top of a ſmall Hill about a quarter of a Mile from us, with 8 or 9 Men more in their Company. They ſeeing us coming, ran away. When we came on the top of the Hill where they firſt ſtood, we ſaw a plain Savannah, about half a Mile from us, farther in from the Sea. There were ſeveral Things like Hay-cocks, ſtanding in the Savannah; which at a diſtance we thought were Houſes, looking juſt like the *Hottentot*'s Houſes at the *Cape of G. Hope:* but we found them to be ſo many Rocks. We ſearched about theſe for Water, but could find none, nor any Houſes; nor People, for they were all gone. Then we turned again to the Place where we landed, and there we dug for Water.

While we were at work there came 9 or 10 of the Natives to a ſmall Hill a little way from us, and ſtood there menacing and threatning of us, and making a great Noiſe. At laſt one of them came towards us, and the reſt followed at a diſtance. I went out to meet him, and came within 50 Yards of him, making to him all the Signs of Peace and Friendſhip I could; but then he ran away, neither would they any of them ſtay for us to come nigh them; for we tried two or three Times. At laſt I took two Men with me, and went in the Afternoon along by the Sea-ſide, purpoſely to catch one of them,

them, if I could, of whom I might learn where they got their fresh Water. There were 10 or 12 of the Natives a little way off, who seeing us three going away from the rest of our Men, followed us at a distance. I thought they would follow us: But there being for a while a Sand-bank between us and them, that they could not then see us, we made a halt, and hid our selves in a bending of the Sand-bank. They knew we must be thereabouts, and being 3 or 4 times our Number, thought to seize us. So they dispers'd themselves, some going to the Sea-shore, and others beating about the Sand-hills. We knew by what Rencounter we had had with them in the Morning that we could easily out-run them; So a nimble young Man that was with me, seeing some of them near, ran towards them; and they for some time, ran away before him. But he soon over-taking them, they faced about and fought him. He had a Cutlass, and they had wooden Lances; with which, being many of them, they were too hard for him. When he first ran towards them I chas'd two more that were by the Shore: But fearing how it might be with my young Man, I turn'd back quickly, and went up to the top of a Sand-hill, whence I saw him near me, closely engag'd with them. Upon their seeing me, one of them threw a Lance at me, that narrowly miss'd me. I discharg'd my Gun to scare them, but avoided shooting any of them; till finding the young Man in great danger from them, and my self in some; and that tho' the Gun had a little frighted them at first, yet they had soon learnt to despise it, tossing up their Hands, and crying *Pooh*, *Pooh*, *Pooh*; and coming on afresh with a great Noise, I thought it high time to charge again, and shoot one of them, which I did. The rest, seeing him fall, made a stand again; and my young Man took the Opportunity to disengage himself, and come off to me;

An. 1699.

An. 1699. my other Man alſo was with me, who had done nothing all this while, having come out unarm'd; and I return'd back with my Men, deſigning to attempt the Natives no farther, being very ſorry for what had happened already. They took up their wounded Companion; and my young Man, who had been ſtruck through the Cheek by one of their Lances, was afraid it had been poiſon'd: But I did not think that likely. His Wound was very painful to him, being made with a blunt Weapon: But he ſoon recover'd of it.

Among the *N. Hollanders*, whom we were thus engag'd with, there was one who by his Appearance and Carriage, as well in the Morning as this Afternoon, ſeem'd to be the Chief of them, and a kind of Prince or Captain among them. He was a young briſk Man, not very tall, nor ſo perſonable as ſome of the reſt, tho' more active and courageous: He was painted (which none of the reſt were at all) with a Circle of white Paſte or Pigment (a ſort of Lime, as we thought) about his Eyes, and a white ſtreak down his Noſe from his Forehead to the tip of it. And his Breaſt and ſome part of his Arms were alſo made white with the ſame Paint; not for Beauty or Ornament, one would think, but as ſome wild *Indian* Warriors are ſaid to do, he ſeem'd thereby to deſign the looking more Terrible; this his Painting adding very much to his natural Deformity; for they all of them have the moſt unpleaſant Looks and the worſt Features of any People that ever I ſaw, tho' I have ſeen great variety of Savages. Theſe *New-Hollanders* were probably the ſame ſort of People as thoſe I met with on this Coaſt in my *Voyage round the World*; [See Vol. 1. p. 464, *&c.*] for the Place I then touched at was not above 40 or 50 Leagues to the N. E. of this: And theſe were much the ſame blinking Creatures (here being alſo abundance of

of the ſame kind of Fleſh-flies teizing them) and with the ſame black Skins, and Hair frizled, tall and thin, *&c.* as thoſe were: But we had not the Opportunity to ſee whether theſe, as the former, wanted two of their Fore-Teeth. *An.* 1699.

We ſaw a great many places where they had made Fires; and where there were commonly 3 or 4 Boughs ſtuck up to Windward of them; for the Wind (which is the Sea-breeze) in the day-time blows always one way with them; and the Land-breeze is but ſmall. By their Fire-places we ſhould always find great heaps of Fiſh-ſhells, of ſeveral ſorts; and 'tis probable that theſe poor Creatures here lived chiefly on the Shell-fiſh, as thoſe I before deſcrib'd did on ſmall Fiſh, which they caught in Wires or Holes in the Sand at Low-water. Theſe gather'd their Shell-fiſh on the Rocks at Low-water; but had no Wires (that we ſaw) whereby to get any other ſorts of Fiſh: As among the former I ſaw not any heaps of Shells as here, though I know they alſo gather'd ſome Shell-fiſh. The Lances alſo of thoſe were ſuch as theſe had; however they being upon an Iſland, with their Women and Children, and all in our Power, they did not there uſe them againſt us, as here on the Continent, where we ſaw none but ſome of the Men under Head, who come out purpoſely to obſerve us. We ſaw no Houſes at either Place; and I believe they have none, ſince the former People on the Iſland had none, tho' they had all their Families with them.

Upon returning to my Men I ſaw that tho' they had dug 8 or 9 Foot deep, yet found no Water. So I returned aboard that Evening, and the next day, being *September* 1ſt, I ſent my Boatſwain aſhore to dig deeper, and ſent the Sain with him to catch Fiſh. While I ſtaid aboard I obſerved the flowing of the Tide, which runs very ſwift here, ſo that our Nun-buoy would not bear above the Water to

An. 1699. my other Man alſo was with me, who had done nothing all this while, having come out unarm'd; and I return'd back with my Men, deſigning to attempt the Natives no farther, being very ſorry for what had happened already. They took up their wounded Companion; and my young Man, who had been ſtruck through the Cheek by one of their Lances, was afraid it had been poiſon'd: But I did not think that likely. His Wound was very painful to him, being made with a blunt Weapon: But he ſoon recover'd of it.

Among the *N. Hollanders*, whom we were thus engag'd with, there was one who by his Appearance and Carriage, as well in the Morning as this Afternoon, ſeem'd to be the Chief of them, and a kind of Prince or Captain among them. He was a young brisk Man, not very tall, nor ſo perſonable as ſome of the reſt, tho' more active and courageous: He was painted (which none of the reſt were at all) with a Circle of white Paſte or Pigment (a ſort of Lime, as we thought) about his Eyes, and a white ſtreak down his Noſe from his Forehead to the tip of it. And his Breaſt and ſome part of his Arms were alſo made white with the ſame Paint; not for Beauty or Ornament, one would think, but as ſome wild *Indian* Warriors are ſaid to do, he ſeem'd thereby to deſign the looking more Terrible; this his Painting adding very much to his natural Deformity; for they all of them have the moſt unpleaſant Looks and the worſt Features of any People that ever I ſaw, tho' I have ſeen great variety of Savages. Theſe *New-Hollanders* were probably the ſame ſort of People as thoſe I met with on this Coaſt in my *Voyage round the World*; [See Vol. 1. p. 464, *&c.*] for the Place I then touched at was not above 40 or 50 Leagues to the N. E. of this: And theſe were much the ſame blinking Creatures (here being alſo abundance of

of the ſame kind of Fleſh-flies teizing them) and with the ſame black Skins, and Hair frizled, tall and thin, *&c.* as thoſe were: But we had not the Opportunity to ſee whether theſe, as the former, wanted two of their Fore-Teeth. *An.* 1699.

We ſaw a great many places where they had made Fires; and where there were commonly 3 or 4 Boughs ſtuck up to Windward of them; for the Wind (which is the Sea-breeze) in the day-time blows always one way with them; and the Land-breeze is but ſmall. By their Fire-places we ſhould always find great heaps of Fiſh-ſhells, of ſeveral ſorts; and 'tis probable that theſe poor Creatures here lived chiefly on the Shell-fiſh, as thoſe I before deſcrib'd did on ſmall Fiſh, which they caught in Wires or Holes in the Sand at Low-water. Theſe gather'd their Shell-fiſh on the Rocks at Low-water; but had no Wires (that we ſaw) whereby to get any other ſorts of Fiſh: As among the former I ſaw not any heaps of Shells as here, though I know they alſo gather'd ſome Shell-fiſh. The Lances alſo of thoſe were ſuch as theſe had; however they being upon an Iſland, with their Women and Children, and all in our Power, they did not there uſe them againſt us, as here on the Continent, where we ſaw none but ſome of the Men under Head, who come out purpoſely to obſerve us. We ſaw no Houſes at either Place; and I believe they have none, ſince the former People on the Iſland had none, tho' they had all their Families with them.

Upon returning to my Men I ſaw that tho' they had dug 8 or 9 Foot deep, yet found no Water. So I returned aboard that Evening, and the next day, being *September* 1ſt, I ſent my Boatſwain aſhore to dig deeper, and ſent the Sain with him to catch Fiſh. While I ſtaid aboard I obſerved the flowing of the Tide, which runs very ſwift here, ſo that our Nun-buoy would not bear above the Water to

An. 1699. be ſeen. It flows here (as on that part of *N. Holland* I deſcribed formerly) about 5 Fathom: And here the Flood runs S. E. by S. till the laſt Quarter; then it ſets right in towards the Shore (which lies here S. S. W. and N. N. E.) and the Ebb runs N. W. by N. When the Tides ſlackned we fiſh'd with Hook and Line, as we had already done in ſeveral Places on this Coaſt; on which in this Voyage hitherto, we had found but little Tides: But by the Heighth, and Strength, and Courſe of them hereabouts, it ſhould ſeem that if there be ſuch a Paſſage or Streight going through Eaſtward to the Great *South-Sea*, as I ſaid one might ſuſpect, one would expect to find the Mouth of it ſomewhere between this Place and *Roſemary* Iſland, which was the part of *New Holland* I came laſt from.

Next Morning my Men came aboard and brought a Rundlet of brackiſh Water which they got out of another Well that they dug in a Place a mile off, and about half as far from the Shore; but this Water was not fit to drink. However we all concluded that it would ſerve to boil our Oatmeal, for Burgoo, whereby we might ſave the Remains of our other Water for drinking, till we ſhould get more; and accordingly the next Day we brought aboard 4 Hogſheads of it: But while we were at work about the Well we were ſadly peſter'd with the Flies, which were more troubleſome to us than the Sun, tho' it ſhone clear and ſtrong upon us all the while, very hot. All this while we ſaw no more of the Natives, but ſaw ſome of the Smoaks of ſome of their Fires at 2 or 3 miles diſtance.

The Land hereabouts was much like the part of *New Holland* that I formerly deſcribed [Vol. I. p. 463.] 'tis low, but ſeemingly barricado'd with a long Chain of Sand-hills to the Sea, that let's nothing be ſeen of what is farther within Land. At high Water the Tides riſing ſo high as they do, the

Coaſt

Coaſt ſhews very low; but when 'tis low Water it ſeems to be of an indifferent heighth. At low Water-mark the Shore is all Rocky, ſo that then there is no Landing with a Boat; but at high Water a Boat may come in over thoſe Rocks to the Sandy Bay, which runs all along on this Coaſt. The Land by the Sea for about 5 or 600 yards is a dry Sandy Soil, bearing only Shrubs and Buſhes of divers ſorts. Some of theſe had them at this time of the Year, yellow Flowers or Bloſſoms, ſome blue, and ſome white; moſt of them of a very fragrant Smell. Some had Fruit like Peaſcods; in each of which there were juſt ten ſmall Peas: I opened many of them, and found no more nor leſs. There are alſo here ſome of that ſort of Bean which I ſaw at *Roſemary*-Iſland: And another ſort of ſmall, red, hard Pulſe, growing in Cods alſo, with little black Eyes like Beans. I know not their Names, but have ſeen them uſed often in the *Eaſt-Indies* for weighing Gold; and they make the ſame uſe of them at *Guinea*, as I have heard, where the Women alſo make Bracelets with them to wear about their Arms. Theſe grow on Buſhes; but here are alſo a Fruit like Beans growing on a creeping ſort of Shrub-like Vine. There was great plenty of all theſe ſorts of Cod-fruit growing on the Sand-hills by the Sea-ſide, ſome of them green, ſome ripe, and ſome fallen on the Ground: But I could not perceive that any of them had been gathered by the Natives; and might not probably be wholeſome Food. *An.* 1699.

The Land farther in, that is lower than what borders on the Sea, was ſo much as we ſaw of it, very plain and even; partly Savannahs, and partly Woodland. The Savannahs bear a ſort of thin coarſe Graſs. The Mould is alſo a coarſer Sand than that by the Sea-ſide, and in ſome places 'tis Clay. Here are a great many Rocks in the large

Savannah

An. 1699. Savannah we were in, which are 5 or 6 Foot high, and round at top like a Hay-cock, very remarkable; ſome red, and ſome white. The Woodland lies farther in ſtill; where there were divers ſorts of ſmall Trees, ſcarce any three Foot in circumference; their Bodies 12 or 14 Foot high, with a Head of ſmall Knibs or Boughs. By the ſides of the Creeks, eſpecially nigh the Sea, there grow a few ſmall black Mangrove-Trees.

There are but few Land-Animals. I ſaw ſome Lizards; and my Men ſaw two or three Beaſts like hungry Wolves, lean like ſo many Skeletons, being nothing but Skin and Bones: 'Tis probable that it was the Foot of one of thoſe Beaſts that I mention'd as ſeen by us in *N. Holland*, [Vol. I. p. 463.] We ſaw a Rackoon or two, and one ſmall ſpeckled Snake.

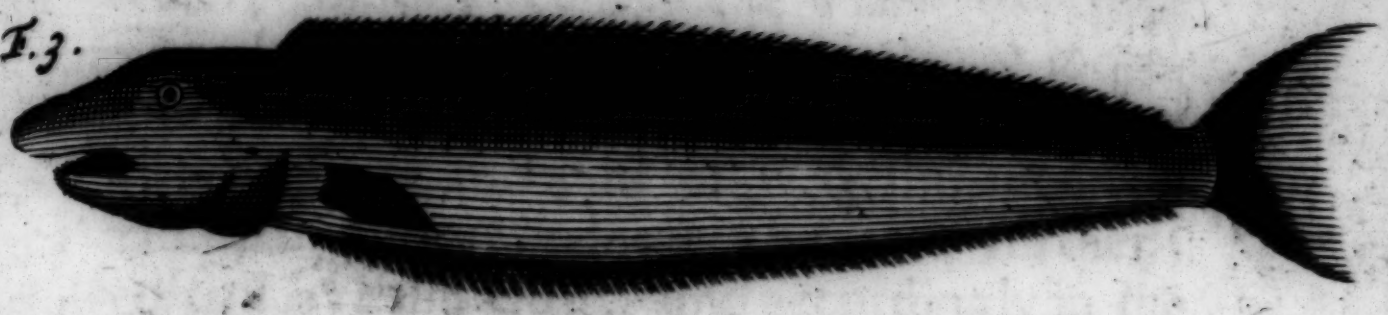
The Land-fowls that we ſaw here were Crows (juſt ſuch as ours in *England*) ſmall Hawks, and Kites; a few of each ſort: But here are plenty of ſmall Turtle-Doves, that are plump, fat and very good Meat. Here are 2 or 3 ſorts of ſmaller Birds, ſome as big as Larks, ſome leſs; but not many of either ſort. The Sea-Fowl are Pelicans, Boobies, Noddies, Curlews, Sea-pies, *&c.* and but few of theſe neither.

The Sea is plentifully ſtock'd with the largeſt Whales that I ever ſaw; but not to compare with the vaſt ones of the *Northern* Seas. We ſaw alſo a great many Green Turtle, but caught none; here being no place to ſet a Turtle-Net in; here being no Channel for them, and the Tides running ſo ſtrong. We ſaw ſome Sharks, and Parracoots; and with Hooks and Lines we caught ſome Rock-fiſh and Old-Wives. Of Shell-fiſh, here were Oyſters both of the common kind for Eating, and of the Pearl kind: And alſo Wilks, Conchs, Muſcles, Limpits, Perriwinkles, *&c.* and I gather'd a few ſtrange Shells;

Plate 1. Damp. Voy. VIII p. 106.

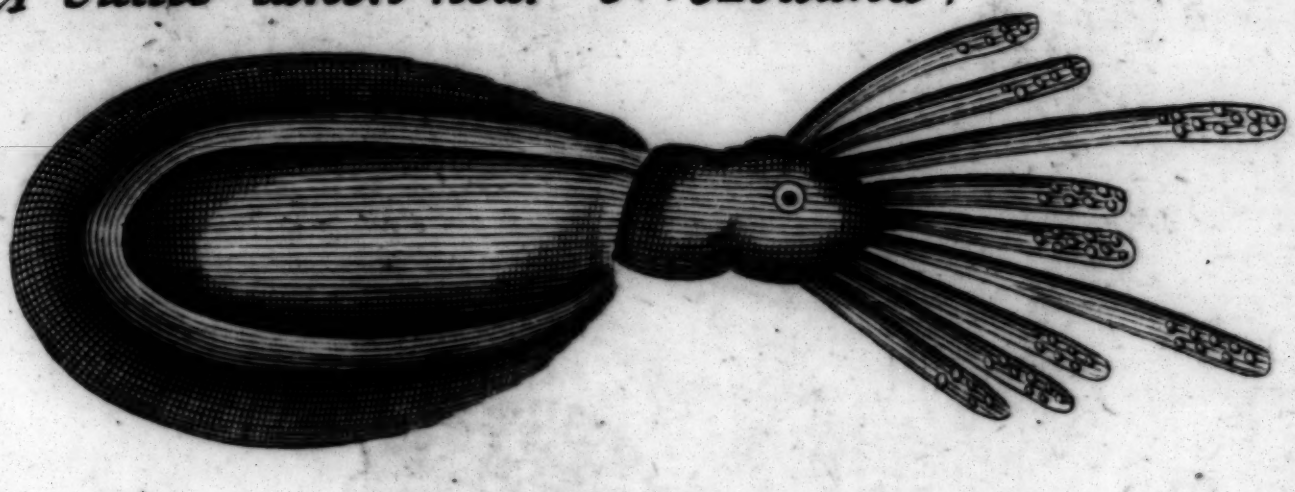
A Fish taken on the Coast of New Holland.

F. 3.



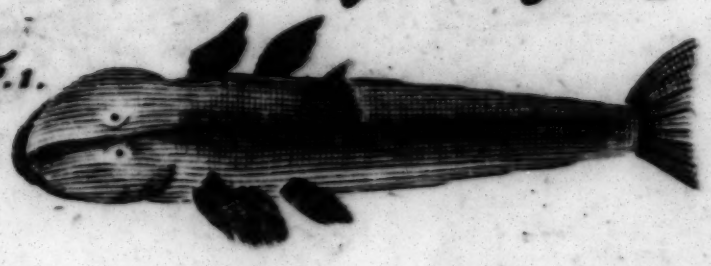
A Cuttle taken near N. Holland.

F. 8.



The Monk Fish. Page 97

F. 1.



A Flying Fish taken in ye open Sea

F. 9

F. 6.

A Remora taken sticking to Sharks backs.

B L

Shells; chiefly a sort not large, and thick-set all about with Rays or Spikes growing in Rows. *An.* 1699

And thus having ranged about, a considerable time, upon this Coast, without finding any good fresh Water, or any convenient Place to clean the Ship, as I had hop'd for: And it being moreover the heighth of the dry Season, and my Men growing Scorbutick for want of Refreshments, so that I had little incouragement to search further; I resolved to leave this Coast, and accordingly in the beginning of *September* set sail towards *Timor*,

AN

AN ACCOUNT OF SEVERAL PLANTS

Collected in

Braſil, *New Holland*, *Timor*, and *New Guinea*, referring to the Figures Engraven on the Copper Plates.

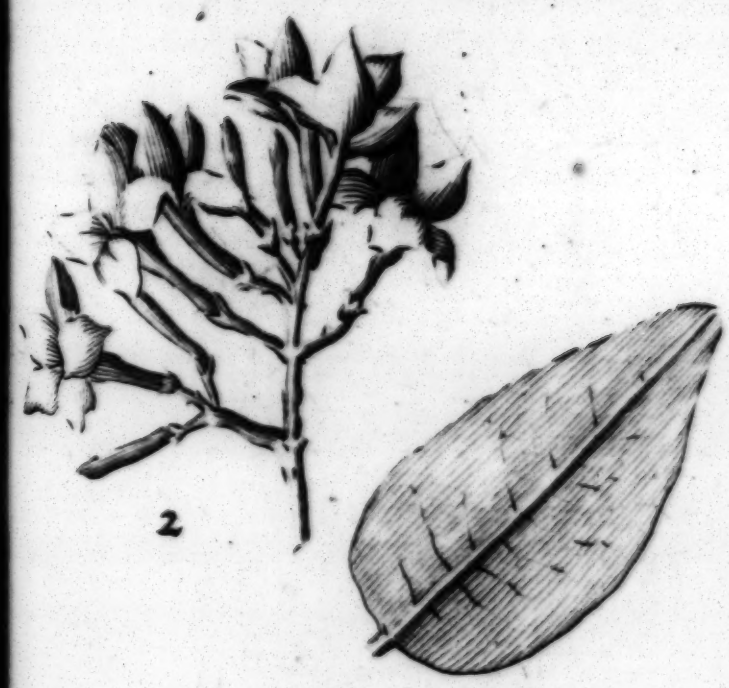
TAB. 1. Fig. 1. *Cotton-flower* from *Baya* in *Brazil*. The Flower conſiſts of a great many Filaments, almoſt as ſmall as Hairs, betwixt three and four Inches long, of a Murrey-colour; on the Top of them ſtand ſmall aſh-colour'd *Apices*. The Pedicule of the Flower is inclos'd at the Bottom with 5 narrow ſtiff Leaves, about 6 Inches long. There is one of this *Genus* in Mr. *Ray*'s Supplement, which agrees exactly with this in every Reſpect, only that is twice larger at the leaſt. It was ſent from *Surinam* by the Name of *Momoo*.

Tab. 1. Fig. 2. *Jaſminum Braſilianum luteum, mali limoniæ folio nervoſo, petalis craſſis.*

Tab. 1. Fig. 3. *Criſta Pavonis Braſiliana Bardanæ foliis.* The Leaves are very tender and like the top Leaves of *Bardana major*, both as to Shape and Texture:

Plants found in Brasil.

3



2

4

Fig. 1.

B L

B L

Plants found in New Holland.

Texture: In the Figure they are repreſented too ſtiff and too much ſerrated. *An.* 1699.

Tab. 1. Fig. 4. *Filix Braſiliana Oſmundæ minori ſerrato folio.* This Fern is of that Kind, which bears its Seed-Veſſels in Lines on the Edge of the Leaves.

Tab. 2. Fig. 1. *Rapuntium Novæ Hollandiæ, flore magno coccineo.* The *Perianthium* compos'd of five long-pointed Parts, the Form of the Seed-Veſſel and the Smallneſs of the Seeds, together with the irregular Shape of the Flower and Thinneſs of the Leaves, argue this Plant to be a *Rapuntium.*

Tab. 2. Fig. 2. *Fucus foliis capillaceis breviſſimis, veſiculis minimis donatis.* This elegant *Fucus* is of the *Erica Marina* or *Sargazo* kind, but has much finer Parts than that. It was collected on this Coaſt of *New Holland.*

Tab. 2. Fig. 2. *Ricinoides Novæ Hollandiæ anguloſo craſſo folio.* This Plant is ſhrubby, has thick woolly Leaves, eſpecially on the under ſide. Its Fruit is tricoccous, hoary on the out-ſide with a *Calix* divided into 5 Parts. It comes near *Ricini fructu parvo frucoſa Curaſſavica, folio Phylli, P. B. pr.*

Tab. 2. Fig. 2. *Solanum ſpinoſum Novæ Hollandiæ Phylli foliis ſubrotundis.* This new *Solanum* bears a blueiſh Flower like the others of the ſame Tribe; the Leaves are of a whitiſh Colour, thick and woolly on both Sides, ſcarce an Inch long and near as broad. The Thorns are very ſharp and thick ſet, of a deep Orange colour, eſpecially towards the Points.

Tab. 3. Fig. 1. *Scabioſa (forte) Novæ Hollandiæ, ſtatices foliis ſubtus argenteis.* The Flower ſtands on a Foot-ſtalk 4 Inches long, included in a rough Calix of a yellowiſh Colour. The Leaves are not above an Inch long, very narrow like *Thrift*, green on the upper and hoary on the under ſide, growing in

An. 1699. in Tufts. Whether this Plant be a *Scabious*, *Thrift* or *Helichryſum* is hard to judge from the imperfect Flower of the dry'd Specimen.

Tab. 3. Fig. 2. *Alcea Novæ Hollandiæ foliis auguſtis utrinque villoſis.* The Leaves, Stalk, and under ſide of the Perianthium of this Plant are all woolly. The Petala are very tender, 5 in Number, ſcarce ſo large as the Calix: In the Middle ſtands a *Columella* thick ſet with thrummy *apiculæ*, which argue this Plant to belong to the Malvaceous Kind.

Tab. 3. Fig. 3. Of what *Genus* this Shrub or Tree is, is uncertain, agreeing with none yet deſcribed, as far as can be judg'd by the State it is in. It has a very beautiful Flower, of a red Colour, as far as can be gueſs'd by the dry *Specimen*, conſiſting of 10 large *Petala*, hoary on both Sides, eſpecially underneath; the Middle of the Flower is thick ſet with *Stamina*, which are woolly at the Bottom, the Length of the *Petala*, each of them crown'd with its *Apex*. The *Calix* is divided into 5 round pointed Parts. The Leaves are like thoſe of *Amelanchier Lob.* green at Top and very woolly underneath, not running to a Point, as is common in others, but with an Indenture at the upper-end.

Tab. 3. Fig. 4. *Dammara ax Nova-Hollandia, Sanamundæ ſecundæ Chyſii foliis.* This new *Genus* was firſt ſent from *Amboyna* by Mr. *Rumphius*, by the Name of *Dammara*, of which he tranſmitted 2 Kinds; one with narrow and long ſtiff Leaves, the other with ſhorter and broader. The firſt of them is mention'd in Mr. *Petiver*'s *Centuria*, p. 350. by the Name of *Arbor Hortenſis Javanorum foliis viſce auguſtioribus aromaticis floribus, ſpicatis flamineis luteſcentibus*; Muſ. Pet. As alſo in Mr. *Ray*'s Supplement to his Hiſtory of Plants now in the Preſs. This is of the ſame *Genus* with them, agreeing both in Flower and Fruit, tho' very much differ-

ing

Plants found in New Holland.

B L

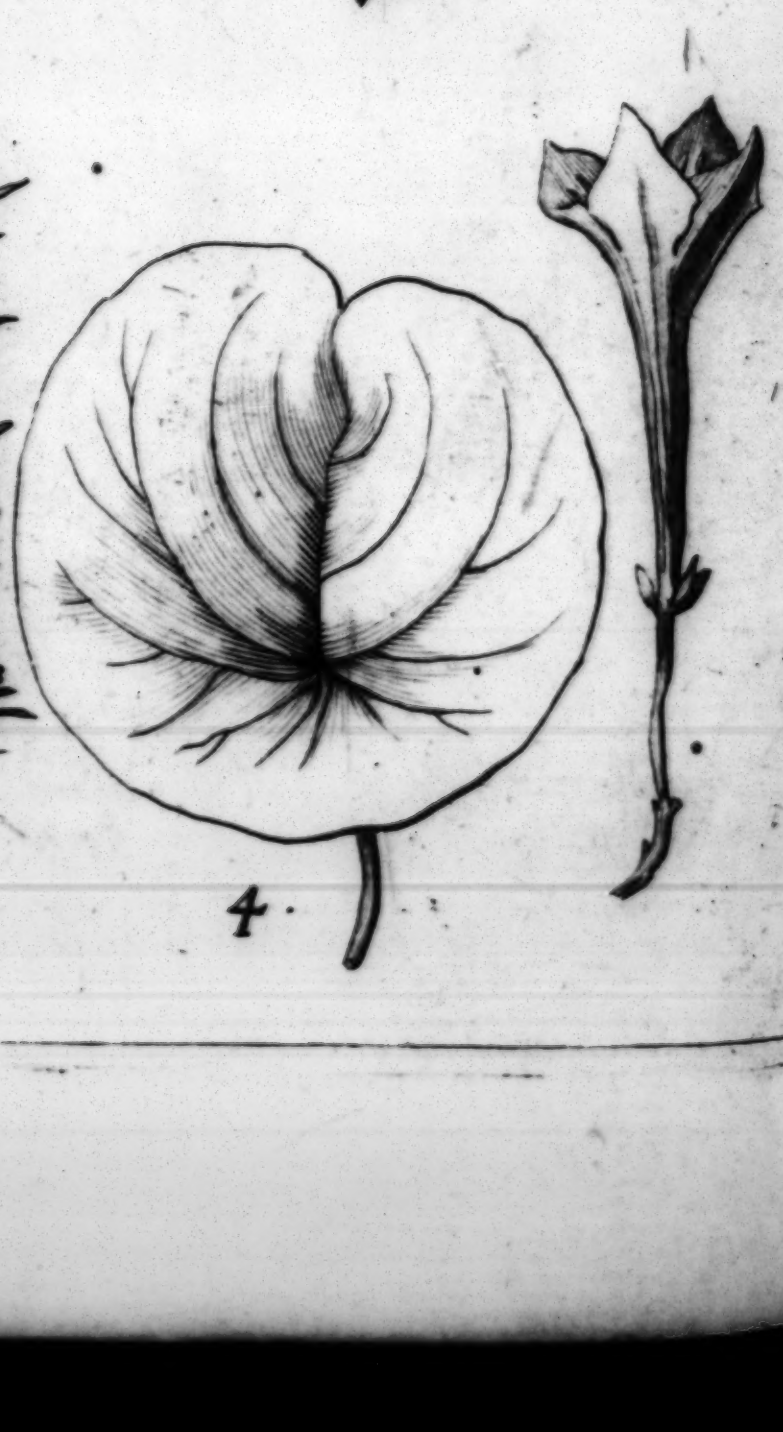
B L

Plants found in New Holland & Timor.

F. 1.

2.

3.



4.

ing in Leaves. The Flowers are ſtamineous and ſeem to be of an herbaceous Colour, growing among the Leaves, which are ſhort and almoſt round, very ſtiff and ribb'd on the under ſide, of a dark Green above, and a pale Colour underneath, thick ſet on by Pairs, anſwering one another croſsways, ſo that they cover the Stalk. The Fruit is as big as a Pepper-corn, almoſt round, of a whitiſh Colour, dry and tough, with a Hole on the Top, containing ſmall Seeds. Any one that ſees this Plant without its Seed-Veſſels, would take it for an *Erica* or *Sanamunda*. The Leaves of this Plant are of a very aromatick Taſte. *An.* 1699.

Tab. 4. Fig. 1. *Equiſetum Novæ Hollandiæ fruteſceus foliis longiſſimis.* 'Tis doubtful whether this be an *Equiſetum* or not; the Textures of the Leaves agrees beſt with that *Genus* of any, being articulated one within another at each Joint, which is only proper to this Tribe. The longeſt of them are about 9 Inches.

Tab. 4. Fig. 2. *Colutea Novæ Hollandiæ floribus amplis coccineis, umbellatim diſpoſitis macula purpurea notatis.* There being no Leaves to this Plant, 'tis hard to ſay what *Genus* it properly belongs to. The Flowers are very like to the *Colutea Barbæ Jovis folio flore coccineo Breynii*; of the ſame Scarlet Colour, with a large deep Purple Spot in the *Vexillum*, but much bigger, coming all from the ſame Point after the Manner of an Umbel. The Rudiment of the Pod is very woolly, and terminates in a Filament near 2 Inches long.

Tab. 4. Fig. 3. *Conyza Novæ Hollandiæ anguſtis Roriſmarini foliis.* This Plant is very much branch'd and ſeems to be woody. The Flowers ſtand on very ſhort Pedicules, ariſing from the *Sinus* of the Leaves, which are exactly like *Roſemary*, only leſs. It taſtes very bitter now dry.

Tab.

An. 1699. Tab. 4. Fig. 4. *Mohoh Inſulæ Timor.* This is a very odd Plant, agreeing with no deſcrib'd *Genus*. The Leaf is almoſt round, green on the upper ſide and whitiſh underneath, with ſeveral Fibres running from the Inſertion of the Pedicule towards the Circumference 'tis umbilicated as *Cotyledon aquatica* and *Faba Ægyptia*. The Flowers are white, ſtanding on ſingle Foot-ſtalks, of the Shape of a *Stramonium*, but divided into 4 Points only, as is the *Perianthium*.

Tab. 5. Fig. 1. *Fucus ex Nova Guinea uva marina dictus, foliis variis.* This beautiful *Fucus* is thick ſet with very ſmall ſhort Tufts of Leaves, which by the Help of a magnifying Glaſs, ſeem to be round and articulated, as if they were Seed-Veſſels; beſides theſe, there are other broad Leaves, chiefly at the Extremity of the Branches, ſerrated on the Edges. The *Veſiculæ* are round, of the Bigneſs expreſs'd in the Figure.

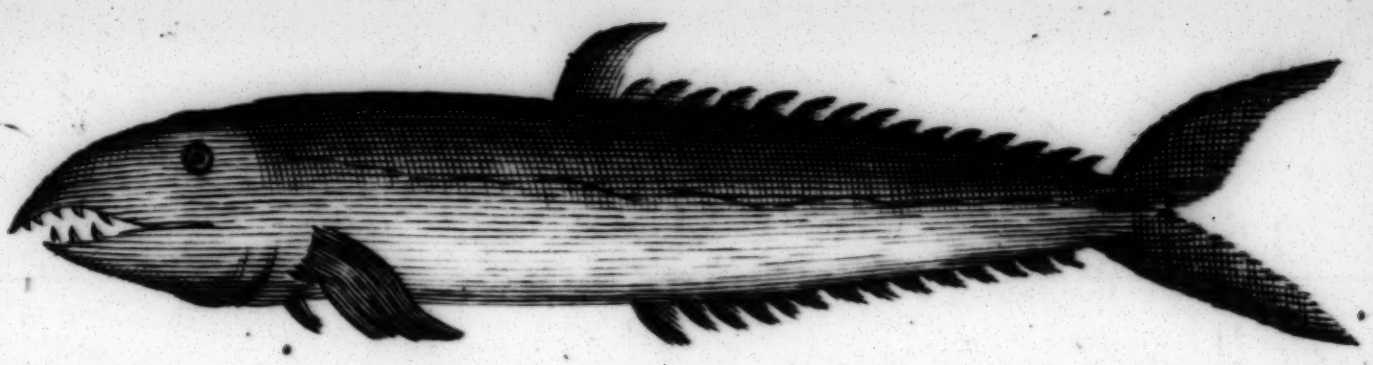
Tab. 5. Fig. 2. *Fucus ex Nova Guinea Fluviatilis Piſanæ J. B. foliis.* Theſe Plants are ſo apt to vary in their Leaves, according to their different States, that 'tis hard to ſay this is diſtinct from the laſt. It has in ſeveral Places (not all expreſs'd in the Figure) ſome of the ſmall ſhort Leaves, or Seed-Veſſels mention'd in the former; which makes me apt to believe it the ſame, gather'd in a different State; beſides the broad Leaves of that and this agree as to their Shape and Indentures.

Plants found in y^e Sea neer New Guinea.

B L

B L

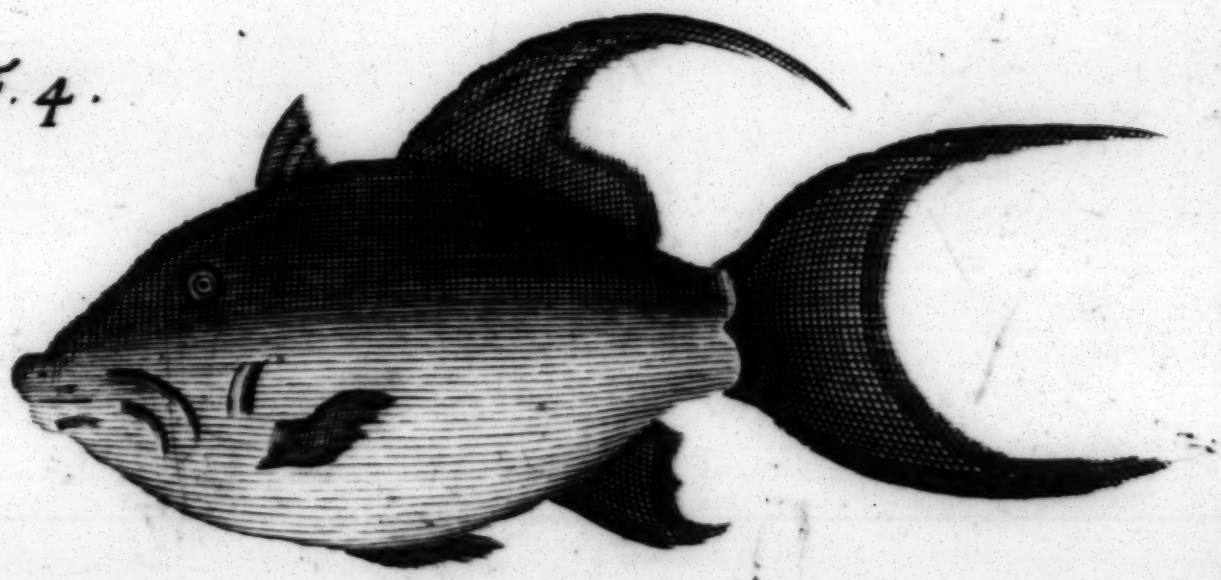
A Fish of the Tunny kind taken on y^e Coast of N. Holland



F. 5.

A Fish called by the seamen the Old Wife.

F. 4.



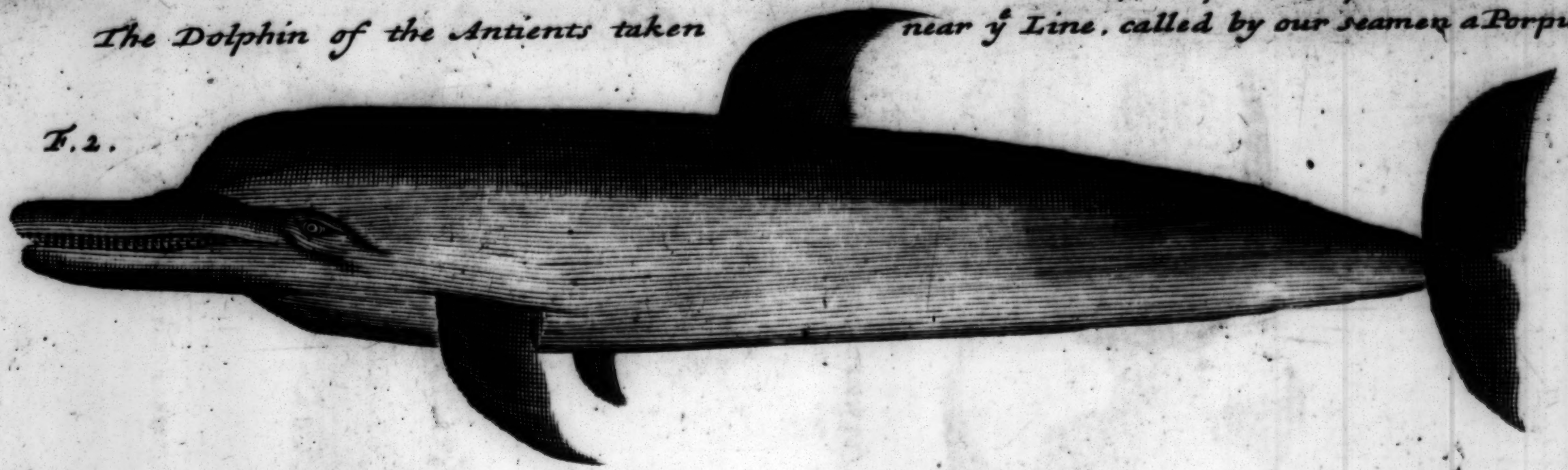
B L

Plate 2.

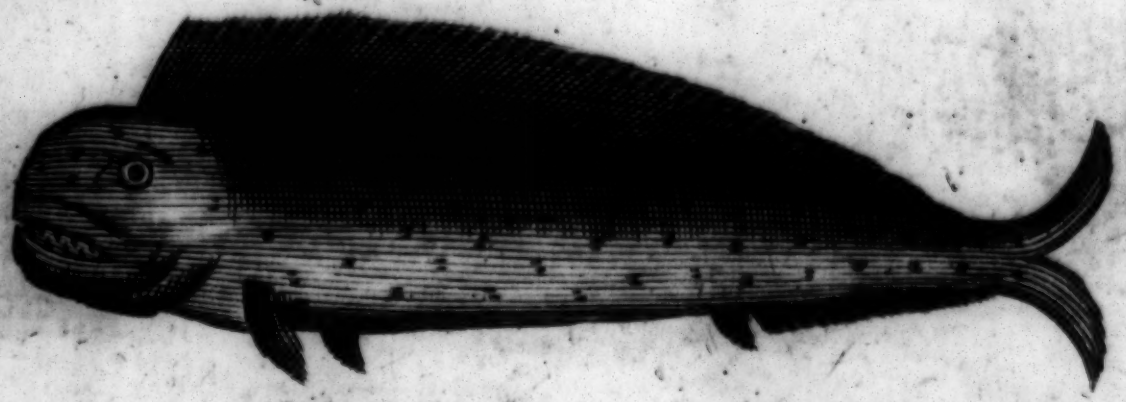
Damp. Voy. Vol. 3. p. 113.

The Dolphin of the Antients taken near y^e Line, called by our seamen a Porpus.

F. 2.



F. 7.



A Dolphin as it is usually called by our seamen, taken in the open Sea.

An Account of ſome FISHES *that are figured in* Plate 2, *and* 3.

See Plate 3. *Fig.* 5.

THIS is a Fiſh of the Tunny-kind, and agrees well enough with the Figure in Tab. 3. of the Appendix to Mr. *Willughby*'s Hiſtory of Fiſhes under the Name of *Gurabuca*; it differs ſomething, in the Fins eſpecially, from *Piſo*'s Figure of the *Guarapucu*.

See Plate 3. *Figure* 4.

This reſembles the Figure of the *Guaperva maxima candata* in *Willughby*'s *Ichthyol.* Tab. 9. 23. and the *Guaparva* of *Piſo*, but does not anſwer their Figures in every particular.

See Plate 2. *Figure* 2.

There are 2 Sorts of *Porpuſſes*: The one the long-ſnouted *Porpuſs*, as the Seamen call it; and this is the *Dolphin* of the *Greeks*. The other is the Bottle-noſe *Porpuſs*, which is generally thought to be the *Phæçena* of *Ariſtotle*.

See Plate 2. *Figure* 7.

This is the *Guaracapema* of *Piſo* and *Marcgrave*, by others called the *Dorado*. 'Tis figured in *Willughby*'s *Ichthyol.* Tab. O. 2. under the Name of *Delphin Belgis*.

THE INDEX.

A.

ALlegrance, *one of the* Canary *Islands*, Pag. 3. *its View from several Points*, ibid.

Amphisbæna (*Snake*) *described*, 53

Amplitude; *Difference between the Morning and Evening Amplitude*, 65

Arisah (*Fruit*) *described*, 47

An Account of several Plants collected in Brasil, New Holland, Timor, *and* New Guinea, *referring to the Figures* Tab. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. 102

An Account of some Fishes that's figured on Plate 2. *and* 3. 107

B.

Baha de todos los Santos *in* Brasil, *its Harbour and Town describ'd*, 33, &c.

The Product and Trade of the Country, 36

Their Shipping and Timber, 40

The Soil and Fruit of the Country, 42, &c.

The Winds and Seasons, 59

The time of cutting Sugar-canes, 60

Its view from several Points, 33

Bill-Bird *described*, 51

Birds *of* N. Holland, 85, 86

Blake, *sunk the Spanish Galleons near* Teneriffe, 4

Brasil, *the View of its Coast*, 32 *See* Bahia.

Britain (New) *an Island discovered by the Author, well inhabited, and probably affording rich Commodities*, Preface

Bubbles *like small Pearl swimming thick in the Sea*, 79

C.

Cables *made of a sort of Hair growing on Trees in* Brasil, 39, 44

Callavances, *a Fruit in* Mayo, 17

Canary-Islands, *their Product and Trade*, 8

The Character of their present Governor, 8, 9

Cape of Good Hope, *its View from several Points*, 33

Cashew (*Fruit*) *described*, 47

Channel (*English*) *a necessary Caution to those that sail through it*, 2

Chattering-Crow *of* Brasil *described*, 50

Clocking Hens *of* Brasil, 51

Coco-*Nut-Tree in* Brasil, 44

Cotton (*Silk*) *its growth and description*, 15, 16, 64

Crusia, *a Fowl*, 18

Curlew, *a Fowl*, 17

Currecoo (*Bird*) *described*, 52

Currents *in the Sea, from* 7 deg. 50 min. Lat. *to* 3 deg. 22 min. N. 28

Curreso (*Bird*) 51

Custard Apple, *described*, 24

Cuttle-*Fish*, Plate 1. Fig. 3.

D.

Dendees, *a sort of Palm-berries in* Brasil, 49

Dogs, *see* Water-Dogs.

Dunghill *Fowls of* Brasil, 52

F.

Fish *of* N. Holland, 86

Fish

Fiſh *of the* Tunny-kind, *an account of*, 113
Fiſh *called by the Seamen the* Old Wife, *an account of*, 113
Flamingo, *a Fowl*, 18
Flying-Fiſh, *betwixt the* Canaries *and* C. Verd-*Iſlands*, 10
Frape Boat *its uſe at the Salt-Pond at* Mayo, 13, &c.

G.

Gallena Pintada, *a Bird, deſcrib'd*, 17, 18.
Galleons (*Spaniſh*) *ſunk by Admiral* Blake, *near* Teneriff, *and continue ſtill there*, 4
Gerret Dennis-*Iſle, its Inhabitants deſcribed*, Preface
Guano (*Beaſt*) *of* N. Holland, 85
Guinea-*Hens, ſee* Gallena Pintada.
Guinea (New) *its Natives*, &c. Pref.

H.

Hammocks; *Gentlemen carried about in them at* Bahia *in* Braſil, 40, 41
Holland (New) *Coaſt deſcribed*, 84, &c. 91, &c. 95
Its Natives deſcribed, 101, &c.
Views of ſeveral Parts of its Coaſts and Iſlands from ſeveral Points, 81

I.

Jago (St.) *Iſland and Town*, 21, &c.
Its Inhabitants, 23
Its Product, 23, &c.
Its Animals, 25, &c.
Its Road a very bad one, 26
Its View, 10
Jenetæ (*Bird*) *deſcribed*, 51
Jenipah, *or* Jenipapah (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 47
Ingwa (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 48

L.

Laguna *in* Teneriff, *deſcribed*, 5
Lancerota, *one of the* Canary-*Iſlands*, 2
Its View from ſeveral Points, ibid.

M.

Mackeraw (*Bird*) *deſcribed*, 50
Malmſey *Wine grows in the Iſland* Teneriff, 7, 8
Mayo, *one of* C. Verd *Iſlands, its View*, 10
Its Deſcription, 11
A large Account of the making Salt there, 12, &c.
Its Soil and Product, 15, &c.
Its Inhabitants, 19
Its View from ſeveral Points, 10
Mendibee (*Fruit*) 49
Mericaſah (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 48
Miniota, *a Fowl*, 18
Monk-*Fiſh*, 97
Muckiſhaw (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 48
Mungaroo (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 48
Muſteran-de-ova (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 49

N.

Noddy-*Bird deſcribed*, 98, 99
North-Weſt-*Winds give Notice before hand of their coming, at Port* Oratavia *in* Teneriff, *and how provided againſt*, 7

O.

Oratavia, *a Port in* Teneriff, 3, 7
Otee (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 49

P.

Palm-Berries *in* Braſil, 49
Papah, *a Fruit deſcribed*, 24
Paſſage *poſſibly to the South of* New Holland *and* New Guinea *into the great South Sea Eaſtward*, 94
Pernambuc *more Healthy than other Places to the Southward*, 28
Petango (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 48
Petrel (*Bird*) *deſcribed*, 66. 67
Petumbo (*Fruit*) *deſcribed* 48
Phyſick-Nuts, 49
Pineon (*Fruit*) ibid
Pintado *Bird deſcribed*, 65, 66
Plants, *an account of them*, 108

Plants *Engraven on Copper*, Tab. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5
Plants *of* New Holland, 105
Porpuſſes, *Pag.* 113. *and Figured in Plate* 2 *of Fiſhes*,
Portugueze *Civil to the Author*, 34

R.

Rabek, *a Fowl*, 18
Raccoon *of* New Holland, 85
Remora (*Fiſh*) Plate 11. Fig. 6.
Roſemary-*Iſland in* N. Holland, 96
The Plant reſembling Roſemary, *from which the Author gives this Name to the Iſland, is Figured*, Tab. 4 N°. 3.

S.

Salt, *a large Account of the Method of making it at* Mayo, 12, &c.
Salt-Ponds *at* Mayo, *kern only in the dry Seaſon, and others in the* Weſt-Indies *in the wet only*, 17
Santa Cruz *in* Teneriff, *its Road, Town and Harbour deſcribed*, 2, 3
Seamen *in great Danger of Sickneſs, by neglecting to ſhift their wet Cloaths in hot Countries*, 29, 30
Their Ignorance and Obſtinacy, a great Impediment in long Voyages, 41, 59, 60, &c.
Sea-Weeds, *ſee* Weeds.
Shark *of* N. Holland *deſcribed*, 87
Sharks-Bay *in* N. Holland *deſcribed* 84, 87, 88
Shear-Water (*Bird*) *deſcribed*, 64
Ship (*the Author's*) *foundred at Sea*, Pref.
Ship *of* 50 *Guns built at* Braſil, 40
Skip-jack (*Fiſh*) *deſcribed*, 80
Snake, *ſee* Water-Snake, *and* Amphisbæna.
Sour-ſop (*Fruit*) *deſcribed*, 46
Sugar, *the way of refining it in* Braſil *with Clay*, 38

T.

Taſman's *Draught rectified*, 94
Teneriffe, 2
Its Wines, Fruits and Animals, 7, 8
Its N. W. view, 3
Timber *at* Braſil *as good and more durable than any in* Europe, 40
Timor, Preface
Trees *of* N. Holland, 84, 85
Turtle, *lay their Eggs in the wet Seaſon*, 19
Why not eaten by the Spaniards, *as by the* Engliſh, 56
Turtle-Doves *of* Braſil, 51

U.

Variation, *where it increaſed in Sailing Eaſterly*, 65
Where it decreaſed in Sailing Eaſterly, 67
Its uncertainty, and the difficulty of taking it, 68, 69, &c.
A large Table of Variations obſerved in this Voyage, 70, &c.

W.

Water Dog *of* Braſil, 55
Water Snake *of* Braſil, *its wonderful manner of catching its Prey*, 54, 55
Of N. Holland, 90, 93
Weeds *floating in the Sea*, 10, 67, 79
Whales (*dead*) *eaten by Fowls*, 65
Whales, *the catching and uſe of them in* Braſil, 39, 40
Whales *of* N. Holland, 91
Winds *uncertain near the Line*, 29

Y.

Yemma (*Bird*) *deſcribed*, 50

FINIS.

A CONTINUATION OF A VOYAGE TO *NEW-HOLLAND*, &c. In the YEAR 1699.

Wherein are deſcribed,

The Iſlands *Timor*, *Rotee* and *Anabao*. A Paſſage between the Iſlands *Timor* and *Anabao*. *Copang* and *Laphao* Bays. The Iſlands *Omba*, *Fetter*, *Bande* and *Bird*. A Deſcription of the Coaſt of *New-Guinea*. The Iſlands *Pulo Sabuda*, *Cockle*, King *William*'s, *Providence*, *Garret Dennis*, *Ant. Cave*'s and St. *John*'s. Alſo a new Paſſage between *N. Guinea* and *Nova Britannia*. The Iſlands *Ceram*, *Bonao*, *Bouro*, and ſeveral Iſlands before unknown. The Coaſt of *Java*, and Streights of *Sunda*. Author's Arrival at *Batavia*, *Cape of Good Hope*, St. *Helens*, *I. Aſcenſion*, &c. Their Inhabitants, Cuſtoms, Trade, *&c.* Harbours, Soil, Birds, Fiſh, *&c.* Trees, Plants, Fruits, *&c.*

Illuſtrated with MAPS and DRAUGHTS: Alſo divers Birds, Fiſhes, *&c.* not found in this Part of the World, Ingraven on Eighteen Copper-Plates.

By Captain WILLIAM DAMPIER.

LONDON,
Printed for JAMES *and* JOHN KNAPTON, at the *Crown* in St. *Paul*'s Church-Yard. MDCCXXIX.

THE CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

THE A.'s Departure from the Coaſt of New Holland, *with the Reaſons of it. Water-Snakes. The* A.'s *Arrival at the Iſland* Timor. *Search for freſh Water on the South-ſide of the Iſland, in vain. Fault of the Charts. The Iſland* Rotee. *A Paſſage between the Iſlands* Timor *and* Anabao. *Fault of the Charts. A Dutch Fort, called* Concordia. *Their Suſpicion of the* A. *The Iſland* Anabao *deſcribed. The* A.'s *Parly with the Governour of the Dutch Fort. They, with great Difficulty, obtain leave to water.* Copang *Bay. Coaſting along the North-ſide of* Timor. *They find Water and an Anchoring-place. A Deſcription of a ſmall Iſland, ſeven Leagues Eaſt from the Watering Bay.* Laphao *Bay. How the* A. *was treated by the* Portugueze *there. Deſigns of making further Searches upon and about the Iſland. Port* Seſial. *Return to* Babao *in* Copang *Bay. The* A.'s *Entertainment at the Fort of* Concordia. *His Stay ſeven Weeks at* Babao.

CHAP. II.

A particular Deſcription of the Iſland Timor. *Its Coaſt. The Iſland* Anabao. *Fault of the*

Draughts. The Channel between Timor *and* Anabao. Copang-*bay. Fort* Concordia. *A particular Deſcription of the Bay. The Anchoring-place, called* Babao. *The Malayans here kill all the Europeans they can.* Laphao, *a Portugueze Settlement, deſcribed. Port* Ciccale. *The Hills, Water, Low-lands, Soil, Woods, Metals, in the Iſland* Timor. *Its Trees.* Cana-fiſtula-*tree deſcribed. Wild Fig-trees deſcribed. Two new Sorts of Palm-trees deſcribed. The Fruits of the Iſland. The Herbs. Its Land Animals. Fowls. The Ringing Bird. Its Fiſh. Cockle-merchants and Oyſters. Cockles as big as a Man's Head. Its original Natives deſcribed. The Portugueze and Dutch Settlements. The Malayan Language generally ſpoken here.* L' Orantuca *on the Iſland* Ende. *The Seaſons, Winds, and Weather at* Timor.

CHAP. III.

Departure from Timor. *The Iſlands* Omba *and* Fetter. *A burning Iſland. Their miſſing the* Turtle-Iſles. Bande-*Iſles.* Bird-*Iſland. They deſcry the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *They anchor on the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *A Deſcription of the Place, and of a ſtrange Fowl found there. Great Quantities of Mackerel. A white Iſland. They anchor at an Iſland called by the Inhabitants* Pulo Sabuda. *A Deſcription of it, and its Inhabitants and Product. The Indians manner of Fiſhing there. Arrival at* Mabo, *the North Weſt Cape of* New-Guinea. *A Deſcription of it.* Cockle-*Iſland. Cockles of ſeventy-eight Pound Weight.* Pidgeon-*Iſland. The Wind hereabouts. An empty Cockle-ſhell weighing two hundred fifty-eight Pound.* King William's *Iſland. A Deſcription of it. Plying on the Coaſt of* New-

New-Guinea. *Fault of the Draughts.* Providence *Iſland.* *They croſs the Line.* *A Snake purſued by Fiſh.* *Squally Iſland.* *The Main of* New-Guinea.

CHAP. IV.

The main Land of New-Guinea. *Its Inhabitants.* Slingers *Bay.* *Small Iſlands.* Garret Dennis *Iſle deſcribed.* *Its Inhabitants.* *Their Proes.* Anthony Cave's *Iſland.* *Its Inhabitants.* *Trees full of Worms found in the Sea.* St. John's *Iſland.* *The main Land of* New-Guinea. *Its Inhabitants.* *The Coaſt deſcribed.* *Cape and Bay St.* George. *Cape* Orford. *Another Bay.* *The Inhabitants there.* *A large Account of the Author's Attempts to trade with them.* *He names the Place Port* Mountague. *The Country thereabouts deſcribed, and its Produce.* *A Burning Iſland deſcribed.* *A new Paſſage found.* Nova Britannia. *Sir* George Rook's *Iſland.* Long *Iſland and* Crown *Iſland, diſcovered and deſcribed.* *Sir* R. Rich's *Iſland.* *A Burning Iſland.* *A ſtrange Spout.* *A Conjecture concerning a new Paſſage Southward.* King William's *Iſland.* *Strange Whirlpools.* *Diſtance between Cape* Mabo *and Cape* St. George *computed.*

CHAP. V.

The A'.s *Return from the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *A deep Channel.* *Strange Tides.* *The Iſland* Ceram *deſcribed.* *Strange Fowls.* *The Iſlands* Bonao, Bouro, Miſacombi, Pentare, Laubana, *and* Potoro. *The Paſſage between* Pentare *and* Laubana. *The Iſland* Timor. Babao *Bay.* *The Iſland* Rotee. *More Iſlands than are commonly laid down in the Draughts.* *Great Currents.* *Whales.* *Coaſt of* New-

New-Holland. *The* Tryal-Rocks. *The Coaſt of* Java. Princes Iſle. *Streights of* Sunda. Thwart-the-way *Iſland. Indian Proes, and their Traffick. Paſſage through the Streight. Arrival at* Batavia.

CHAP. VI.

The A. continues in Batavia-*Road to refit, and to get Proviſions.* Engliſh *Ships then in the Road. Departure from* Batavia. *Touch at the Cape of* Good Hope. *And at St.* Helena. *Arrive at the Iſland of* Aſcenſion. *A Leak Sprung. Which being impoſſible to be ſtopped, the Ship is loſt, but the Men ſaved. They find Water upon the Iſland: And are brought back to* England.

CHAP.

An. 1699.

DAMPIER's VOYAGES.

VOL. III. PART II.

CHAP. I.

The A.'s Departure from the Coaſt of New Holland, *with the Reaſons of it. Water-Snakes. The A.'s Arrival at the Iſland* Timor. *Search for freſh Water on the South-ſide of the Iſland, in vain. Fault of the Charts. The Iſland* Rotee. *A Paſſage between the Iſlands* Timor *and* Anabao. *Fault of the Charts. A Dutch Fort, called* Concordia. *Their Suſpicion of the A. The Iſland* Anabao *deſcribed. The A.'s Parly with the Governour of the Dutch Fort. They, with great Difficulty, obtain Leave to water.* Copang *Bay. Coaſting along the North-ſide of* Timor. *They find Water and an Anchoring-place. A Deſcription of a ſmall Iſland, ſeven Leagues Eaſt from the Watering Bay.* Laphao *Bay How the A. was treated by the* Portugueze *there. Deſigns of making further Searches upon and about the Iſland. Port* Seſial. *Return to* Babao *in* Copang *Bay. The A.'s Entertainment at the Fort of* Concordia. *His Stay ſeven Weeks at* Babao.

I Had ſpent about 5 Weeks in ranging off and on the Coaſt of *New-Holland*, a Length of about 300 Leagues: and had put in at 3 ſeveral Places, to ſee what there might be thereabouts worth diſcovering; and at the ſame Time to recruit my Stock of freſh Water and Proviſions for the further Diſcoveries I purpoſed to attempt on the *Terra Auſtralis*. This large and hitherto almoſt unknown Tract of Land is ſituated ſo very advantageouſly in the richeſt Climates of the World, the *Torrid* and *Temperate Zones*; having in it eſpecially all the Advantages of the *Torrid Zone*, as being known to reach from the *Equator* it ſelf (within a Degree) to the *Tropick* of *Capricorn*, and beyond it; that

An. 1699. that in coasting round it, which I design'd by this Voyage, if possible; I could not but hope to meet with some fruitful Lands, Continent or Islands, or both, productive of any of the rich Fruits, Drugs, or Spices, (perhaps Minerals also, &c.) that are in the other Parts of the *Torrid Zone*, under equal Parallels of Latitude; at least a Soil and Air capable of such, upon transplanting them hither, and Cultivation. I meant also to make as diligent a Survey as I could, of the several smaller Islands, Shores, Capes, Bays, Creeks, and Harbours, fit as well for Shelter as Defence, upon fortifying them; and of the Rocks and Shoals, the Soundings, Tides, and Currents, Winds and Weather, Variation, &c. Whatever might be beneficial for Navigation, Trade or Settlement; or be of use to any who should prosecute the same Designs hereafter; to whom it might be serviceable to have so much of their Work done to their Hands; which they might advance and perfect by their own repeated Experiences. As there is no Work of this Kind brought to Perfection at once, I intended especially to observe what Inhabitants I should meet with, and to try to win them over to somewhat of Traffick and useful Intercourse, as there might be Commodities among any of them that might be fit for Trade or Manufacture, or any found in which they might be employed. Though as to the *New Hollanders* hereabouts, by the Experience I had had of their Neighbours formerly, I expected no great Matters from them.

With such Views as these, I set out at first from *England*; and would, according to the Method I proposed formerly [Vol. I.] have gone Westward, through the *Magellanick* Streight, or round *Terra del Fuego* rather, that I might have begun my Discoveries upon the Eastern and least known Side of the *Terra Australis*. But that way 'twas not possible for me to go, by Reason of the Time of Year in which I came

I came out; for I muſt have been compaſſing the South of *America* in a very high Latitude, in the Depth of the Winter there. I was therefore neceſſitated to go Eaſtward by the *Cape* of *Good Hope*; and when I ſhould be paſt it, 'twas requiſite I ſhould keep in a pretty high Latitude, to avoid the general Trade-winds that would be againſt me, and to have the Benefit of the variable Winds: By all which I was in a Manner unavoidably determin'd to fall in firſt with thoſe Parts of *New Holland* I have hitherto been deſcribing. For ſhould it be ask'd why at my firſt making that Shore, I did not coaſt it to the Southward, and that way try to get round to the Eaſt of *New Holland* and *New Guinea*; I confeſs I was not for ſpending my Time more than was neceſſary in the higher Latitudes; as knowing that the Land there could not be ſo well worth the diſcovering, as the Parts that lay nearer the Line, and more directly under the Sun. Beſides, at the Time when I ſhould come firſt on *New Holland*, which was early in the Spring, I muſt, had I ſtood Southward, have had for ſome Time a great deal of Winter-weather, increaſing in Severity, though not in Time, and in a Place altogether unknown; which my Men, who were heartleſs enough to the Voyage at beſt, would never have born, after ſo long a Run as from *Brazil* hither. *An.* 1699.

For theſe Reaſons therefore I choſe to coaſt along to the Northward, and ſo to the Eaſt, and ſo thought to come round by the South of *Terra Auſtralis* in my Return back, which ſhould be in the Summer-ſeaſon there: And this Paſſage back alſo I now thought I might poſſibly be able to ſhorten, ſhould it appear, at my getting to the Eaſt Coaſt of *New Guinea*, that there is a Channel there coming out into theſe Seas, as I now ſuſpected near *Roſemary Iſland*: Unleſs the high Tides and great Indraught thereabout ſhould be occaſion'd by the Mouth of ſome large River; which hath often low

Lands

An. 1699. Lands on each Side of its Oulet, and many Iſlands and Sholes lying at its Entrance. But I rather thought it a Channel or Streight, than a River: And I was afterwards confirmed in this Opinion, when by coaſting *New Guinea*, I found that other Parts of this great Tract of *Terra Auſtralis*, which had hitherto been repreſented as the Shore of a Continent, were certainly Iſlands; and 'tis probably the ſame with *New Holland*: Though for Reaſons I ſhall afterwards ſhew, I could not return by the way I propos'd to my ſelf, to fix the Diſcovery. All that I had now ſeen from the Latitude of 27 d. South to 25, which is *Shark's Bay*; and again from thence to *Roſemary Iſlands*, and about the Latitude of 20; ſeems to be nothing but Ranges of pretty large Iſlands againſt the Sea, whatever might be behind them to the Eaſtward, whether Sea or Land, Continent or Iſlands.

But to proceed with my Voyage. Though the Land I had ſeen as yet, was not very inviting, being but barren towards the Sea, and affording me neither freſh Water, nor any great Store of other Refreſhments, nor ſo much as a fit Place for careening; yet I ſtood out to Sea again, with Thoughts of coaſting ſtill along Shore (as near as I could) to the North Eaſtward, for the further Diſcovery of it: Perſwading my ſelf, that at leaſt the Place I anchor'd at in my *Voyage round the World*, in the Latitude of 16 deg. 15 min. from which I was not now far diſtant, would not fail to afford me ſweet Water upon digging, as it did then; for the brackiſh Water I had taken in here, though it ſerv'd tolerably well for boiling, was yet not very wholſome.

With theſe Intentions I put to Sea on the 5th of *September* 1699, with a gentle Gale, ſounding all the way; but was quickly induc'd to alter my Deſign. For I had not been out above a Day, but I found that the Sholes among which I was engaged all

all the while on the Coaſt, and was like to be engag'd in, would make it a very tedious Thing to ſail along by the Shore, or to put in where I might have occaſion. I therefore edged farther off to Sea, and ſo deepned the Water from 11 to 32 Fathom. The next Day, being *September* the 6th, we could but juſt diſcern the Land, though we had then no more than about 30 Fathom, uncertain Soundings; For even while we were out of Sight of Land, we had once but 7 Fathom, and had alſo great and uncertain Tides whirling about, that made me afraid to go near a Coaſt ſo ſhallow, where we might be ſoon a-ground, and yet have but little Wind to bring us off: For ſhould a Ship be near a Shoal, ſhe might be hurl'd upon it unavoidably by a ſtrong Tide, unleſs there ſhould be a good Wind to work her and keep her off. Thus alſo on the 7th Day we ſaw no Land, though our Water decreas'd again to 26 Fathom; for we had deepned it, as I ſaid, to 30. *An.* 1699.

This Day we ſaw two Water-ſnakes, different in Shape from ſuch as we had formerly ſeen. The one was very ſmall, though long; the other long and as big as a Man's Leg, having a red Head; which I never ſaw any have, before or ſince. We had this Day, Lat. 16 d. 9 m. by Obſervation.

I was by this Time got to the North of the Place I had thought to have put in at, where I dug Wells in my former Voyage; and though I knew by the Experience I had of it then, that there was a deep Entrance in thither from the Eaſtward; yet by the Shoals I had hitherto found ſo far ſtretcht on this Coaſt, I was afraid I ſhould have the ſame Trouble to coaſt all along afterwards beyond that Place: And beſides the Danger of running almoſt continually amongſt Shoals on a ſtrange Shore, and where the Tides were ſtrong and high; I began to bethink my ſelf, that a great Part of my Time muſt have been

An. 1699. been ſpent in being about a Shore I was already almoſt weary off, which I might employ with greater Satisfaction to my Mind, and better Hopes of Succeſs in going forward to *New Guinea*. Add to this the particular Danger I ſhould have been in upon a Lee-Shore, ſuch as is here deſcrib'd, when the North-Weſt Monſoon ſhould once come in; the ordinary Seaſon of which was not now far off, though this Year it ſtaid beyond the common Seaſon; and it comes on ſtorming at firſt, with Tornadoes, violent Guſts, *&c.* Wherefore quitting the Thoughts of putting in again at *New Holland*, I reſolv'd to ſteer away for the Iſland *Timor*; where, beſides getting freſh Water, I might probably expect to be furniſhed with Fruits, and other Refreſhments to recruit my Men, who began to droop; ſome of them being already to my great Grief, afflicted with the Scurvy, which was likely to increaſe upon them and diſable them, and was promoted by the brackiſh Water they took in laſt for boiling their Oatmeal. 'Twas now alſo towards the latter End of the dry Seaſon; when I might not probably have found Water ſo plentifully upon digging at that Part of *New Holland*, as when I was there before in the wet Seaſon. And then, conſidering the Time alſo that I muſt neceſſarily ſpend in getting in to the Shore, through ſuch Sholes as I expected to meet with; or in going about to avoid them; and in digging of Wells when I ſhould come thither: I might very well hope to get to *Timor*, and find freſh Water there, as ſoon as I could expect to get it at *New Holland*; and with leſs Trouble and Danger.

On the 8th of *September* therefore, ſhaping our Courſe for *Timor*, we were in Lat. 15 d. 37 m. We had 26 Fathom, coarſe Sand; and we ſaw one Whale. We found them lying moſt commonly near the Shore, or in Shoal Water. This Day we alſo

alſo ſaw ſome ſmall white Clouds; the firſt that we had ſeen ſince we came out of *Shark*'s Bay. This was one Sign of the Approach of the North-North-Weſt Monſoon. Another Sign was the ſhifting of the Winds; for from the Time of our coming to our laſt Anchoring place, the Sea-Breezes which before were Eaſterly and very ſtrong, had been whiffling about and changing gradually from the Eaſt to the North, and thence to the Weſt, blowing but faintly, and now hanging moſtly in ſome Point of the Weſt. This Day the Winds were at South-Weſt by Weſt, blowing very faint; and the 9th Day we had the Wind at North-Weſt by North, but then pretty freſh; and we ſaw the Clouds riſing more and thicker in the North-Weſt. This Night at 12 we lay by for a ſmall low ſandy Iſland, which I reckoned my ſelf not far from. The next Morning at Sun-riſing we ſaw it from the Top-maſt-head, right a-head of us; and at Noon were up within a Mile of it: When, by a good Obſervation, I found it to lye in 13 d. 55 m. I have mentioned it in my firſt Vol. pag. 461. but my Account then made it to lye in 13 d. 50 m. We had Abundance of Boobies and *Man of War* Birds flying about us all the Day; eſpecially when we came near the Iſland; which had alſo Abundance of them upon it; though it was but a little Spot of Sand, ſcarce a Mile round. *An.* 1699.

I did not anchor here, nor ſend my Boat aſhore; there being no appearance of getting any Thing on that Spot of Sand, beſides Birds that were good for little: Though had I not been in haſte, I would have taken ſome of them. So I made the beſt of my way to *Timor*; and on the 11th in the Afternoon we ſaw 10 ſmall Land-birds, about the Bigneſs of Larks, that flew away North Weſt. The 13th we ſaw a great many Sea-ſnakes. One of theſe, of which I ſaw great Numbers and Variety

An. 1699. in this Voyage, was large, and all black: I never ſaw ſuch another for his Colour.

We had now had for ſome Days ſmall Gales, from the South-South-Weſt to the North-North-Weſt, and the Sky ſtill more cloudy eſpecially in the Mornings and Evenings. The 14th it look'd very black in the North-Weſt all the Day; and a little before Sun-ſet we ſaw, to our great Joy, the Tops of the high Mountains of *Timor*, peeping out of the Clouds, which had before covered them, as they did ſtill the lower Parts.

We were now running directly towards the Middle of the Iſland, on the South-ſide: But I was in ſome doubt whether I ſhould run down along Shore on this South-ſide towards the Eaſt-end; or paſs about the Weſt-end, and ſo range along on the North-ſide, and go that way towards the Eaſt-end: But as the Winds were now Weſterly, I thought it beſt to keep on the South-ſide, till I ſhould ſee how the Weather would prove; For, as the Iſland lies, if the Weſterly Winds continued and grew tempeſtuous, I ſhould be under the Lee of it, and have ſmooth Water, and ſo could go along Shore more ſafely and eaſily on this South-ſide: I could ſooner alſo run to the Eaſt-end, where there is the beſt Shelter, as being ſtill more under the Lee of the Iſland when thoſe Winds blow. Or if, on the other Side, the Winds ſhould come about again to the Eaſtward, I could but turn back again, (as I did afterwards;) and paſſing about the Weſt-end, could there proſecute my Search on the North-ſide of the Iſland for Water, or Inhabitants, or a good Harbour, or whatever might be uſeful to me. For both Sides of the Iſland were hitherto alike to me, being wholly unacquainted here; only as I had ſeen it at a Diſtance in my former Voyage. [*See* Vol. I. pag. 460.]

I had

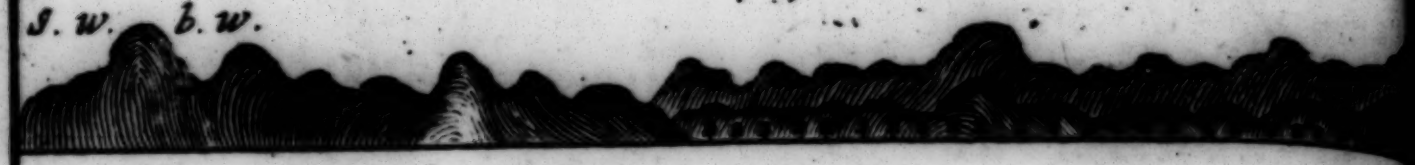
B L

15

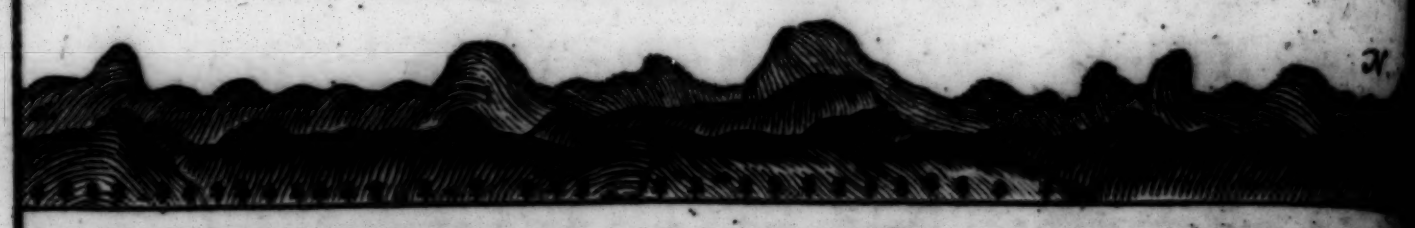
Vol: III. Part 2. Damp. Voy.

Table V. Timor P. 131

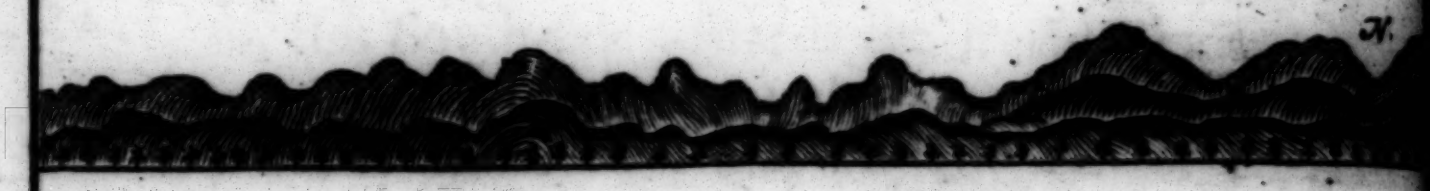
N.o 1



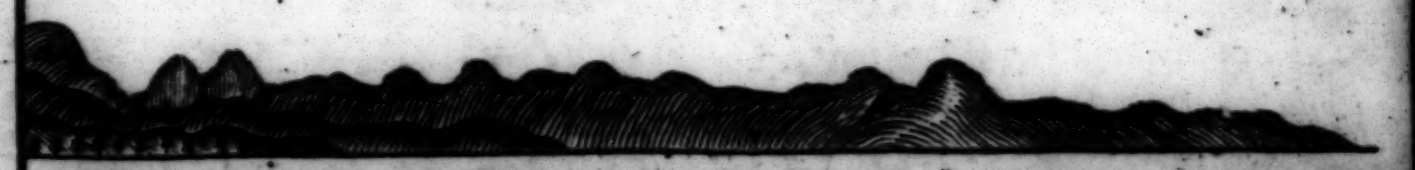
Thus Shews Part of the Isl. of Timor Lat: 9. 44 Dist. 5 L.



N.o 2.



Thus Shews the Land in Lat: 9. 26. Dist: 1 L.



N.o 3. Thus Shews the Land in Lat: 9. 26 Dist: 1 L.

N.o 4.

Thus Shews the Isl: Rote to the S. W. ward

of Timor at the S. W. end Dist: 9 L.

N.o 5. Thus Shews Timor and the Isl: Anamabas apering in one Dist: 10 L. the letter T Shews the goeing in between y.e two Isl.

I had heard also, that there were both *Dutch* and *Portugueze* Settlements on this Island; but whereabouts, I knew not: However, I was resolved to search about till I found, either one of these Settlements, or Water in some other place. *An.* 1699.

It was now almost Night, and I did not care to run near the Land in the dark, but clapt on a Wind, and stood off and on till the next Morning, being *September* 15th, when I steered in for the Island, which now appear'd very plain, being high, double and treble Land, very remarkable, on whatever Side you view it. *See a Sight of it in 2 Parts, Table V. N°. 1. aa.* At 3 in the Afternoon we anchored in 14 Fathom, soft black oasy Ground, about a Mile from the Shore. *See 2 Sights more of the Coast, in Table V. N°. 2, 3. and the Island it self* in the *Particular Map*; which I have here inserted, to shew the Course of the Voyage from hence to the Eastward; as the *General Map*, set before the Title *Vol. III. Par. I.* shews the Course of the whole Voyage. But in making the *Particular Map*, I chose to begin only with *Timor*, that I might not, by extending it too far, be forced to contract the Scale too much among the Islands, *&c.* of the *New Guinea* Coast; which I chiefly designed it for.

The Land by the Sea, on this South-side, is low and sandy, and full of tall Streight-bodied Trees like Pines, for about 200 Yards inwards from the Shore. Beyond that, further in towards the Mountains, for a Breadth of about 3 Miles more or less, there is a Tract of swampy Mangrovy Land, which runs all along between the sandy Land of the Shore on one Side of it, and the Feet of the Mountains on the other. And this low Mangrovy Land is overflown every Tide of Flood, by the Water that flows into it through several Mouths or Openings in the outer sandy Skirt against the Sea.

An. 1699. We came to an Anchor right againſt one of theſe Openings; and preſently I went in my Boat to ſearch for freſh Water, or get Speech of the Natives; for we ſaw Smoaks, Houſes, and Plantations againſt the Sides of the Mountains, not far from us. It was ebbing Water before we got aſhore, though the Water was ſtill high enough to float us in without any great Trouble. After we were within the Mouth, we found a large Salt-Water Lake, which we hoped might bring us up through the Mangroves to the faſt Land: But before we went further, I went aſhore on the ſandy Land by the Sea-ſide, and look'd about me; but ſaw there no Sign of freſh Water. Within the ſandy Bank, the Water forms a large Lake: Going therefore into the Boat again, we rowed up the Lake towards the firm Land, where no doubt there was freſh Water, could we come at it. We found many Branches of the Lake entring within the Mangrove Land, but not beyond it. Of theſe we left ſome on the Right-hand, and ſome on the Left, ſtill keeping in the biggeſt Channel; which ſtill grew ſmaller, and at laſt ſo narrow, that we could go no farther, ending among the Swamps and Mangroves. We were then within a Mile of ſome Houſes of the *Indian* Inhabitants, and the firm Land by the Sides of the Hills; But the Mangroves thus ſtopping our way, we return'd as we came: But it was almoſt dark before we reach'd the Mouth of the Creek. 'Twas with much ado that we got out of it again; for it was now low Water, and there went a rough ſhort Sea on the Bar; which, however, we paſt over without any Damage, and went aboard.

The next Morning at five we weighed, and ſtood along Shore to the Eaſtward, making uſe of the Sea and Land-Breezes. We found the Sea-Breezes here from the S. S. E. to the S. S. W. the Land-Breezes from the N. to the N. E. We coaſted along about

about 20 Leagues, and found it all a ſtreight, bold, even Shore, without Points, Creeks or Inlets for a Ship: And there is no anchoring till within a Mile or a Mile and an half of the Shore. We ſaw ſcarce any Opening fit for our Boats; and the faſt Land was ſtill barricado'd with Mangroves: So that here was no hope to get Water; nor was it likely that there ſhould be hereabouts any *European* Settlement, ſince there was no Sign of a Harbour. *An.* 1699.

The Land appear'd pleaſant enough to the Eye: For the Sides and Tops of the Mountains were cloath'd with Woods mix'd with Savannahs; and there was a Plantation of the *Indian* Natives, where we ſaw the Coco-Nuts growing, and could have been glad to have come at ſome of them. In the Draught I had with me, a Shoal was laid down hereabouts; but I ſaw nothing of it, going, or coming; and ſo have taken no Notice of it in my Map.

Weary of running thus fruitleſsly along the South-ſide of the Iſland to the Eaſtward, I reſolv'd to return the way I came; and compaſſing the Weſt-end of the Iſland, make a Search along the North-ſide of it. The rather, becauſe the North-North-Weſt Monſoon, which I had deſign'd to be ſhelter'd from by coming the way I did, did not ſeem to be near at Hand, as the ordinary Seaſon of them required; but on the contrary I found the Winds returning again to the South-Eaſtward; and the Weather was fair, and ſeem'd likely to hold ſo; and conſequently the North-North-Weſt Monſoon was not like to come in yet. I conſidered therefore that by going to the North-ſide of the Iſland, I ſhould there have the ſmooth Water, as being the Lee-ſide as the Winds now were; and hoped to have better riding at Anchor or Landing on that Side, than I could expect here, where the Shore was ſo lined with Mangroves.

An. 1699. Accordingly, the 18th about Noon I altered my Courſe, and ſteered back again towards the South-Weſt-end of the Iſland. This Day we ſtruck a Dolphin; and the next Day ſaw two more, but ſtruck none: We alſo ſaw a Whale.

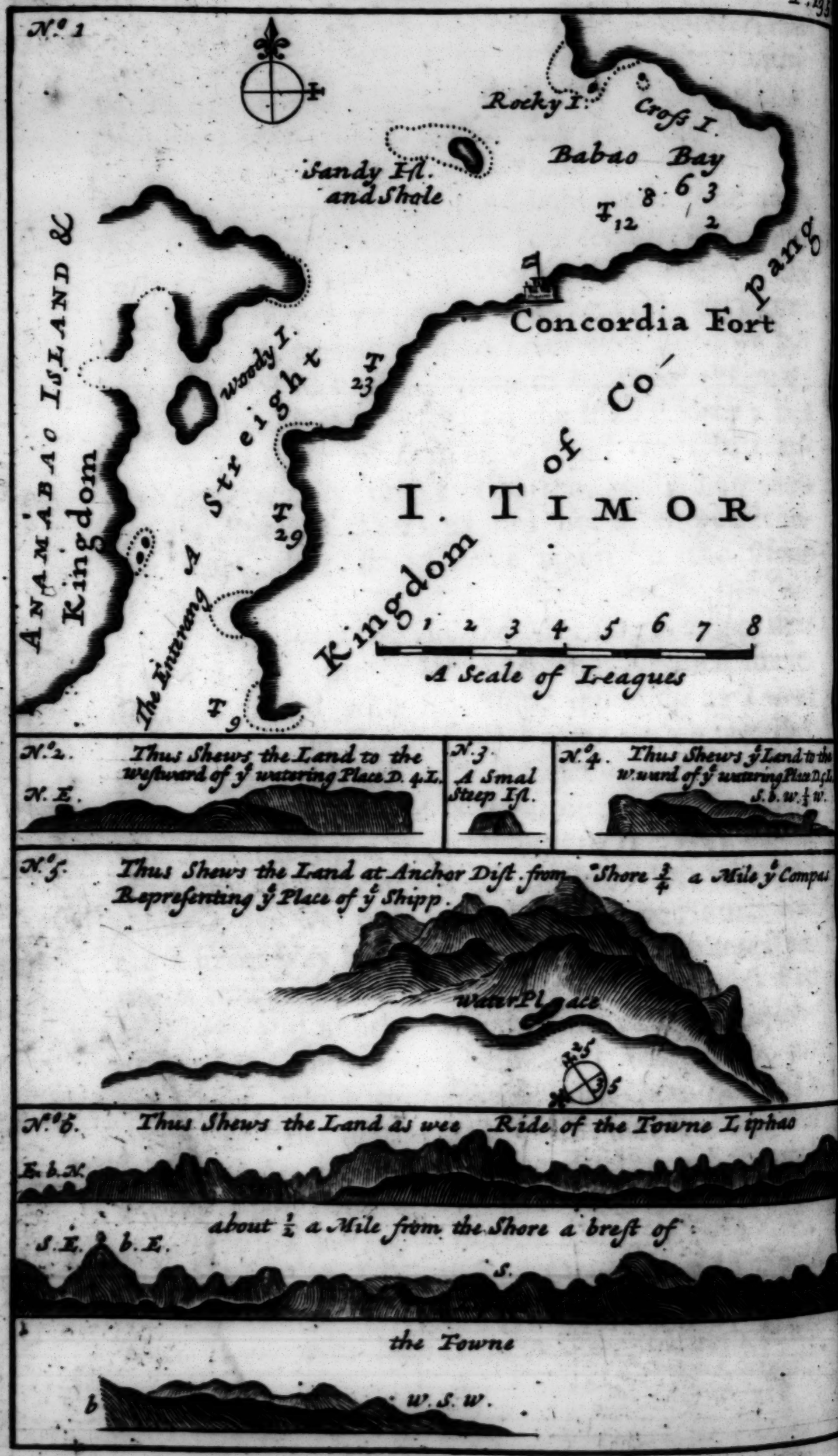
In the Evening we ſaw the Iſland *Rotee*, and another Iſland to the South of it, not ſeen in my Map; both lying near the South-Weſt-end of *Timor*. On both theſe Iſlands we ſaw Smoaks by Day, and Fires by Night, as we had ſeen on *Timor* ever ſince we fell in with it. I was told afterwards by the *Portugueze*, that they had Sugar-works on the Iſland *Rotee*; but I knew nothing of that now; and the Coaſt appearing generally dry and barren, only here and there a Spot of Trees, I did not attempt anchoring there, but ſtood over again to the *Timor* Coaſt.

September the 21ſt, in the Morning, being near *Timor*, I ſaw a pretty large Opening, which immediately I entred with my Ship, ſounding as I went in: But had no Ground till I came within the Eaſt Point of the Mouth of the Opening, where I anchored in 9 Fathom, a League from the Shore. The Diſtance from the Eaſt-ſide to the Weſt-ſide of this Opening, was about 5 Leagues. But whereas I thought this was only an Inlet or large Sound that ran a great way into the Iſland *Timor*, I found afterwards that it was a Paſſage between the Weſt End of *Timor* and another ſmall Iſland called *Anamabao* or *Anabao*: Into which Miſtake I was led by my Sea-Chart, which repreſented both Sides of the Opening as Parts of the ſame Coaſt, and called all of it *Timor*: *See all this rectified, and a View of the whole Paſſage, as I found it, in a ſmall Map I have made of it. Table VI. N°.* 1.

I deſigned to ſail into this Opening till I ſhould come to firm Land; for the Shore was all ſet thick with Mangroves here by the Sea, on each Side; which

B L

Table VI. Timor P. 195



whirh were very green, as were alſo other Trees more within Land. We had now but little Wind; therefore I ſent my Boat away, to ſound, and to let me know by Signs what Depth of Water they met with, if under 8 Fathom; but if more, I order'd them to go on, and make no Signs. At 11 that Morning, having a pretty freſh Gale, I weighed, and made ſail after my Boat; but edg'd over more to the Weſt Shore, becauſe I ſaw many ſmaller Openings there, and was in Hopes to find a good Harbour where I might ſecure the Ship; for then I could with more Safety ſend my Boats to ſeek for freſh Water. I had not ſailed far before the Wind came to the South-Eaſt and blew ſo ſtrong, that I could not with Safety venture nearer that Side, it being a Lee-ſhore. Beſides, my Boat was on the Eaſt-ſide of the *Timor* Coaſt; for the other was, as I found afterwards, the *Anabao* Shore; and the great Opening I was now in, was the Streight between that Iſland and *Timor*; towards which I now tack'd and ſtood over. Taking up my Boat therefore, I ran under the *Timor* Side, and at 3 a Clock anchored in 29 Fathom, half a Mile from the Shore. That Part of the South-Weſt Point of *Timor*, where we anchored in the Morning, bore now South by Weſt, diſtance 3 Leagues: And another Point of the Iſland bore North-North-Eaſt, diſtance 2 Leagues. *An.* 1699.

Not long after, we ſaw a Sloop coming about the Point laſt mention'd, with *Dutch* Colours; which I found, upon ſending my Boat aboard, belonged to a *Dutch* Fort, (the only one they have in *Timor*) about 5 Leagues from hence, call'd *Concordia*. The Governour of the Fort was in the Sloop, and about 40 Soldiers with him. He appear'd to be ſomewhat ſurpriſed at our coming this way; which it ſeems is a Paſſage ſcarce known to any but themſelves; as he told the Men I ſent to him in my Boat. Neither

An. 1699. did he ſeem willing that we ſhould come near their Fort for Water. He ſaid alſo, that he did not know of any Water on all that Part of the Iſland, but only at the Fort; and that the Natives would kill us, if they met us aſhore. By the ſmall Arms my Men carried with them in the Boat, they took us to be Pirates, and would not eaſily believe the Account my Men gave them of what we were, and whence we came. They ſaid that about 2 Years before this, there had been a ſtout Ship of *French* Pirates here; and that after having been ſuffered to Water, and to refreſh themſelves, and been kindly uſed, they had on a ſudden gone among the *Indians*, Subjects of the Fort, and plunder'd them and burnt their Houſes. And the *Portugueze* here told us afterwards, that thoſe Pirates, whom they alſo had entertain'd, had burnt their Houſes, and had taken the *Dutch* Fort, (though the *Dutch* car'd not to own ſo much,) and had driven the Governour and Factory among the wild *Indians* their Enemies. The *Dutch* told my Men further, that they could not but think we had of ſeveral Nations (as is uſual with Pirate Veſſels) in our Ship, and particularly ſome *Dutch* Men, though all the Diſcourſe was in *French*; (for I had not one who could ſpeak *Dutch*:) Or elſe, ſince the common Draughts make no Paſſage between *Timor* and *Anabao*, but lay down both as one Iſland; they ſaid they ſuſpected we had plundered ſome *Dutch* Ship of their particular Draughts, which they are forbid to part with.

With theſe Jealouſies the Sloop returned towards their Fort, and my Boat came back with this News to me: But I was not diſcouraged at this News; not doubting but I ſhould perſwade them better, when I ſhould come to talk with them. So the next Morning I weighed, and ſtood towards the Fort. The Winds were ſomewhat againſt us, ſo that we could not go very faſt, being obliged to tack 2 or 3 Times:

3 Times. And coming near the farther End of the Paſſage between *Timor* and *Anabao*, we ſaw many Houſes on each Side not far from the Sea, and ſeveral Boats lying by the Shore. The Land on both Sides was pretty high, appearing very dry and of a reddiſh Colour, but higheſt on the *Timor* Side. The Trees on either Side were but ſmall, the Woods thin, and in many Places the Trees were dry and withered. *An.* 1699.

The Iſland *Anamabao* or *Anabao*, is not very big, not exceeding 10 Leagues in length, and 4 in Breadth; yet it has 2 Kingdoms in it, *viz.* that of *Anamabao* on the Eaſt-ſide towards *Timor*, and the North-Eaſt-end; and that of *Anabao*, which contains the South-Weſt-end and the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland; but I know not which of them is biggeſt. The Natives of both are of the *Indian* kind, of a ſwarthy Copper-colour, with black lank Hair. Thoſe of *Anamabao* are in League with the *Dutch*, as theſe afterwards told me, and with the Natives of the Kingdom of *Copang* in *Timor*, over-againſt them, in which the *Dutch* Fort *Concordia* ſtands: But they are ſaid to be inveterate Enemies to their Neighbours of *Anabao*. Thoſe of *Anabao*, beſides managing their ſmall Plantations of Roots and a few Coco-nuts, do fiſh, ſtrike Turtle, and hunt Buffalo's; killing them with Swords, Darts, or Lances. But I know not how they get their Iron; I ſuppoſe, by Traffick with the *Dutch* or *Portugueze*, who ſend now and then a Sloop and trade thither, but well-arm'd; for the Natives would kill them, could they ſurprize them. They go always armed themſelves; And when they go a fiſhing or a hunting, they ſpend 4 or 5 Days or more in ranging about, before they return to their Habitation. We often ſaw them, after this, at theſe Employments; but they would not come near us. The Fiſh or Fleſh that they take, beſides what ſerves for preſent

ſpending,

An. 1699. ſpending, they dry on a Barbacue or wooden Grate, ſtanding pretty high over the Fire, and ſo carry it home when they return. We came ſometimes afterwards to the Places where they had Meat thus a drying, but did not touch any of it.

But to proceed; I did not think to ſtop any where till I came near the Fort; which yet I did not ſee: But coming to the End of this Paſſage, I found that if I went any farther I ſhould be open again to the Sea. I therefore ſtood in cloſe to the Shore on the Eaſt-ſide, and anchored in 4 Fathom Water, ſandy Ground; a Point of Land ſtill hindring me from ſeeing the Fort. But I ſent my Boat to look about for it; and in a ſhort Time ſhe returned, and my Men told me they ſaw the Fort, but did not go near it; and that it was not above 4 or 5 Miles from hence. It being now late, I would not ſend my Boat thither till the next Morning: Mean while about 2 or 300 *Indians*, Neighbours of the Fort, and ſent probably from thence, came to the ſandy Bay juſt againſt the Ship; where they ſtaid all Night, and made good Fires. They were armed with Lances, Swords and Targets, and made a great Noiſe all the Night: We thought it was to ſcare us from landing, ſhould we attempt it: But we took little Notice of them.

The next Morning, being *September* the 23d, I ſent my Clerk aſhore in my Pinnace to the Governour, to ſatisfy him that we were *Engliſh* Men, and in the *King*'s Ship, and to ask Water of him; ſending a young Man with him, who ſpake *French*. My Clerk was with the Governour pretty early; and in Anſwer to his Queries about me, and my Buſineſs in theſe Parts, told him that I had the King of *England*'s Commiſſion, and deſired to ſpeak with him. He beckned to my Clerk to come aſhore; but aſſoon as he ſaw ſome ſmall Arms in the Stern-Sheets of the Boat, he commanded him into the Boat again,

gain, and would have him be gone. My Clerk ſol- *An.* 1699.
licited him that he would allow him to ſpeak with him; and at laſt the Governour conſented that he ſhould come aſhore; and ſent his Lieutenant and 3 Merchants, with a Guard of about a hundred of the Native *Indians* to receive him. My Clerk ſaid that we were in much want of Water, and hop'd they wou'd allow us to come to their Watering-place, and fill. But the Governour replied, that he had Orders not to ſupply any Ships but their own *Eaſt-India Campany*; neither muſt they allow any *Europeans* to come the Way that we came; and wondred how we durſt come near their Fort. My Clerk anſwered him, that had we been Enemies, we muſt have come aſhore among them for Water: But, ſaid the Governour, you are come to inſpect into our Trade and Strength; and I will have you therefore be gone with all Speed. My Clerk anſwered him, that I had no ſuch Deſign, but, without coming nearer them, would be contented if the Governour would ſend Water on Board where we lay, about 2 Leagues from the Fort; and that I would make any reaſonable Satisfaction for it. The Governour ſaid that we ſhould have what Water we wanted, provided we came no nearer with the Ship: And ordered, that aſſoon as we pleaſed, we ſhould ſend our Boat full of empty Casks, and come to an Anchor with it off the Fort, till he ſent Slaves to bring the Casks aſhore, and fill them; for that none of our Men muſt come aſhore. The ſame Afternoon I ſent up my Boat as he had directed, with an Officer, and a preſent of ſome Beer for the Governour; which he would not accept of; but ſent me off about a Ton of Water.

On the 24th in the Morning I ſent the ſame Officer again in my Boat; and about Noon the Boat returned again with the two principal Merchants of the Factory, and the Lieutenant of the Fort; for

An. 1699. for whoſe Security they had kept my Officer and one of my Boat's-crew as Hoſtages, confining them to the Governour's Garden all the Time: For they were very ſhy of truſting any of them to go into their Fort, as my Officer ſaid: Yet afterwards they were not ſhy of our Company; and I found that my Officer maliciouſly endeavour'd to make them ſhy of me. In the Even I gave the *Dutch* Officers that came aboard, the beſt Entertainment I could; and beſtowing ſome Preſents on them, ſent them back very well pleaſed; and my Officer and the other Man were returned to me. Next Morning I ſent my Boat aſhore again with the ſame Officer; who brought me word from the Governour, that we muſt pay 4 *Spaniſh* Dollars, for every Boat's-load of Water: But in this he ſpake falſly, as I underſtood afterwards from the Governour himſelf, and all his Officers, who proteſted to me that no ſuch Price was demanded, but left me to give the Slaves what I pleaſed for their Labour: The Governour being already better ſatisfied about me, then when my Clerk ſpoke to him, or than that Officer I ſent laſt would have cauſed him to be: For the Governour being a civil, genteel and ſenſible Man, was offended at the Officer for his being ſo induſtrious to miſrepreſent me. I received from the Governour a little Lamb, very fat; and I ſent him 2 of the *Guinea*-hens that I brought from St. *Jago*, of which there were none here.

I had now 11 Buts of Water on Board, having taken in 7 here, which I would have paid for, but that at preſent I was afraid to ſend my Boat aſhore again: For my Officer told me, among other of his Inventions, that there were more Guns mounted in the Fort, than when we firſt came; and that he did not ſee the Gentlemen that were aboard the Day before; intimating as if they were ſhy of us; and that the Governour was very rough with him; and

I not

I not knowing to the contrary at preſent, conſulted with my other Officers what was beſt to be done; for by this the Governour ſhould ſeem to deſign to quarrel with us. All my other Officers thought it natural to infer ſo much, and that it was not ſafe to ſend the Boat aſhore any more, leſt it ſhould be ſeiz'd on; but that it was beſt to go away, and ſeek more Water where we could find it. For having now (as I ſaid) 11 Buts aboard; and the Land being promiſing this way, I did not doubt finding Water in a ſhort Time. But my Officer who occaſion'd theſe Fears in us by his own Forgeries, was himſelf for going no further; having a Mind, as far as I could perceive, to make every Thing in the Voyage, to which he ſhew'd himſelf averſe, ſeem as croſs and diſcouraging to my Men as poſſible, that he might haſten our Return; being very negligent and backward in moſt Buſineſſes I had occaſion to employ him in; doing nothing well or willingly, though I did all I could to win him to it. He was alſo induſtrious to ſtir up the Sea-men to Mutiny; telling them, among other Things, that any *Dutch* Ship might lawfully take us in theſe Seas; but I knew better, and avoided every Thing that could give juſt Offence. *An.* 1699.

The reſt of my Officers therefore being reſolved to go from hence, and having bought ſome Fiſh of ſome *Anamabeans*, who, ſeeing our Ship, came purpoſely to ſell ſome, paſſing to and fro every Day; I ſail'd away on the 26th about 5 in the Afternoon. We paſs'd along between a ſmall low ſandy Iſland (over againſt the Fort,) full of Bays and pretty high Trees; ſounding as we went along; and had from 25 to 35 Fathom, oaſy Ground. *See the little Map of this Paſſage, Table VI. N°. 1.*

The 27th in the Morning we anchored in the Middle of the Bay, called *Copang* Bay, in 12 Fathom, ſoft Oaze, about 4 Leagues above the *Dutch* Fort.

An. 1699. Fort. Their Sloop was riding by the Fort, and in the Night fired a Gun; but for what Reaſon I know not: and the Governour ſaid afterwards, 'twas the Skipper's own doing, without his Order. Preſently after we had anchored, I went in the Pinnace to ſearch about the Bay for Water, but found none. Then, returning a-board, I weighed, and ran down to the North-Entrance of the Bay, and at 7 in the Evening anchored again, in 37 Fathom, ſoft Oaze, cloſe by the ſandy Iſland, and about 4 Leagues from the *Dutch* Fort. The 28th I ſent both my Boats aſhore on the ſandy Iſland, to cut Wood; and by Noon they both came back laden. In the Afternoon I ſent my Pinnace aſhore on the North Coaſt or Point of *Copang* Bay, which is call'd *Babao*. Late in the Night they returned, and told me that they ſaw great Tracks of Buffalo's there, but none of the Buffalo's themſelves; neither did they find any freſh Water. They alſo ſaw ſome green Turtle in the Sea, and one Alligator.

The 29th I went out of *Copang* Bay, deſigning to Coaſt it along Shore on the North-ſide of *Timor* to the Eaſtward; as well to ſeek for Water, as alſo to acquaint my ſelf with the Iſland, and to ſearch for the *Portugueze* Settlements; which we were informed were about forty Leagues to the Eaſtward of this Place.

We coaſted along Shore with Land and Sea-Breezes. The Land by the Shore was of a moderate height, with high and very remarkable Hills farther within the Country; their Sides all ſpotted with Woods and Savannahs. But theſe on the Mountains Sides appeared of a ruſty Colour not ſo pleaſant and flouriſhing as thoſe that we ſaw on the South-ſide of the Iſland; for the Trees ſeemed to be ſmall and withering; and the Graſs in the Savannahs alſo look'd dry, as if it wanted Moiſture. But in the Valleys, and by the Sea-ſide, the Trees look'd

here

here alſo more green. Yet we ſaw no good Ancho- *An.* 1699.
ring-place, or Opening, that gave us any Incou-
ragement to put in ; till the 30th Day in the After-
noon.

We were then running along Shore, at about 4 Leagues diſtance, with a moderate Sea-breeze ; when we opened a pretty deep Bay, which appeared to be a good Road to anchor in. There were two large Valleys, and one ſmaller one, which deſcending from the Mountains came all into one Valley by the Sea-ſide againſt this Bay, which was full of tall green Trees. I preſently ſtood in with the Ship, till within two Leagues of the Shore ; and then ſent in my Pinnace commanded by my chief Mate, whoſe great Care, Fidelity, and Diligence, I was well aſſured of ; ordering him to ſeek for freſh Water ; and if he found any, to ſound the Bay, and bring me Word what anchoring there was ; and to make haſte aboard.

As ſoon as they were gone, I ſtood off a little, and lay by. The Day was now far ſpent ; and therefore it was late before they got aſhore with the Boat ; ſo that they did not come aboard again that Night. Which I was much concern'd at ; becauſe in the Evening, when the Sea-Breeze was done and the Weather calm, I perceived the Ship to drive back again to the Weſtward. I was not yet acquainted with the Tides here ; for I had hitherto met with no ſtrong Tides about the Iſland, and ſcarce any running in a Stream, to ſet me along Shore either way. But after this Time, I had pretty much of them ; and found at preſent the Flood ſet to the Eaſtward, and the Ebb to the Weſtward. The Ebb (with which I was now carried) ſets very ſtrong, and runs 8 or 9 Hours. The Flood runs but weak, and at moſt laſts not above 4 hours ; and this too is perceived only near the Shore ; where checking the Ebb, it ſwells the Seas, and makes the Water riſe in the

Bays

An. 1699. Bays and Rivers 8 or 9 Foot. I was afterwards credibly informed by ſome *Portugueze*, that the Current runs always to the Weſtward in the Mid-Channel between this Iſland and thoſe that face it in a Range to the North of it, *viz. Miſicomba* (or *Omba*) *Pintare*, *Laubana*, *Ende*, &c.

We were driven 4 Leagues back again, and took particular Notice of a Point of Land that looked like *Flamborough-head*, when we were either to the Eaſt or Weſt of it; and near the Shore it appeared like an Iſland. Four or five Leagues to the Eaſt of this Point, is another very remarkable bluff Point, which is on the Weſt-ſide of the Bay that my Boat was in. *See two Sights of this Land, Table VI. N°.* II. III. We could not ſtem the Tide, till about 3 a Clock in the Afternoon; when the Tide running with us, we ſoon got abreaſt of the Bay, and then ſaw a ſmall Iſland to the Eaſtward of us. *See a Sight of it, Table VI. N°. IV.* About 6 we anchored in the Bottom of the Bay, in 25 Fathom, ſoft Oaze, half a Mile from the Shore.

I made many falſe Fires in the Night, and now and then fired a Gun, that my Boat might find me; but to no Purpoſe. In the Morning I found my ſelf driven again by the Tide of Ebb 3 or 4 Leagues to the Weſtward of the Place where I left my Boat. I had ſeveral Men looking out for her: but could not get Sight of her: Beſides, I continued ſtill driving to the Weſtward; for we had but little Wind, and that againſt us. But by 10 a Clock in the Morning we had the Comfort of ſeeing the Boat; and at 11 ſhe came aboard, bringing 2 Barrecoes of very good Water.

The Mate told me there was good Anchoring cloſe by the Watering-place; but that there ran a very ſtrong Tide, which near the Shore made ſeveral Races; ſo that they found much Danger in getting

aſhore

More, and were afraid to come off again in the Night, becauſe of the Riplings the Tide made. *An.* 1699.

We had now the Sea-breeze, and ſteered away for this Bay; but could hardly ſtemm the Tide, till about 3 in the Afternoon; when the Tide being turned with us, we went along briskly, and about 6 anchored in the Bay, in 25 Fathom, ſoft Oaze, half a Mile from the Shore.

The next Morning I went aſhore to fill Water, and before Night ſent aboard 8 Tons. We fill'd it out of a large Pond within 50 Paces of the Sea. It look'd pale, but was very good, and boiled Peaſe well. I ſaw the Tract of an *Alligator* here. Not far from the Pond, we found the Rudder of a *Malayan* Proe, 3 great Jars in a ſmall Shed ſet up againſt a Tree, and a Barbacue whereon there had been Fiſh and Fleſh of Buffaloes dreſt, the Bones lying but a little from it.

In 3 Days we fill'd about twenty ſix Tun of Water, and then had on Board about 30 Ton in all. The 2 following Days we ſpent in Fiſhing with the Saine, and the firſt Morning caught as many as ſerved all my Ship's Company: But afterwards we had not ſo good Succeſs. The reſt of my Men, which could be ſpared from the Ship, I ſent out; Some with the Carpenter's Mate, to cut Timber for my Boats, *&c.* Theſe went always guarded with 3 or 4 armed Men to ſecure them: I ſhewed them what Wood was fitting to cut for our Uſe, eſpecially the Calabaſh and Maho; I ſhewed them alſo the manner of ſtripping the Maho-bark, and of making therewith Thread, Twine, Ropes, *&c.* Others were ſent out a Fowling; who brought Home Pidgeons, Parrots, Cackatoos, *&c.* I was always with one Party or other, my ſelf; eſpecially with the Carpenters, to haſten them to get what they could, that we might be gone from hence.

An. 1699. Our Water being full, I ſail'd from hence *October the* 6th about 4 in the Afternoon, deſigning to coaſt along Shore to the Eaſtward, till I came to the *Portugueze* Settlements. By the next Morning we were driven 3 or 4 Leagues to the Weſt of the Bay; but in the Afternoon, having a faint Sea-breeze, we got again abreaſt of it. It was the 11th Day at Noon before we got as far as the ſmall Iſland before-mentioned, which lies about 7 Leagues to the Eaſt of the Watering Bay: For what we gained in the Afternoon by the Benefit of the Sea-breezes we loſt again in the Evenings and Mornings, while it was calm, in the Interval of the Breezes. But this Day the Sea-breeze blowing freſher than ordinary, we paſt by the Iſland and run before Night about 7 Leagues to the Eaſt of it.

This Iſland is not half a Mile long, and not above 100 Yards in breadth, and look'd juſt like a Barn, when we were by it: It is pretty high, and may be ſeen from a Ship's Topmaſt-head about 10 Leagues. The Top, and Part of the Sides, are covered with Trees, and it is about 3 Leagues from *Timor*; 'tis about Mid-way between the Watering-place and the *Portugueze* firſt and main Settlement by the Shore.

In the Night we were again driven back toward the Iſland, 3 Leagues: But the 12th Day, having a pretty brisk Sea-breeze, we coaſted along Shore; and ſeeing a great many Houſes by the Sea, I ſtood in with my Ship till I was within 2 Miles of them, and then ſent in my Boat, and lay by till it returned. I ſent an Officer to command the Boat; and a *Portugueze* Seaman that I brought from *Brazil*, to ſpeak with the Men that we ſaw on the Bay; there being a great many of them, both Foot and Horſe. I could not tell what Officer there might be amongſt them; but I ordered my Officer to tell the Chief of them that we were *Engliſh*, and came hither for Re-

freſhment.

freſhment. As ſoon as the Boat came aſhore, and the Inhabitants were informed who we were, they were very glad, and ſent me Word that I was welcome, and ſhould have any thing that the Iſland afforded; and that I muſt run a little farther about a ſmall Point, where I ſhould ſee more Houſes; and that the Men would ſtand on the Bay, right againſt the Place where I muſt anchor. With this News the Boat immediately returned; adding withal, that the Governour lived about 7 Miles up in the Country; and that the chief Perſon here was a Lieutenant, who deſired me, as ſoon as the Ship was at Anchor, to ſend aſhore one of my Officers to go to the Governour, and certify him of our Arrival. I preſently made Sail towards the Anchoring-place, and at 5 a Clock anchored in *Laphao* Bay, in 20 Fathom, ſoft Oaze, over againſt the Town. A Deſcription of which, and of the *Portugueze* Settlement there, ſhall be given in the following Chapter. *An.* 1699.

Aſſoon as I came to Anchor, I ſent my Boat aſhore with my ſecond Mate, to go to the Governour. The Lieutenant that lived here, had provided Horſes and Guides for him, and ſent 4 Soldiers with him for his Guard, and, while he was abſent, treated my Men with Arack at his own Houſe, where he and ſome others of the Townſmen ſhew'd them many broad thin Pieces of Gold; telling them that they had Plenty of that Metal, and would willingly traffick with them for any Sort of *European* Commodities. About 11 a Clock my Mate returned on Board, and told me he had been in the Country, and was kindly received by the Gentleman he went to wait upon; who ſaid we were welcome, and ſhould have any thing the Iſland afforded; and that he was not himſelf the Governour, but only a Deputy. He asked why we did not ſalute their Fort when we anchored; My Mate anſwer'd, that we ſaw no Co-

An. 1699 lours flying, and therefore did not know there was any Fort till he came aſhore and ſaw the Guns; and if we had known that there was a Fort, yet that we could not have given any Salute till we knew that they would anſwer it with the like Number of Guns. The Deputy ſaid, it was very well; and that he had but little Powder; and therefore would gladly buy ſome of us, if we had any to ſpare; which my Mate told him, we had not.

The 13th the Deputy ſent me aboard a Preſent of 2 young Buffaloes, 6 Goats, 4 Kids, 140 Coco-nuts, 300 ripe Mangoes, and 6 ripe Jacks. This was all very acceptable; and all the Time we lay here, we had freſh Proviſion, and Plenty of Fruits; ſo that thoſe of my Men that were ſick of the Scurvy, ſoon recover'd and grew luſty. I ſtaid here till the 22d, went aſhore ſeveral Times, and once purpoſely to ſee the Deputy; who came out of the Country alſo on purpoſe to ſee and talk with me. And then indeed there were Guns fired for Salutes, both aboard my Ship and at the Fort. Our Inverview was in a ſmall Church, which was fill'd with the better Sort of People; the poorer Sort thronging on the Outſide, and looking in upon us: For the Church had no Wall but at the Eaſt-end; the Sides and the Weſt-end being open, ſaving only that it had Boards about 3 or 4 Foot high from the Ground. I ſaw but 2 white Men among them all; One was a *Padre* that came along with the Lieutenant; the other was an Inhabitant of the Town. The reſt were all Copper-colour'd, with black lank Hair. I ſtaid there about 2 Hours, and we ſpoke to each other by an Interpreter. I asked particularly about the Seaſons of the Year, and when they expected the North-North-Weſt Monſoon. The Deputy told me, that they expected the Wind to ſhift every Moment; and that ſome Years the North-North-Weſt Monſoon ſet in in *September*, but never

never failed to come in *October*; and for that Reason desir'd me to make what haste I could from hence; for that 'twas impossible to ride here when those Winds came. I asked him if there was no Harbour hereabouts, where I might be secured from the Fury of these Winds at their first coming. He told me, that the best Harbour in the Island was at a Place called *Babao*, on the North-side of *Copang* Bay; that there were no Inhabitants there, but Plenty of Buffaloes in the Woods, and Abundance of Fish in the Sea; that there was also fresh Water: That there was another Place, call'd *Port Sesiall*, about 20 Leagues to the Eastward of *Laphao*; that there was a River of fresh Water there, and Plenty of Fish, but no Inhabitants: Yet that, if I would go thither, he would send People with Hogs, Goats and Buffaloes, to truck with me for such Commodities as I had to dispose of. *An.* 1699.

I was afterwards told, that on the East-end of the Island *Ende* there was also a very good Harbour, and a *Portugueze* Town; that there was great Plenty of Refreshments for my Men, and Dammer for my Ship; that the Governour or Chief of that Place, was call'd Captain *More*; that he was a very courteous Gentleman, and would be very glad to entertain an *English* Ship there; and if I design'd to go thither, I might have Pilots here that would be willing to carry me, if I could get the Lieutenant's Consent. That it was dangerous going thither without a Pilot, by Reason of the violent Tides that run between the Islands *Ende* and *Solor*. I was told also, that at the Island *Solor* there were a great many Dutchmen banisht from other Places for certain Crimes. I was willing enough to go thither, as well to secure my Ship in a good Harbour, where I might careen her, (there being Dammer also, which I could not get here, to make use of instead of Pitch, which I now wanted,) and

An. 1699. where I might ſtill be refreſhing my Men and ſupporting them, in order to my further Diſcoveries; as alſo to inform my ſelf more particularly concerning theſe Places as yet ſo little known to us. Accordingly I accepted the Offer of a Pilot and two Gentlemen of the Town, to go with me to *Larentucka* on the Iſland *Ende*: And they were to come on Board my Ship the Night before I ſailed. But I was hindred of this Deſign by ſome of my Officers, who had here alſo been very buſie in doing me all the Injury they could underhand.

But to proceed. While I ſtaid here, I went aſhore every Day, and my Men took there Turns to go aſhore and traffick for what they had Occaſion for; and were now all very well again: And to keep themſelves in Heart, every Man bought ſome Rice, more or leſs, to recruit them after our former Fatigues. Beſides, I order'd the Purſer to buy ſome for them, to ſerve them inſtead of Peaſe, which were now almoſt ſpent. I fill'd up my Water-Casks again here, and cut more Wood; and ſent a Preſent to the Lieutenant, *Alexis Mendoſa*, deſigning to be gone; for while I lay here, we had ſome Tornadoes and Rain, and the Sky in the North-Weſt looked very black Mornings and Evenings, with Lightning all Night from that Quarter; which made me very uneaſy and deſirous to depart hence; becauſe this Road lay expos'd to the North-North-Weſt and North Winds, which were now daily expected, and which are commonly ſo violent, that 'tis impoſſible for any Ship to ride them out: Yet, on the other Hand, it was abſolutely neceſſary for me to ſpend about 2 Months Time longer in ſome Place hereabouts, before I could proſecute my Voyage farther to the Eaſtward; for Reaſons which I ſhall give hereafter in its proper Place in the enſuing Diſcourſe. When therefore I ſent the Preſent to the Governour, I deſired to have a Pilot

to

to *Larentucka* on the Iſland *Ende*; where I deſir'd to ſpend the Time I had to ſpare. He now ſent me Word that he could not well do it, but would ſend me a Letter to *Port Seſiall* for the Natives, who would come to me there and ſupply me with what Proviſion they had. *An.* 1699.

I ſtaid 3 Days, in hopes yet to get a Pilot for *Larentucka*, or at leaſt the Letter from the Governour to *Port Seſiall*. But ſeeing neither, I ſail'd from hence the 22d of *October*, coaſting to the Eaſtward, deſigning for *Seſiall*; and before Night, was about 10 Leagues to the Eaſt of *Laphao*. I kept about 3 Leagues off Shore, and my Boat ranged along cloſe by the Shore, looking into every Bay and Cove; and at Night returned on Board. The next Morning, being 3 or 4 Leagues farther to the Eaſtward, I ſent my Boat aſhore again to find *Seſiall*. At Noon they returned, and told me they had been at *Seſiall*, as they gueſs'd; that there were two *Portugueze* Barks in the Port, who threatned to fire at them, but did not; telling them this was *Porto del Roy de Portugal*. They ſaw alſo another Bark, which ran and anchor'd cloſe by the Shore; and the Men ran all away for fear: But our Men calling to them in *Portugueze*, they at laſt came to them, and told them that *Seſiall* was the Place which they came from, where the 2 Barks lay: Had not theſe Men told them, they could not have known it to be a Port, it being only a little bad Cove, lying open to the North; having 2 Ledges of Rocks at its Entrance, one on each Side; and a Channel between, which was ſo narrow, that it would not be ſafe for us to go in. However I ſtood in with the Ship, to be better ſatisfied; and when I came near it, found it anſwer my Men's Deſcription. I lay by a-while, to conſider what I had beſt do; for my Deſign was to lye in a Place where I might get freſh Proviſions if I could: For though my Men were again pretty well

An. 1699. well recruited; and thoſe that had been ſick of the Scurvy, were well again; yet I deſign'd, if poſſible, to refreſh them as much and as long as I could, before I went farther. Beſides, my Ship wanted cleaning; and I was reſolved to clean her, if poſſible.

At laſt after much Conſideration, I thought it ſafer to go away againfor *Babao*; and accordingly ſtood to the Weſtward. We were now about 60 Leagues to the Eaſt of *Babao*. The Coaſt is bold all the way, having no Sholes, and but one Iſland which I ſaw and deſcrib'd coming to the Eaſtward. The Land in the Country is very mountainous; but there are ſome large Valleys towards the Eaſt-end. Both the Mountains and Valleys on this Side, are barren; ſome wholly ſo; and none of them appear ſo pleaſant as the Place where I watered. It was the 23d Day in the Evening when I ſtood back again for *Babao*. We had but ſmall Sea and Land-breezes. On the 27th we came into *Copang* Bay; and the next Day having ſounded *Babao* Road, I ran in and came to an Anchor there, in 20 Fathom, ſoft Oaze, 3 Mile from the Shore. One Reaſon, as I ſaid before, of my coming hither, was to ride ſecure, and to clean my Ship's Bottom; as alſo to endeavour by Fiſhing and Hunting of Buffaloes, to refreſh my Men and ſave my ſalt Proviſion. It was like to be ſome Time before I could clean my Ship, becauſe I wanted a great many Neceſſaries, eſpecially a Veſſel to careen by. I had a Long-Boat in a Frame, that I brought out of *England*, by which I might have made a Shift to do it; but my Carpenter was uncapable to ſet her up. Beſides, by that Time the Ship's-ſides were calk'd, my Pitch was almoſt ſpent; which was all owing to the Carpenter's wilful Waſte and Ignorance; ſo that I had nothing to lay on upon the Ship's Bottom. But inſtead of this, I intended to make Lime here, which with

Oyl

Oyl would have made a good Coat for her. Indeed had it been adviſeable, I would have gone in between *Croſs* Iſland and *Timor*, and have hal'd my Ship aſhore; for there was a very convenient Place to do it in; but my Ship being ſharp, I did not dare to do it: Beſides, I muſt have taken every thing out of her; and I had neither Boats to get my Things aſhore, nor Hands to look after them when they were there; for my Men would have been all employed; and though here are no *Indians* living near, yet they come hither in Companies when Ships are here, on Purpoſe to do any Miſchief they can to them; and 'twas not above 2 Years ſince a *Portugueze* Ship riding here, and ſending her Boat for Water to one of the Galleys, the Men were all killed by the *Indians*. But to ſecure my Men, I never ſuffer'd them to go aſhore unarmed; and while ſome were at Work, others ſtood to guard them. *An.* 1699.

We lay in this Place from *October* the 28th, till *December* the 12th. In which Time we made very good Lime with Shells, of which here are plenty. We cut Palmeto-leaves to burn the Ship's-ſides; and giving her as good a Heel as we could, we burned her Sides, and paid them with Lime and Water for want of Oyl to mix with it. This ſtuck on about 2 Months, where 'twas well burned. We did not want freſh Proviſions all the Time we lay here, either of Fiſh or Fleſh. For there were fair ſandy Bays on the Point of *Babao*, where in 2 or 3 Hours in a Morning we uſed with our Sain to drag aſhore as much Fiſh as we could eat all the Day; and for a Change of Diet, when we were weary of Fiſh, I ſent 10 or 11 armed Men a hunting for Buffaloes; who never came empty home. They went aſhore in the Evening or early in the Morning, and before Noon always returned with their

Burdens

An. 1699. Burdens of *Buffalo*, enough to ſuffice us 2 Days; by which Time we began to long for Fiſh again.

On the 11th of *November*, the Governour of *Concordia* ſent one of his Officers to us, to know who we were. For I had not ſent thither, ſince I came to Anchor laſt here. When the Officer came aboard, he ask'd me why we fired ſo many Guns the 4th and 5th Days; (which we had done in Honour of King *William*, and in Memory of the Deliverance from the Powder-Plot:) I told him the occaſion of it; and he replied that they were in ſome Fear at the Fort that we had been *Portugueze*, and that we were coming with Soldiers to take their Fort: He asked me alſo why I did not ſtay and fill my Water at their Fort, before I went away from thence? I told him the Reaſon of it, and withal offered him Money; bidding him take what he thought reaſonable: He took none, and ſaid he was ſorry there had been ſuch a Miſunderſtanding between us; and knew that the Governour would be much concerned at it. After a ſhort Stay, he went aſhore; and the next Morning came aboard again, and told me the Governour deſired me to come aſhore to the Fort and dine with him; and, if I doubted any thing, he would ſtay aboard till I returned. I told him I had no Reaſon to miſtruſt any thing againſt me, and would go aſhore with him; ſo I took my Clerk and my Gunner, and went aſhore in my Pinnace: The Gunner ſpoke very good *French*, and therefore I took him to be my Interpreter, becauſe the Governour ſpeaks *French*: He was an honeſt Man, and I found him always diligent and obedient. It was pretty late in the Afternoon before we came aſhore; ſo that we had but little Time with the Governour. He ſeem'd to be much diſſatisfied at the Report my Officer had made to me; (of which I have before given an Account;) and ſaid it was falſe, neither would he

now

now take any Money of me; but told me I was welcome; as indeed I found by what he provided. For there was plenty of very good Victuals, and well dreſt; and the Linnen was white and clean; and all the Diſhes and Plates, of Silver or fine China. I did not meet any where with a better Entertainment, while I was abroad; nor with ſo much Decency and Order. Our Liquor was Wine, Beer, Toddy, or Water, which we liked beſt after Dinner. He ſhew'd me ſome Drawers full of Shells, which were the ſtrangeſt and moſt curious that I had ever ſeen. He told me, before I went away, that he could not ſupply me with any Naval Stores; but if I wanted any freſh Proviſion, he would ſupply me with what I had occaſion for. I thank'd him, and told him I would ſend my Boat for ſome Goats and Hogs, though afterwards on ſecond Thoughts I did not do it: For 'twas a great way from the Place where we lay, to the Fort; and I could not tell what Miſchief might befall any of my Men, when there, from the Natives; eſpecially if incouraged by the *Dutch*, who are Enemies to all *Europeans* but ſuch as are under their own Government. Therefore I choſe rather to fiſh and hunt for Proviſions, than to be beholden to the *Dutch*, and pay dearly for it too. An. 1699.

We found here, as I ſaid before, Plenty of Game; ſo that all the Time we lay at this Place, we ſpent none or very little of our Salt-proviſions; having Fiſh or freſh Buffaloe every Day. We lay here 7 Weeks; and although the North-North-Weſt Monſoon was every Day expected when I was at *Laphao*, yet it was not come, ſo that if I had proſecuted my Voyage to the Eaſtward without ſtaying here, it had been but to little Advantage. For if I had gone out, and beaten againſt the Wind a whole Month, I ſhould not have got far; it may be 40, 50, or 60 Leagues; which was but 24 Hours run

for

An. 1699. for us with a large Wind; beſides the Trouble and Diſcontent, which might have ariſen among my Men in beating to Windward to ſo little Purpoſe, there being nothing to be got at Sea; but here we lived and did eat plentifully every Day without Trouble. The greateſt Inconveniency of this Place, was want of Water; this being the latter Part of the dry Seaſon, becauſe the Monſoon was very late this Year. About 4 Days before we came away, we had Tornadoes, with Thunder, Lightning and Rain, and much Wind; but of no long Continuance; at which Time we filled ſome Water. We ſaw very black Clouds, and heard it thunder every Day for near a Month before, in the Mountains; and ſaw it rain, but none came near us: And even where we hunted, we ſaw great Trees torn up by the Roots, and great Havock made among the Woods by the Wind; yet none touched us.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

A particular Deſcription of the Iſland Timor. *Its Coaſt. The Iſland* Anabao. *Fault of the Draughts. The Channel between* Timor *and* Anabao. Copang-*bay. Fort* Concordia. *A particular deſcription of the Bay. The Anchoring-place, called* Babao. *The Malayans here kill all the Europeans they can.* Laphao, *a Portugueze Settlement, deſcribed. Port* Ciccale. *The Hills, Water, Low-lands, Soil, Woods, Metals, in the Iſland* Timor. *Its Trees.* Cana-fiſtula-*tree deſcribed. Wild Fig-trees deſcribed. Two new ſorts of Palm-trees deſcribed. The Fruits of the Iſland. The Herbs. Its Land-Animals. Fowls. The Ringing Bird. Its Fiſh. Cockle-merchants and Oyſters. Cockles as big as a Man's Head. Its original Natives deſcribed. The Portugueze and Dutch Settlements. The Malayan Language generally ſpoken here.* L' Orantua *on the Iſland* Ende. *The Seaſons, Winds, and Weather at* Timor.

THE Iſland *Timor*, as I have ſaid in my Voyage round the World, is about ſeventy Leagues long, and fourteen or ſixteen broad. It lies nearly North-Eaſt and South-Weſt. The Middle of it lies in about 9 *d.* South Lat. It has no Navigable Rivers, nor many Harbours; but abundance of Bays, for Ships to ride in at ſome Seaſons of the Year. The Shore is very bold, free from Rocks, Shoals or Iſlands; excepting a few which are viſible, and therefore eaſily avoided. On the South-ſide there is a Shole laid down in our Draughts, about thirty Leagues from the South-Weſt-end; I was fifteen or twenty Leagues further to the Eaſt than that diſtance, but ſaw nothing of the Shole; neither could I find any Harbour. It is a pretty even Shore, with Sandy Bays and low Land for about three or four Miles up; and then 'tis mountainous. There is no Anchoring but within half a League or a League at fartheſt from the Shore; and the low Land that bounds the Sea, hath nothing but red Man-

An. 1699. Mangroves, even from the Foot of the Mountains till you come within a hundred and fifty or two hundred paces of the Sea; and then you have Sand-banks, cloath'd with a ſort of Pine; ſo that there is no getting Water on this ſide, becauſe of the Mangroves.

At the South-Weſt end of *Timor*, is a pretty high Iſland, called *Anabao*. It is about ten or twelve Leagues long, and about four broad; near which the *Dutch* are ſettled. It lies ſo near *Timor*, that 'tis laid down in our Draughts as part of that Iſland; yet we found a narrow deep Channel fit for any Ships to paſs between them. This Channel is about ten Leagues long, and in ſome places not above a League wide. It runs North-Eaſt and South-Weſt, ſo deep that there is no Anchoring but very nigh the Shore. There is but little Tide; the Flood ſetting North, and the Ebb to the Southward. At the North-Eaſt-end of this Channel, are two Points of Land, not above a League aſunder; one on the South-ſide upon *Timor*, called *Copang*; the other on the North-ſide, upon the Iſland *Anabao*. From this laſt point, the Land trends away Northerly two or three Leagues, opens to the Sea, and then bends in again to the Weſtward.

Being paſt theſe Points, you open a Bay of about eight Leagues long, and four wide. This Bay trends in on the South-ſide North-Eaſt by Eaſt from the South-point before mentioned; making many ſmall Points or little Coves. About a League to the Eaſt of the ſaid South-point, the *Dutch* have a ſmall Stone Fort, ſituated on a firm Rock cloſe by the Sea: This Fort they call *Concordia*. On the Eaſt-ſide of the Fort, there is a ſmall River of freſh Water, which has a broad boarded Bridge over it, near to the Entry into the Fort. Beyond this River is a ſmall ſandy Bay, where the Boats and Barks land and convey their Traffick in or out of the Fort. About

an

an hundred Yards from the Sea-side, and as many from the Fort, and forty Yards from the Bridge on the East-side, the Company have a fine Garden, surrounded with a good Stone-Wall; In it is plenty of all sorts of Sallads, Cabbages, Roots for the Kitchen; in some parts of it are Fruit-trees, as Jaca's, Pumplenose, Oranges, sweet Lemons, *&c.* and by the Walls are Coco-nut and Toddy-trees in great plenty. Besides these, they have Musk and Water-Melons, Pine-Apples, Pomecitrons, Pomegranates, and other sorts of Fruits. Between this Garden and the River, there is a Penn for black Cattle, whereof they have plenty. Beyond the Companies Ground, the Natives have their Houses, in number about fifty or sixty. There are forty or fifty Soldiers belonging to this Fort, but I know not how many Guns they have; For I had only opportunity to see one Bastion, which had in it four Guns. Within the Walls there is a neat little Church or Chapel. *An.* 1699.

Beyond *Concordia* the Land runs about seven Leagues to the bottom of the Bay; then it is not above a League and half from side to side, and the Land trends away Northerly to the North-Shore, then turns about again to the Westward, making the South-side of the Bay. About three Leagues and a half from the bottom of the Bay on this side, there is a small Island about a Musket-shot from the Shore; and a Riff of Rocks that runs from it to the Eastward about a mile. On the West-side of the Island is a Channel of three Fathom at low Water, of which depth it is also within, where Ships may haul in and carreen. West from this Island the Land rounds away in a Bite or Elbow, and at last ends in a low point of Land, which shoots forth a Ledge of Rocks a mile into the Sea, which is dry at Low-Water. Just against the low Point of Land, and to the West of the Ledge of Rocks, is another pret-

An. 1699 ty high and rocky, yet woody Iſland, about half a mile from the low Point; which Iſland hath a Ledge of corally Rocks running from it all along to the other ſmall Iſland, only leaving one Channel between them. Many of theſe Rocks are to be ſeen at Low-Water, and there ſeldom is Water enough for a Boat to go over them till quarter Flood or more. Within this Ledge there is two or three Fathom Water, and without it no leſs than ten or twelve Fathom cloſe to the Rocks. A League without this laſt Rocky Iſland, is another ſmall low ſandy Iſland, about four Miles from the low Point, three Leagues from the *Duth*-Fort *Concordia*, and three Leagues and a half from the South-Weſt-point of the Bay. Ships that come in this way; muſt paſs between this low Iſle and the low Point, keeping near the Iſle.

In this Bay there is any depth of Water from thirty to three Fathom, very good oazy holding Ground. This affords the beſt Shelter againſt all Winds of any place about the Iſland *Timor*. But from *March* to *October*, while either the Southerly Winds or only Land and Sea-breezes hold, the *Concordia* Side is beſt to ride in; but when the more violent Northerly Winds come, then the beſt riding is between the two rocky Iſlands in nineteen or twenty Fathom. If you bring the Weſtermoſt Iſland to bear South-Weſt by Weſt about a League diſtance, and the low Point Weſt by South; then the Body of the ſandy Iſland will bear South-Weſt half Weſt, diſtance two Leagues; and the Ledges of Rocks ſhooting from each, make ſuch a Bar, that no Sea can come in. Then you have the Land from Weſt by South to Eaſt-North-Eaſt, to defend you on that Side: And other Winds do not here blow violently. But if they did, yet you are ſo Land-lock'd, that there can be no Sea to hurt you. This Anchoring place is call'd *Babao*, about five Leagues from *Concordia*,

The

The greateſt Inconveniency in it, is the multitude of Worms. Here is freſh Water enough to be had in the wet Seaſon; every little Gull diſcharging freſh Water into the Sea. In the dry Seaſon you muſt ſearch for it in ſtanding Ponds or Gulls, where the wild Buffaloes, Hogs, *&c.* reſort every Morning and Evening to drink; where you may lye and ſhoot them, taking care that you go ſtrong enough and well-armed againſt the Natives upon all occaſions. For though there are no Inhabitants near this place; yet the *Malayans* come in great Companies when Ships are here; and if they meet with any *Europeans*, they kill them, of what Nation ſoever they be, not excepting the *Portugueze* themſelves. 'Tis but two Years ſince a *Portugueze* Ship riding here, had all the Boats crew cut off as they were watering; as I was inform'd by the *Dutch*. Here likewiſe is plenty of Fiſh of ſeveral ſorts, which may be catch'd with a Sain; alſo Tortoiſe and Oyſters. *An.* 1699.

From the North-Eaſt-point of this Bay, on the North-ſide of the Iſland, the Land trends away North-North-Eaſt for four or five Leagues; afterward North-Eaſt or more Eaſterly; And when you are fourteen or fifteen Leagues to the Eaſtward of *Babao*, you come up with a Point that makes like *Flamborough-Head*, if you are pretty nigh the Land; but if at a diſtance from it on either ſide, it appears like an Iſland. This Point is very remarkable, there being none other like it in all this Iſland. When you are abreaſt of this Point, you will ſee another Point about four Leagues to the Eaſtward; and when you are abreaſt of this latter Point, you will ſee a ſmall Iſland bearing Eaſt or Eaſt by North (according to your diſtance from the Land,) juſt riſing out of the Water: When you ſee it plain, you will be abreaſt of a pretty deep ſandy Bay, which hath a point in the Middle, that comes ſloap-

An. 1699 ing from the Mountains, with a curious Valley on each ſide: The ſandy Bay runs from one Valley to the other. You may ſail into this Bay, and anchor a little to the Eaſtward of the Point in twenty Fathom Water, half a Mile from the Shore, ſoft Oaze. Then you will be about two Leagues from the Weſt-point of the Bay, and about eight Leagues from the ſmall Iſland before mentioned, which you can ſee pretty plain bearing Eaſt-North-Eaſt a little Northwardly. Some other Marks are ſet down in the foregoing Chapter. In this ſandy Bay you will find freſh Water in two or three places. At Spring-tides you will ſee many Riplings, like Sholes; but they are only Eddies cauſed by the two Points of the Bay.

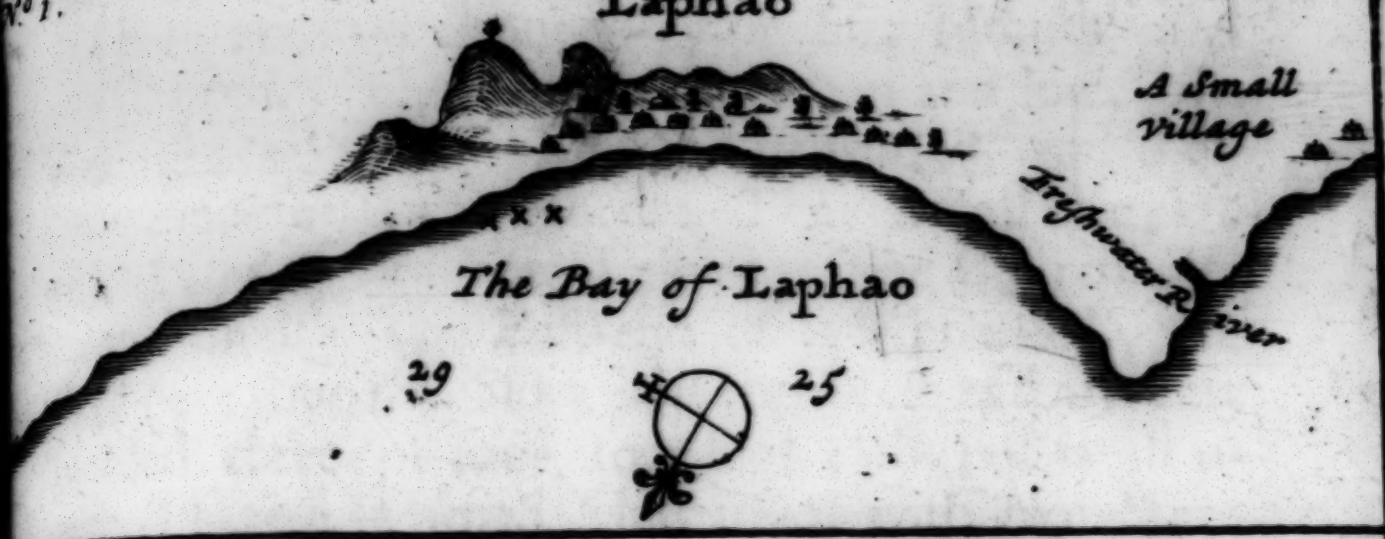
We ſaw Smoaks all Day up in the Mountains, and Fires by Night, at certain places, where we ſuppoſed the Natives lived, but ſaw none of them.

The Tides ran between the two Points of the Bay, very ſtrong and uncertain: Yet it did not riſe and fall above nine Foot upon a Spring-tide: But it made great Riplings and a roaring Noiſe; whirling about like Whirlpools. We had conſtantly eddy Tides under the Shore, made by the Points on each ſide of the Bay.

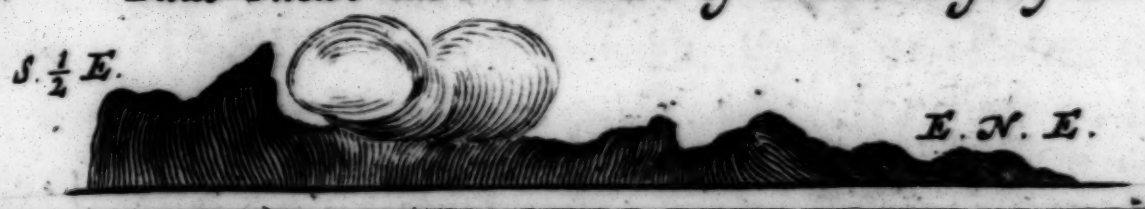
When you go hence to the Eaſtward, you may paſs between the ſmall Iſland, and *Timor*; and when you are five or ſix Leagues to the Eaſtward of the ſmall Iſland, you will ſee a large Valley to the Eaſtward of you; then running a little further, you may ſee Houſes on the Bay: You may luff in, but anchor not till you go about the next Point. Then you will ſee more Houſes, where you may run into twenty or thirty Fathom, and anchor right againſt the Houſes, neareſt the Weſt-end of them. This place is called *Laphao*. It is a *Portugueze* Settle-

VII. Timor and other Islands between it and N. Guinea P. 162.

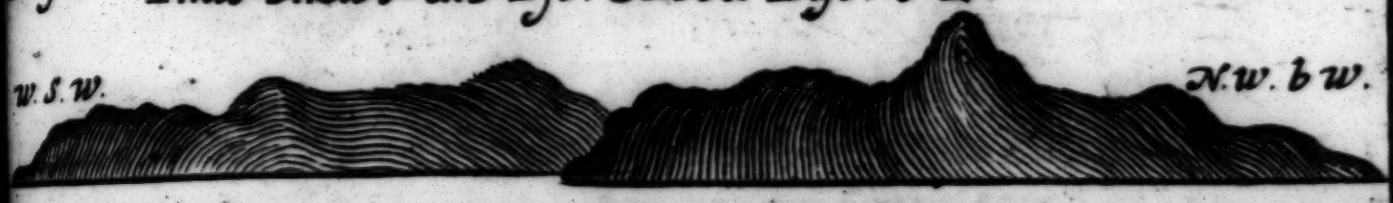
N.o 1.



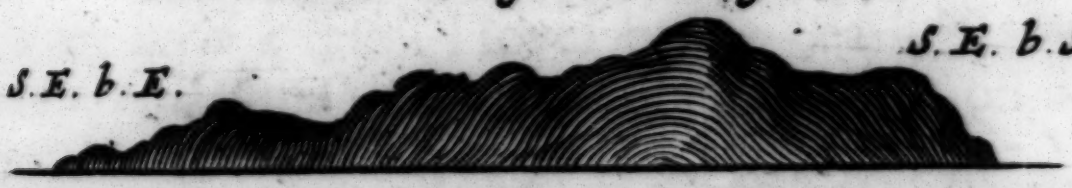
N.o 2. Thus Shews the N. W. Part of Timor Dist. 9 L.



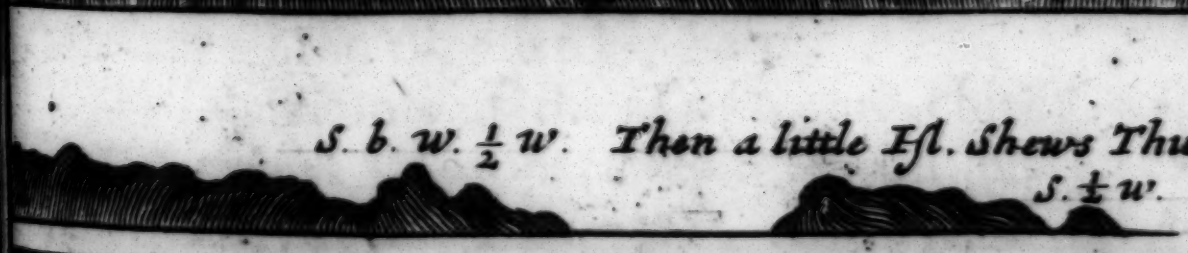
N.o 3. Thus Shews the Isl. Omba Dist. 6 L.



N.o 4. Thus Shews the Isl. Fetter Dist. 7 L.



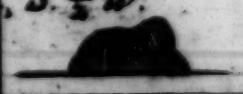
N.o 5. Thus Shews the Isl. Terra Alta



N.o 6. A Burning Isl. to y.e E. ward of Timor Shews Thus D. 4 L.

N.o 7. Thus Shews 2 of y.e Bandy Isl. D. 12 L.

N.o 8. Bird Island Dist. 10 L.



N.o 9. The Isl. Mera Buc ko Shews Thus D. 12 L.

N.o 10. Thus Shews the Island Goram Dist. 11 L.

B L

Settlement, about ſixteen Leagues from the Water-ing-bay. *An.* 1699.

There are in it about forty or fifty Houſes, and one Church. The Houſes are mean and low, the Walls generally made of Mud or watled, and their Sides made up with Boards: They are all thatch'd with Palm or Palmeto-Leaves. The Church alſo is very ſmall: The Eaſt-end of it is boarded up to the Top; but the Sides and the Weſt-end are only boarded three or four foot high; the reſt is all o-pen: There is a ſmall Altar in it, with two Steps to go up to it, and an Image or two; but all very mean. 'Tis alſo thatch'd with Palm or Palmeto-Leaves. Each Houſe has a Yard belonging to it, fenced about with wild Canes nine or ten Foot high. There is a Well in each Yard, and a little Bucket with a String to it to draw Water withal. There is a Trunk of a Tree made hollow, placed in each Well, to keep the Earth from falling in. Round the Yards there are many Fruit-trees plant-ed; as Coco-nuts, Tamarins and Toddy-trees.

They have a ſmall Hovel by the Sea-ſide, where there are ſix ſmall old Iron Guns ſtanding on a de-cayed Platform, in rotten Carriages. Their Vents are ſo big, that when they are fired, the ſtrength of the Powder flying out there, they give but a ſmall Report, like that of a Musket. This is their Court of Guard; and here were a few armed-men watching all the time we lay here.

The Inhabitants of the Town, are chiefly a ſort of *Indians*, of a Copper-colour, with black lank Hair: They ſpeak *Portugueze*, and are of the *Ro-miſh* Religion; but they take the Liberty to eat Fleſh when they pleaſe. They value themſelves on the account of their Religion and deſcent from the *Portugueze*; and would be very angry, if a Man ſhould ſay they are not *Portugueze*: Yet I ſaw but three White Men here, two of which were *Padres*.

An. 1699. There are alſo a few *Chineſe* living here. It is a place of pretty good Trade and Strength, the beſt on this Iſland, *Porta-Nova* excepted. They have three or four ſmall Barks belonging to the place; with which they trade chiefly about the Iſland with the Natives, for Wax, Gold, and Sandall-wood. Sometimes they go to *Batavia*, and fetch *European* Commodities, Rice, *&c.*

The *Chineſe* trade hither from *Macao*; and I was informed that about twenty Sail of ſmall Veſſels come from thence hither every Year. They bring coarſe Rice, adulterated Gold, Tea, Iron, and Iron-tools, Porcellane, Silks, *&c.* They take in exchange pure Gold, as 'tis gathered in the Mountains, Bees-wax, Sandall-wood, Slaves, *&c.* Sometimes alſo here comes a Ship from *Goa*. Ships that trade here, begin to come hither the latter-end of *March*; and none ſtay here longer than the latter-end of *Auguſt*. For ſhould they be here while the North-North-Weſt Monſoon blows, no Cables nor Anchors would hold them; but they would be driven aſhore and daſh'd in pieces preſently. But from *March* till *September*, while the South-South-Eaſt Monſoon blows, Ships ride here very ſecure; For then, though the Wind often blows hard, yet 'tis off Shore; ſo that there is very ſmooth Water, and no fear of being driven aſhore; And yet even then they moor with three Cables; two towards the Land, Eaſtward and Weſtward; and the third right off to Seaward.

As this is the ſecond place of Traffick, ſo 'tis in Strength the ſecond place the *Portugueze* have here, though not capable of reſiſting a hundred Men: For the Pirates that were at the *Dutch* Fort, came hither alſo; and after they had fill'd their Water, and cut Fire-wood, and refreſh'd themſelves, they plunder'd the Houſes, ſet them on fire, and went away. Yet I was told, that the *Portu-*

gueze.

gueze can draw together five or ſix hundred Men in twenty four Hours time, all armed with Hand-Guns, Swords and Piſtols; but Powder and Bullets are ſcarce and dear. The chief Perſon they have on the Iſland, is named *Antonio Henriquez*; They call him uſually by the Title of Captain *More* or *Maior*. They ſay he is a white Man, and that he was ſent hither by the Vice-Roy of *Goa*. I did not ſee him; for he lives, as I was informed, a great way from hence, at a place call'd *Porta Nova*, which is at the Eaſt-end of the Iſland, and by report is a good Harbour; but they ſay, that this Captain *More* goes frequently to Wars in Company with the *Indians* that are his Neighbours and Friends, againſt other *Indians* that are their Enemies. The next Man to him is *Alexis Mendoſa*; he is a Lieutenant, and lives ſix or ſeven Miles from hence, and rules this part of the Country. He is a little Man of the *Indian*-Race, Copper-coloured, with black lank Hair. He ſpeaks both the *Indian* and *Portugueze* Languages; is a Roman Catholick, and ſeems to be a civil brisk Man. There is another Lieutenant at *Laphao*; who is alſo an *Indian*; ſpeaks both his own and the *Portugueze* Language very well; is old and infirm, but was very courteous to me. *An.* 1699.

They boaſt very much of their Strength here, and ſay they are able at any time to drive the *Dutch* away from the Iſland, had they Permiſſion from the King of *Portugal* ſo to do. But though they boaſt thus of their Strength, yet really they are very weak; for they have but a few ſmall Arms, and but little Powder: They have no Fort, nor Magazine of Arms; nor does the Vice-Roy of *Goa* ſend them any now: For though they pretend to be under the King of *Portugal*, they are a ſort of lawleſs People, and are under no Government. It was not long ſince the Vice-Roy of *Goa* ſent a Ship hither,

An. 1699. and a Land-Officer to remain here: But Captain *More* put him in Irons, and ſent him aboard the Ship again; telling the Commander, that he had no occaſion for any Officers; and that he could make better Officers here, than any that could be ſent him from *Goa:* And I know not whether there has been any other Ship ſent from *Goa* ſince: So that they have no Supplies from thence: Yet they need not want Arms and Ammunition, ſeeing they trade to *Batavia.* However, they have Swords and Lances as other *Indians* have; and tho' they are ambitious to be call'd *Portugueze*, and value themſelves on their Religion, yet moſt of the Men and all the Women that live here, are *Indians*; and there are very few right *Portugueze* in any part of the Iſland. However of thoſe that call themſelves *Portugueze*, I was told there are ſome thouſands; and I think their Strength conſiſts more in their Numbers than in good Arms or Diſcipline.

The Land from hence trends away Eaſt by North about 14 Leagues, making many Points and ſandy Bays, where Veſſels may Anchor.

Fourteen Leagues Eaſt from *Laphao*, there is a ſmall Harbour called *Ciccale* by the *Portugueze*, and commended by them for an excellent Port; but it is very ſmall, has a narrow Entrance, and lies open to Northerly Winds: Though indeed there are two Ledges of Rocks, one ſhooting out from the Weſt Point, and the other from the Eaſt Point, which break off the Sea; for the Rocks are dry at low Water. This Place is about 60 Leagues from the Souh-weſt-end of the Iſland.

The whole of this Iſland *Timor*, is a very uneven rough Country, full of Hills and ſmall Valleys. In the Middle of it there runs a Chain of high Mountains, almoſt from one end to the other. It is indifferently well watered (even in the dry times) with ſmall Brooks and Springs, but no great Rivers;

the

the Island being but narrow, and such a Chain of Mountains in the middle, that no Water can run far; but, as the Springs break out on one side or other of the Hills, they make their neareſt Courſe to the Sea. In the wet Seaſon, the Valleys and low Lands by the Sea are overflown with Water; and then the ſmall Drills that run into the Sea, are great Rivers; and the Gulleys, which are dry for 3 or 4 Months before, now diſcharge an impetuous Torrent. The low Land by the Sea-ſide, is for the moſt part friable, looſe, ſandy Soil; yet indifferently fertile and cloathed with Woods. The Mountains are checquered with Woods, and ſome Spots of Savannahs: Some of the Hills are wholly covered with tall, flouriſhing Trees; others but thinly; and theſe few Trees that are on them, look very ſmall, ruſty and withered; and the Spots of Savannahs among them, appear rocky and barren. Many of the Mountains are rich in Gold, Copper, or both: The Rains waſh the Gold out of the Mountains, which the Natives pick up in the adjacent Brooks, as the *Spaniards* do in *America*: How they get the Copper, I know not. *An.* 1699.

The Trees that grow naturally here, are of divers Sorts; many of them wholly unknown to me; but ſuch as I have ſeen in *America* or other places, and grow here likewiſe, are theſe, *viz.* Mangrove, white, red and black; Maho, Calabaſh, ſeveral Sorts of the Palm-kind: The Cotton-trees are not large, but tougher than thoſe in *America*: Here are alſo Locuſt-trees of 2 or 3 Sorts, bearing Fruit, but not like thoſe I have formerly ſeen; theſe bear a large white Bloſſom, and yield much Fruit, but it is not ſweet.

Cana-fiſtula-trees, are very common here; the Tree is about the Bigneſs of our ordinary Apple-Trees; their Branches not thick, nor full of Leaves. Theſe and the before-mentioned, bloſſom in *October*

An. 1699. and *November*; the Bloſſoms are much like our Apple-Tree Bloſſoms, and about that Bigneſs: At firſt they are red; but before they fall off, when ſpread abroad, they are white; ſo that theſe Trees in their Seaſon appear extraordinarily pleaſant, and yield a very fragrant Smell. When the Fruit is ripe, it is round, and about the Bigneſs of a Man's Thumb; of a dark brown Colour, inclining to red, and about 2 Foot or 2 Foot and half long. We found many of them under the Trees, but they had no Pulp in them. The Partitions in the Middle, are much at the ſame Diſtance with thoſe brought to *England*, of the ſame Subſtance, and ſuch ſmall flat Seed in them: But whether they be the true *Cana-fiſtula* or no, I cannot tell, becauſe I found no black Pulp in them.

The *Calabaſhes* here are very prickly: The Trees grow tall and tapering; whereas in the *Weſt-Indies* they are low and ſpread much abroad.

Here are alſo wild *Tamarind*-trees, not ſo large as the true; though much reſembling them both in the Bark and Leaf.

Wild Fig-trees here are many, but not ſo large as thoſe in *America*. The Fruit grows, not on the Branches ſingly, like thoſe in *America*, but in Strings and Cluſters, 40 or 50 in a Cluſter, about the Body and great Branches of the Tree, from the very Root up to the Top. Theſe Figs are about the Bigneſs of a Crab-Apple, of a greeniſh Colour, and full of ſmall white Seeds; they ſmell pretty well, but have no Juice or Taſte; they are ripe in *November*.

Here likewiſe grows *Sandal*-wood, and many more Sorts of Trees fit for any Uſes. The talleſt among them, reſemble our Pines; they are ſtreight and clear-bodied, but not very thick; the Inſide is reddiſh near the Heart, and hard and ponderous.

Of the Palm-kind there are 3 or 4 Sorts; two of which Kinds I have not ſeen any where but here.

Both

Both Sorts are very large, and tall. The first Sort had Trunks of about 7 or eight Foot in Circumference, and about 80 or 90 Foot high. Theſe had Branches at the Top like Coco-nut-Trees, and their Fruit like Coco-nuts, but ſmaller: The Nut was of an oval Form, and about the Bigneſs of a Duck's Egg: The Shell black and very hard. 'Twas almoſt full of Kernel, having only a ſmall empty Space in the Middle, but no Water as Coco-nuts have. The Kernel is too hard to be eaten. The Fruit ſomewhat reſembles that in *Brazil* formerly mentioned. The Husk or Outſide of the Fruit, was very yellow, ſoft and pulpy, when ripe; and full of ſmall Fibres; and when it fell down from the Tree, would maſh and ſmell unſavoury. *An.* 1699.

The other Sort was as big and tall as the former; the Body growing ſtreight up without Limbs, as all Trees of the Palm-kind do: But inſtead of a great many long green Branches growing from the Head of the Tree, theſe had ſhort Branches about the Bigneſs of a Man's Arm, and about a Foot long; each of which ſpread it ſelf into a great many ſmall tough Twigs, that hung full of Fruit like ſo many Ropes of Onions. The Fruit was as big as a large Plumb; and every Tree had ſeveral Buſhels of Fruit. The Branches that bore this Fruit, ſprouted out at about 50 or 60 Foot heighth from the Ground. The Trunk of the Tree was all of one Bigneſs, from the Ground to that Heighth; but from thence it went tapering ſmaller and ſmaller to the Top, where it was no bigger that a Man's Leg, ending in a Stump: And there was no Green about the Tree, but the Fruit; ſo that it appeared like a dead Trunk.

Beſides Fruit-Trees, here were many Sorts of tall ſtreight-bodied Timber-Trees; one Sort of which, was like Pine. Theſe grow plentifully all round the Iſland by the Sea-ſide, but not far within Land.

'Tis

An. 1699 'Tis hard Wood, of a reddiſh Colour, and very ponderous.

The Fruits of this Iſland, are *Guavoes*, *Mangoes*, *Jaca's*, *Coco-nuts*, *Plantains*, *Bonanoes*, *Pine-Apples*, *Citrons*, *Pomegranates*, *Oranges*, *Lemons*, *Limes*, *Musk-Melons*, *Water-Melons*, *Pumpkins*, &c. Many of theſe have been brought hither by the *Dutch* and *Portugueze*; and moſt of them are ripe in *September* and *October*. There were many other excellent Fruits, but not now in Seaſon; as I was inform'd both by *Dutch* and *Portugueze*.

Here I met with an Herb, which in the *Weſt-Indies* we call *Calalaloo*. It grows wild here. I eat of it ſeveral Times, and found it as pleaſant and wholeſome as Spinage. Here are alſo Purſly, Sampier, &c. *Indian* Corn thrives very well here, and is the common Food of the Iſlanders; though the *Portugueze* and their Friends ſow ſome Rice, but not half enough for their Subſiſtence.

The Land-Animals are Buffaloes, Beeves, Horſes, Hogs, Goats, Sheep, Monkeys, Guanoes, Lizards, Snakes, Scorpions, Centumpees, &c. Beſide the tame Hogs and Buffaloes, there are many wild all over the Country, which any may freely kill. As for the Beeves, Horſes, Goats and Sheep, it is probable they were brought in by the *Portugueze* or *Dutch*; eſpecially the Beeves; for I ſaw none but at the *Dutch* Fort *Concordia*.

We alſo ſaw Monkeys, and ſome Snakes. One Sort yellow, and as big as a Man's Arm, and about 4 Foot long: Another Sort no bigger than the Stem of a Tobacco-pipe, about 5 Foot long, green all over his Body, and with a flat red Head as big as a Man's Thumb.

The Fowls are wild Cocks and Hens, Eagles, Hawks, Crows, 2 Sorts of Pidgeons, Turtle-doves, 3 or 4 Sorts of Parrots, Parrakites, Cockatoes, Black-birds; beſides a Multitude of ſmaller Birds of

of divers Colours, whoſe charming Muſick makes the Woods very pleaſant. One Sort of theſe pretty little Birds my Men call'd the Ringing-bird; becauſe it had 6 Notes, and always repeated all his Notes twice one after another; beginning high and ſhrill, and ending low. This Bird was about the Bigneſs of a Lark, having a ſmall ſharp black Bill and blue Wings; the Head and Breaſt were of a pale red, and there was a blue Streak about its Neck. Here are alſo Sea or Water-Fowls, as Men of War-Birds, Boobies, Fiſhing-hawks, Herons, Goldens, Crab-catchers. *&c.* The tame Fowl are Cocks, Hens, Ducks, Geeſe; the 2 laſt Sorts I only ſaw at the *Dutch* Fort; of the other Sort there are not many but among the *Portugueze*: The Woods abound with Bees, which make much Honey and Wax. *An.* 1699.

The Sea is very well ſtock'd with Fiſh of divers Sorts, *viz.* Mullets, Baſs, Breames, Snooks, Mackarel, Parracoots, Gar-fiſh, Ten-pounders, Scuttle-fiſh, String-rays, Whip-rays, Raſperages, Cockle-merchants, or Oyſter-crackers, Cavallies, Conger-Eels, Rock-fiſh, Dog-fiſh, *&c.* The Rays are ſo plentiful, that I never drew the Sain but I catch'd ſome of them; which we ſalted and dryed. I caught one whoſe Tail was 13 Foot long. The *Cockle-Merchants* are ſhaped like Cavallies, and about their Bigneſs. They feed on Shell-fiſh, having 2 very hard, thick, flat Bones in their Throat, with which they break in Pieces the Shells of the Fiſh they ſwallow. We always find a great many Shells in their Maws, cruſhed in Pieces. The Shell-fiſh, are Oyſters of 3 Sorts, *viz.* Long-Oyſters, Common Oyſters, growing upon Rocks in great Abundance, and very flat; and another Sort of large Oyſters, fat and crooked; the Shell of this, not eaſily to be diſtinguiſhed from a Stone. Three or four of theſe roaſted, will ſuffice a Man for one Meal.

An. 1699. Meal. Cockles, as big as a Man's Head; of which 2 or 3 are enough for a Meal; they are very fat and ſweet. Craw-fiſh, Shrimps, &c. Here are alſo many green Turtle, ſome Alligators and Grand-piſces, &c.

The Original Natives of this Iſland, are *Indians*, they are of a middle Stature, ſtreight-bodied, ſlender-limb'd, long-viſag'd; their Hair black and lank; their Skins very ſwarthy. They are very dextrous and nimble, but withal lazy in the higheſt Degree. They are ſaid to be dull in every Thing but Treachery and Barbarity. Their Houſes are but low and mean, their Cloathing only a ſmall Cloath about their Middle; but ſome of them for Ornament have Frontlets of Mother of Pearl, or thin Pieces of Silver or Gold, made of an oval Form, of the Breadth of a Crown-piece, curiouſly notched round the Edges; Five of theſe placed one by another a little above the Eye-brows, making a ſufficient Guard and Ornament for their Fore-head. They are ſo thin, and placed on their Fore-heads ſo artificially, that they ſeem riveted thereon: And indeed the Pearl-Oyſter-ſhells make a more ſplendid Show, than either Silver or Gold. Others of them have Palmeto-caps made in divers Forms.

As to their Marriages, they take as many Wives as they can maintain; and ſometimes they ſell their Children to purchaſe more Wives. I enquir'd about their Religion, and was told they had none. Their common Subſiſtence is by *Indian* Corn, which every Man plants for himſelf. They take but little Pains to clear their Land; for in the dry Time they ſet Fire to the withered Graſs and Shrubs, and that burns them out a Plantation for the next wet Seaſon. What other Grain they have, beſide *Indian* Corn, I know not. Their Plantations are very mean; for they delight moſt in hunting; and here

here are wild Buffaloes and Hogs enough, though very shy, because of their so frequent hunting. *An.* 1699.

They have a few Boats and some Fishermen. Their Arms are Lances, thick round short Truncheons and Targets; with these they hunt and kill their Game, and their Enemies too; for this Island is now divided into many Kingdoms, and all of different Languages; though in their Customs and Manner of living, as well as Shape and Colour, they seem to be of one Stock.

The chiefest Kingdoms are *Cupang*, *Amabie*, *Lortribie*, *Pobumbie*, *Namquimal*; the Island also of *Anamabao* or *Anabao*, is a Kingdom. Each of these hath a Sultan who is supreme in his Province and Kingdom, and hath under him several *Raja's* and other inferiour Officers. The Sultans for the most Part are Enemies to each other; which Enmities are fomented and kept up by the *Dutch*, whose Fort and Factory is in the Kingdom of *Cupang*; and therefore the Bay near which they are settled, is commonly called *Cupang*-Bay. They have only as much Ground as they can keep within Reach of their Guns; yet this whole Kingdom is at Peace with them; and they freely trade together; as also with the Islanders on *Anabao*, who are in Amity as well with the Natives of *Cupang*, as with the *Dutch* residing there; but they are implacable Enemies to those of *Amabie*, who are their next Neighbours, and in Amity with the *Portugueze*: as are also the Kingdoms of *Pobumbie*, *Namquimal* and *Lortribie*. It is very probable, that these 2 *European* Settlements on this Island, are the greatest Occasion of their continued Wars. The *Portugueze* vaunt highly of their Strength here, and that they are able at Pleasure to rout the *Dutch*, if they had Authority so to do from the King of *Portugal*; and they have written to the Vice-roy of *Goa* about it: And though their Request is not yet granted, yet (as they say)

they

An. 1699. they live in Expectation of it. Theſe have no Forts, but depend on theie Alliance with the Natives: And indeed they are already ſo mixt, that it is hard to diſtinguiſh whether they are *Portugueze* or *Indians*. Their Language is *Portugueze*; and the Religion they have, is *Romiſh*. They ſeem in Words to acknowledge the King of *Portugal* for their Sovereign; yet they will not accept of any Officers ſent by him. They ſpeak indifferently the *Malayan* and their own native Languages, as well as *Portugueze*; and the chiefeſt Officers that I ſaw, were of this Sort; neither did I ſee above 3 or 4 white Men among them; and of theſe, 2 were Prieſts. Of this mixt Breed there are ſome thouſands; of whom ſome have ſmall Arms of their own, and know how to uſe them. The chiefeſt Perſon (as I before ſaid) is called Captain *More* or *Maior*: He is a white Man, ſent hither by the Vice-Roy of *Goa*, and ſeems to have great Command here. I did not ſee him; for he ſeldom comes down. His Reſidence is at a Place called *Porta Nova*; which the People at *Laphao* told me was a great way off; but I could not get any more particular Account. Some told me that he is moſt commonly in the Mountains, with an Army of *Indians*, to guard the Paſſes between them and the *Cupangayans*, eſpecially in the dry Times. The next Man to him is *Alexis Mendoſa*: He is a right *Indian*, ſpeaks very good *Portugueze*, and is of the *Romiſh* Religion. He lives 5 or 6 Miles from the Sea, and is called the Lieutenant. (This is he whom I call'd Governour, when at *Laphao*.) He commands next to Captain *More*, and hath under him another at this Fort (at the Sea-ſide) if it may be ſo called. He alſo is called Lieutenant, and is an *Indian Portugueze*.

Beſides

Beſides this Mungrel-Breed of *Indians* and *Portugueze*, here are alſo ſome *China*-Men, Merchants from *Maccao*: They bring hither coarſe Rice, Gold, Tea, Iron-work, Porcelane, and Silk both wrought and raw: They get in Exchange pure Gold as it is here gather'd, Bees-wax, Sandall-Wood, Coire, *&c.* It is ſaid there are about 20 ſmall *China* Veſſels come hither every Year from *Maccao*; and commonly one Veſſel a Year from *Goa*, which brings *European* Commodities and Callicoes, Muſlins, *&c.* Here are likewiſe ſome ſmall Barks belonging to this Place, that trade to *Batavia*, and bring from thence both *European* and *Indian* Goods and Rice. The Veſſels generally come here in *March*, and ſtay till *September*. *An.* 1699.

The *Dutch*, as I before ſaid, are ſetled in the Kingdom of *Cupang*, where they have a ſmall neat Stone Fort. It ſeems to be pretty ſtrong; yet, as I was informed, had been taken by a *French* Pirate about 2 Years ago: The *Dutch* were uſed very barbarouſly, and ever ſince are very jealous of any Strangers that come this Way; which I my ſelf experienced. Theſe depend more on their own Strength than on the Natives their Friends; having good Guns, Powder, and Shot enough on all Occaſions, and Soldiers ſufficient to manage the Buſineſs here, all well diſciplin'd and in good Order; which is a Thing the *Portugueze* their Neighbours are altogether deſtitute of, they having no *European* Soldiers, few Arms, leſs Ammunition, and their Fort conſiſting of no more than 6 bad Guns planted againſt the Sea, whoſe Touch-holes (as was before obſerved) are ſo enlarg'd by Time, that a great Part of the Strength of the Powder flies away there; and having Soldiers in pay, the Natives on all Occaſions are hired; and their Government now is ſo looſe, that they will admit of no more Officers from *Portugal* or *Goa*. They have alſo little or no Supply

of

An. 1699 of Arms or Ammunition from thence, but buy it as often as they can, of the *Dutch*, *Chineſe*, &c. So that upon the whole it ſeems improbable that they ſhould ever attempt to drive out the *Dutch*, for fear of looſing themſelves, notwithſtanding their boaſted Proweſs and Alliance with the Natives: And indeed, as far as I could learn, they have Buſineſs enough to keep their own preſent Territories from the Incurſions of the *Cupangayans*; who are Friends to the *Dutch*, and whom doubtleſs the *Dutch* have ways enough to preſerve in their Friendſhip; beſides that they have an inveterate Malice to their Neighbours, inſomuch that they kill all they meet, and bring away their Heads in Triumph. The great Men of *Cupang* ſtick the Heads of thoſe they have killed, on Poles; and ſet them on the Tops of their Houſes; and theſe they eſteem above all their other Riches. The inferiour Sort bring the Heads of thoſe they kill, into Houſes made for that Purpoſe; of which there was one at the *Indian* Village near the Fort *Concordia*, almoſt full of Heads, as I was told. I know not what Encouragement they have for their Inhumanity.

The *Dutch* have always 2 Sloops belonging to their Fort; in theſe they go about the Iſland, and trade with the Natives; and, as far as I could learn, they trade indifferently with them all. For though the Inland People are at war with each other, yet thoſe by the Sea-ſide ſeem to be little concerned; and, generally ſpeaking the *Malayan* Language, are very ſociable and eaſily induced to trade with thoſe that ſpeak that Language; which the *Dutch* here always learn; Beſides, being well acquainted with the Treachery of theſe People, they go well arm'd among them, and are very vigilant never to give them an Opportunity to hurt them; and it is very probable that they ſupply them with ſuch Goods, as the *Portugueze* cannot.

The

The *Malayan* Language, as I have before ſaid, is generally ſpoken amongſt all the Iſlands hereabouts. The greater the Trade is, the more this Language is ſpoken: In ſome it is become their only Language; in others it is but little ſpoken, and that by the Sea-ſide only. With this Language the *Mahometan* Religion did ſpread it ſelf, and was got hither before any *European* Chriſtians came: But now, though the Language is ſtill uſed, the *Mahometan* Religion falls, where-ever the *Portugueze* or *Dutch* are ſettled; unleſs they be very weak, as at *Solor* and *Ende*, where the chief Language is *Malayan*, and the Religion Mahometaniſm; though the *Dutch* are ſettled at *Solor*, and the *Portugueze* at the Eaſt-end of the Iſland *Ende*, at a Place called *Lorantuca*; which, as I was informed, is a large Town, hath a pretty ſtrong Fort and ſafe Harbour. The chief Man there (as at *Timor*) is called Captain *More*, and is as abſolute as the other. Theſe 2 principal Men are Enemies to each other; and by their Letters and Meſſages to *Goa*, inveigh bitterly againſt each other; and are ready to do all the ill Offices they can; yet neither of them much regards the Vice-Roy of *Goa*, as I was inform'd. *An.* 1699.

L' Orantuca is ſaid to be more populous then any Town on *Timor*; the Iſland *Ende* affording greater Plenty of all manner of Fruit, and being much better ſupplied with all Neceſſaries, than *Laphao*; eſpecially with Sheep, Goats, Hogs, Poultry, *&c.* but it is very dangerous getting into this Harbour, becauſe of the violent Tides, between the Iſlands *Ende* and *Solor*. In the middle Channel between *Timor* and the Range of Iſlands to the Northward of it, whereof *Ende* and *Solor* are 2, there runs a conſtant Current all the Year to the Weſtward; though near either Shore there are Tides indeed; but the Tide of Flood, which ſets Weſt, running 8 or 9 Hours, and the Ebb not exceeding 3 or 4 Hours,

An. 1699. the Tide in ſome Places riſeth 9 or 10 Foot on a Spring.

The Seaſons of the Year here at *Timor*, are much the ſame as in other Places in South Latitude. The fair Weather begins in *April* or *May*, and continues to *October*, then the Tornadoes begin to come, but no violent bad Weather till the Middle of *December*. Then there are violent Weſt or North-Weſt Winds, with Rain, till towards the Middle of *February*. In *May* the Southerly Winds ſet in, and blow very ſtrong on the North-ſide of the Iſland, but fair. There is great Difference of Winds on the 2 Sides of the Iſland: For the Southerly Winds are but very faint on the South-ſide, and very hard on the North-ſide; and the bad Weather on the South-ſide comes in very violent in *October*, which on the North-ſide comes not till *December*. You have very good Sea and Land-breezes, when the Weather is fair; and may run indifferently to the Eaſt or Weſt, as your Buſineſs lies. We found from *September* to *December* the Winds veering all round the Compaſs gradually in 24 Hours Time; but ſuch a conſtant Weſtern Current, that it's much harder getting to the Eaſt than Weſt at or near Spring Tides: Which I have more than once made Tryal off. For weighing from *Babao* at 6 a Clock in the Morning on the 12th Inſtant, we kept plying under the Shore till the 20th, meeting with ſuch a Weſtern Current, that we gain'd very little. We had Land and Sea-breezes; but ſo faint, that we could hardly ſtem the Current; and when it was calm between the Breezes, we drove a-Stern faſter than ever we ſailed a-Head.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Departure from Timor. *The Iſlands* Omba *and* Fetter. *A burning Iſland. Their miſſing the* Turtle-Iſles. Bande-*Iſles.* Bird-*Iſland. They deſcry the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *They anchor on the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *A deſcription of the Place, and of a ſtrange Fowl found there. Great quantities of Mackerel. A white Iſland. They anchor at an Iſland called by the Inhabitants* Pulo Sabuda. *A deſcription of it, and its Inhabitants, and Product. The Indians manner of Fiſhing there. Arrival at* Mabo, *the North-Weſt Cape of* New-Guinea. *A Deſcription of it.* Cockle-*Iſland. Cockles of ſeventy-eight pound Weight.* Pidgeon-*Iſland. The Winds hereabouts. An empty Cockle-ſhell weighing two hundred fifty-eight Pound.* King William's *Iſland. A Deſcription of it. Plying on the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *Fault of the Draughts.* Providence *Iſland. They croſs the Line. A Snake purſued by Fiſh. Squally Iſland. The Main of* New-Guinea.

ON the 12th of *December* 1699, we ſailed from *Babao*, coaſting along the Iſland *Timor* to the Eaſtward, towards *New Guinea*. It was the 20th before we got as far as *Laphao*, which is but forty Leagues. We ſaw black Clouds in the North-Weſt, and expected the Wind from that Quarter above a Month ſooner.

That Afternoon we ſaw the opening between the Iſlands *Omba* and *Fetter*, but feared to paſs through in the Night. At two a Clock in the Morning, it fell calm; and continued ſo till Noon, in which time we drove with the Current back again South-Weſt ſix or ſeven Leagues.

On the 22d, ſteering to the Eaſtward to get through between *Omba* and *Fetter*, we met a very ſtrong Tide againſt us, ſo that we, although we had a very freſh Gale, yet made way very ſlowly; yet before Night, got through. By a good Obſervati-

An. 1699 on we found that the South-Eaſt-point of *Omba* lies in Latitude 8 d. 25 m. In my Draughts it's laid down in 8 deg. 10 min. My true Courſe from *Babao*, is Eaſt, 25 deg. North, diſtance one hundred eighty three miles. We ſounded ſeveral times when near *Omba*, but had no ground. On the North-Eaſt point of *Omba* we ſaw four or five Men, and a little further three pretty Houſes on a low Point, but did not go aſhore.

At five this Afternoon, we had a Tornado, which yielded much Rain, Thunder and Lightning; yet we had but little Wind. The 24th in the Morning we catched a large Shark, which gave all the Ships Company a plentiful Meal.

The 27th we ſaw the burning Iſland, it lies in Latitude 6 deg. 36 min. South; it is high, and but ſmall. It runs from the Sea a little ſloaping towards the Top; which is divided in the Middle into two Peaks, between which iſſued out much Smoak: I have not ſeen more from any Vulcano. I ſaw no Trees; but the North-ſide appeared green, and the reſt look'd very barren.

Having paſt the burning Iſland, I ſhap'd my Courſe for two Iſlands called *Turtle Iſles*, which lye North-Eaſt by Eaſt a little Eaſterly, and diſtant about fifty Leagues from the burning Iſle. I fearing the Wind might veer to the Eaſtward of the North, ſteered 20 Leagues North-Eaſt, then North-Eaſt by Eaſt. On the 28th we ſaw two ſmall low Iſlands, called *Luca-parros*, to the North of us. At Noon I accounted my ſelf 20 Leagues ſhort of the *Turtle Iſles*.

The next Morning, being in the Latitude of the *Turtle Iſlands*, we look'd out ſharp for them, but ſaw no appearance of any Iſland, till 11 a Clock; when we ſaw an Iſland at a great diſtance. At firſt we ſuppoſed it might be one of the *Turtle Iſles*: But it was not laid down true, neither in Latitude nor

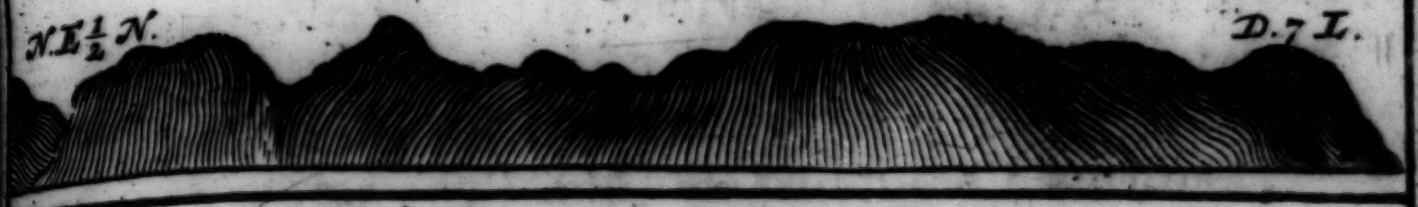
nor Longitude from the *burning Isle*, nor from the *Luca-parros*, which last I took to be a great help to guide me, they being laid down very well from the *Burning Isle*, and that likewise in true Latitude and distance from *Omba:* So that I could not tell what to think of the Island now in sight; we having had fair Weather, so that we could not pass by the *Turtle Isles* without seeing them; and This in sight was much too far off for them. We found Variation 1 deg. 2 min. East. In the Afternoon I steered North-East by East for the Islands that we saw. At 2 a Clock I went and look'd over the Fore-yard, and saw 2 Islands at much greater distance than the *Turtle Islands* are laid down in my Draughts; one of them was a very high peak'd Mountain, cleft at Top, and much like the *burning Island* that we past by, but bigger and higher; the other was a pretty long high flat Island. Now I was certain that these were not the *Turtle Islands*, and that they could be no other than the *Bande-Isles*; yet we steered in, to make them plainer. At 3 a Clock we discovered another small flat Island to the North-West of the others, and saw a great deal of Smoak rise from the Top of the high Island; At 4 we saw other small Islands, by which I was now assured that these were the *Bande-Isles* there. At 5 I altered my Course and steered East, and at 8 East-South-East; because I would not be seen by the Inhabitants of those Islands in the Morning. We had little Wind all Night; and in the Morning as soon as 'twas Light, we saw another high peak'd Island: At 8 it bore South-South-East half East, distance 8 Leagues. And this I knew to be *Bird-Isle.* 'Tis laid down in our Draughts in Latitude 5 deg. 9 min. South, which is too far Southerly by 27 Miles according to our Observation; And the like Error in laying down the *Turtle-Islands*, might be the Occasion of our missing them. *An.* 1699.

An. 1699. At night I ſhortned Sail, for fear of coming too nigh ſome Iſlands, that ſtretch away bending like a half Moon from *Ceram* towards *Timor*, and which in my Courſe I muſt of neceſſity paſs through. The next Morning betimes, I ſaw them; and found them to be at a farther diſtance from *Bird*-Iſland, than I expected. In the Afternoon it fell quite calm; and when we had a little Wind, it was ſo unconſtant, flying from one Point to another, that I could not without difficulty get through the Iſlands where I deſigned: Beſides, I found a Current ſetting to the Southward; ſo that it was betwixt 5 and 6 in the Evening, before I paſt through the Iſlands; and then juſt weathered little *Waiela*, whereas I thought to have been 2 or 3 Leagues more Northerly. We ſaw the day before, betwixt 2 and 3, a Spout but a ſmall diſtance from us. It fell down out of a black Cloud, that yielded great ſtore of Rain, Thunder and Lightning: This Cloud hovered to the Southward of us for the ſpace of three Hours, and then drew to the Weſtward a great pace; at which time it was that we ſaw the Spout, which hung faſt to the Cloud till it broke; and then the Cloud whirl'd about to the South-Eaſt, then to Eaſt-North-Eaſt; where meeting with an Iſland, it ſpent it ſelf and ſo diſperſed; and immediately we had a little of the Tail of it, having had none before. Afterward we ſaw a Smoak on the Iſland *Koſiway*, which continued till Night.

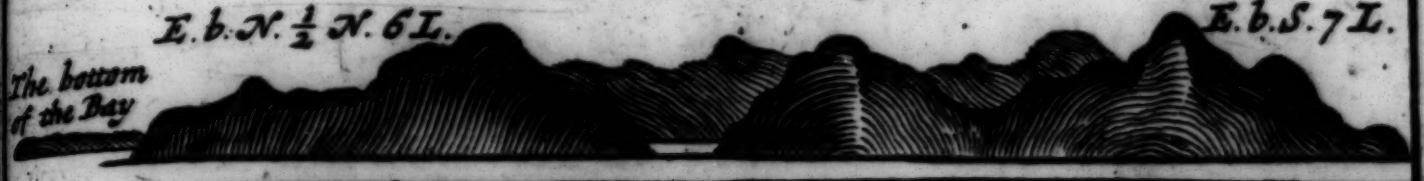
On *New-years-day* we firſt deſcribed the Land of *New-Guinea*, which appear'd to be high Land: And the next day we ſaw ſeveral high Iſlands on the Coaſt of *New-Guinea*, and ran in with the main Land. The Shore here lies along Eaſt-South-Eaſt and Weſt-North-Weſt. It is high even Land, very well cloathed with tall flouriſhing Trees, which appear'd very green, and gave us a very pleaſant Proſpect. We ran to the Weſtward of four mountainous

Table VIII. # New Guinea P. 182.

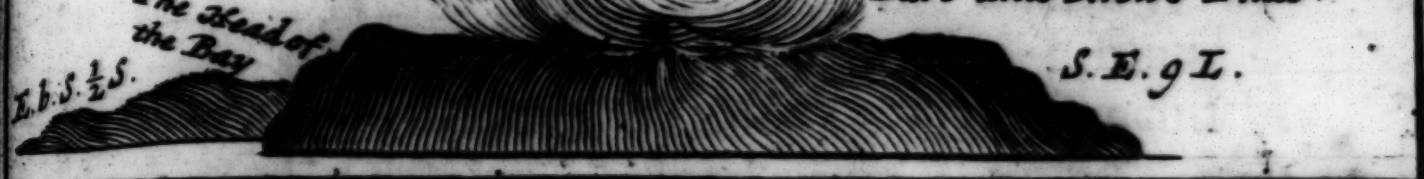
N.o 1. Thus Shews Part of New Guinea Lat: 3. 20 S. D. 6 L.



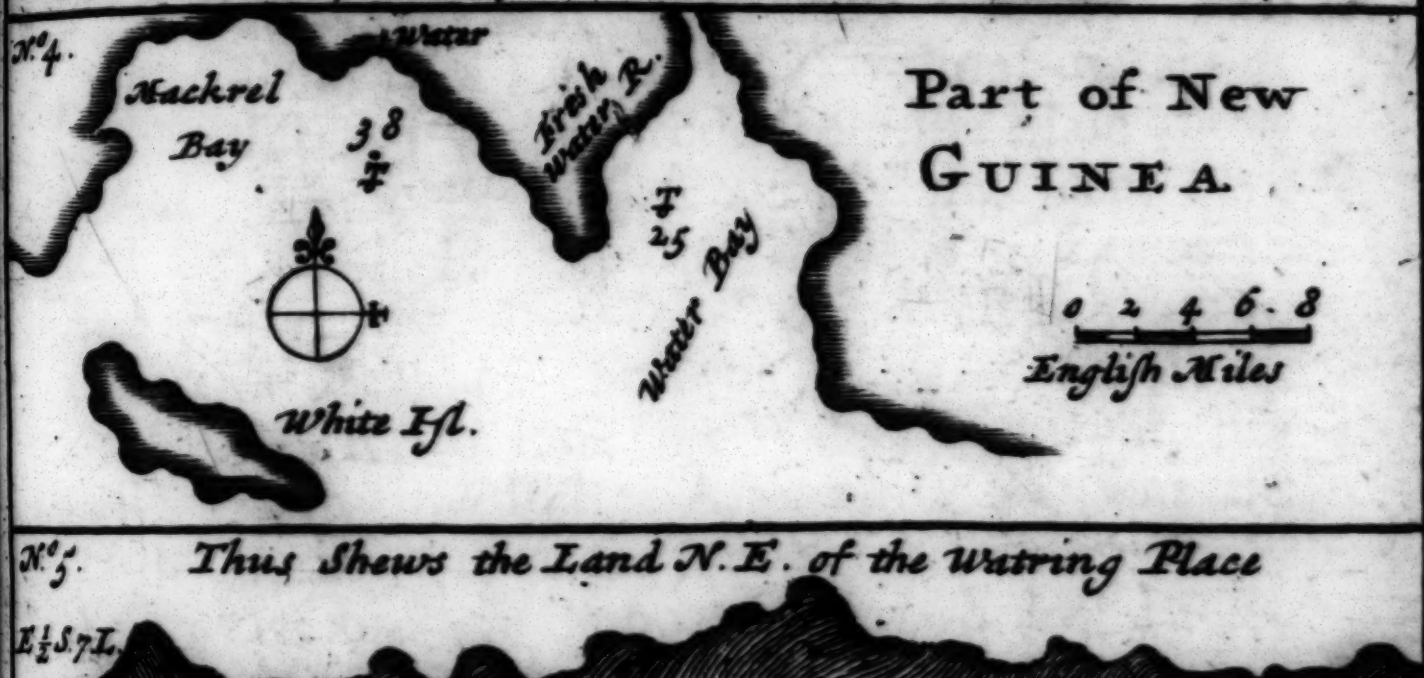
N.o 2. Thus Shews the 3 Islands



N.o 3. These 3 Isl. ly in a large Bay L. 3. 30. D. 9 L. S. E. the South Part and Shews Thus.



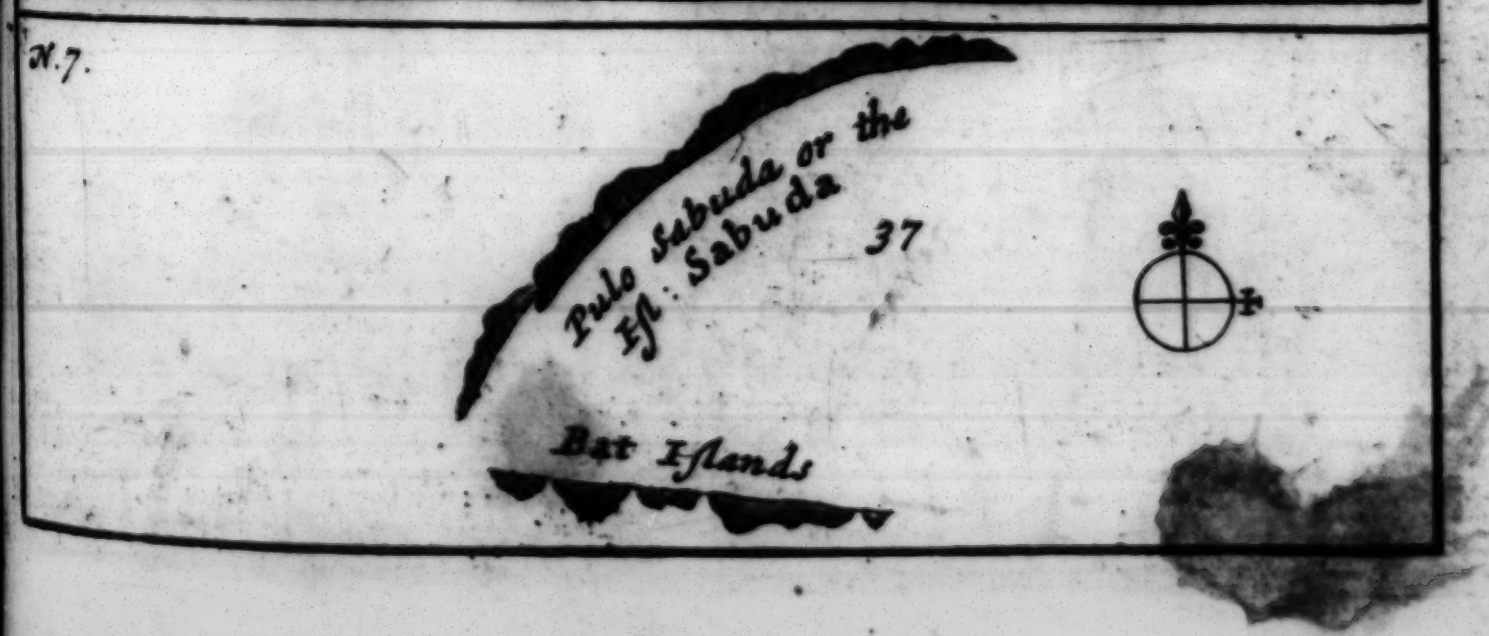
N.o 4.



N.o 5. Thus Shews the Land N. E. of the Watring Place

N.o 6. Thus Shews the Islands Sabuda D. 4 L.

N.o 7.



B L

tainous Iſlands; And in the Night had a ſmall Tornado, which brought with it ſome Rain and a fair Wind. We had fair Weather for a long time; only when near any Land, we had ſome Tornadoes; but off, at Sea, commonly clear Weather; though if in ſight of Land, we uſually ſaw many black Clouds hovering about it. *An.* 1699.

On the 5th and 6th of *January*, we plied to get in with the Land; deſigning to anchor, fill Water, and ſpend a little time in ſearching the Country, till after the change of the Moon; For I found a ſtrong Current ſetting againſt us. We anchor'd in 38 Fathom Water, good oazie Ground. We had an Iſland of a League long without us, about 3 Miles diſtant; and we rode from the Main about a Mile. The Eaſtermoſt Point of Land ſeen, bore Eaſt by South half South, diſtance 3 Leagues: And the Weſtermoſt, Weſt-South-Weſt half South, diſtance 2 Leagues. So ſoon as we anchor'd, we ſent the Pinnace to look for Water, and try if they could catch any Fiſh. Afterwards we ſent the Yawle another way to ſee for Water. Before Night the Pinnace brought on board ſeveral ſorts of Fruits, that they found in the Woods, ſuch as I never ſaw before. One of my Men killed a ſtately Land-Fowl, as big as the largeſt Dunghil-Cock. It was of a Sky-colour; only in the middle of the Wings was a white Spot, about which were ſome reddiſh Spots: On the Crown it had a large Bunch of long Feathers, which appear'd very pretty. His Bill was like a Pidgeons; he had ſtrong Legs and Feet, like Dunghil-Fowls; only the Claws were reddiſh. His Crop was full of ſmall Berries. It lays an Egg as big as a large Hen's Egg; for our Men climb'd the Tree where it neſted, and brought off one Egg. They found Water; and reported that the Trees were large, tall and very thick; and that they ſaw no ſign of People. At night the Yawle came a-

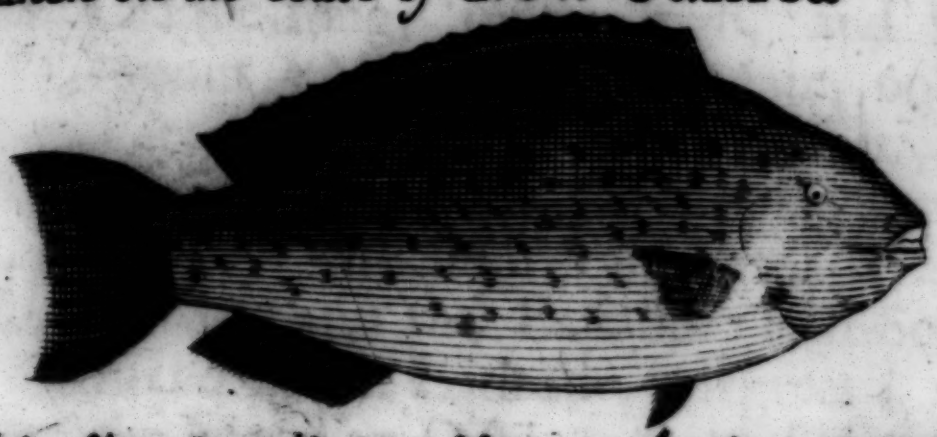
Plate 3 P. 231.

An. 1699. board, and brought a wooden Fiſſgigg, very ingeniouſly made; the Matter of it was a ſmall Cane; They found it by a ſmall Barbecue, where they alſo ſaw a ſhatter'd Canoa.

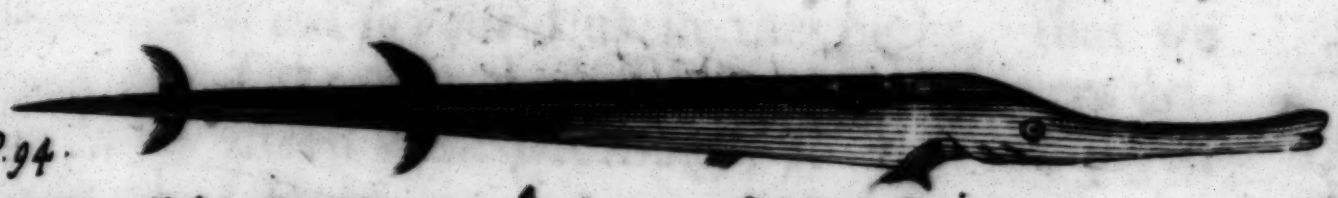
The next Morning I ſent the Boatſwain aſhore a fiſhing, and at one Haul he catcht 352 Mackarels, and about 20 other Fiſhes; which I cauſed to be equally divided among all my Company. I ſent alſo the Gunner and chief Mate, to ſearch about if they could find convenient anchoring nearer a Watering-place: By night they brought word that they had found a fine Stream of good Water, where the Boat could come cloſe to, and it was very eaſie to be fill'd; and that the Ship might anchor as near to it as I pleas'd: So I went thither. The next Morning therefore we anchor'd in 25 Fathom Water, ſoft oazie Ground, about a Mile from the River: We got on board 3 Tun of Water that Night; and caught 2 or 3 Pike-fiſh, in ſhape much like a Parracota, but with a longer Snout, ſomething reſembling a Garr, yet not ſo long. The next day I ſent the Boat again for Water, and before night all my Casks were full.

Having fill'd here about 15 Tuns of Water, ſeeing we could catch but little Fiſh, and had no other Refreſhments, I intended to ſail next day; but finding that we wanted Wood, I ſent to cut ſome; and going aſhore to haſten it, at ſome diſtance from the place where our Men were, I found a ſmall Cove, where I ſaw two Barbecues, which appear'd not to be above 2 Months ſtanding: The Sparrs were cut with ſome ſharp Inſtrument; ſo that, if done by the Natives, it ſeems that they have Iron. On the 10th, a little after 12 a-Clock, we weighed and ſtood over to the North-ſide of the Bay; and at 1 a-Clock ſtood out with the Wind at North and North-North-Weſt. At 4 we paſt out by a White Iſland, which I ſo named from its many white

Fishes taken on the Coast of New Guinea

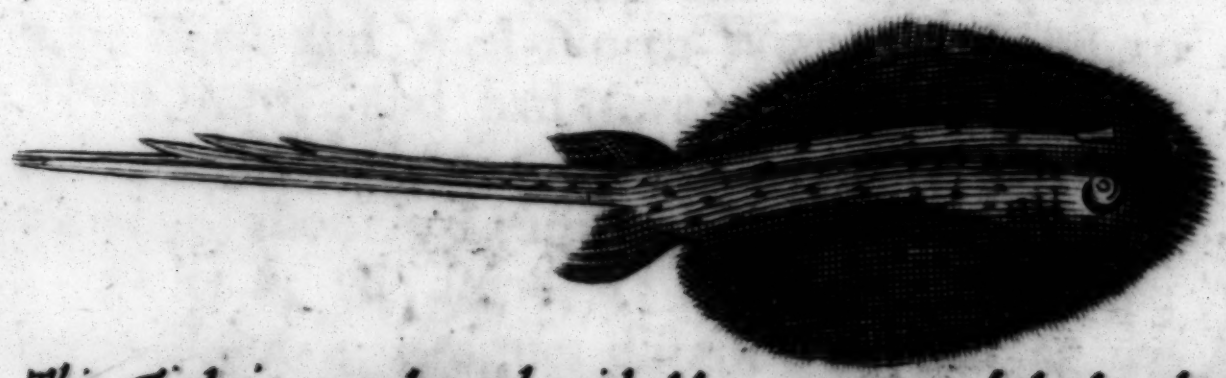


This Fish fins & tail are blew on y^e edges & red in the middle with blew spots all over y^e Body. but y^e Belly white.

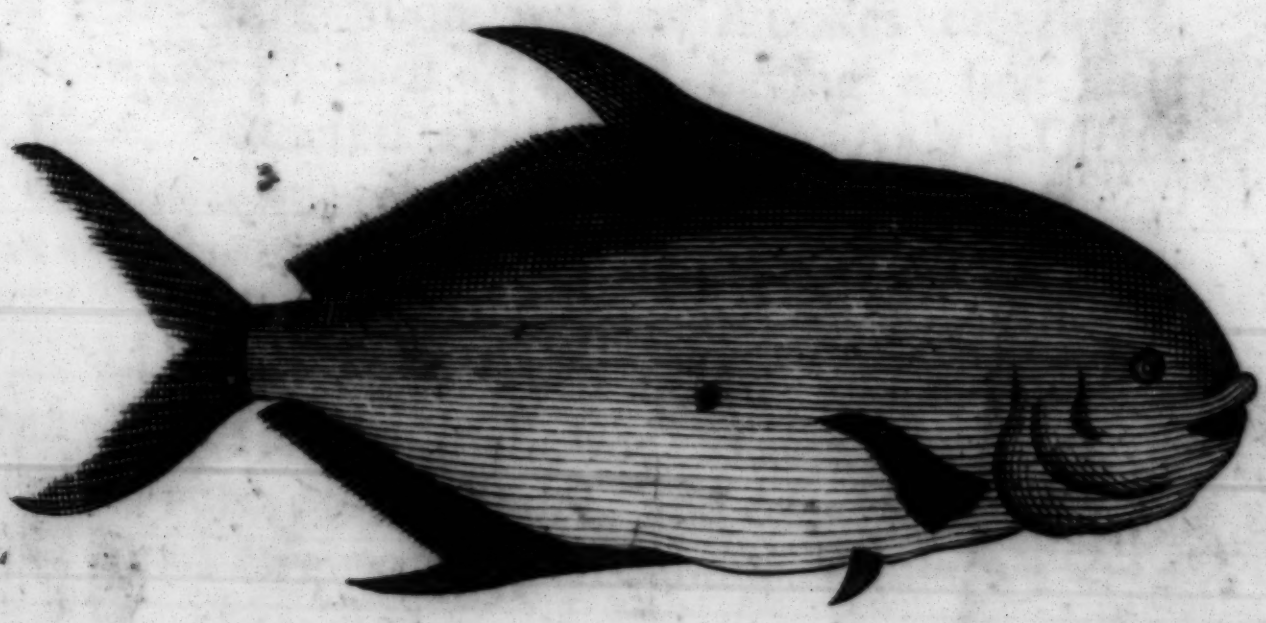


P. 94.

A Pike Fish Conger on y^e Coast of New Guinea



This Fish is a pale red with blew spots on y^e body. the long Tail blew in y^e midle & white on y^e side.



B L

white Cliffs, having no name in our Draughts. It is about a League long, pretty high, and very woody: 'Tis about 5 Miles from the Main, only at the Weſt-end it reaches within 3 Miles of it. At ſome diſtance off at Sea, the Weſt-point appears like a Cape-land; The North-ſide trends away North-North-Weſt, and the Eaſt-ſide Eaſt-South-Eaſt. This Iſland lies in Latitude 3 degrees 4 min. South; and the Meridian Diſtance from *Babao*, 500 and 12 Miles Eaſt. After we were out to Sea, we plied to get to the Northward; but met with ſuch a ſtrong Current againſt us, that we got but little. For if the Wind favour'd us in the night, that we got 3 or 4 Leagues; we loſt it again, and were driven as far aſtern next Morning; ſo that we plyed here ſeveral Days. *An.* 1699.

The 14th, being paſt a point of Land that we had been 3 Days getting about, we found little or no Current; ſo that having the Wind at North-Weſt by Weſt and Weſt-North-Weſt, we ſtood to the Northward, and had ſeveral Soundings: At 3 a-Clock, 38 Fathom; the neareſt part of *New-Guinea* being about 3 Leagues diſtance: At 4, 37; at 5, 36; at 6, 36; at 8, 33 Fathom; Then the Cape was about 4 Leagues diſtant; ſo that as we ran off, we found our Water ſhallower. We had then ſome Iſlands to the Weſtward of us, at about four Leagues diſtance.

A little after noon we ſaw Smokes on the Iſlands to the Weſt of us; and having a fine Gale of Wind, I ſteered away for them: At 7 a-Clock in the Evening we anchored in 35 Fathom, about two Leagues from an Iſland, good ſoft oazie Ground. We lay ſtill all night, and ſaw Fires aſhore. In the Morning we weighed again, and ran farther in, thinking to have ſhallower Water; but we ran within a Mile, of the Shore, and came to in 38 Fathom, good ſoft holding Ground. While we were

under

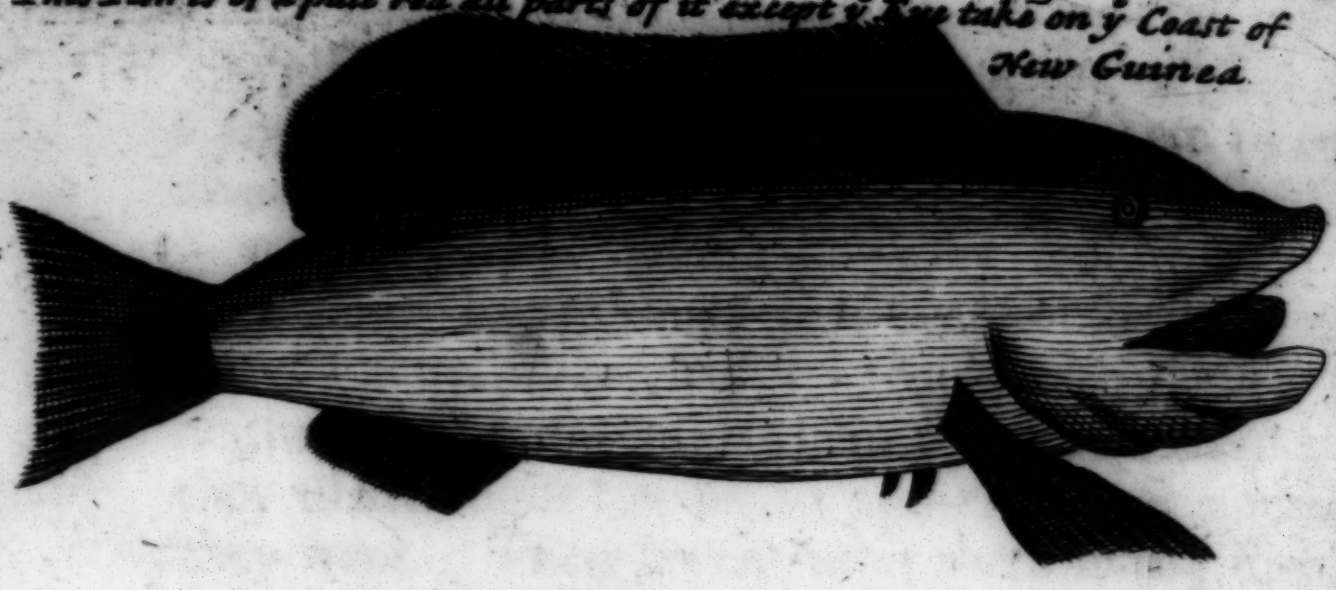
An. 1699. under Sail, 2 Canoes came off within call of us: They ſpoke to us, but we did not underſtand their Language, nor Signs. We wav'd to them to come aboard, and I call'd to them in the *Malayan* Language to do the ſame; but they would not; yet they came ſo nigh us, that we could ſhew them ſuch Things as we had to truck with them; Yet neither would this entice them to come aboard; but they made Signs for us to come aſhore, and away they went. Then I went after them in my Pinnace, carrying with me Knives, Beads, Glaſſes, Hatchets, *&c.* When we came near the Shore, I called to them in the *Malayan* Language: I ſaw but 2 Men at firſt, the reſt lying in Ambuſh behind the Buſhes; but aſſoon as I threw aſhore ſome Knives and other Toys, they came out, flung down their Weapons, and came into the Water by the Boat's Side, making Signs of Friendſhip by pouring Water on their Heads with one Hand, which they dipt into the Sea. The next Day in the Afternoon ſeveral other Canoas came aboard, and brought many Roots and Fruits, which we purchas'd.

This Iſland has no Name in our Draughts, but the Natives call it *Pulo Sabuda*. It is about 3 Leagues long, and 2 Miles wide, more or leſs. It is of a good Heighth, ſo as to be ſeen 11 or 12 Leagues. It is very Rocky; yet above the Rocks there is good yellow and black Mould; not deep, yet producing plenty of good tall Trees, and bearing any Fruits or Roots which the Inhabitants plant. I do not know all its Produce; but what we ſaw, were Plantains, Coco-Nuts, Pine-Apples, Oranges, Papaes, Potatoes, and other large Roots. Here are alſo another ſort of wild Jaca's, about the bigneſs of a Mans two Fiſts, full of Stones or Kernels, which eat pleaſant enough when roaſted. The Libby Tree grows here in the Swampy Valleys, of which they make Sago Cakes: I did not ſee them make

B L

This Fish is of a pale red all parts of it except y^e Eye taken on y^e Coast of New Guinea

N.° 2.



Strange & large Batts on I. Pulo Sabuda in New Guinea described

Page 99.

This Birds Eye is of a Bright red

Place this Page 187

make any, but was told by the Inhabitants, that it was made of the Pith of the Tree, in the ſame Manner I have deſcribed in my Voyage round the World. They ſhew'd me the Tree whereof it was made, and I bought about 40 of the Cakes. I bought alſo 3 or 4 Nutmegs in their Shell, which did not ſeem to have been long gathered; but whether they be the Growth of this Iſland or not, the Natives would not tell whence they had them, and ſeem'd to prize them very much. What Beaſts the Iſland affords, I know not: But here are both Sea and Land-Fowl. Of the firſt, Boobies and Men of War-Birds are the chief; ſome Goldens, and ſmall Milk-white Crab-catchers. The Land-fowls are Pidgeons, about the Bigneſs of Mountain-Pidgeons in *Jamaica*; and Crows about the Bigneſs of thoſe in *England*, and much like them; but the inner Part of their Feathers are white, and the Outſide black; ſo that they appear all black, unleſs you extend the Feathers. Here are large Sky-colour'd Birds, ſuch as we lately kill'd on *New Guinea*; and many other ſmall Birds, unknown to us. Here are likewiſe Abundance of Bats, as big as young Coneys; their Necks, Head, Ears and Noſes, like Foxes; their Hair rough; that about their Necks, is of a whitiſh yellow, that on their Heads and Shoulders black; their Wings are 4 Foot over, from Tip to Tip: They ſmell like Foxes. The Fiſh are Baſs, Rock-fiſh, and a Sort of Fiſh like Mullets, Old-wives, Whip-rays, and ſome other Sorts that I know not, but no great Plenty of any; for 'tis deep Water till within leſs than a Mile of the Shore; then there is a Bank of Coral Rocks, within which you have Shoal Water, white clean Sand: So there is no good Fiſhing with the Sain. *An.* 1699.

This Iſland lies in Latitude 2 deg. 43 min. South, and Meridian diſtance from Port *Babao* on the Iſland *Timor*, 486 Miles. Beſides this Iſland, here are 9

or

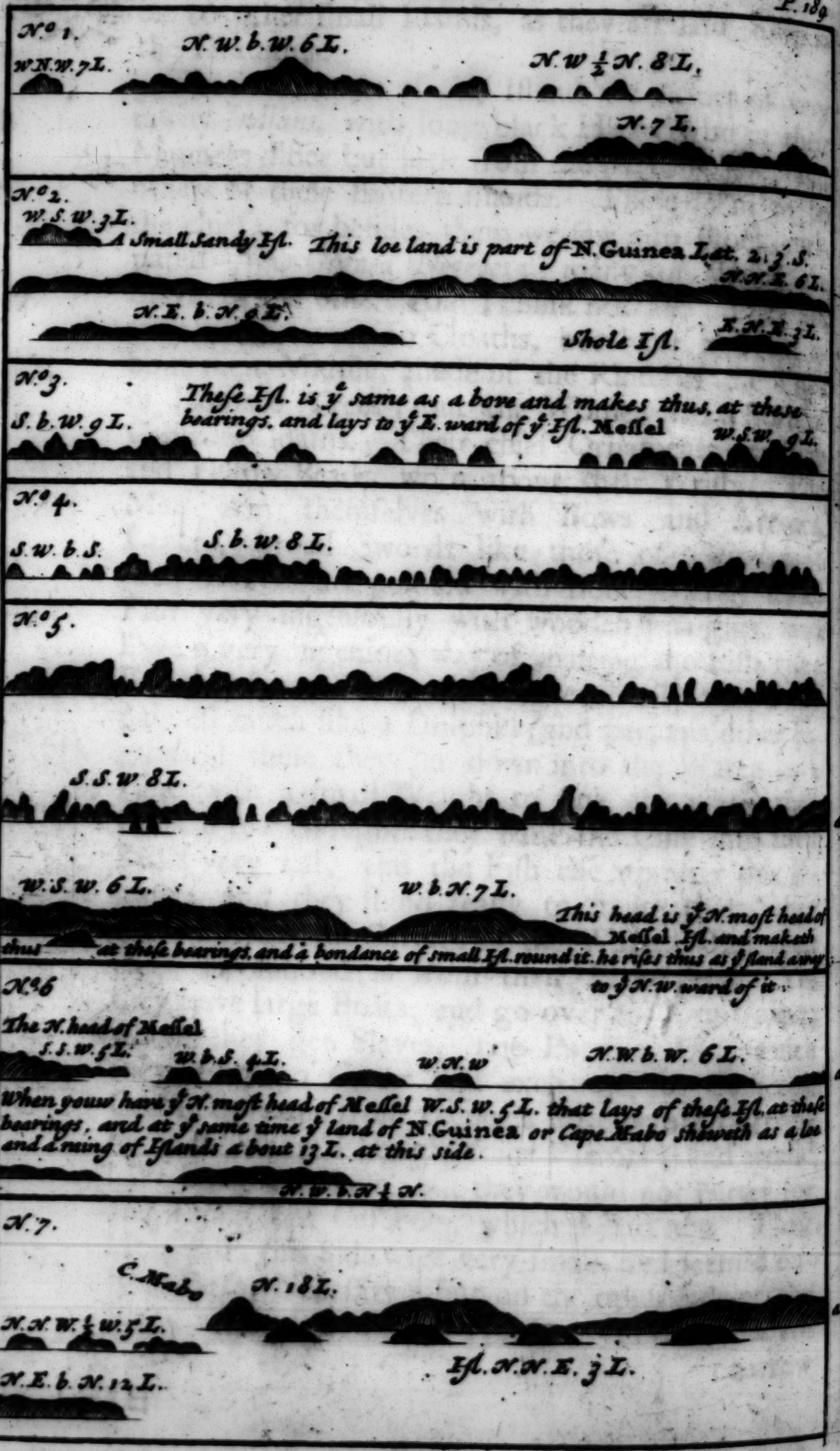
An. 1699. or 10 other ſmall Iſlands, as they are laid down in the Draughts.

The Inhabitants of this Iſland are a Sort of very tawny *Indians*, with long black Hair; who in their Manners differ but little from the *Mindanayans*, and others of theſe Eaſtern Iſlands. Theſe ſeem to be the chief; for beſides them we ſaw alſo ſhock curl-pated *New-Guinea Negroes*; many of which are Slaves to the others, but I think not all. They are very poor, wear no Cloaths, but have a Clout about their Middle, made of the Rinds of the Tops of Palmeto Trees; but the Women had a Sort of Callicoe-Cloaths. Their chief Ornaments are Blue and Yellow-Beads, worn about their Wriſts. The Men arm themſelves with Bows and Arrows, Lances, broad Swords like thoſe of *Mindanao*; their Lances are pointed with Bone. They ſtrike Fiſh very ingeniouſly with wooden Fiſs-gigs, and have a very ingenious way of making the Fiſh riſe: For they have a Piece of Wood curiouſly carv'd and painted much like a Dolphin (and perhaps other Figures;) theſe they let down into the Water by a Line with a ſmall Weight to ſink it; when they think it low enough, they haul the Line into their Boats very faſt, and the Fiſh riſe up after this Figure; and they ſtand ready to ſtrike them when they are near the Surface of the Water. But their chief Livelihood is from their Plantations. Yet they have large Boats, and go over to *New-Guinea*, where they get Slaves, fine Parrots, *&c.* which they carry to *Goram* and exchange for Callicoes. One Boat came from thence a little before I arriv'd here; of whom I bought ſome Parrots; and would have bought a Slave, but they would not barter for any Thing but Callicoes, which I had not. Their Houſes on this Side were very ſmall, and ſeem'd only to be for Neceſſity; but on the other Side of the Iſland we ſaw good large Houſes. • Their Proes are

narrow

B L

Table IX. # New Guinea



narrow with Outlagers on each Side, like other *Ma-layans.* I cannot tell of what Religion theſe are; but I think they are not *Mahometans*, by their drinking Brandy out of the ſame Cup with us without any Scruple. At this Iſland we continued till the 20th Inſtant, having laid in Store of ſuch Roots and Fruits as the Iſland afforded. *An.* 1699.

On the 20th, at half Hour after 6 in the Morning, I weigh'd, and ſtanding out we ſaw a large Boat full of Men lying at the North-point of the Iſland. As we paſſed by, they rowed towards their Habitations, where we ſuppoſed they had withdrawn themſelves for fear of us (tho' we gave them no Cauſe of Terrour,) or for ſome Differences among themſelves.

We ſtood to the Northward till 7 in the Evening; then ſaw a Ripling; and the Water being diſcoloured, we ſounded, and had but 22 Fathom. I went about and ſtood to the Weſtward till 2 next Morning, then tack'd again, and had theſe ſeveral Soundings: At 8 in the Evening, 22; at 10, 25; at 11, 27; at 12, 28 Fathom; at 2 in the Morning 26; at 4, 24; at 6, 23; at 8, 28; at 12, 22.

We paſſed by many ſmall Iſlands, and among many dangerous Shoals, without any remarkable Occurrence, till the 4th of *February*, when we got within 3 Leagues of the North-Weſt Cape of *New-Guinea*, called by the *Dutch* Cape *Mabo*. Off this Cape there lies a ſmall woody Iſland, and many Iſlands of different Sizes to the North and North-Eaſt of it. This Part of *New Guinea* is high Land, adorn'd with tall Trees that appeared very green and flouriſhing. The Cape it ſelf is not very high, but ends in a low ſharp Point; and on either Side there appears another ſuch Point at equal Diſtances, which makes it reſemble a Diamond. This only appears when you are abreaſt of the middle Point;

and

An. 1699. and then you have no Ground within 3 Leagues of the Shore.

In the Afternoon we paſt by the Cape, and ſtood over for the Iſlands. Before it was dark, we were got within a League of the Weſtermoſt; but had no Ground with 50 Fathom of Line. However fearing to ſtand nearer in the dark, we tack'd and ſtood to the Eaſt, and plyed all Night. The next Morning we were got 5 or 6 Leagues to the Eaſtward of that Iſland; and having the Wind Eaſterly, we ſtood in to the Northward among the Iſlands; ſounded, and had no Ground. Then I ſent in my Boat to ſound, and they had Ground with 50 Fathom near a Mile from the Shore. We tack'd before the Boat came aboard again, for fear of a Shoal that was about a Mile to the Eaſt of that Iſland the Boat went to; from whence alſo a Shoal-point ſtretched out it ſelf till it met the other: They brought with them ſuch a Cockle, as I have mentioned in my Voyage round the World, found near *Celebes*; and they ſaw many more, ſome bigger than that which they brought aboard, as they ſaid; and for this Reaſon I named it *Cockle*-Iſland. I ſent them to ſound again, ordering them to fire a Muſquet if they found good anchoring; we were then ſtanding to the Southward, with a fine Breeze. Aſſoon as they fired, I tack'd and ſtood in: They told me they had 50 Fathom when they fired. I tack'd again, and made all the Sail I could to get out, being near ſome Rocky Iſlands and Shoals to Leeward of us. The Breeze increaſed, and I thought we were out of Danger; but having a Shoal juſt by us, and the Wind falling again, I ordered the Boat to tow us, and by their Help we got clear from it. We had a ſtrong Tide ſetting to the Weſtward.

At 1 a-Clock, being paſt the Shoal, and finding the Tide ſetting to the Weſtward, I anchor'd in 35 Fathom, coarſe Sand, with ſmall Coral and Shells. Being neareſt to *Cockle-Iſland*, I immediately ſent both the Boats thither; one to cut Wood, and the other to fiſh. At 4 in the Afternoon, having a ſmall Breeze at South-South-Weſt, I made a Sign for my Boats to come aboard. They brought ſome Wood, and a few ſmall Cockles, none of them exceeding 10 Pound weight; whereas the Shell of the great one weighed 78 Pound; but it was now high Water, and therefore they could get no bigger. They alſo brought on Board ſome Pidgeons, of which we found Plenty on all the Iſlands where we touch'd in theſe Seas. Alſo in many Places we ſaw many large Batts, but kill'd none, except thoſe I mention'd at *Pulo Sabuda*. As our Boats came aboard, we weigh'd and made Sail, ſteering Eaſt-South-Eaſt as long as the Wind held: In the Morning we found we had got 4 or 5 Leagues to the Eaſt of the Place where we weighed. We ſtood to and fro till 11; and finding that we loſt Ground, anchor'd in 42 Fathom, coarſe gravelly Sand, with ſome Coral. This Morning we thought we ſaw a Sail. *An.* 1699.

In the Afternoon I went aſhore on a ſmall woody Iſland, about 2 Leagues from us. Here I found the greateſt Number of Pidgeons that ever I ſaw either in the *Eaſt* or *Weſt-Indies*, and ſmall Cockles in the Sea round the Iſland, in ſuch Quantities that we might have laden the Boat in an Hour's Time: Theſe were not above 10 or 12 Pound Weight. We cut ſome Wood, and brought off Cockles enough for all the Ship's Company; but having no ſmall Shot, we could kill no Pidgeons. I return'd about 4 a-Clock; and then my Gunner and both Mates went thither, and in leſs than 3 quarters of an Hour they kill'd and brought off 10 Pidgeons. Here is a

Tide:

An. 1699. Tide: The Flood ſets Weſt and the Ebb Eaſt; but the latter is very faint, and but of ſmall Continuance. And ſo we found it ever ſince we came from *Timor*. The Winds we found Eaſterly, between North-Eaſt and Eaſt-South-Eaſt; ſo that if theſe continue, it is impoſſible to beat farther to the Eaſtward on this Coaſt againſt Wind and Current. Theſe Eaſterly Winds encreaſed from the Time we were in the Latitude of about 2 deg. South; and as we drew nigher the Line, they hung more Eaſterly. And now being to the North of the Continent of *New Guinea*, where the Coaſt lies Eaſt and Weſt, I find the Trade-wind here at Eaſt; which yet in higher Latitudes is uſually at North-North-Weſt and North-Weſt; and ſo I did expect them here, it being to the South of the Line.

The 7th in the Morning I ſent my Boat aſhore on *Pidgeon-Iſland*, and ſtaid till Noon. In the Afternoon my Men returned, brought 22 Pidgeons, and many Cockles, ſome very large, ſome ſmall: They alſo brought one empty Shell, that weigh'd 258 Pound.

At 4 a-Clock we weigh'd, having a ſmall Weſterly Wind, and a Tide with us; at 7 in the Evening we anchor'd in 42 Fathom, near *King William's Iſland*, where I went aſhore the next Morning, drank his Majeſty's Health, and honour'd it with his Name. It is about 2 Leagues and a half in length, very high, and extraordinarily well cloathed with Woods. The Trees are of divers Sorts, moſt unknown to us, but all very green and flouriſhing; many of them had Flowers, ſome white, ſome purple, others yellow; all which ſmelt very fragrantly. The Trees are generally tall and ſtreight-bodied, and may be fit for any Uſes. I ſaw one of a clean Body, without Knot or Limb, 60 or 70 Foot high by Eſtimation. It was 3 of my Fathoms about, and kept its Bigneſs without any ſenſible Decreaſe

even

even to the Top. The Mould of the Island is black, but not deep; it being very rocky. On the Sides and Top of the Island, are many Palmeto-Trees, whose Heads we could discern over all the other Trees, but their Bodies we could not see. *An.* 1699.

About 1 in the Afternoon we weighed and stood to the Eastward, between the Main and *King William's Island*; leaving the Island on our Larboard-side, and sounding till we were past the Island; and then we had no Ground. Here we found the Flood setting East by North, and the Ebb West by South. There were Shoals and small Islands between us and the Main, which caused the Tide to set very inconstantly, and make many Whirlings in the Water; yet we did not find the Tide to set strong any way, nor the Water to rise much.

On the 9th, being to the Eastward of *King William's Island*, we plied all Day between the Main and other Islands, having Easterly Winds and fair Weather till 7 the next Morning. Then we had very hard Rain till 8, and saw many Shoals of Fish. We lay becalm'd off a pretty deep Bay on *New-Guinea*, about 12 or 14 Leagues wide, and 7 or 8 Leagues deep, having low Land near its Bottom, but high Land without. The Eastermost Part of *New-Guinea* seen, bore East by South, distant 12 Leagues: Cape *Mabo* West-South-West half South, distant 7 Leagues.

At 1 in the Afternoon it began to rain, and continu'd till 6 in the Evening; so that having but little Wind and most Calms, we lay still off the fore-mention'd Bay, having *King William's Island* still in Sight, though distant by Judgment 15 or 16 Leagues West. We saw many Shoals of small Fish, some Sharks, and 7 or 8 Dolphins; but catcht none. In the Afternoon, being about 4 Leagues from the Shore, we saw an Opening in the Land, which seem'd to afford good Harbour: In the Eve-

An. 1699 ning we ſaw a large Fire there; and I intended to go in (if Winds and Weather would permit) to get ſome Acquaintance with the Natives.

Since the 4th Inſtant that we paſſed Cape *Mabo*, to the 12th, we had ſmall Eaſterly Winds and Calms, ſo that we anchor'd ſeveral Times; where I made my Men cut Wood, that we might have a good Stock when a Weſterly Wind ſhould preſent; and ſo we ply'd to the Eaſtward, as Winds and Currents would permit; having not got in all above 30 Leagues to the Eaſtward of Cape *Mabo*. But on the 12th, at 4 in the Afternoon, a ſmall Gale ſprung up at North-Eaſt by North, with Rain: At 5 it ſhuffled about to North-Weſt, from thence to the South-Weſt, and continued between thoſe 2 Points a pretty brisk Gale; ſo that we made Sail and ſteered away North-Eaſt, till the 13th in the Morning, to get about the *Cape of Good Hope*. When 'twas Day, we ſteer'd North-Eaſt half Eaſt, then North-Eaſt by Eaſt till 7 a-Clock; and being then 7 or 8 Leagues off Shore, we ſteer'd away Eaſt; the Shore trending Eaſt by South. We had very much Rain all Night, ſo that we could not carry much Sail; yet we had a very ſteddy Gale. At 8 this Morning the Weather clear'd up, and the Wind decreas'd to a fine Top-gallant Gale, and ſettled at Weſt by South. We had more Rain theſe 3 Days paſt, than all the Voyage in ſo ſhort Time. We were now about 6 Leagues from the Land of *New-Guinea*, which appear'd very high; and we ſaw 2 Head lands, about 20 Leagues aſunder; the one to the Eaſt, and the other to the Weſt, which laſt is called the *Cape of Good Hope*. We found Variation Eaſt 4 deg.

The 15th in the Morning between 12 and 2 a-Clock, it blew a very brisk Gale at North-Weſt, and look'd very black in the South-Weſt. At 2 it flew about at once to the South-South-Weſt, and rained

Table X.

N.o 1.

C. Mabo

NNW. 12 L. N. ½ E. 6 L.

Thus shews Cape Mabo and y.e Islands to y.e Westward at these Bearing N.N. W. 12 L. also y.e low Isl. to y.e Eastward of y.e Cape at y.e Bearing E. b. S. ½ S. 7 L.

These are low Islands E. b. S. ½ S. 7 L.

N.o 2.

S.W. b.S. W. b.N. W.N.W. 2 L. N. b.E. 7 L.

N.N.E. ½ E.

When youw have Cape Mabo S.E. b.E. 5 L. that shews y.e Islands to y.e Northward of the North Part of N. Guinea at these Bearings & distances.

N.E. b.E. ½ E. King Will.m E.N.E. 10 L. Island

N.o 3.

The Cape of Good Hope S. ½ E. 6 L.

S.S.E. 8 L.

Thus shews the Cape of Good Hope at these bearings and dist. and y.e land to the E. and westward

S. b. W. ½ W. 9 L.

N.o 4.

S.E. ½ E. Van Scoutens Isl.

Thus shews y.e Isl. Providence and van Scoutens at these Bearings and Dist.

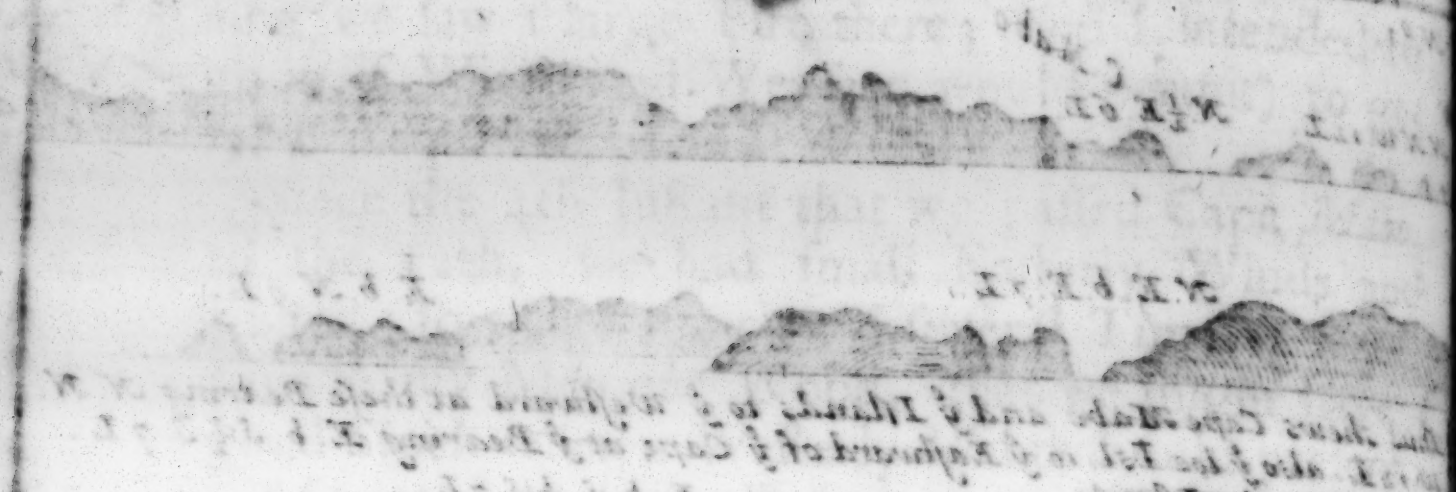
S. ½ E. 10 L. The Isl. Providence S. ½ W. 3 L.

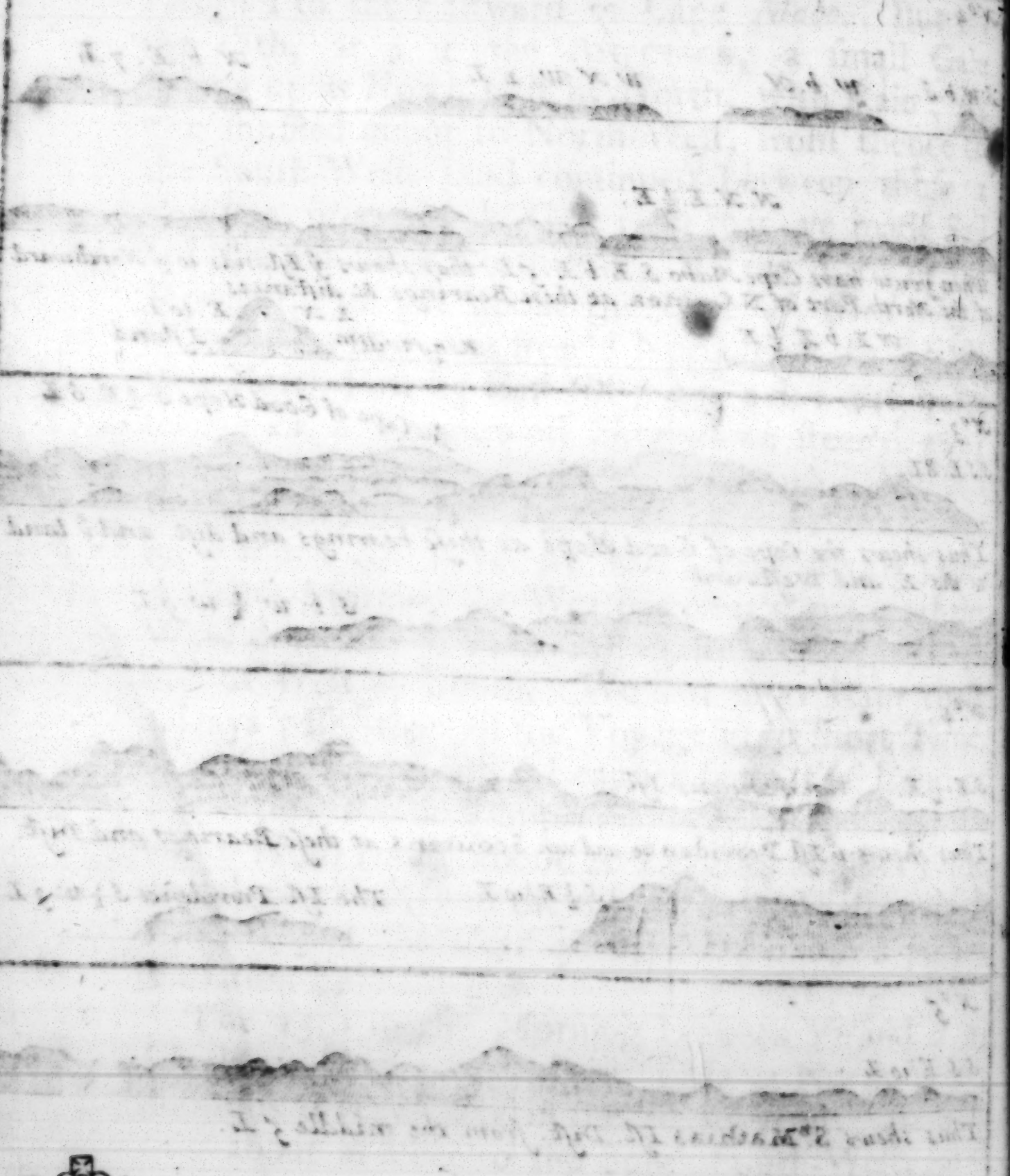
N.o 5.

S.S.E. 10 L.

Thus shews St. Mathias Isl. Dist. from the middle 5 L.

S. S. W ½ W. 7 L.





B L

rained very hard. The Wind ſettled ſometime at West-South-Weſt, and we ſteered Eaſt-North-Eaſt till 3 in the Morning: Then the Wind and Rain abating, we ſteered Eaſt half North for fear of coming near the Land. Preſently after, it being a little clear, the Man at the Bowſprit-end, call'd out, *Land on our Starboard Bow.* We lookt out and ſaw it plain. I preſently ſounded, and had but 10 Fathom ſoft Ground. The Maſter, being ſomewhat ſcar'd, came running in haſte with this News, and ſaid it was beſt to anchor: I told him no, but ſound again; then we had 12 Fathom; the next Caſt, 13 and a half; the 4th, 17 Fathom; and then no Ground with 50 Fathom Line. However we kept off the Iſland, and did not go ſo faſt but that we could ſee any other Danger before we came nigh it. For here might have been more Iſlands not laid down in my Draughts beſides This. For I ſearch'd all the Draughts I had, if perchance I might find any Iſland in the one, which was not in the others; but I could find none near us. When it was Day, we were about 5 Leagues off the Land we ſaw; but, I believe, not above 5 Mile or at moſt 2 Leagues off it, when we firſt ſaw it in the Night. *An.* 1699.

This is a ſmall Iſland, but pretty high; I named it *Providence.* About 5 Leagues to the Southward of this, there is another Iſland, which is called *William Scouten's Iſland*, and laid down in our Draughts: It is a high Iſland, and about 20 Leagues long.

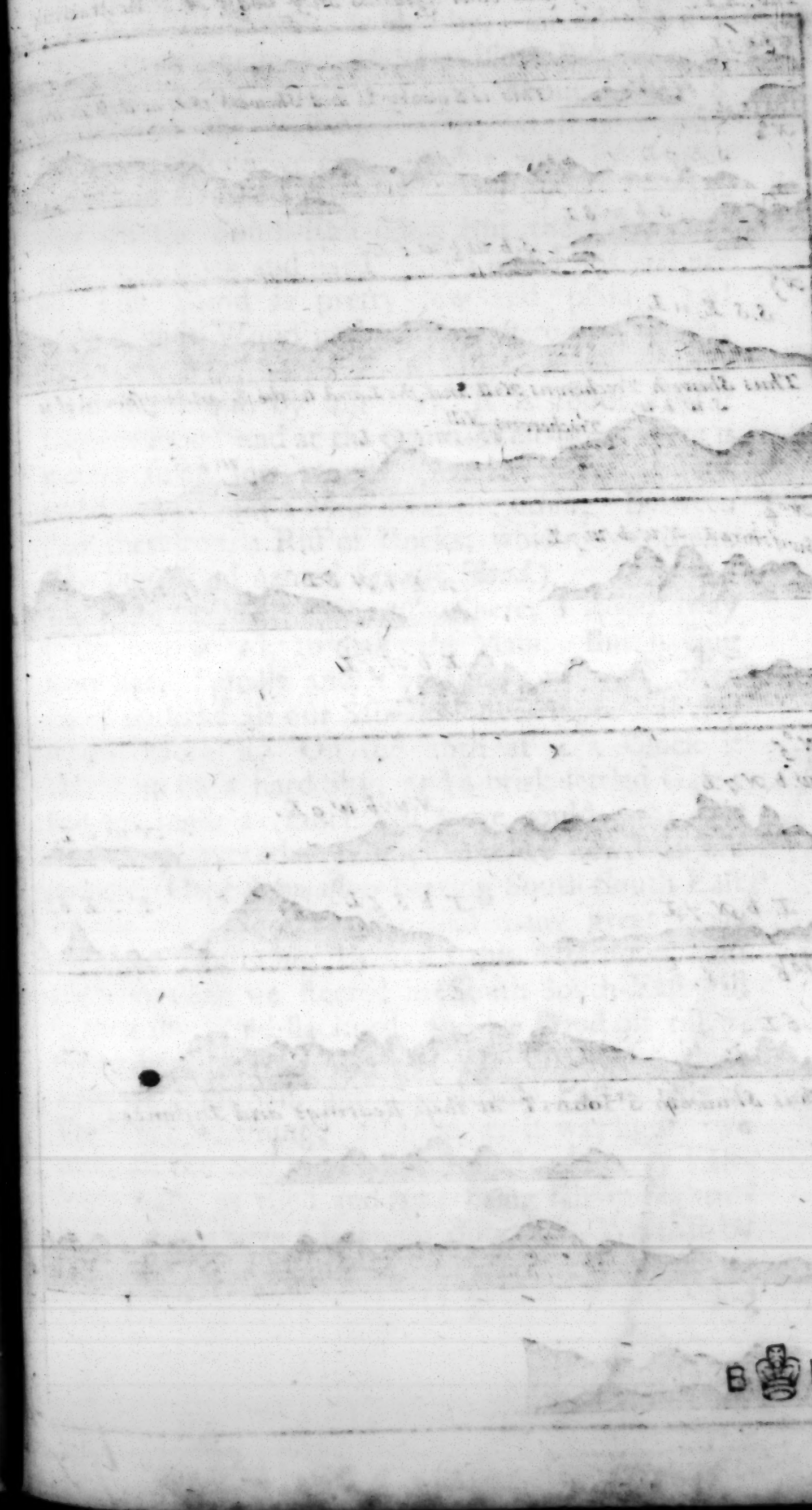
It was by mere Providence that we miſs'd the ſmall Iſland. For had not the Wind come to Weſt-South-Weſt, and blown hard, ſo that we ſteered Eaſt-North-Eaſt; we had been upon it by our Courſe that we ſteered before, if we could not have ſeen it. This Morning we ſaw many great Trees and Logs ſwim by us; which it's probable came out of ſome great Rivers on the Main.

An. 1699. On the 16th we croſſed the Line, and found Variation 6 deg. 26 min. Eaſt. The 18th by my Obſervation at Noon, we found that we had had a Current ſetting to the Southward, and probably that drew us in ſo nigh *Scouten's* Iſland. For this 24 Hours we ſteered Eaſt by North with a large Wind, yet made but an Eaſt by South half South Courſe; though the Variation was not above 7 deg. Eaſt.

The 21ſt we had a Current ſetting to the Northward, which is againſt the true Trade Monſoon, it being now near the full Moon. I did expect it here, as in all other Places. We had Variation 8 deg. 45 min. Eaſt. The 22d we found but little Current; if any, it ſet to the Southward.

On the 23d in the Afternoon we ſaw 2 Snakes; and the next Morning another, paſſing by us, which was furiouſly aſſaulted by 2 Fiſhes, that had kept us Company 5 or 6 Days. They were ſhaped liked Mackarel, and were about that Bigneſs and Length, and of a yellow greeniſh Colour. The Snake ſwam away from them very faſt, keeping his Head above Water; the Fiſh ſnapp'd at his Tail; but when he turn'd himſelf, that Fiſh would withdraw, and another would ſnap; ſo that by Turns they kept him employed; yet he ſtill defended himſelf, and ſwam away a great Pace, till they were out of Sight.

The 25th betimes in the Morning, we ſaw an Iſland to the Southward of us, at about 15 Leagues diſtance. We ſteer'd away for it, ſuppoſing it to be that which the *Dutch* call *Wiſhart's* Iſland; but finding it otherwiſe, I called it *Matthias*; it being that Saint's Day. This Iſland is about 9 or 10 Leagues long, mountainous and woody, with many Savannah's, and ſome Spots of Land which ſeem'd to be clear'd.



Tab. XI. Squaly and other Islands on y^e Coast of N. Brittannia.

N.1.
E.S.E.3 L.

This is Squaly I. and Sheweth thus at these Bearings

N.2.
S.E.7 L.
S.b.W.8 L.
S.b.W ½ W.6 L.
a

N.3.
S.S.E.11 L.

Thus Sheweth Trecherons Hill and the Land to the E. and westward of it.
S.W.b.W.
Trecherons Hill
W ½ S.7 L.
W.b.S.
a

N.4.
Swifshire I. N.W.b.W.7 L.
N.E.b.N.6 L.

E.b.N.5 L.
a

N.5.
W.b.N.7 L.
N.W.b.W.9 L.
N.W.10 L.

E.b.N.7 L.
E.b.S.5 L.
E.S.E.6 L.

N.6.
E.6 L.

Thus Shweth S^t Iohn's I. at these Bearings and Distances.

a

a

At 8 in the Evening we lay by, intending, if I could, to anchor under *Matthias* Iſle. But the next Morning ſeeing another Iſland about 7 or 8 Leagues to the Eaſtward of it, we ſteer'd away for it; at Noon we came up fair with its South-Weſt-end, intending to run along by it, and anchor on the South-Eaſt-ſide: But the Tornadoes came in ſo thick and hard, that I could not venture in. This Iſland is pretty low and plain, and cloath'd with Wood; the Trees were very green, and appear'd to be large and tall, as thick as they could ſtand one by another. It is about 2 or 3 Leagues long, and at the South-Weſt-point there is another ſmall low woody Iſland, about a Mile round, and about a Mile from the other. Between them there runs a Riff of Rocks, which joyns them. (The biggeſt, I named *Squally Iſland.*) *An.* 1699.

Seeing we could not anchor here, I ſtood away to the Southward, to make the Main. But having many hard Squalls and Tornadoes, we were often forced to hand all our Sails and ſteer more Eaſterly to go before it. On the 26th at 4 a Clock it clear'd up to a hard Sky, and a brisk ſettled Gale; then we made as much Sail as we could. At 5 it clear'd up over the Land, and we ſaw, as we thought, Cape *Solomaſwer* bearing South-South-Eaſt diſtance 10 Leagues. We had many great Logs and Trees ſwimming by us all this Afternoon, and much Graſs; we ſteered in South-South-Eaſt till 6, then the Wind ſlackned, and we ſtood off till 7, having little Wind; then we lay by till 10, at which Time we made Sail, and ſteer'd away Eaſt all Night. The next Morning, as ſoon as it was light, we made all the Sail we could, and ſteer'd away Eaſt-South-Eaſt, as the Land lay; being fair in Sight of it, and not above 7 Leagues diſtance. We paſt by many ſmall low woody Iſlands which lay between us

An. 1699. and the Main, not laid down in our Draughts. We found Variation 9 deg. 50 min. Eaſt.

The 28th we had many violent Tornadoes, Wind, Rain, and ſome Spouts; and in the Tornadoes the Wind ſhifted. In the Night we had fair Weather, but more Lightning than we had ſeen at any Time this Voyage. This Morning we left a large high Iſland on our Larboard-ſide, called in the *Dutch* Draughts *Wiſhart*'s Iſle, about 6 Leagues from the Main; and ſeeing many Smoaks upon the Main, I therefore ſteer'd towards it.

CHAP.

An. 1699.

CHAP. IV.

The main Land of New-Guinea. *Its Inhabitants.* Slinger's *Bay. Small Iſlands.* Garret Dennis *Iſle deſcribed. Its Inhabitants. Their Proes.* Anthony Cave's *Iſland. Its Inhabitants Trees full of Worms found in the Sea.* St. John's *Iſland. The main Land of* New-Guinea. *Its Inhabitants. The Coaſt deſcribed. Cape and Bay* St. George. *Cape* Orford. *Another Bay. The Inhabitants there. A large account of the Author's Attempts to Trade with them. He names the place Port* Mountague. *The Country thereabouts deſcribed, and its produce. A Burning Iſland deſcribed. A new paſſage found.* Nova Britannia. Sir George Rook's *Iſland.* Long *Iſland, and* Crown *Iſland, diſcovered and deſcribed.* Sir R. Rich's *Iſland. A burning Iſland. A ſtrange Spout. A Conjecture concerning a new Paſſage Southward.* King William's *Iſland. Strange Whirlpools. Diſtance between Cape* Mabo, *and Cape* St. George, *computed.*

THE main Land, at this place, is high and mountainous, adorn'd with tall flouriſhing Trees; The Sides of the Hills had many large Plantations and Patches of clear'd Land; which, together with the Smoaks we ſaw, were certain Signs of its being well inhabited; and I was deſirous to have ſome Commerce with the Inhabitants. Being nigh the Shore, we ſaw firſt one Proe; a little after, 2 or 3 more; and at laſt a great many Boats came from all the adjacent Bays. When they were 46 in Number, they approach'd ſo near us, that we could ſee each others Signs, and hear each other ſpeak; though we could not underſtand them, nor they us. They made Signs for us to go in towards the Shore, pointing that way; it was ſqually Weather, which at firſt made me cautious of going too near; but the Weather beginning to look pretty well, I endeavoured to get into a Bay a-head of us, which we could have got into well enough at firſt; but while we lay by, we were driven ſo far to Lee-

An. 1699. ward, that now it was more difficult to get in. The Natives lay in their Proes round us; to whom I ſhew'd Beads, Knives, Glaſſes, to allure them to come nearer; but they would not come ſo nigh, as to receive any thing from us. Therefore I threw out ſome things to them, *viz.* a Knife faſtned to a piece of Board, and a Glaſs-bottle corked up with ſome Beads in it, which they took up and ſeemed well pleaſed. They often ſtruck their left Breaſt with their right Hand, and as often held up a black Truncheon over their Heads, which we thought was a Token of Friendſhip; Wherefore we did the like. And when we ſtood in towards their Shore, they ſeem'd to rejoyce; but when we ſtood off, they frown'd, yet kept us Company in their Proes, ſtill pointing to the Shore. About 5 a-Clock we got within the Mouth of the Bay, and ſounded ſeveral times, but had no Ground, though within a mile of the Shore. The Baſon of this Bay was above 2 Miles within us, into which we might have gone; but as I was not aſſured of Anchorage there, ſo I thought it not Prudence to run in at this time; it being near Night, and ſeeing a black Tornado riſing in the Weſt, which I moſt fear'd: Beſides, we had near 200 Men in Proes cloſe by us. And the Bays on the Shore were lined with Men from one end to the other, where there could not be leſs than 3 or 400 more. What Weapons they had, we know not, nor yet their Deſign. Therefore I had, at their firſt coming near us, got up all our ſmall Arms, and made ſeveral put on Cartouch Boxes to prevent Treachery. At laſt I reſolved to go out again: Which when the Natives in their Proes perceived, they began to fling Stones at us as faſt as they could, being provided with Engines for that purpoſe; (wherefore I named this place *Slinger's* Bay:) But at the Firing of one Gun they were all amaz'd, drew off and flung no more Stones. They got

got together, as if conſulting what to do; for they did not make in towards the Shore, but lay ſtill, though ſome of them were killed or wounded; and many more of them had paid for their Boldneſs, but that I was unwilling to cut off any of them; which if I had done, I could not hope afterwards to bring them to treat with me. *An.* 1699.

The next day we ſailed cloſe by an Iſland, where we ſaw many Smoaks, and Men in the Bays; out of which came 2 or 3 Canoas, taking much pains to overtake us, but they could not, though we went with an eaſy Sail; and I could not now ſtay for them. As I paſt by the South-Eaſt Point, I ſounded ſeveral times within a Mile of the Sandy Bays, but had no Ground: About 3 Leagues to the Northward of the South-Eaſt Point, we opened a large deep Bay, ſecur'd from Weſt-North-Weſt and South-Weſt Winds. There were 2 other Iſlands that lay to the North-Eaſt of it, which ſecur'd the Bay from North-Eaſt Winds; One was but ſmall, yet woody; the other was a League long, inhabited and full of Coco-Nut-Trees. I endeavoured to get into this Bay; but there came ſuch Flaws off from the high Land over it, that I could not; Beſides, we had many hard Squalls, which deterr'd me from it; and Night coming on, I would not run any hazard, but bore away to the ſmall inhabited Iſland, to ſee if we could get Anchoring on the Eaſt-ſide of it. When we came there, we found the Iſland ſo narrow, that there could be no Shelter; therefore I tack'd and ſtood toward the greater Iſland again: And being more than Mid-way between both, I lay by, deſigning to endeavour for Anchorage next Morning. Between 7 and 8 at Night, we ſpied a Canoa cloſe by us; and ſeeing no more, ſuffered her to come aboard. She had 3 Men in her, who brought off 5 Coco-Nuts, for which I gave each of them a Knife and a String of Beads, to encourage them

An. 1699 them to come off again in the Morning: But before theſe went away, we ſaw 2 more Canoas coming; therefore we ſtood away to the Northward from them, and then lay by again till Day. We ſaw no more Boats this Night; neither deſign'd to ſuffer any to come aboard in the dark.

By nine a-Clock the next Morning, we were got within a League of the great Iſland, but were kept off by violent Guſts of Wind. Theſe Squalls gave us warning of their Approach, by the Clouds which hung over the Mountains, and afterwards deſcended to the Foot of them; and then it is we expect them ſpeedily.

On the 3d of *March*, being about 5 Leagues to Leeward of the great Iſland, we ſaw the Main Land a-head; and another great high Iſland to Leeward of us, diſtance about 7 Leagues; which we bore away for. It is called in the *Dutch* Draughts, *Garret Dennis* Iſle. It is about 14 or 15 Leagues round; high and mountainous, and very woody: Some Trees appeared very large and tall; and the Bays by the Sea-ſide are well ſtored with Coco-nut-Trees; where we alſo ſaw ſome ſmall Houſes. The Sides of the Mountains are thick ſet with Plantations; and the Mould in the new clear'd Land, ſeem'd to be of a brown reddiſh Colour. This Iſland is of no regular Figure, but is full of Points ſhooting forth into the Sea; between which are many Sandy Bays, full of Coco-nut-Trees. The middle of the Iſle lies in 3 deg. 10 min. South Latitude. It is very populous; The Natives are very black, ſtrong, and well-limb'd People; having great round Heads, their Hair naturally curl'd and ſhort, which they ſhave into ſeveral Forms, and dye it alſo of diverſe Colours, *viz.* Red, White and Yellow. They have broad round Faces with great bottle Noſes, yet agreeable enough, till they disfigure them by Painting, and by wearing great things through their Noſes

Noſes as big as a Man's Thumb and about four Inches long; theſe are run clear through both Noſtrils, one end coming out by one Cheek-Bone, and the other end againſt the other; and their Noſes ſo ſtretched, that only a ſmall ſlip of them appears about the Ornament. They have alſo great Holes in their Ears, wherein they wear ſuch ſtuff as in their Noſes. They are very dextrous active Fellows in their Proes, which are very ingeniouſly built. They are narrow and long, with Out-lagers on one ſide; the Head and Stern higher than the reſt, and carved into many Devices, *viz.* ſome Fowl, Fiſh, or a Man's Hand painted or carv'd: And though it's but rudely done, yet the Reſemblance appears plainly, and ſhews an ingenious Fancy. But with what Inſtruments they make their Proes or carved Work, I know not; for they ſeem to be utterly ignorant of Iron. They have very neat Paddles, with which they manage their Proes dextrouſly, and make great way through the Water. Their Weapons are chiefly Lances, Swords and Slings, and ſome Bows and Arrows: They have alſo Wooden Fiſſgigs, for ſtriking Fiſh. Thoſe that came to aſſault us in *Slingers*-Bay on the Main, are in all Reſpects like theſe; and I believe theſe are alike treacherous. Their Speech is clear and diſtinct; the Words they uſed moſt, when near us, were *Vacouſee Allamais*, and then they pointed to the Shore. Their Signs of Friendſhip, are either a great Truncheon, or Bough of a Tree full of Leaves, put on their Heads; often ſtriking their Heads with their Hands. *An.* 1699

The next Day, having a freſh Gale of Wind, we got under a high Iſland, about 4 or 5 Leagues round, very woody, and full of Plantations upon the Sides of the Hills; and in the Bays by the Water-ſide, are Abundance of Coco-nut-Trees. It lies in the Latitude of 3 deg. 25 min. South, and Meridian

An. 1699. ridian Diſtance from Cape *Mabo* 1316 m. On the South-Eaſt part of it are 3 or 4 other ſmall woody Iſlands; one high and peek'd, the other low and flat; all bedeck'd with Coco-nut-Trees and other Wood. On the North there is another Iſland of an indifferent Heighth, and of a ſomewhat larger Circumference than the great high Iſland laſt menti-on'd. We paſt between this and the high Iſland. The high Iſland is called in the *Dutch* Draughts *Anthony Cave's Iſland.* As for the flat low Iſland, and the other ſmall one, it is probable they were never ſeen by the *Dutch*; nor the Iſlands to the North of *Garret Dennis's Iſland.* As ſoon as we came near *Cave's Iſland*, ſome Canoas came about us, and made Signs for us to come aſhore, as all the reſt had done before; probably thinking we could run the Ship a-ground any where, as they did their Proes; for we ſaw neither Sail nor Anchor among any of them, though moſt *Eaſtern Indians* have both. Theſe had Proes made of one Tree, well dug, with Outlagers on one ſide: They were but ſmall, yet well ſhap'd. We endeavour'd to anchor, but found no Ground within a Mile of the Shore: We kept cloſe along the North-ſide, ſtill ſounding till we came to the North-Eaſt-end, but found no Ground; the Canoas ſtill accompanying us; and the Bays were covered with Men going along as we ſail'd: Many of them ſtrove to ſwim off to us, but we left them aſtern. Being at the North-Eaſt Point, we found a ſtrong Current ſetting to the North-Weſt; ſo that though we had ſteer'd to keep under the high Iſland, yet we were driven towards the flat one. At this time 3 of the Natives came aboard: I gave each of them a Knife, a Looking-Glaſs, and a String of Beads. I ſhew'd them Pumpkins and Coco-nut-ſhells, and made Signs to them to bring ſome aboard, and had preſently 3 Coco-nuts out of one of the Canoas. I ſhewed them Nut-

megs,

megs, and by their Signs I gueſs'd they had ſome on the Iſland. I alſo ſhew'd them ſome Gold-Duſt, which they ſeem'd to know, and call'd out *Manneel*, *Manneel*, and pointed towards the Land. A while after theſe Men were gone, 2 or 3 Canoas came from the flat Iſland, and by Signs invited us to their Iſland; at which the others ſeem'd diſpleas'd, and us'd very menacing Geſtures and (I believe) Speeches to each other. Night coming on, we ſtood off to Sea; and having but little Wind all Night, were driven away to the North-Weſt. We ſaw many great Fires on the flat Iſland. Theſe laſt Men that came off to us, were all black, as thoſe we had ſeen before, with frizled Hair: They were very tall, luſty, well-ſhap'd Men; They wear great things in their Noſes, and paint as the others, but not much; They make the ſame Signs of Friendſhip, and their Language ſeems to be one: But the others had Proes, and theſe Canoas. On the Sides of ſome of theſe, we ſaw the Figures of ſeveral Fiſh neatly cut; and theſe laſt were not ſo ſhy as the others. *An.* 1699.

Steering away from *Cave's Iſland* South-South-Eaſt, we found a ſtrong Current againſt us, which ſet only in ſome places in Streams; and in them we ſaw many Trees and Logs of Wood, which drove by us. We had but little Wood aboard; wherefore I hoiſted out the Pinnace, and ſent her to take up ſome of this Drift-wood. In a little time ſhe came aboard with a great Tree in a tow, which we could hardly hoiſt in with all our Tackles. We cut up the Tree and ſplit it for Fire-wood. It was much worm-eaten, and had in it ſome live Worms above an Inch long, and about the bigneſs of a Gooſe-quill, and having their Heads cruſted over with a thin Shell.

After

An. 1699. After this we paſſed by an Iſland, called by the *Dutch* St. *John's Iſland*, leaving it to the North of us. It is about 9 or 10 Leagues round, and very well adorn'd with lofty Trees. We ſaw many Plantations on the Sides of the Hills, and Abundance of Coco-nut-Trees about them; as alſo thick Groves on the Bays by the Sea-ſide. As we came near it, 3 Canoas came off to us, but would not come aboard. They were ſuch as we had ſeen about the other Iſlands: They ſpoke the ſame Language, and made the ſame Signs of Peace; and their Canoas were ſuch, as at *Cave's Iſland*.

We ſtood along by St. *John's Iſland*, till we came almoſt to the South-Eaſt-Point; and then ſeeing no more Iſlands to the Eaſtward of us, nor any likelihood of anchoring under this, I ſteer'd away for the Main of *New-Guinea*; we being now (as I ſuppos'd) to the Eaſt of it, on this North-ſide. My Deſign of ſeeing theſe Iſlands as I paſt along, was to get Wood and Water, but could find no Anchor-Ground, and therefore could not do as I purpos'd. Beſides, theſe Iſlands are all ſo populous, that I dar'd not ſend my Boat aſhore, unleſs I could have anchor'd pretty nigh. Wherefore I rather choſe to proſecute my Deſign on the Main, the Seaſon of the Year being now at hand; for I judg'd the Weſterly Winds were nigh ſpent.

On the 8th of *March*, we ſaw ſome Smoaks on the Main, being diſtant from it 4 or 5 Leagues. 'Tis very high, woody Land, with ſome Spots of Savannah. About 10 in the Morning 6 or 7 Canoas came off to us: Moſt of them had no more than one Man in them; they were all black, with ſhort curl'd Hair; having the ſame Ornaments in their Noſes, and their Heads ſo ſhav'd and painted, and ſpeaking the ſame Words, as the Inhabitants of *Cave's* Iſland before-mentioned.

There

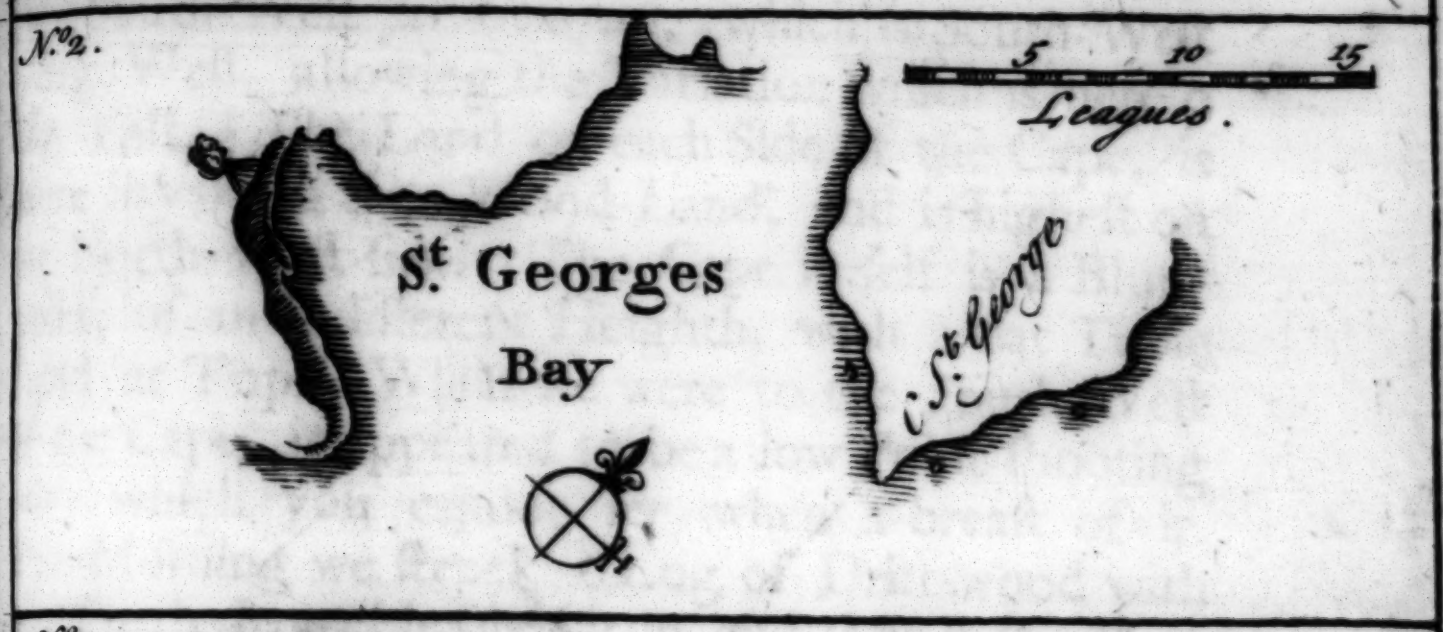
There was a Head-land to the Southward of us, beyond which ſeeing no Land, I ſuppoſed that from thence the Land trends away more Weſterly. This Head-land lies in the Latitude of 5 deg. 2 min. South, and Meridian diſtance from Cape *Mabo*, 1290 Miles. In the Night we lay by, for fear of over-ſhooting this Head-land. Between which and Cape St. *Maries*, the Land is high, Mountainous and Woody; having many Points of Land ſhooting out into the Sea, which make ſo many fine Bays. The Coaſt lies North-North-Eaſt and South-South-Weſt. *An.* 1699.

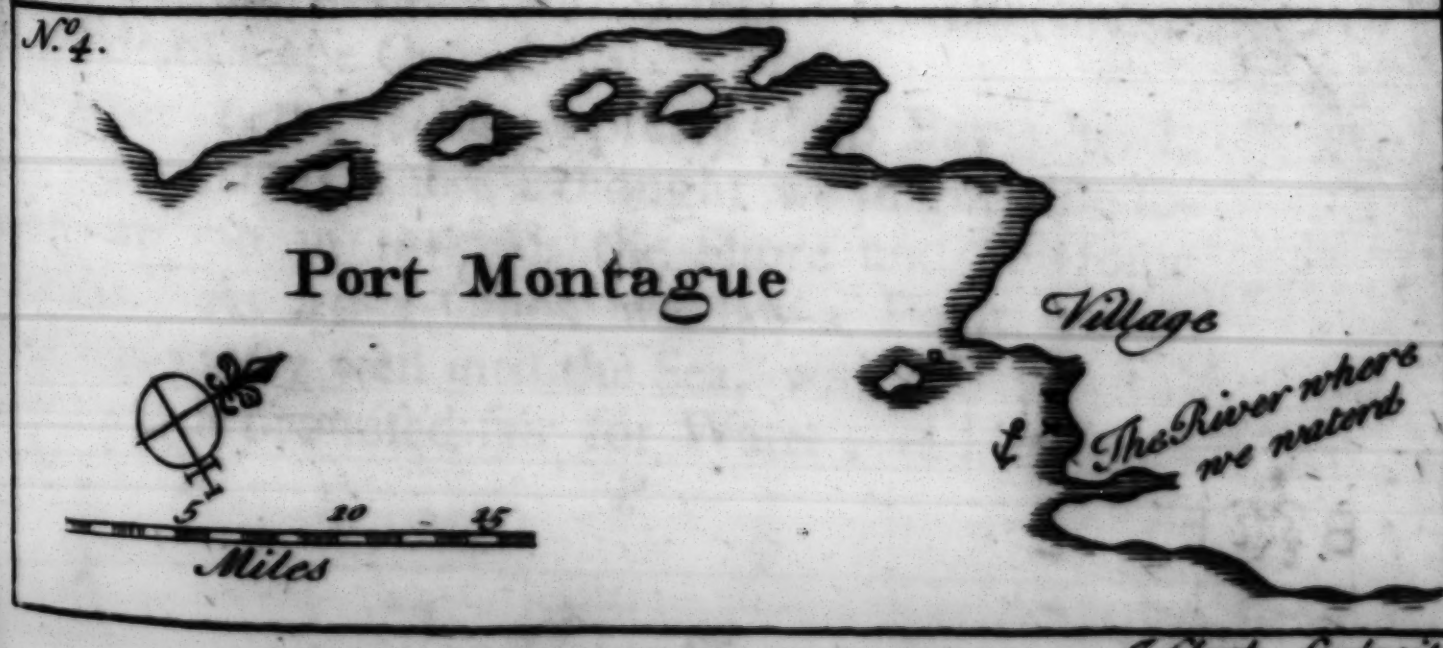
The 9th in the Morning a huge black Man came off to us in a Canoa, but would not come aboard. He made the ſame ſigns of Friendſhip to us, as the reſt we had met with; yet ſeem'd to differ in his Language, not uſing any of thoſe Words which the others did. We ſaw neither Smoaks nor Plantations near this Head-land. We found here Variation 1 deg. Eaſt.

In the Afternoon, as we plied near the Shore, 3 Canoas came off to us; one had 4 Men in her, the others 2 apiece. That with the 4 Men, came pretty nigh us, and ſhew'd us a Coco-nut and Water in a Bamboo, making Signs that there was enough aſhore where they lived; they pointed to the place where they would have us go, and ſo went away. We ſaw a ſmall round pretty high Iſland about a League to the North of this Head-land, within which there was a large deep Bay, whither the Canoas went; and we ſtrove to get thither before Night, but could not; wherefore we ſtood off, and ſaw Land to the Weſtward of this Head-Land, bearing Weſt by South half South, diſtance about 10 Leagues; and, as we thought, ſtill more Land bearing South-Weſt by South, diſtance 12 or 14 Leagues: But being clouded, it diſappeared, and we thought we had been deceived. Before Night we opened the Head-Land fair, and I named it Cape St. *George*. The Land from hence trends away

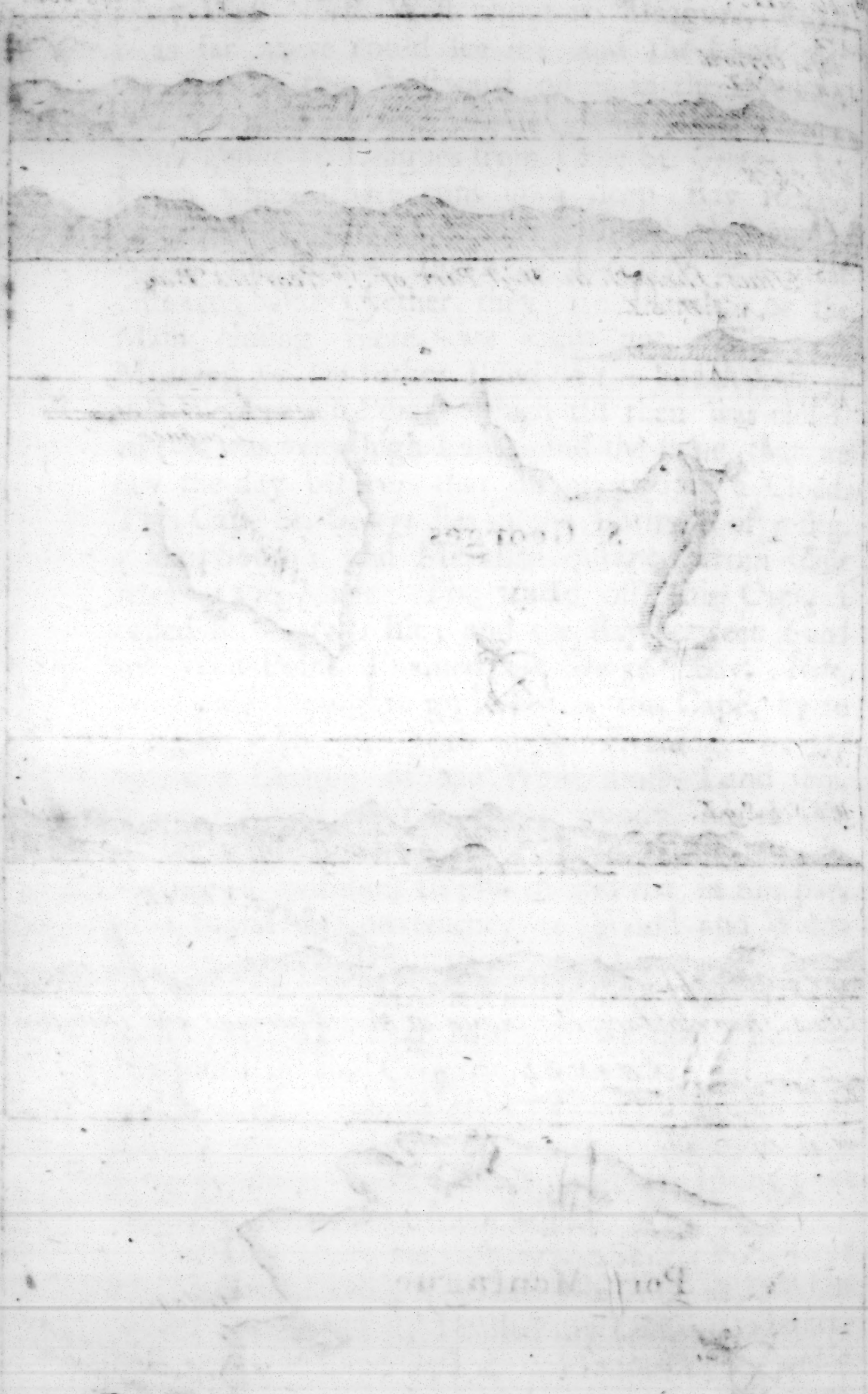
An. 1699. away West-North-West about 10 Leagues, which is as far as we could see it; and the Land that we saw to the Westward of it in the Evening, which bore West by South half South, was another Point about 10 Leagues from Cape St. *George*; between which there runs in a deep Bay for 20 Leagues or more. We saw some high Land in Spots like Islands, down in that Bay at a great distance; but whether they are Islands, or the Main closing there, we know not. The next Morning we saw other Land to the South-East of the Westermost Point, which till then was clouded; it was very high Land, and the same that we saw the day before, that disappear'd in a Cloud. This Cape St. *George* lies in the Latitude of 5 deg. 5 min. South; and Meridian distance from Cape *Mabo* 1290 Miles. The Island off this Cape, I called St. *George's* Isle; and the Bay between it and the West-Point, I named St. *George's* Bay. *Note*, No *Dutch* Draughts go so far as this Cape, by 10 Leagues. On the 10th in the Evening, we got within a League of the Westermost Land seen, which is pretty high and very woody, but no Appearance of Anchoring. I stood off again, designing (if possible) to ply to and fro in this Bay, till I found a Conveniency to Wood and Water. We saw no more Plantations, nor Coco-nut-Trees; yet in the Night we discerned a small Fire right against us. The next Morning we saw a Burning Mountain in the Country. It was round, high, and peaked at top (as most *Vulcano's* are,) and sent forth a great Quantity of Smoak. We took up a Log of drift Wood, and split it for Firing; in which we found some small Fish.

The Day after, we past by the South-West Cape of this Bay, leaving it to the North of us: When we were abreast of it, I called my Officers together, and named it Cape *Orford*, in Honour of my noble Patron;





J. Clark Sculpsit



B L

Patron; drinking his Lordſhip's Health. This Cape bears from Cape *St. George* South-Weſt about 18 Leagues. Between them there is a Bay about 25 Leagues deep, having pretty high Land all round it, eſpecially near the Capes, though they themſelves are not high. Cape *Orford* lies in the Latitude of 5 deg. 24 min. South, by my Obſervation; and Meridian diſtance from Cape *St. George*, 44 Miles Weſt. The Land trends from this Cape North-Weſt by Weſt into the Bay, and on the other Side South-Weſt *per Compaſs*, which is South-Weſt 9 deg. Weſt, allowing the Variation which is here 9 deg. Eaſt. The Land on each Side of the Cape, is more Savannah than Wood-Land, and is higheſt on the North-Weſt-ſide. The Cape it ſelf is a Bluff-point, of an indifferent Heighth, with a flat Table Land at Top. When we were to the South-Weſt of the Cape, it appeared to be a low Point ſhooting out; which you cannot ſee when a-breaſt of it. This Morning we ſtruck a Log of Drift-wood with our Turtle-Irons, hoiſted it in and ſplit it for Fire-wood. Afterwards we ſtruck another, but could not get it in. There were many Fiſh about it. *An.* 1699.

We ſteer'd along South-Weſt as the Land lies, keeping about 6 Leagues off the Shore; and being deſirous to cut Wood and fill Water, if I ſaw any Conveniency, I lay by in the Night, becauſe I would not miſs any Place proper for thoſe Ends, for fear of wanting ſuch Neceſſaries as we could not live without. This Coaſt is high and mountainous, and not ſo thick with Trees as that on the other Side of Cape *Orford*.

On the 14th, ſeeing a pretty deep Bay a-head, and ſome Iſlands where I thought we might ride ſecure, we ran in towards the Shore and ſaw ſome Smoaks. At 10 a-Clock we ſaw a Point, which ſhot out pretty well into the Sea, with a Bay within it, which promiſed fair for Water; and we ſtood

An. 1699. in, with a moderate Gale. Being got into the Bay within the Point, we ſaw many Coco-nut-Trees, Plantations, and Houſes. When I came within 4 or 5 Mile of the Shore, 6 ſmall Boats came off to view us, with about 40 Men in them all. Perceiving that they only came to view us, and would not come aboard, I made Signs and waved to them to go aſhore; but they did not or would not underderſtand me; therefore I whiſtled a Shot over their Heads out of my Fowling-piece, and then they pull'd away for the Shore, as hard as they could. Theſe were no ſooner aſhore, but we ſaw 3 Boats, coming from the Iſlands to Leeward of us, and they ſoon came within call; for we lay becalm'd. One of the Boats had about 40 Men in her, and was a large well built Boat; the other 2 were but ſmall. Not long after, I ſaw another Boat coming out of that Bay where I intended to go: She likewiſe was a large Boat, with a high Head and Stern painted, and full of Men; this I thought came off to fight us, as 'tis probable they all did; therefore I fired another ſmall Shot over the great Boat that was nigh us, which made them leave their Babling and take to their Paddles. We ſtill lay becalm'd; and therefore they rowing wide of us, directed their Courſe toward the other great Boat that was coming off: When they were pretty near each other, I caus'd the Gunner to fire a Gun between them, which he did very dextrouſly; it was loaden with round and Partridge-ſhot; the laſt dropt in the Water ſomewhat ſhort of them, but the round Shot went between both Boats, and grazed about 100 Yards beyond them; this ſo affrighted them, that they both rowed away for the Shore as faſt as they could, without coming near each other; and the little Boats made the beſt of their Way after them: And now having a gentle Breeze at South-South-Eaſt, we bore into the Bay after them. When

When we came by the Point, I ſaw a great Number of Men peeping from under the Rocks: I ordered a Shot to be fired cloſe by, to ſcare them. The Shot graz'd between us and the Point; and mounting again, flew over the Point, and graz'd a 2d Time juſt by them. We were obliged to ſail along cloſe by the Bays; and ſeeing Multitudes ſetting under the Trees, I ordered a 3d Gun to be fired among the Coco-nut-Trees, to ſcare them; for my Buſineſs being to Wood and Water, I thought it neceſſary to ſtrike ſome Terrour into the Inhabitants, who were very numerous, and (by what I ſaw now, and had formerly experienc'd,) treacherous. After this I ſent my Boat to ſound; they had firſt 40, then 30, and at laſt 20 Fathom Water. We followed the Boat, and came to anchor about a quarter of a Mile from the Shore, in 26 Fathom Water, fine black Sand and Oaze. We rode right againſt the Mouth of a ſmall River, where I hoped to find freſh Water. Some of the Natives ſtanding on a ſmall Point at the River's Mouth, I ſent a ſmall Shot over their Heads to fright them; which it did effectually. In the Afternoon I ſent my Boat aſhore to the Natives who ſtood upon the Point by the River's Mouth with a Preſent of Coco-nuts; when the Boat was come near the Shore, they came running into the Water, and put their Nuts into the Boat. Then I made a Signal for the Boat to come aboard, and ſent both it and the Yawl into the River to look for freſh Water, ordering the Pinnace to lye near the River's Mouth, while the Yawl went up to ſearch. In an Hour's time they return'd aboard with ſome Barrecoes full of freſh Water, which they had taken up about half a Mile up the River. After which, I ſent them again with Casks; ordering one of them to fill Water, and the other to watch the Motion of the Natives, leſt they ſhould make any Oppoſition; *An.* 1699.

An. 1699. but they did not, and ſo the Boats return'd a little before Sun-ſet with a Tun and half of Water; and the next Day by Noon brought aboard about 6 Tun of Water.

I ſent aſhore Commodities to purchaſe Hogs, *&c.* being informed that the Natives have plenty of them, as alſo of Yamms and other good Roots; But my Men returned without getting any thing that I ſent them for; the Natives being unwilling to trade with us: Yet they admir'd our Hatchets and Axes; but would part with nothing but Cocoa-nuts; which they us'd to climb the Trees for; and ſo ſoon as they gave them our Men, they beckon'd to them to be gone; for they were much afraid of us.

The 18th, I ſent both Boats again for Water, and before Noon they had filled all my Casks. In the Afternoon I ſent them both to cut Wood; but ſeeing about 40 Natives ſtanding on the Bay at a ſmall Diſtance from our Men, I made a Signal for them to come aboard again; which they did, and brought me Word that the Men which we ſaw on the Bay were paſſing that way, but were afraid to come nigh them. At 4 a Clock I ſent both the Boats again for more Wood, and they return'd in the Evening. Then I called my Officers to conſult whether it were convenient to ſtay here longer, and endeavour a better Acpuaintance with theſe People; or go to Sea. My Deſign of tarrying here longer, was, if poſſible, to get ſome Hogs, Goats, Yamms or other Roots; as alſo to get ſome Knowledge of the Country and its Product. My Officers unanimouſly gave their Opinions for ſtaying longer here. So the next Day I ſent both Boats aſhore again, to fiſh and to cut more Wood. While they were aſhore about 30 or 40 Men and Women paſt by them; they were a little afraid of our People at firſt; but upon their making ſigns of Friendſhip, they paſt by quietly; the Men finely bedeck'd with

with Feathers of divers Colours about their Heads, and Lances in their Hands; the Women had no Ornament about them, nor any Thing to cover their Nakedneſs, but a Bunch of ſmall green Boughs, before and behind, ſtuck under a String which came round their Waſtes. They carried large Baskets on their Heads, full of Yamms. And this I have obſerv'd amongſt all the wild Natives I have known, that they make their Women carry the Burdens, while the Men walk before, without any other Load than their Arms and Ornaments. At Noon our Men came aboard with the Wood they had cut, and had catch'd but 6 Fiſhes at 4 or 5 Hauls of the Sain, though we ſaw Abundance of Fiſh leaping in the Bay all the Day long. *An.* 1699.

In the Afternoon I ſent the Boats aſhore for more Wood; and ſome of our Men went to the Natives Houſes, and found they were now more ſhy than they us'd to be; had taken down all the Coco-nuts from the Trees, and driven away their Hogs. Our People made Signs to them to know what was become of their Hogs, *&c.* The Natives pointing to ſome Houſes in the Bottom of the Bay, and imitating the Noiſe of thoſe Creatures, ſeem'd to intimate that there were both Hogs and Goats of ſeveral Sizes, which they expreſs'd by holding their Hands abroad at ſeveral Diſtances from the Ground.

At Night our Boats came aboard with Wood; and the next Morning I went my ſelf with both Boats up the River to the Watering-place, carrying with me all ſuch Trifles and Iron-work as I thought moſt proper to induce them to a Commerce with us; but I found them very ſhy and roguiſh. I ſaw but 2 Men and a Boy: One of the Men by ſome Signs was perſwaded to come to the Boat's Side, where I was; to him I gave a Knife, a String of Beads, and a Glaſs-bottle; the Fellow call'd out, *Cocos*, *Cocos*, pointing

An. 1699. pointing to a Village hard by, and ſignified to us that he would go for ſome; but he never return'd to us. And thus they had frequently of late ſerved our Men. I took 8 or 9 Men with me, and march-ed to their Houſes, which I found very mean; and their Doors made faſt with Withes.

I viſited 3 of their Villages; and finding all the Houſes thus abandon'd by the Inhabitants, who carried with them all their Hogs, *&c.* I brought out of their Houſes ſome ſmall Fiſhing-nets in Recompence for thoſe Things they had receiv'd of us. As we were coming away, we ſaw 2 of the Natives; I ſhewed them the Things that we carried with us, and called to them, *Cocos*, *Cocos*, to let them know that I took theſe Things becauſe they had not made good what they had promis'd by their Signs, and by their calling out *Cocos*. While I was thus employ'd, the Men in the Yawl filled 2 Hogſheads of Water, and all the Barreeoes. About 1 in the Afternoon I came aboard, and found all my Officers and Men very importunate to go to that Bay where the Hogs were ſaid to be. I was loath to yield to it, fearing they would deal too roughly with the Natives. By 2 a-Clock in the Afternoon many black Clouds gather'd over the Land, which I thought would deter them from their Enterprize; but they ſollicited me the more to let them go. At laſt I conſented, ſending thoſe Commodities I had aſhore with me in the Morning, and giving them a ſtrict Charge to deal by fair means, and to act cautiouſly for their own Security. The Bay I ſent them to was about 2 Miles from the Ship. Aſſoon as they were gone, I got all Things ready, that, if I ſaw Occaſion, I might aſſiſt them with my great Guns. When they came to Land, the Natives in great Companies ſtood to reſiſt them; ſhaking their Lances, and threatning them; and ſome were ſo daring, as to wade into the Sea, holding a Target

in

in one Hand and a Lance in the other. Our Men held up to them ſuch Commodities as I had ſent, and made Signs of Friendſhip; but to no Purpoſe; for the Natives waved them off. Seeing therefore they could not be prevailed upon to a friendly Commerce, my Men, being reſolved to have ſome Proviſion among them, fired ſome Muskets to ſcare them away; which had the deſired Effect upon all but 2 or 3, who ſtood ſtill in a menacing Poſture, till the boldeſt dropt his Target and ran away; they ſuppos'd he was ſhot in the Arm: He and ſome others felt the Smart of our Bullets, but none were kill'd; our Deſign being rather to fright than to kill them. Our Men landed, and found Abundance of tame Hogs running among the Houſes. They ſhot down 9, which they brought away, beſides many that ran away wounded. They had but little Time; for in leſs than an Hour after they went from the Ship, it began to rain: Wherefore they got what they could into the Boats; for I had charg'd them to come away if it rain'd. By that Time the Boat was aboard, and the Hogs taken in, it clear'd up; and my Men deſir'd to make another Trip thither before Night; this was about 5 in the Evening; and I conſented, giving them Order to repair on Board before Night. In the Cloſe of the Evening they returned accordingly, with 8 Hogs more, and a little live Pig; and by this Time the other Hogs were jerk'd and ſalted. Theſe that came laſt, we only dreſt and corn'd till Morning; and then ſent both Boats aſhore for more Refreſhments, either of Hogs or Roots: But in the Night the Natives had convey'd away their Proviſions of all Sorts. Many of them were now about the Houſes, and none offer'd to reſiſt our Boats landing, but on the contrary were ſo amicable, that one Man brought 10 or 12 Coco-nuts, left them on the Shore after he had ſhew'd them to our Men, and

An. 1699.

An. 1699. went out of Sight. Our People finding nothing but Nets and Images, brought ſome of them away; which 2 of my Men brought aboard in a ſmall Canoa; and preſently after, my Boats came off. I order'd the Boatſwain to take care of the Nets, till we came at ſome place where they might be diſpoſed of for ſome Refreſhment for the Uſe of all the Company: The Images I took into my own Cuſtody.

In the Afternoon I ſent the Canoa to the Place from whence ſhe had been brought; and in her, 2 Axes, 2 Hatchets (one of them helv'd,) 6 Knives, 6 Looking-glaſſes, a large of Bunch of Beads, and 4 Glaſs-bottles. Our Men drew the Canoa aſhore, placed the Things to the beſt Advantage in her, and came off in the Pinnace which I ſent to guard them. And now being well ſtock'd with Wood, and all my Water-casks full, I reſolv'd to ſail the next Morning. All the Time of our Stay here, we had very fair Weather; only ſometimes in the Afternoon we had a Shower of Rain, which laſted not above an Hour at moſt: Alſo ſome Thunder and Lightning, with very little Wind. We had Sea and Land-breezes; the former between the South-South-Eaſt, and the latter from North-Eaſt to North-Weſt.

This Place I named Port *Mountague*, in Honour of my noble Patron. It lies in the Latitude of 6 deg. 10 min. South, and Meridian diſtance from Cape *St. George*, 151 Miles Weſt. The Country hereabouts is mountainous and woody, full of rich Valleys and pleaſant freſh Water-brooks. The Mould in the Valleys is deep and yellowiſh; that on the Sides of the Hills of a very brown Colour, and not very deep, but rocky underneath; yet excellent planting Land. The Trees in general are neither very ſtreight, thick, nor tall; yet appear green and pleaſant enough: Some of them bore Flowers, ſome Berries, and others big Fruits; but all

all unknown to any of us. Coco-nut-Trees thrive very well here; as well on the Bays by the Sea-ſide, as more remote among the Plantations. The Nuts are of an indifferent Size, the Milk and Kernel very thick and pleaſant. Here is Ginger, Yamms, and other very good Roots for the Pot, that our Men ſaw and taſted. What other Fruits or Roots the Country affords, I know not. Here are Hogs and Dogs; other Land-Animals we ſaw none. The Fowls we ſaw and knew, were Pidgeons, Parrots, Cockadores and Crows like thoſe in *England*; a Sort of Birds about the Bigneſs of a Black-Bird, and ſmaller Birds many. The Sea and Rivers have Plenty of Fiſh; we ſaw Abundance, though we catch'd but few, and theſe were Cavallies, Yellow-tails and Whip-rays. *An.* 1699.

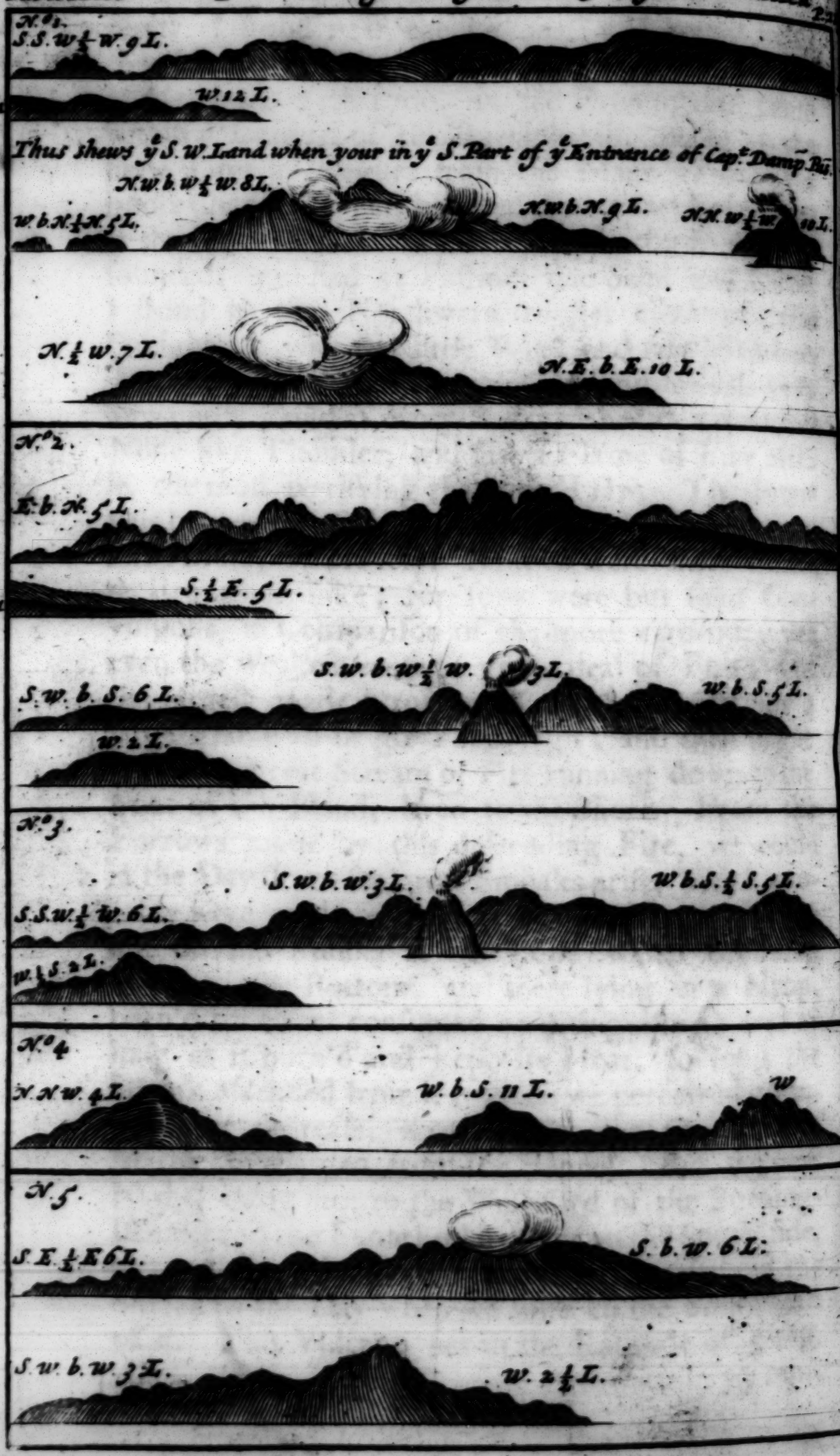
We departed from hence on the 22d of *March*, and on the 24th in the Evening we ſaw ſome high Land bearing North-Weſt half Weſt; to the Weſt of which we could ſee no Land, though there appeared ſomething like Land bearing Weſt a little Southerly; but not being ſure of it, I ſteered Weſt-North-Weſt all Night, and kept going on with an eaſy Sail, intending to coaſt along the Shore at a diſtance. At 10 a Clock I ſaw a great Fire bearing North-Weſt by Weſt, blazing up in a Pillar, ſometimes very high for 3 or 4 Minutes, then falling quite down for an equal Space of Time; ſometimes hardly viſible, till it blazed up again. I had laid me down having been indiſpoſed this 3 Days: But upon a Sight of this, my chief Mate called me; I got up and view'd it for about half an Hour, and knew it to be a burning Hill by its Intervals: I charg'd them to look well out, having bright Moon-light. In the Morning I found that the Fire we had ſeen the Night before, was a burning Iſland; and ſteer'd for it. We ſaw many other Iſlands, one large high Iſland, and another ſmaller, but pretty high.

An. 1700. high. I ſtood near the *Vulcano*, and many ſmall low Iſlands with ſome Shoals.

March the 25th 1700, in the Evening we came within 3 Leagues of this Burning-hill, being at the ſame Time 2 Leagues from the Main. I found a good Channel to paſs between them, and kept nearer the Main than the Iſland. At 7 in the Evening I ſounded, and had 52 Fathom fine Sand and Oaze. I ſtood to the Northward to get clear of this Streight, having but little Wind and fair Weather. The Iſland all Night vomited Fire and Smoak very amazingly; and at every Belch we heard a dreadful Noiſe like Thunder, and ſaw a Flame of Fire after it, the moſt terrifying that ever I ſaw. The Intervals between its Belches, were about half a Minute; ſome more, others leſs: Neither were theſe Pulſes or Eruptions alike; for ſome were but faint Convulſions, in Compariſon of the more vigorous; yet even the weakeſt vented a great deal of Fire; but the largeſt made a roaring Noiſe, and ſent up a large Flame 20 or 30 Yards high; and then might be ſeen a great Stream of Fire running down to the Foot of the Iſland, even to the Shore. From the Furrows made by this deſcending Fire, we could in the Day Time ſee great Smoaks ariſe, which probably were made by the ſulphureous Matter thrown out of the Funnel at the Top, which tumbling down to the Bottom, and there lying in a Heap, burn'd till either conſumed or extinguiſhed; and as long as it burn'd and kept its Heat, ſo long the Smoak aſcended from it; which we perceived to increaſe or decreaſe, according to the Quantity of Matter diſcharged from the Funnel. But the next Night, being ſhot to the Weſtward of the Burning-Iſland, and the Funnel of it lying on the South-ſide, we could not diſcern the Fire there, as we did the Smoak in the Day when we were to the Southward of it. This Vulcano lies in the Latitude of 5 deg. 33 min.

B L

Table XIII Dampiers Passage and Islands on y^e Coast of N. Guinea



33 min. South, and Meridian diſtance from Cape St. *George*, 332 Miles Weſt. *An.* 1700

The Eaſtermoſt Part of *New-Guinea* lies 40 Miles to the Weſtward of this Tract of Land; and by Hydrographers they are made joyning together: But here I found an Opening and Paſſage between, with many Iſlands; the largeſt of which lye on the North-ſide of this Paſſage or Streight. The Channel is very good, between the Iſlands and the Land to the Eaſtward. The Eaſt-part of *New-Guinea*, is high and mountainous, ending on the North-Eaſt with a large Promontory, which I nam'd *King William*'s Cape, in Honour of his preſent Majeſty. We ſaw ſome Smoaks on it; and leaving it on our Larboard-ſide, ſteer'd away near the Eaſt Land; which ends with two remarkable Capes or Heads, diſtant from each other about 6 or 7 Leagues. Within each Head were two very remarkable Mountains, aſcending very gradually from the Sea-ſide; which afforded a very pleaſant and agreeable Proſpect. The Mountains and lower Land were pleaſantly mixt with Wood-Land and Savannahs. The Trees appeared very green and flouriſhing; and the Savannahs ſeem'd to be very ſmooth and even; no Meadow in *England* appears more green in the Spring, than theſe. We ſaw Smoaks, but did not ſtrive to anchor here; but rather choſe to get under one of the Iſlands, (where I thought I ſhould find few or no Inhabitants,) that I might repair my Pinnace, which was ſo crazy that I could not venture aſhore any where with her. As we ſtood over to the Iſlands, we look'd out very well to the North, but could ſee no Land that way; by which I was well aſſur'd that we were got through, and that this Eaſt-Land does not join to *New-Guinea*; therefore I named it *Nova-Britannia*. The North-Weſt Cape, I called Cape *Gloceſter*, and the South-Weſt-point Cape *Anne*; and the North-Weſt Mountain,

An. 1700. Mountain, which is very remarkable, I call'd Mout *Gloceſter*.

This Iſland which I called *Nova-Britannia*, has about 4 deg. of Latitude: The Body of it lying in 4 deg. and the Northermoſt part in 2 deg. 30 min. and the Southermoſt in 6 deg. 30 min. South. It has about 5 deg. 18 min. Longitude from Eaſt to Weſt. It is generally high, mountainous Land, mixt with large Valleys; which, as well as the Mountains, appeared very fertile; and in moſt Places that we ſaw, the Trees are very large, tall and thick. It is alſo very well inhabited with ſtrong well-limb'd *Negroes*, whom we found very daring and bold at ſeveral Places. As to the Product of it, I know no more than what I have ſaid in my Account of *Port Mountague*: But it is very probable this Iſland may afford as many rich Commodities as any in the World; and the Natives may be eaſily brought to Commerce, though I could not pretend to it under my preſent Circumſtances.

Being near the Iſland to the Northward of the *Vulcano*, I ſent my Boat to ſound, thinking to anchor here; but ſhe return'd and brought me Word that they had no Ground, till they met with a Riff of Coral Rocks about a Mile from the Shore. Then I bore away to the North-ſide of the Iſland, where we found no anchoring neither. We ſaw ſeveral People, and ſome Coco-nut-Trees, but could not ſend aſhore for want of my Pinnace which was out of order. In the Evening I ſtood off to Sea, to be at ſuch a diſtance, that I might not be driven by any Current upon the Shoals of this Iſland, if it ſhould prove calm. We had but little Wind, eſpecially the Beginning of the Night; but in the Morning I found my ſelf ſo far to the Weſt of the Iſland, that the Wind being at Eaſt-South-Eaſt, I could not fetch it; wherefore I kept on to the Southward, and ſtemm'd with the Body of a high Iſland about

11 or 12 Leagues long, lying to the Southward of that which I before deſigned for. I named this Iſland Sir *George Rook's* Iſland. *An.* 1700.

We alſo ſaw ſome other Iſlands to the Weſtward; which may be better ſeen in my Draught of theſe Lands, than here deſcribed. But ſeeing a very ſmall Iſland lying to the North-Weſt of the long Iſland which was before us, and not far from it; I ſteer'd away for that; hoping to find anchoring there: And having but little Wind, I ſent my Boat before to ſound; which, when we were about 2 Miles diſtance from the Shore, came on Board and brought me Word that there was good anchoring in 30 or 40 Fathom Water, a Mile from the Iſle, and within a Riff of the Rocks which lay in a half Moon, reaching from the North-part of the Iſland to the South-Eaſt; ſo at Noon we got in and anchored in 36 Fathom, a Mile from the Iſle.

In the Afternoon I ſent my Boat aſhore to the Iſland, to ſee what Convenience there was to haul our Veſſel aſhore in order to be mended, and whether we could catch any Fiſh. My Men in the Boat rowed about the Iſland, but could not land by Reaſon of the Rocks and a great Surge running in upon the Shore. We found Variation here, 8 deg. 25 min. Weſt.

I deſign'd to have ſtay'd among theſe Iſlands till I had got my Pinnace refitted; but having no more than one Man who had skill to work upon her, I ſaw ſhe would be a long Time in repairing; (which was one great Reaſon why I could not proſecute my Diſcoveries further:) And the Eaſterly Winds being ſet in, I found I ſhould ſcarce be able to hold my Ground.

The 31ſt in the Forenoon we ſhot in between 2 Iſlands, lying about 4 Leagues aſunder; with Intention to paſs between them. The Southermoſt is a long

An. 1700. a long Iſland, with a high Hill at each End; this I named *Long Iſland.* The Northermoſt is a round high Iſland towering up with ſeveral Heads or Tops, ſomething reſembling a Crown; this I named *Crown-Iſle*, from its Form. Both theſe Iſlands appear'd very pleaſant, having Spots of green Savannahs mixt among the Wood-land: The Trees appeared very green and flouriſhing, and ſome of them looked white and full of Bloſſoms. We paſt cloſe by *Crown-Iſle*; ſaw many Coco-nut-Trees on the Bays and the Sides of the Hills; and one Boat was coming off from the Shore, but return'd again. We ſaw no Smoaks on either of the Iſlands, neither did we ſee any Plantations; and it is probable they are not very well peopled. We ſaw many Shoals near *Crown-Iſland*, and Riffs of Rocks running off from the Points, a Mile or more into the Sea. My Boat was once over-board, with Deſign to have ſent her aſhore; but having little Wind, and ſeeing ſome Shoals, I hoiſted her in again, and ſtood off out of Danger.

In the Afternoon, ſeeing an Iſland bearing North-Weſt by Weſt, we ſteer'd away North-Weſt by North, to be to the Northward of it. The next Morning, being about Mid-way from the Iſlands we left Yeſterday, and having this to the Weſtward of us; the Land of the Main of *New Guinea* within us to the Southward, appear'd very high. When we came within 4 or 5 Leagues of this Iſland to the Weſt of us, 4 Boats came off to view us; one came within call, but return'd with the other 3 without ſpeaking to us: So we kept on for the Iſland; which I named Sir *R. Rich*'s Iſland. It was pretty high, woody, and mixt with Savannah's like thoſe formerly mentioned. Being to the North of it, we ſaw an Opening between it and another Iſland 2 Leagues to the Weſt of it, which before appear'd

all

B L

Table XIV. Islands on the Coast of N. Guinea

P.

N.o 1.

N. W. b. W ½ W. dist. 5 L.

W. b. N.

N. W. ½ W. 8 L.

S. b. W. 5 L.

N.o 2.

S E. b. E. 9 L.

S. S. E. 10 L.

S E b S. 7 L.

S ½ E. 5 L.

S. W. ½ W. 4 L.

W. b. S. 7 L.

S. b. W. 8 L.

N.o 3.

S. S. E. 10 L.

S. b. E

S. W. ½ S. 7 L.

a

Thus shews y.e Isl. Schouten at these Bearings and Distances

W. b. S. ½ S. 11 L.

b

N.o 4.

S. W. 9 L.

W. ½ N. 10 L.

a

E. 4 L.

S. E. b. E. ½ E. 10 L.

all in One. The Main ſeemed to be high Land, trending to the Weſtward. An. 1700.

On *Tueſday* the 2d of *April*, about 8 in the Morning, we diſcovered a high peeked Iſland to the Weſtward, which ſeem'd to ſmoak at its Top. The next Day we paſt by the North-ſide of the Burning Iſland, and ſaw a Smoak again at its Top; but the Vent lying on the South-ſide of the Peek, we could not obſerve it diſtinctly, nor ſee the Fire. We afterwards opened 3 more Iſlands, and ſome Land to the Southward, which we could not well tell whether it were Iſlands or Part of the Main. Theſe Iſlands are all high, full of fair Trees and Spots of green Savannahs; as well the Burning Iſle as the reſt; but the Burning Iſle was more round and peek'd at Top, very fine Land near the Sea, and for two Thirds up it. We alſo ſaw another Iſle ſending forth a great Smoak at once; but it ſoon vaniſhed, and we ſaw it no more. We ſaw alſo among theſe Iſlands 3 ſmall Veſſels with Sails, which the People on *Nova Britannia* ſeem wholly ignorant of.

The 11th at Noon, having a very good Obſervation, I found my ſelf to the Northward of my Reckoning; and thence concluded that we had a Current ſetting North-Weſt, or rather more Weſterly, as the Land lies. From that Time to the next Morning, we had fair clear Weather, and a fine moderate Gale from South-Eaſt to Eaſt by North: But at Day-break, the Clouds began to fly, and it lightned very much in the Eaſt, South-Eaſt, and North-Eaſt. At Sun-riſing, the Sky look'd very red in the Eaſt near the Horizon; and there were many black Clouds both to the South and North of it. About a Quarter of an Hour after the Sun was up, there was a Squall to the Windward of us; when on a ſudden one of our Men on the

An. 1700. the Fore-caſtle called out that he ſaw ſomething aſtern, but could not tell what: I look'd out for it, and immediately ſaw a Spout beginning to work within a Quarter of a Mile of us, exactly in the Wind. We preſently put right before it. It came very ſwiftly, whirling the Water up in a Pillar about 6 or 7 Yards high. As yet I could not ſee any pendulous Cloud, from whence it might come; and was in Hopes it would ſoon loſe its Force. In 4 or 5 Minutes Time, it came within a Cable's Length of us, and paſt away to Leeward; and then I ſaw a long pale Stream, coming down to the whirling Water. This Stream was about the Bigneſs of a Rainbow: The upper End ſeem'd vaſtly high, not deſcending from any dark Cloud, and therefore the more ſtrange to me; I never having ſeen the like before. It paſt about a Mile to Leeward of us, and then broke. This was but a ſmall Spout, not ſtrong nor laſting; yet I perceived much Wind in it, as it paſt by us. The Current ſtill continued at North-Weſt a little Weſterly, which I allow'd to run a Mile *per* Hour.

By an Obſervation the 13th at Noon, I found my ſelf 25 min. to the Northward of my Reckoning; whether occaſion'd by bad Steerage, a bad Account, or a Current, I could not determine; but was apt to judge it might be a Complication of all; for I could not think it was wholly the Current, the Land here lying Eaſt by South, and Weſt by North, or a little more Northerly and Southerly. We had kept ſo nigh as to ſee it, and at fartheſt had not been above 20 Leagues from it, but ſometimes much nearer; and it is not probable that any Current ſhould ſet directly off from a Land. A Tide indeed may; but then the Flood has the ſame Force to ſtrike in upon the Shore, as the Ebb to ſtrike off from it: But a Current muſt have ſet nearly along

long Shore, either Eaſterly or Weſterly; and if any thing Northerly or Southerly, it could be but very little in Compariſon of its Eaſt or Weſt Courſe, on a Coaſt lying as this doth; which yet we did not perceive. If therefore we were deceiv'd by a Current, it is very probable that the Land is here disjoyn'd, and that there is a Paſſage through to the Southward, and that the Land from *King William's* Cape to this Place is an Iſland, ſeparated from *New-Guinea* by ſome Streight, as *Nova-Britannia* is by that which we came through. But this being at beſt but a probable Conjecture, I ſhall inſiſt no farther upon it. *An.* 1700.

The 14th we paſſed by *Scouten*'s Iſland and *Providence* Iſland, and found ſtill a very ſtrong Current ſetting to the North-Weſt. On the 17th we ſaw a high Mountain on the Main, that ſent forth great Quantities of Smoak from its Top: This *Vulcano* we did not ſee in our Voyage out. In the Afternoon we diſcovered *King William's* Iſland, and crowded all the Sail we could, to get near it before Night; thinking to lye to the Eaſtward of it till Day, for fear of ſome Shoals that lye at the Weſt-end of it. Before Night we got within 2 Leagues of it, and having a fine Gale of Wind and a light Moon, I reſolv'd to paſs through in the Night; which I hop'd to do before 12 a-Clock, if the Gale continued; but when we came within 2 Miles of it, it fell calm; yet afterwards by the Help of the Current, a ſmall Gale, and our Boat, we got through before Day. In the Night we had a very fragrant Smell from the Iſland. By Morning-light we were got 2 Leagues to the Weſtward of it; and then were becalm'd all the Morning; and met ſuch whirling Tides, that when we came into them, the Ship turn'd quite round; and though ſometimes we had a ſmall Gale of Wind, yet ſhe could not

An. 1700. feel the Helm when ſhe came into theſe Whirlpools: Neither could we get from amongſt them, till a brisk Gale ſprung up; yet we drove not much any way, but whirl'd round like a Top. And thoſe Whirlpools were not conſtant to one Place, but drove about ſtrangely; and ſometimes we ſaw among them large Riplings of the Water, like great Over-falls, making a fearful Noiſe. I ſent my Boat to ſound, but found no Ground.

The 18th, Cape *Mabo* bore S. diſtance 9 Leagues. By which Account it lies in the Latitude of 50 min. South, and Meridian diſtance from Cape S. *George* 1243 Miles. S. *John*'s Iſle lies 48 Miles to the Eaſt of Cape St. *George*; which being added to the Diſtance between Cape St. *George* and Cape *Mabo*, makes 1291 Meridional Parts; which was the furtheſt that I was to the Eaſt. In my outward bound Voyage I made Meridian diſtance between Cape *Mabo* and Cape St. *George*, 1290 Miles; and now in my Return, but 1243; which is 47 ſhort of my diſtance going out. This Difference may probably be occaſion'd by the ſtrong Weſtern Current which we found in our Return, which I allowed for after I perceiv'd it; and though we did not diſcern any Current when we went to the Eaſtward, except when near the Iſlands; yet it is probable we had one againſt us, though we did not take Notice of it becauſe of the ſtrong Weſterly Winds. King *William's* Iſland lies in the Latitude of 21 Min. South, and may be ſeen diſtinctly off of Cape *Mabo*.

In the Evening we paſt by Cape *Mabo*; and afterwards ſteer'd away South-Eaſt, half Eaſt, keeping along the Shore, which here trends South-eaſterly. The next Morning ſeeing a large Opening in the Land, with an Iſland near the South-ſide; I ſtood in, thinking to anchor there. When we were ſhot in within 2 Leagues of the Iſland, the Wind came

to

to the Weſt, which blows right into the Opening. I ſtood to the North Shore; intending, when I came pretty nigh to ſend my Boat into the Opening, and ſound, before I would adventure in. We found ſeveral deep Bays, but no Soundings within 2 Miles of the Shore; therefore I ſtood off again. Then ſeeing a Ripling under our Lee, I ſent my Boat to ſound on it; which return'd in half an Hour, and brought me Word that the Ripling we ſaw was only a Tide, and that they had no Ground there. *An.* 1700.

An. 1700.

CHAP. V.

The A's *return from the Coaſt of* New-Guinea. *A deep Channel. Strange Tides. The Iſland* Ceram *deſcribed. Strange Fouls. The Iſlandt* Bonao, Bouro, Miſacombi, Pentare, Laubana, *and* Po oro. *The Paſſage between* Pentare *and* Laubana. *The Iſland* Timor. Babao *Bay. The Iſland* Rotte. *More Iſlands than are commonly laid down in the Draughts. Great Currents. Whales. Coaſt of* New-Holland. *The* Tryal-Rocks. *The Coaſt of* Java Princes Iſle. *Streights of* Sunda. Thwart-the way *Iſland. Indian Proes, and their Traffick. Paſſage through the Streight. Arrival at* Batavia.

THE Wind ſeeming to incline to Eaſt, as might be expected according to the Seaſon of the Year; I rather choſe to ſhape my Courſe as theſe Winds would beſt permit, than ſtrive to return the ſame way we came; which, for many Leagues, muſt have been againſt this Monſoon: Though indeed on the other hand, the Dangers in that way, we already knew; but what might be in this, by which we now propoſed to return, we could not tell.

We were now in a Channel about 8 or 9 Leagues wide, having a Range of Iſlands on the North-ſide, and another on the South-ſide, and very deep Water between, ſo that we had no Ground. The 22d of *April* in the Morning, I ſent my Boat aſhore to an Iſland on the North-ſide, and ſtood that way with the Ship. They found no Ground till within a Cable's length of the Shore, and then had Coral Rocks; ſo that they could not catch any Fiſh, though they ſaw a great many. They brought aboard a ſmall Canoa, which they found a-drift. They met with no Game aſhore, ſave only one party-colour'd Parrakite. The Land is of an indifferent Height;

B L

Table XV. Gilolo and other Islands between it and Bouro

N.o 1. Thus Sheweth y.e S.E. Part of Gilolo at these Bearings and at y.e same time y.e Isl. Mallal and y.e small Isl. to y.e N.ward of it.

N. ½ W. 8 L. {Gilolo} N. b. E. 9 L. E. b. N. ½ N. 6 L. E. ½ S. 8 L.

S. n L. S. b. W. 5 L.

a

S. S. E. 2 ½ L. y.e Isl. that lay to y.e N.ward of Mallal

S. W. b. S. 6 L.

b

Thus Sheweth y.e Isl. Mallal and the small Isl. that ly to the Northward of it.

N.o 2.

N. N. W. ½ W. 7 L. S. W. Part of Gilolo N. N. E. ½ E. 8 L.

All this Land makes Thus at these Bearings y.e first being y.e S. W. Part of Gilolo. and the Land that bears S. E. is Part of Mallal. and y.e W. ½ S. Bearing is a smal high Isl. by it selfe. this was taken at once from y.e parting line.

E. N. E. ½ N. 9 L. S. E. 10 L. W. ½ S. 8 L.

N.o 3.

N. E. 5 Miles River S. E. 2 Miles

N. E. b. N. 2 Miles the small Isl.

S. W. b. W. 4 Miles

a

Thus shews y.e N. W. Part of Ceram and y.e Bay where wee watered and the Isl. Bona at these Bearings, the River S. W. 2 Miles at y.e same time.

W. S. W. 5 L. W. b. S. ½ S. 3 L. Isl. Bona W. 4 L.

b

N.o 4.

N. W. Point of Ceram E. ½ N. 9 L. The Island Bonao

S. E. b. S. 4 L.

a

Thus Sheweth the N. W. Part of Ceram the Isl. Bona and the Land and Isl. that leys to the Southward of Bona & Bouro.

b

S. W. b. S. 9 L.

c.

Height; very Rocky, yet cloathed with tall Trees, whoſe bare Roots run along upon the Rocks. Our People ſaw a Pond of Salt Water, but found no freſh. Near this Iſland we met a pretty ſtrong Tide, but found neither Tide nor Current off at ſome diſtance. *An.* 1699.

On the 24th, being about 2 Leagues from an Iſland to the Southward of us, we came over a Shoal on which we had but 5 Fathom and a half. We did not deſcrie it, till we ſaw the Ground under us. In leſs than half an Hour before, the Boat had been ſounding in diſcoloured Water, but had no Ground. We mann'd the Boat preſently, and tow'd the Ship about; and then ſounding, had 12, 15 and 17 Fathom, and then no Ground with our Hand-lead. The Shoal was rocky; but in 12 and 15 Fathom we had oazy Ground.

We found here very ſtrange Tides, that ran in Streams, making a great Sea; and roaring ſo loud, that we could hear them before they came within a Mile of us. The Sea round about them ſeem'd all broken, and toſſed the Ship ſo that ſhe would not anſwer her Helm. Theſe Riplings commonly laſted 10 or 12 minutes, and then the Sea became as ſtill and ſmooth as a Mill-pond. We ſounded often when in the midſt of them, and afterwards in the ſmooth Water; but found no Ground, neither could wé perceive that they drove us any way.

We had in one Night ſeveral of theſe Tides, that came moſt of them from the Weſt; and the Wind being from that Quarter, we commonly heard them a long time before they came; and ſometimes lowered our Top-ſails, thinking it was a Guſt of Wind. They were of great length from North to South, but their breadth not exceeding 200 Yards, and they drove a great pace: For though we had little Wind to move us, yet theſe

An. 1700. would ſoon paſs away, and leave the Water very ſmooth; and juſt before we encountred them, we met a great Swell, but it did not break.

The 26th we ſaw the Iſland *Ceram*; and ſtill met ſome Riplings, but much fainter than thoſe we had the 2 preceeding Days. We ſail'd along the Iſland *Ceram* to the Weſtward, edging in withal, to ſee if peradventure we might find a Harbour to anchor in, where we might water, trim the Ship, and refreſh our Men.

In the Morning we ſaw a Sail to the North of us, ſteering in for the Weſt-end of *Ceram*, as we likewiſe were. In the Evening, being near the Shore on the North-ſide of the Iſland, I ſtood off to Sea with an eaſy Sail; intending to ſtand in for the Shore in the Morning, and try to find Anchoring, to fill Water, and get a little Fiſh for refreſhment. Accordingly in the Morning early, I ſtood in with the North-Weſt-point of *Ceram*; leaving a ſmall Iſland, called *Bonao*, to the Weſt. The Sail we ſaw the Day before, was now come pretty nigh us, ſteering in alſo (as we did) between *Ceram* and *Bonao*. I ſhortned Sail a little for him; and when he got a-breaſt of us, not above 2 Miles off, I ſent my Boat aboard. It was a *Dutch* Sloop, come from *Terranate*, and bound for *Amboyna*: My Men whom I ſent in the Boat, bought 5 Bags of new Rice, each containing about 130 pounds, for 6 *Spaniſh* Dollars. The Sloop had many rare Parrots aboard for Sale, which did not want price. A *Malayan* Merchant aboard, told our Men, that about 6 Months ago he was at *Bencola*, and at that time the Governour either dyed or was kill'd, and that the Commander of an *Engliſh* Ship then in that Road ſucceeded to that Government.

In the Afternoon, having a Breeze at North and North-North-Eaſt, I ſent my Boat to ſound, and ſtanding after her with the Ship, anchored in

30 Fa-

B L

N.º 3.

This Bird was taken on the Coast of New Guinea

A Stately Land Fowl found on the Coast of New Guinea described Page 93. 183.

A Strange Land Fowl found on the Island Ceram. described Page 165.

30 Fathom Water oazy Sand, half a Mile from the Shore, right againſt a ſmall River of freſh Water. The next Morning I ſent both the Boats aſhore to Fiſh; they return'd about 10 a-Clock, with a few Mullets and 3 or 4 Cavallies, and ſome Pan-Fiſh. We found Variation here, 2 deg. 15 min. Eaſt. *An.* 1700.

When the Sea was ſmooth by the Land-Winds, we ſent our Boats aſhore for Water; who, in a few Turns, filled all our Casks.

The Land here is low, ſwampy and woody; the Mould is a dark Grey, friable Earth. Two Rivers came out within a Bow-ſhot of each other, juſt oppoſite to the place where we rode: One comes right down out of the Country; and the other from the South, running along by the Shore, not Muſquet-ſhot from the Sea-ſide. The Northermoſt River is biggeſt, and out of it we filled our Water; our Boats went in and out at any time of Tide. In ſome places the Land is overflown with freſh Water, at full Sea. The Land hereabouts is full of Trees unknown to us, but none of them very large or high; the Woods yield many wild Fruits and Berries, ſuch as I never ſaw elſewhere. We met with no Land-Animals. The Fowls we found, were Pidgeons, Parrots, Cockadores, and a great number of ſmall Birds unknown to me. One of the Maſter's Mates killed 2 Fowls as big as Crows; of a black Colour, excepting that the Tails were all white. Their Necks were pretty long, one of which was of a Saffron-colour, the other Black. They had very large Bills, much like a Rams-horn; their Legs were ſtrong and Short, and their claws like a Pidgeon's; their Wings of an ordinary length: Yet they make a great Noiſe when they fly, which they do very heavily. They feed on Berries, and perch on the higheſt Trees. Their Fleſh is ſweet; I ſaw ſome of the ſame Species at *New-Guinea*, but no where elſe.

Jan. 1700. *May* the 3d, at 6 in the Morning we weighed, intending to paſs between *Bonao* and *Ceram*; but preſently after we got under Sail, we ſaw a pretty large Proe coming about the North-Weſt-point of *Ceram*. Wherefore I ſtood to the North to ſpeak with her, putting aboard our Enſign. She ſeeing us coming that way, went into a ſmall Creek, and skulked behind a Point a while: At laſt diſcovering her again, I ſent my Boat to ſpeak with her; but the Proe row'd away, and would not come nigh it. After this, finding I could not paſs between *Bonao* and *Ceram*, as I purpoſed; I ſteer'd away to the North of it.

This *Bonao* is a ſmall Iſland, lying about 4 Leagues from the North-Weſt Point of *Ceram*. I was inform'd by the *Dutch* Sloop before-mentioned, that notwithſtanding its ſmallneſs, it hath one fine River, and that the *Dutch* are there ſettled. Whether there be any Natives on it, or not, I know not, nor what its Produce is. They further ſaid, that the *Ceramers* were their mortal Enemies; yet that they were ſettled on the Weſtermoſt Point of *Ceram*, in ſpite of the Natives.

The next Day, as we approach'd the Iſland *Bouro*, there came off from it a very fragrant Scent, much like that from *King William*'s Iſland; and we found ſo ſtrong a Current ſetting to the Weſtward, that we could ſcarce ſtem it. We plied to get to the Southward, intending to paſs between *Bouro* and *Keelang*.

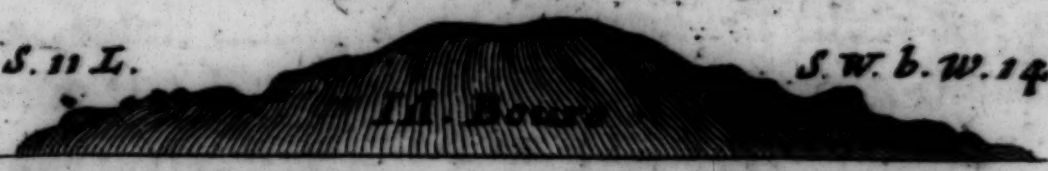
In the Evening, being near the Weſt-end of *Bouro*, we ſaw a Brigantine to the North-Weſt of us, on the North-ſide of *Bouro*, ſtanding to the Eaſtward. I would not ſtand Eaſt or Weſt for fear of coming nigh the Land which was on each ſide of us, *viz.* *Bouro* on the Weſt, and *Keelang* on the Eaſt. The next Morning we found our ſelves in Mid-channel between both Iſlands; and having

the

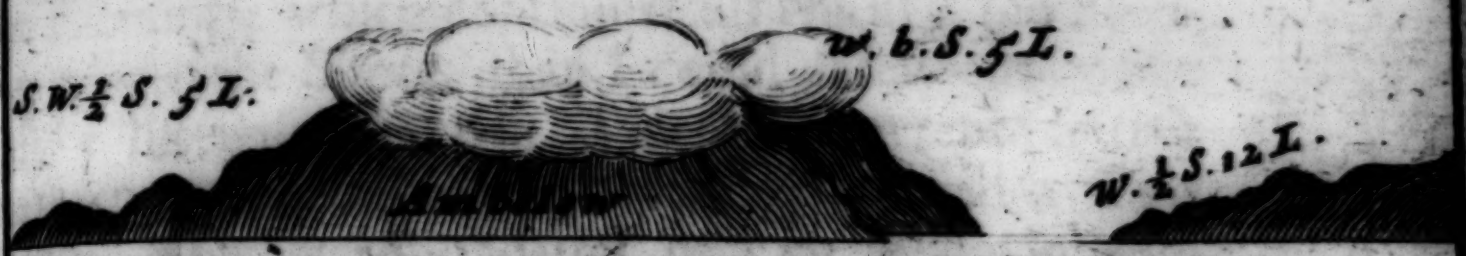
Table XVI Bouro and other Islands between it and Ambo P. 232

N.o 1.

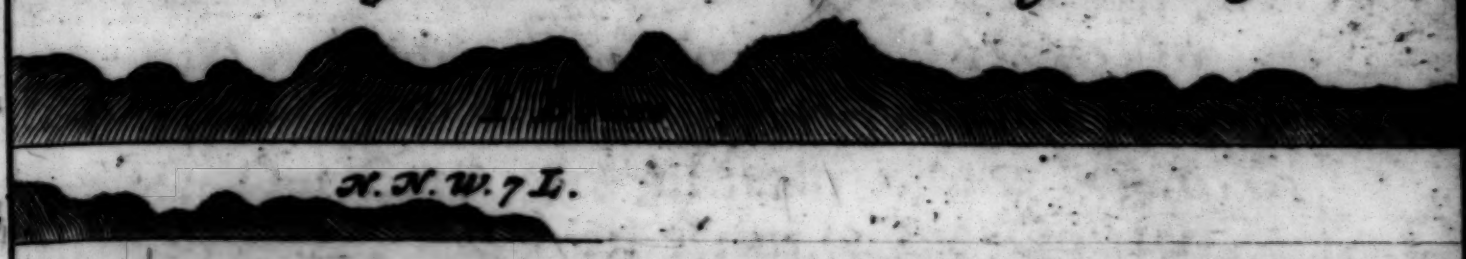
This Isl. makes Thus at these Bearings when y.e Isl. Bona Shews at y.e other side



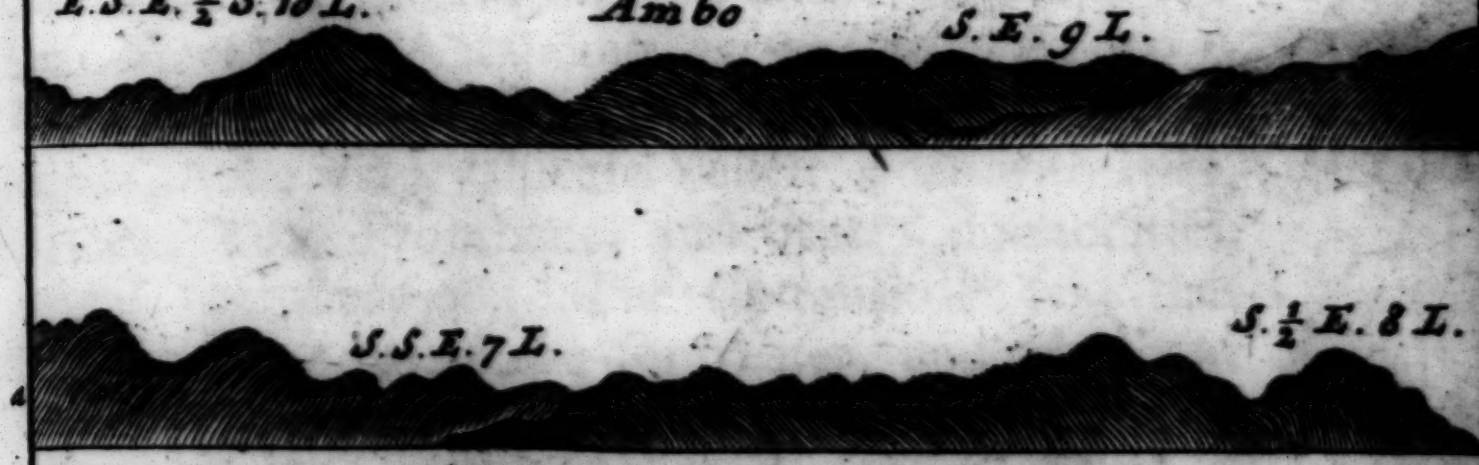
N.o 2.



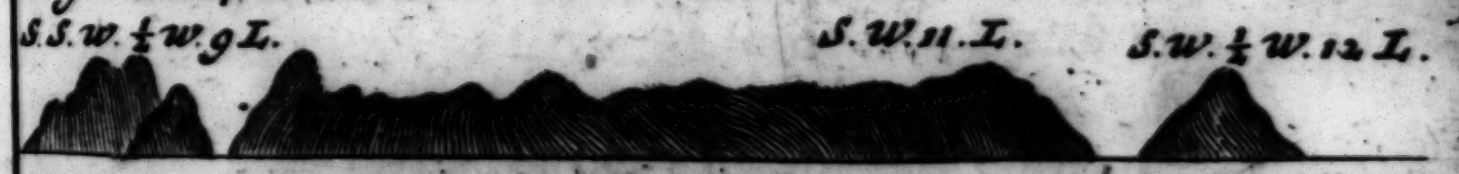
Thus Shews the Isl. Ambolow and Bouro at these Bearings



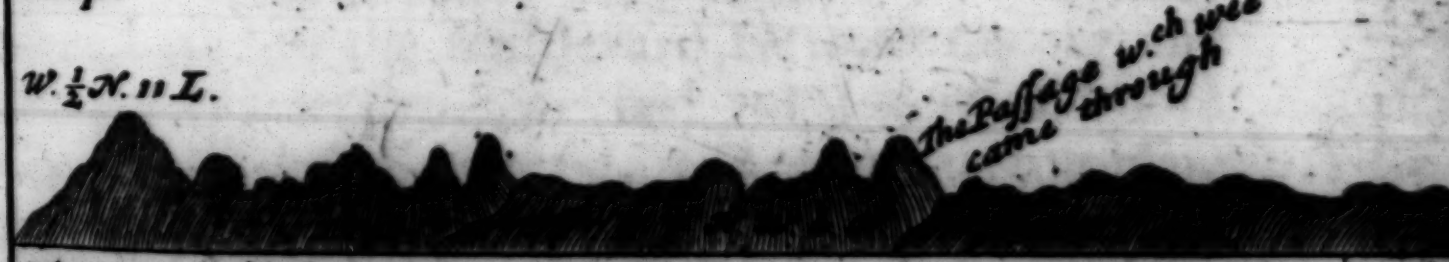
N.o 3.



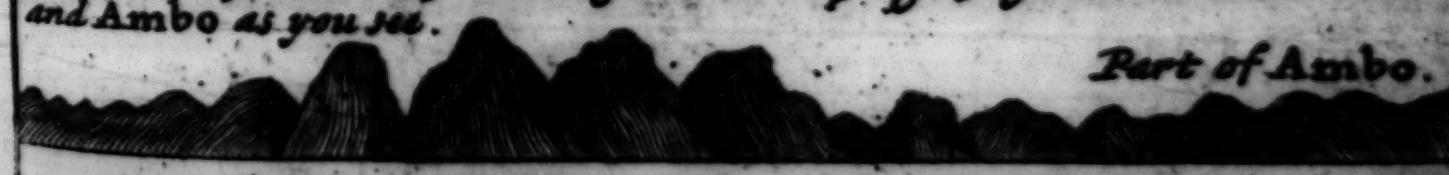
At these Bearings Sheweth y.e Isl. Ambo and y.e Islands as you see to y.e South westward of it.



N.o 4.



Thus Sheweth y.e Islands Laubana and Panterra at these Bearings w.ch wee came between at y.e Bearings N. W. b. N. also y.e Islands between that and Ambo as you see.



B L

the Wind at South-Weſt we ſteer'd South-South-Eaſt, which is right through between both. At 11 a-Clock it fell calm, and ſo continued till Noon; by that time the Brigantine, which we ſaw a-Stern the Night before, was got 2 or 3 Leagues a-head of us. It is probable ſhe met a ſtrong Land-wind in the Evening, which continued all Night; ſhe keeping nearer the Shore, than I could ſafely do. She might likewiſe have a Tide or Current ſetting Eaſterly, where ſhe was; though we had a Tide ſetting Northwardly againſt us, we being in Mid-channel. *An.* 1700

About 8 at Night, the Brigantine which we ſaw in the Day, came cloſe along by us on our Weather-ſide: Our Guns were all ready before Night, Matches lighted, and ſmall Arms on the Quarter-Deck ready loaden. She ſtanding one way, and we another; we ſoon got further aſunder. But I kept good watch all the Night, and in the Morning ſaw her a-Stern of us, ſtanding as we did. At 10 a-Clock, having little Wind, I ſent the Yawle aboard of her. She was a Chineſe Veſſel, laden with Rice, Arrack, Tea, Procellane, and other Commodities, bound for *Amboyna*. The Commander ſaid that his Boat was gone aſhore for Water, and ask'd our Men if they ſaw her; for ſhe had been wanting 2 or 3 Days, and they knew not what was become of her. They had their Wives, and Children aboard, and probably came to ſettle at ſome new *Dutch* Factory. The Commander alſo inform'd us, that the *Dutch* had lately ſettled at *Ampulo*, *Menippe*, *Bonao*, and on a Point of *Ceram*. The next Day we paſt out to the Southward between *Keelang* and *Bouro*. After this, we had for ſeveral Days a Current ſetting Southerly, and a great tumbling Sea, occaſion'd more by the ſtrong Current than by Winds, as was apparent by the jumping of its Waves againſt each other; and by Obſervation I found

An. 1700. found 25 Miles more Southing then our Courſe gave us.

On the 14th we diſcovered the Iſland *Miſacomby*, and the next Day ſail'd along to the Weſt on the North-ſide of the Iſland. In ſome Charts it is called *Omba*; it is a mountainous Iſland, ſpotted with Woods and Savannahs; about 20 Leagues long, and 5 or 6 broad. We ſaw no ſigns of Inhabitants on it. We fell in neareſt to the Weſt-end of it; and therefore I choſe to paſs on to the Weſtward, intending to get through to the Southward between this and the next Iſle to the Weſt of it, or between any other 2 Iſlands to the Weſt, where I ſhould meet with the cleareſt Paſſage; becauſe the Winds were now at North-Eaſt and Eaſt-North-Eaſt, and the Iſle lies nearly Eaſt and Weſt; ſo that if the Winds continued, I might be a long time in getting to the Eaſt-end of it, which yet I knew to be the beſt Paſſage. In the Night, being at the Weſt-end, and ſeeing no clear Paſſage, I ſtood off with an eaſie Sail, and in the Morning had a fine Land-wind, which would have carried us 5 or 6 Leagues to the Eaſt, if we had made the beſt of it; but we kept on only with a gentle Gale, for fear of a Weſterly Current. In the Morning, finding we had not met with any Current as we expected; aſſoon as it was Light, we made Sail to the Weſtward again.

After Noon, being near the end of the Iſle *Pentare*, which lies Weſt from *Miſacomby*, we ſaw many Houſes and Plantations in the Country, and many Coco-nut-Trees growing by the Sea-ſide. We alſo ſaw ſeveral Boats ſailing croſs a Bay or Channel at the Weſt-end of *Miſacomby*, between it and *Pentare*. We had but little Wind, and that at North, which blows right in, with a Swell rowling in withal; wherefore I was afraid to venture in, though probably there might be good Anchoring, and a Com-

merce

merce with the Natives. I continued ſteering to the Weſt, becauſe the Night before, at Sun-ſetting, I ſaw a ſmall round high Iſland to the Weſt of *Pentare*, where I expected a good Paſſage. *An.* 1700.

We could not that Day reach the Weſt-end of *Pentare*, but ſaw a deep Bay to the Weſt of us, where I thought might be a Paſſage through, between *Pentare* and *Laubana*. But as yet the Lands were ſhut one within an other, that we could not ſee any Paſſage. Therefore I ordered to ſail 7 Leagues more Weſterly, and lye by till next Day. In the Morning we look'd out for an Opening, but could ſee none; yet by the diſtance and bearing of a high round Iſland called *Potoro*, we were got to the Weſt of the Opening, but not far from it. Wherefore I tack'd and ſtood to the Eaſt; and the rather, becauſe I had reaſon to ſuppoſe this to be the Paſſage we came through in the *Cygnet* mentioned in my Voyage round the World; but I was not yet ſure of it, becauſe we had rainy Weather, ſo that we could not now ſee the Land ſo well as we did then. We then accidentally ſaw the Opening, at our firſt falling in with the Iſlands; which now was a Work of ſome time and difficulty to diſcover. However before 10 a Clock we ſaw the Opening plain; and I was the more confirm'd in my Knowledge of this Paſſage, by a Spit of Sand and 2 Iſlands at the North-Eaſt part of its Entrance. The Wind was at South-South-Weſt, and we plied to get through before Night; for we found a good Tide helping us to the South. About 7 or 8 Leagues to the Weſt of us we ſaw a high round piked Mountain, from whoſe Top a Smoak ſeem'd to aſcend as from a *Vulcano*. There were 3 other very high piked Mountains, 2 on the Eaſt, and 1 on the Weſt of that which ſmoaked.

In

An. 1700. In our plying to get through between *Pentare* and *Laubana*, we had (as I ſaid) a good Tide or Current ſetting us to the Southward. And it is to be obſerved, that near the Shores in theſe Parts we commonly find a Tide ſetting Northwardly or Southwardly, as the Land lyes; but the Northwardly Tide ſets not above 3 Hours in 12, having little ſtrength; and ſometimes it only checks the contrary Current, which runs with great Violence, eſpecially in narrow Paſſes, ſuch as this, between 2 Iſlands. It was 12 at Night before we got clear of 2 other ſmall Iſlands, that lay on the South-ſide of the Paſſage; and there we had a very violent Tide ſetting us through againſt a brisk Gale of Wind. Notwithſtanding which, I kept the Pinnace out, for fear we ſhould be becalm'd. For this is the ſame place, through which I paſſed in the Year 1687, mentioned in my Voyage round the World, (*pag.* 459.) Only then we came out between the Weſtern ſmall Iſland and *Laubana*, and now we came through between the two ſmall Iſlands. We ſounded frequently, but had no Ground. I ſaid there, that we came through between *Omba* and *Pentare:* For we did not then ſee the Opening between thoſe 2 Iſlands; which made me take the Weſt-ſide of *Pentare* for the Weſt-end of *Omba*, and *Laubana* for *Pentare.* But now we ſaw the Opening between *Omba* and *Pentare*; which was ſo narrow, that I would not venture through: Beſides, I had now diſcovered my Miſtake, and hop'd to meet with the other Paſſage again, as indeed we did, and found it to be bold from Side to Side, which in the former Voyage I did not know. After we were through, we made the beſt of our way to *Timor*; and on *May* the 18th in the Morning, we ſaw it plain, and made the high Land over *Laphao* the *Portugueze* Factory, as alſo the high Peak

Peak over our firſt Watering-place, and a ſmall round Iſland about mid-way between them. *An.* 1700.

We coaſted along the Iſland *Timor*, intending to touch at *Babao*, to get a little Water and Refreſhments. I would not go into the Bay where we firſt water'd, becauſe of the Currents which there whirl about very ſtrangely, eſpecially at Spring-tides, which were now ſetting in; beſides, the South-Eaſt Winds come down in Flaws from the Mountains, ſo that it would have been very dangerous for us. Wherefore we crowded all the Sail we could, to get to *Babao* before Night, or at leaſt to get Sight of the ſandy Iſland at the Entrance of the Bay; but could not. So we plied all Night; and the next Morning entered the Bay.

There being good Ground all over this Bay, we anchored at 2 a Clock in 30 Fathom Water, ſoft oazy Ground. And the Morning after I ſent my Boat aſhore with the Sain to fiſh. At Noon ſhe return'd and brought enough for all the Ship's Company. They ſaw an *Indian* Boat at a round rocky Iſland about a Mile from them.

On the 22d, I ſent my Boat aſhore again to fiſh: At Noon ſhe return'd with a few Fiſh, which ſerv'd me and my Officers. They catch'd one Whiteing, the firſt I had ſeen in theſe Seas. Our People went over to the rocky Iſland, and there found ſeveral Jarrs of Turtle, and ſome hanging up a drying, and ſome Cloaths; their Boat was about a Mile off, ſtriking Turtle. Our Men left all as they found. In the Afternoon a very large Shark came under our Stern; I never had ſeen any near ſo big before. I put a Piece of Meat on a Hook for him, but he went a-Stern and return'd no more. About Mid-night, the Wind being pretty moderate, I weigh'd and ſtood into the Bottom of the Bay, and ran over nearer the South Shore, where I thought to lye and Water, and at convenient Times

get

An. 1700 get Fish for our Refreshment. The next Morning I sent my Pinnace with 2 Hogsheads and 10 Barrecoes for Water; they return'd at Noon with the Casks full of Water, very thick and muddy, but sweet and good. We found Variation, 15 min. West.

This Afternoon, finding that the Breezes were set in here, and that it blew so hard that I could neither fish nor fill Water without much Difficulty and Hazard of the Boat; I resolved to be gone, having good Quantity of Water aboard. Accordingly at half an Hour after 2 in the Morning we weighed with the Wind at East by South, and stood to Sea. We coasted along by the Island *Rotte*, which is high Land, spotted with Woods and Savannahs. The Trees appear'd small and shrubby, and the Savannahs dry and rusty. All the North-side has sandy Bays by the Sea. We saw no Houses nor Plantations.

The next Day we crowded all the Sail we could to get to the West of all the Isles before Night, but could not; for at 6 in the Evening we saw Land bearing South-West by West. For here are more Islands than are laid down in any Draughts that I have seen. Wherefore I was oblig'd to make a more Westerly Course than I intended, till I judg'd we might be clear of the Land. And when we were so, I could easily perceive by the Ship's Motion. For till then, being under the Lee of the Shore, we had smooth Water; but now we had a troubled Sea which made us dance lustily. This turbulent Sea, was occasion'd in Part by the Current; which setting out slanting against the Wind, was by it raised into short cockling Seas. I did indeed expect a South-West Current here, but not so very strong as we found it.

On

On the 26th we continued to have a very ſtrong Current ſetting Southwardly; but on what Point exactly, I know not. Our whole Diſtance by Log was but 82 Miles, and our Difference of Latitude ſince Yeſterday-noon by Obſervation 100 Miles, which is 18 Miles more than the whole Diſtance; and our Courſe, allowing no Lee-way at all, was South 17 deg. Weſt, which gives but 76 Miles Difference of Latitude, 24 leſs than we found by Obſervation. I did expect (as has been ſaid) we might meet a great Current ſetting to the South Yeſterday, becauſe there is a conſtant Current ſetting out from among thoſe Iſlands we paſs'd through between *Timor* and the Iſles to the Weſt of it, and, 'tis probable, in all the other Openings between the Iſlands, even from the Eaſt-end of *Java* to the End of all that Range that runs from thence, both to the Eaſt and Weſt of *Timor*; But being got ſo far out to Sea as we were, though there may be a very great Current, yet it does not ſeem probable to me that it ſhould be of ſo great Strength as we now found: For both Currents and Tides loſe their Force in the open Sea, where they have room to ſpread; and it is only in narrow Places, or near Head-lands, that their Force is chiefly felt. Beſides in my Opinion, it ſhould here rather ſet to the Weſt than South; being open to the narrow Sea, that divides *New-Holland* from the Range of Iſlands beforementioned. *An.* 1700.

The 27th, we found that in the laſt 24 Hours we had gone 9 Miles leſs South than the Log gave: So that 'tis probable we were then out of the Southern Current, which we felt ſo much before. We ſaw many Tropick-Birds about us. And found Variation 1 deg. 25 min. Weſt.

On *June* the 1ſt, we ſaw ſeveral Whales, the firſt we had at this Time ſeen on the Coaſt: But when we were here before, we ſaw many; at which Time we

An. 1700. we were nearer the Shore than now. The Variation now, was 5 deg. 38 min. Weſt.

I deſign'd to have made *New-Holland* in about the Latitude of 20 deg. and ſteer'd Courſes by Day to make it, but in the Night could not be ſo bold; eſpecially ſince we had ſounding. This Afternoon I ſteer'd in South-Weſt, till 6 a-Clock; then it blowing freſh, and Night coming on, I ſteer'd Weſt-South-Weſt, till we had 40 Fathom; and then ſtood Weſt, which Courſe carries along Shore. In the Morning again from 6 to 12 I ſteer'd Weſt-South-Weſt, to have made the Land, but, not ſeeing it, I judged we were to the Weſt of it. Here is very good Soundings on this Coaſt. When we paſt this way to the Eaſtward, we had, near this Latitude of 19 deg. 50 min. 38 Fathom, about 18 Leagues from the Land: But, this Time, we ſaw not the Land. The next Morning I ſaw a great many Scuttle-Fiſh-bones, which was a Sign that we were not far from the Land. Alſo a great many Weeds continually floating by us.

We found the Variation increaſe conſiderably as we went Weſtward. For on the 3d, it was 6 deg. 10 min. Weſt; on the 4th, 6 deg. 20 min. and on the 6th, 7 deg. 20 min. That Evening we ſaw ſome Fowls like *Men of War Birds* flying North-Eaſt, as I was told; for I did not ſee them, having been indiſpoſed theſe 3 or 4 Days.

On the 11th we found the Variation 8 deg. 1 min. Weſt; on the 12th, 6 deg. 0 min. I kept on my Courſe to the Weſtward till the 15th, and then altered it. My Deſign was to ſeek for the *Tryal Rocks*; but having been ſick 5 or 6 Days, without any freſh Proviſion or other good Nouriſhment aboard, and ſeeing no Likelihood of my Recovery, I rather choſe to go to ſome Port in Time, than to beat here any longer; my People being very negligent, when I was not upon Deck my ſelf: I found the

Winds

Winds variable, ſo that I might go any way, Eaſt, Weſt, North, or South; wherefore, its probable I might have found the ſaid Rocks, had not Sickneſs prevented me; which Diſcovery (when ever made) will be of great uſe to Merchants trading to theſe Parts. *An.* 1700.

From hence nothing material happened, till we came upon the Coaſt of *Java*. On the 23d we ſaw *Princes-Iſle* plain, and the Mouth of the Streights of *Sunda*. By my Computation, the Diſtance between *Timor* and *Princes-Iſle*, is 14 deg. 22 min. The next Day in the Afternoon, being abreaſt of *Crockadore* Iſland, I ſteer'd away Eaſt-North-Eaſt for an Iſland that lies near Mid-way between *Sumatra* and *Java*, but neareſt the *Java* Shore; which is by *Engliſh* Men called *Thwart-the-way*. We had but ſmall Winds till about 3 a-Clock, when it freſhned, and I was in good Hopes to paſs through before Day: But at 9 a Clock the Wind fell, and we got but little. I was then abreaſt of *Thwart-the-way*, which is a pretty high long Iſland; but before 11, the Wind turned, and preſently afterward it fell calm. I was then about 2 Leagues from the ſaid Iſland; and, having a ſtrong Current againſt us, before Day we were driven aſtern 4 or 5 Leagues. In the Morning we had the Wind at North-North-Weſt; it look'd black and the Wind unſettled: So that I could not expect to get through. I therefore ſtood toward the *Java* Shore, and at 10 anchored in 24 Fathom Water, black oazy Ground, 3 Leagues from the Shore. I ſounded in the Night when it was calm, and had 54 Fathom, coarſe Sand and Coral.

In the Afternoon before, we had ſeen many Proes; but none came off to us; and in the Night we ſaw many Fires aſhore, This Day a large Proe came aboard of us, and lay by our Side an Hour. There were only 4 Men in her, all *Javians*, who

An. 1700 ſpoke the *Malayan* Language. They ask'd if we were *Engliſh*; I anſwered, we were; and preſently one of them came aboard, and preſented me with a ſmall Hen, ſome Eggs and Coco-nuts; for which I gave ſome Beads and a ſmall Looking-Glaſs, and ſome Glaſs-Bottles. They alſo gave me ſome Sugar-canes, which I diſtributed to ſuch of my Men as were ſcorbutick. They told me there were 3 *Engliſh* Ships at *Batavia*.

The 28th at 2 in the Afternoon we anchored in 26 Fathom Water; preſently it fell calm and began to rain very violently, and ſo continued from 3 till 9 in the Evening. At 1 in the Morning we weigh'd with a fine Land-wind at South-South-Eaſt; but preſently the Wind coming about at Eaſt, we anchored; for we commonly found the Current ſetting Weſt. If at any Time it turn'd, it was ſo weak, that it did us little good; and I did not think it ſafe to venture through without a pretty brisk leading Gale; for the Paſſage is but narrow, and I knew not what Dangers might be in the way, nor how the Tide ſets in the Narrow, having not been this way theſe 28 Years, and all my People wholly Strangers: We had the Opening fair before us.

While we lay here, 4 *Malayan* Proes came from the Shore, laden with Coco-nuts, Plantains, Bonanoes, Fowls, Ducks, Tobacco, Sugar, *&c.* Theſe were very welcome, and we purchaſed much Refreſhment of them. At 10 a-Clock I diſmiſs'd all the Boats, and weigh'd with the Wind at North-Weſt. At half an Hour paſt 6 in the Evening, we anchored in 32 Fathom Water in a coarſe Sort of Oaze. We were now paſt the Iſland *Thwart-the-way*, but had ſtill one of the ſmall Iſlands to paſs. The Tide begun to run ſtrong to the Weſt; which obliged me to anchor while I had Soundings, for Fear of being driven back again or on ſome unknown

known Sand. I lay ſtill all Night. At 5 a Clock the next Morning, the Tide began to ſlacken: At 6, I weig'd with the Wind at South-Eaſt by Eaſt, a handſom Breeze. We juſt weather'd the *Button*; and ſounding ſeveral Times, had ſtill between 30 and 40 Fathom. When we were abreaſt of the *Button*, and about 2 Leagues from the Weſtermoſt point of *Java*, we had 34 Fathom, ſmall Peppery Sand. You may either come between this Iſland and *Java*, or, if the Wind is Northerly, run out between the Iſland *Thwart-the-way* and this laſt ſmall Iſland. *An.* 1700.

The Wind for the moſt Part being at Eaſt and Eaſt by South, I was obliged to run over towards the *Sumatra* Shore, ſounding as I went, and had from 34 to 23 Fathom. In the Evening I ſounded pretty quick, being got near the *Sumatra* Shore; and, finding a Current ſetting to the Weſt, between 8 and 9 a-Clock we anchored in 34 Fathom. The Tide ſet to the Weſt from 7 in the Evening to 7 this Morning; and then, having a ſmall Gale at Weſt-South-Weſt, I weigh'd and ſtood over to the *Java* Shore.

In the Evening having the Wind between Eaſt-North-Eaſt and South-Eaſt by Eaſt, we could not keep off the *Java* Shore. Wherefore I anchored in 27 Fathom Water, about a League and a half off Shore. At the ſame Time we ſaw a Ship at anchor near the Shore, about 2 Mile to Leeward of us. We found the Tide ſetting to the Weſtward, and preſently after we anchored it fell calm. We lay ſtill all Night, and ſaw many Fires aſhore. At 5 the next Morning, being *July* the 1ſt, we weigh'd and ſtood to the North for a Sea-breeze: At 10 the Wind coming out, I tack'd and had a fine briſk Gale. The Ship we ſaw at anchor, weigh'd alſo and ſtood after us. While we paſt by *Pulo Baby*, I kept ſounding, and had no leſs than 14 Fathom.

An. 1700. The other Ship coming after us with all the Sail ſhe could make, I ſhortned Sail on Purpoſe that ſhe might overtake us, but ſhe did not. A little after 5, I anchored in 13 Fathom good oazy Ground. About 7 in the Evening, the Ship that followed us, paſt by cloſe under our Stern; ſhe was a *Dutch* Fly-boat; they told us they came directly from *Holland*, and had been in their Paſſage ſix Months. It was now dark, and the *Dutch* Ship anchored within a Mile of us. I order'd to look out ſharp in the Morning; that ſo ſoon as the *Dutch* Man began to move, we might be ready to follow him; for I intended to make him my Pilot. In the Morning at half an hour after 5 we weigh'd, the *Dutch* Man being under Sail before; and we ſtood directly after him. At 8, having but little Wind, I ſent my Boat aboard of him, to ſee what News he had brought from *Europe*. Soon after, we ſpied a Ship coming from the Eaſt, plying on a Wind to ſpeak with us, and ſhewing *Engliſh* Colours. I made a Signal for my Boat, and preſently bore away towards her; and being pretty nigh, the Commander and Super-cargoe came aboard, ſuppoſing we had been the *Tuſcany* Galley, which was expected then at *Batavia*. This was a Country Ship, belonging to Fort St. *George*, having come out from *Batavia* the Day before, and bound to *Bencola*. The Commander told me that the *Fleet-frigat* was at Anchor in *Batavia* Road, but would not ſtay there long: He told me alſo, that his Majeſty's Ships commanded by Captain *Warren* were ſtill in *India*, but he had been a great while from the Coaſt and had not ſeen them. He gave me a Draught of theſe Streights, from the *Button* and *Cap* to *Batavia*, and ſhew'd me the beſt way in thither. At 11 a Clock, it being calm, I anchored in 14 Fathom good oazy Ground.

At

At 2 a Clock we weigh'd again; the *Dutch* Ship being under Sail before, ſtanding cloſe to *Manſheters* Iſland; but finding he could not weather it, he tack'd and ſtood off a little while, and then tack'd again. In the mean Time I ſtood pretty nigh the ſaid Iſland, ſounding, but could not weather it. Then I tack'd and ſtood off, and the *Dutch* ſtood in towards the Iſland; and weathered it. I being deſirous to have room enough, ſtood off longer, and then went about, having the *Dutch* Ship 4 Points under my Lee. I kept after him; but as I came nearer the Iſland, I found a Tide ſetting to the Weſt, ſo that I could not weather it. Wherefore at 6 in the Evening I anchored in 7 Fathom oazy Ground, about a Mile from the Iſland: The *Dutch* Ship went about 2 Miles further, and anchored alſo; and we both lay ſtill all Night. At 5 the next Morning we weigh'd again, and the *Dutch* Ship ſtood away between the Iſland *Cambuſſes* and the Main; but I could not follow, becauſe we had a Land-wind. Wherefore I went without the *Cambuſſes*, and by Noon we ſaw the Ships that lay at the careening Iſland near *Batavia*. After the Land-wind was ſpent, which we had at South-Eaſt and South-South-Eaſt; the Sea-breeze came up at Eaſt. Then we went about; and the Wind coming afterward at Eaſt-North-Eaſt, we had a large Wind to run us into *Batavia* Road: And at 4 in the Afternoon, we anchored in 6 Fathom ſoft Oaze. *An.* 1700.

CHAP. VI.

The A. continues in Batavia-*Road, to refit, and to get Provisions.* Engliſh *Ships then in the Road. Departure from* Batavia. *Touch at the* Cape of Good Hope. *And at St.* Helena. *Arrival at the Iſland of* Aſcenſion. *A Leak Sprung. Which being impoſſible to be ſtopped; the Ship is loſt, but the Men ſaved. They find Water upon the Iſland. And are brought back to* England.

WE found in *Batavia* Road a great many Ships at anchor, moſt *Dutch*, and but one *Engliſh* Ship named the *Fleet-frigat*, commanded by one *Merry*. We rode a little without them all. Near the Shore lay a ſtout China Junk, and a great many ſmall Veſſels, *viz.* Brigantines, Sloops and *Malayan* Proes in abundance. Aſſoon as I anchored, I ſent my Boat aboard the *Fleet-frigat*, with orders to make them ſtrike their Pendant, which was done ſoon after the Boat went aboard. Then my Clerk, whom I ſent in the Boat, went for the Shore, as I had directed him; to ſee if the Government would anſwer my Salute: But it was now near Night, and he had only time to ſpeak with the *Ship-bander*, who told him that the Government would have anſwered my Salute with the ſame number of Guns, if I had fired as ſoon as I anchored; but that now it was too late. In the Evening my Boat came aboard, and the next Morning I my ſelf went aſhore, viſited the *Dutch* General, and deſir'd the Priviledge of buying ſuch Proviſion and Stores, as I now wanted; which he granted me.

I lay here till the 17th of *October* following, all which time we had very fair Weather, ſome Tornadoes excepted. In the mean time I ſupplied the Carpenter

Carpenter with ſuch Stores as were neceſſary for re- *An.* 1700.
fitting the Ship; which prov'd more leaky after he had caulk'd Her, then ſhe was before: So that I was obliged to carreen her, for which purpoſe I hired Veſſels to take in our Guns, Ballaſt, Proviſion and Stores.

The *Engliſh* Ships that arriv'd here from *England*, were firſt the *Liampo*, commanded by Captain *Monk*, bound for *China*; next, the *Panther*, commanded by Captain *Robinſon*; then the *Mancel*-Frigat, commanded by Captain *Clerk*. All theſe brought good Tidings from *England*. Moſt of them had been unfortunate in their Officers; eſpecially Captain *Robinſon*, who ſaid that ſome of them had been conſpiring to ruin him and his Voyage. There came in alſo ſeveral *Engliſh* Country Veſſels; firſt a Sloop from *Ben-jarr*, commanded by one *Ruſſel*, bound to *Bengale*; next, the *Monſoon*, belonging to *Bengale*: She had been at *Malacca* at the ſame time that his Majeſty Ship the *Harwich* was there: Afterwards came in alſo another ſmall Ship from *Bengale*.

While we ſtay'd here, all the forenamed *Engliſh* Ships ſailed hence; the 2 *Bengale* Ships excepted. Many *Dutch* Ships alſo came in here, and departed again before us. We had ſeveral Reports concerning our Men of War in *India*, and much talk concerning Rovers who had committed ſeveral Spoils upon the Coaſt, and in the Streights of *Malacca*. I did not hear of any Ships ſent out to quaſh them. At my firſt coming in, I was told that 2 Ships had been ſent from *Amboyna* in queſt of me; which was lately confirm'd by one of the Skippers, whom I by accident met with here. He told me they had 3 Proteſts againſt me; that they came to *Pulo-Sabuda* on the Coaſt of *New-Guinnea* 28 Days after my departure thence, and went as far as *Scouten's* Iſland, and hearing no further News of me, return'd.

An. 1700. return'd. Something likewiſe to this purpoſe Mr. *Merry*, Commander of the *Fleet-frigat*, told me at my firſt arrival here; and that the General at *Batavia* had a Copy of my Commiſſion and Inſtructions; but I look'd upon it as a very improbable thing.

While we lay here, the *Dutch* held ſeveral Conſultations about ſending ſome Ships for *Europe* ſooner than ordinary: At laſt the 16th of *October* was agreed upon for the Day of Sailing, which is 2 Months ſooner than uſual. They lay ready 2 or 3 Days before, and went out on the 10th. Their Names were, the *Oſtreſteen*, bound to *Zealand*; the *Vanheuſen*, for *Enchiehouſt*; and the 3 *Crowns*, for *Amſterdam*, commanded by *Skipper Jacob Uncright*, who was Commadore over all the reſt. I had by this time finiſhed my Buſineſs here, *viz.* fitted the Ship, recruited my ſelf with Proviſion, filled all my Water; and the time of the Year to be going for *Europe* being now at hand, I prepar'd to be gone alſo.

Accordingly on the 17th of *October*, at half an Hour after 6 in the Morning, I weigh'd Anchor from *Batavia*, having a good Land-wind at South, and fair Weather: And by the 19th at Noon, came up with the 3 *Dutch* Ships before-mentioned. The 29th of *November* in the Morning we ſaw a ſmall Hawk flying about the Ship till ſhe was quite tired. Then ſhe reſted on the Mizen-Top-Sail-Yard, where we catch'd her. It is probable ſhe was blown off from *Madagaſcar* by the violent Northerly Winds; that being the nigheſt Land to us, though diſtance near 150 Leagues.

The 30th of *December*, we arrived at the *Cape of Good Hope*; and departed again on the 11th of *January* 1701. About the end of the Month, we ſaw abundance of Weeds or Blubber ſwim by us, for I cannot determine which. It was all of one

Shape

Shape and Colour. As they floated on the Water, they ſeem'd to be of the breadth of the Palm of a Man's Hand, ſpread out round into many Branches about the Bigneſs of a Man's Finger. They had in the middle a little Knob, no bigger than the Top of a Mans Thumb. They were of a Smoak-colour; and the Branches, by their pliantneſs in the Water, ſeem'd to be more ſimple than Gellies, I have not ſeen the like before. *An.* 1700

The 2d of *February*, we anchored in St. *Helena* Road, and ſet ſail again from thence on the 13th.

On the 21ſt we made the Iſland of *Aſcenſion*, and ſtood in towards it. The 22d between 8 and 9 a-Clock, we ſprung a Leak, which increaſed ſo that the Chain-pump could not keep the Ship free. Whereupon I ſet the Hand-pump to work alſo, and by 10 a-Clock ſuck'd her: Then wore the Ship, and ſtood to the Southward, to try if that would eaſe her; and then the Chain-pump juſt kept her free. At 5 the next Morning we made Sail and ſtood in for the Bay; and at 9 anchored in 10 and a half Fathom, ſandy Ground. The South-point bore South-South-Weſt diſtance 2 Miles, and the North-point of the Bay, North-Eaſt half North, diſtance 2 Miles. As ſoon as we anchored, I ordered the Gunner to clear his Powder-room, that we might there ſearch for the Leak, and endeavour to ſtop it within board if poſſible; for we could not heel the Ship ſo low, it being within 4 Streaks of the Keel; neither was there any convenient place to haul her aſhore. I ordered the Boatſwain to aſſiſt the Gunner; and by 10 a-Clock the Powder-room was clear. The Carpenter's Mate, Gunner, and Boatſwain went down; and ſoon after I followed them my ſelf, and ask'd them whether they could come at the Leak: They ſaid they believed they might, by cutting the Cieling; I told the Carpenter's Mate (who was the only Perſon in the

Ship

An. 1700. Ship that underſtood any Thing of Carpenters-work,) that if he thought he could come at the Leak by cutting the Cieling without weakening the Ship, he might do it; for he had ſtopp'd one Leak ſo before; which though not ſo big as this, yet having ſeen them both, I thought he might as well do this as the other. Wherefore I left him to do his beſt. The Ceiling being cut, they could not come at the Leak; for it was againſt one of the *Foot-hook-Timbers*, which the Carpenter's Mate ſaid he muſt firſt cut, before it could be ſtopp'd. I went down again to ſee it, and found the Water to come in very violently. I told them I never had known any ſuch thing as cutting Timbers to ſtop Leaks; but if they who ought to be beſt Judges in ſuch Caſes, thought they could do any good, I bid them uſe their utmoſt Care and Diligence, promiſing the Carpenter's Mate that I would always be a Friend to him if he could and would ſtop it: He ſaid, by 4 a-Clock in the Afternoon he would make all well, it being then about 11 in the Forenoon. In the Afternoon my Men were all employ'd, pumping with both Pumps; except ſuch as aſſiſted the Carpenter's Mate. About one in the Afternoon I went down again, and the Carpenter's Mate was cutting the After-part of the Timber over the Leak. Some ſaid it was beſt to cut the Timber away at once; I bid them hold their Tongue, and let the Carpenter's Mate alone; for he knew beſt, and I hop'd he would do his utmoſt to ſtop the Leak. I deſir'd him to get every thing ready for ſtopping the violence of the Water, before he cut any further; for fear it ſhould over-power us at once. I had already ordered the Carpenter to bring all the Oakam he had, and the Boatſwain to bring all the waſte Cloaths, to ſtuff in upon Occaſion; and had for the ſame purpoſe ſent down my own Bed-cloaths. The Carpenter's Mate ſaid he ſhould want

ſhort

ſhort Stantions, to be placed ſo that the upper-end ſhould touch the Deck, and the under-part reſt on what was laid over the Leak; and preſently took a Length for them. I ask'd the Maſter-Carpenter what he thought beſt to be done: He replied till the Leak was all open, he could not tell. Then he went away to make a Stantion, but it was too long: I ordered him to make many of ſeveral Lengths, that we might not want of any Size. So, once more deſiring the Carpenter's Mate to uſe his utmoſt Endeavours, I went up, leaving the Boatſwain and ſome others there. About 5 a Clock the Boatſwain came to me, and told me the Leak was increaſed, and that it was impoſſible to keep the Ship above Water; when on the contrary I expected to have had the News of the Leak's being ſtopt. I preſently went down, and found the Timber cut away, but nothing in Readineſs to ſtop the Force of the Water from coming in. I ask'd them why they would cut the Timber, before they had got all Things in Readineſs: The Carpenter's Mate anſwered, they could do nothing till the Timber was cut, that he might take the Dimenſions of the Place; and that there was a Chaulk which he had lined out, preparing by the Carpenter's Boy. I ordered them in the mean Time to ſtop in Oakam, and ſome Pieces of Beef; which accordingly was done, but all to little Purpoſe: For now the Water guſh'd in with ſuch Violence, notwithſtanding all our Endeavours to check it, that it flew in over the Cieling; and for want of Paſſage out of the Room overflow'd it above 2 Foot deep. I ordered the Bulk-head to be cut open, to give Paſſage to the Water that it might drain out of the Room; and withal ordered to clear away abaft the Bulk-head, that we might bail: So now we had both Pumps going, and as many bailing as could; and by this Means the Water began to decreaſe; which gave me ſome

An. 1700.

Hope

An. 1700. Hope of ſaving the Ship. I ask'd the Carpenter's Mate, what he thought of it; He ſaid, *Fear not; for by* 10 *a Clock at Night I'll engage to ſtop the Leak.* I went from him with a heavy Heart; but putting a good Countenance upon the Matter, encouraged my Men, who pump'd and bail'd very briskly; and, when I ſaw Occaſion, I gave them ſome Drams to comfort them. About 11 a Clock at Night, the Boatſwain came to me, and told me, that the Leak ſtill encreaſed; and that the Plank was ſo rotten, it broke away like Dirt; and that now it was impoſſible to ſave the Ship; for they could not come at the Leak, becauſe the Water in the Room was got above it. The reſt of the Night we ſpent in Pumping and Bailing. I worked my ſelf to encourage my Men, who were very diligent; but the Water ſtill encreas'd, and we now thought of nothing but ſaving our Lives. Wherefore I hoiſted out the Boat, that, if the Ship ſhould ſink, yet we might be ſaved: And in the Morning we weighed our Anchor, and warp'd in nearer the Shore; yet did but little good.

In the Afternoon, with the Help of a Sea-breeze, I ran into 7 Fathom, and anchored; then carried a ſmall Anchor aſhore, and warp'd in till I came into 3 Fathom and a half. Where having faſtned her, I made a Raft to carry the Men's Cheſts and Bedding aſhore; and, before 8 at Night, moſt of them, were aſhore. In the Morning I ordered the Sails to be unbent, to make Tents; and then my ſelf and Officers went aſhore. I had ſent aſhore a Puncheon, and a 36 Gallon Cask of Water, with one Bag of Rice for our common uſe: But great Part of it was ſtolen away, before I came aſhore; and many of my Books and Papers loſt.

On the 26th following, we, to our great Comfort, found a Spring of freſh Water, about 8 Miles from our Tents, beyond a very high Mountain, which

which we muſt paſs over: So that now we were, by God's Providence, in a Condition of ſubſiſting ſome Time; having Plenty of very good Turtle by our Tents, and Water for the fetching. The next Day I went up to ſee the Watering-place, accompanied with moſt of my Officers. We lay by the way all Night, and next Morning early got thither; where we found a very fine Spring on the South-Eaſt-ſide of the high Mountain, about half a Mile from its Top: But the continual Fogs make it ſo cold here, that it is very unwholſome living by the Water. Near this Place, are Abundance of Goats and Land-crabs. About 2 Mile South-Eaſt from the Spring, we found 3 or 4 ſhrubby Trees, upon one of which was cut an Anchor and Cable, and the Year 1642. About half a Furlong from theſe, we found a convenient Place for ſheltering Men in any Weather. Hither many of our Men reſorted; the hollow Rocks affording convenient Lodging; the Goats, Land-crabs, *Men of War Birds*, and Boobies, good Food; and the Air was here exceeding wholſome. *An.* 1700.

About a Week after our coming aſhore, our Men that liv'd at this new Habitation, ſaw 2 Ships making towards the Iſland. Before Night they brought me the News; and I ordered them to turn about a Score of Turtle, to be in Readineſs for their Ships if they ſhould touch here: But before Morning they were out of Sight, and the Turtle were releas'd again. Here we continued without ſeeing any other Ship till the ſecond of *April*; when we ſaw 11 Sail to Windward of the Iſland: But they likewiſe paſt by. The Day after appear'd 4 Sail, which came to anchor in this Bay. They were his Majeſty's Ships the *Angleſey*, *Haſtings* and *Lizard*; and the *Canterbury Eaſt-India* Ship. I went on board the *Angleſey* with about 35 of my Men;

Jan. 1700. Men; and the reſt were diſpos'd of into the other 2 Men of War.

We ſail'd from *Aſcenſion*, the 8th; and continued aboard till the 8th of *May*: At which Time the Men of War having miſs'd St. *Jago*, where they deſign'd to Water, bore away for *Barbadoes*: But I being deſirous to get to *England* as ſoon as poſſible, took my Paſſage in the Ship *Canterbury*, accompanied with my Maſter, Purſer, Gunner, and 3 of my ſuperiour Officers.

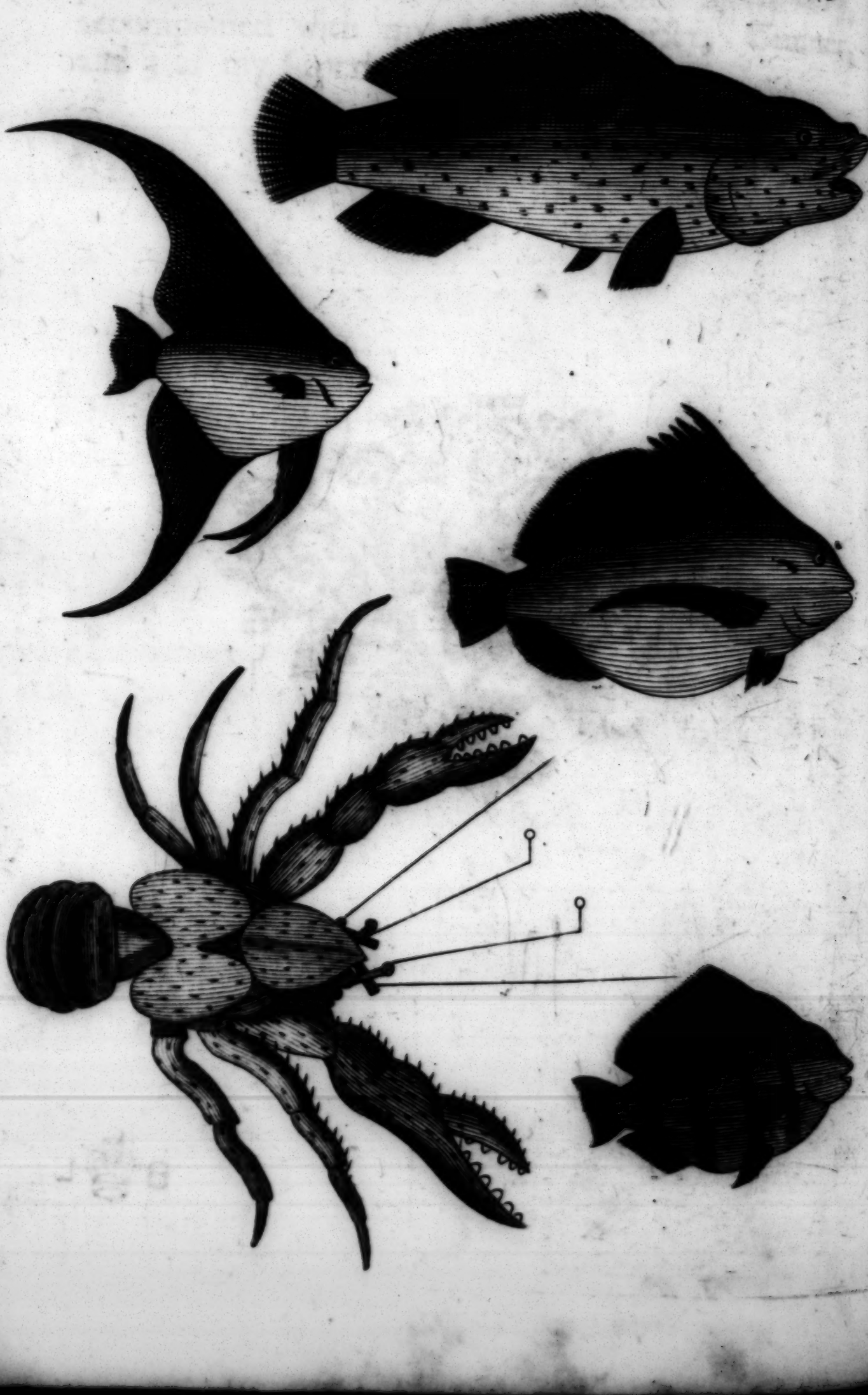
A CA-

B L

N.° IV.

Fishes taken on the Coast of New Guinea.

This Fish his fins & Taill is Blew. w.th Blew spots all over y.e Body.



The Mountain Cow;
or, as some think:
The Hippopotamus.
Described in Cap.ᵗ Dampier
2.ᵈ Vol. in Campeachy in
Page 102. 3. 4. 5. 6 & 7.

B L

A CATALOGUE of the Maps and Copper-Plates, in Dampier's Third Volume, PART. II.

THE General Map: *facing the Title.*
Tab. 5. Timor, Num. 1, 2, 3 *and* 5. *pag.* 131
Rotee, N. 4.
Tab. 6. *A ſmall Map of* Timor, N. 1. *pag.* 134
Bearings of Land, N. 2, 3, 4, 5 *and* 6.
Tab. 7. Laphao; *and the* Bay, N. 1. *pag.* 162
North-Weſt-part of Timor, N. 2.
Iſland Omba, N. 3.
Iſland Fetter, N. 4.
Iſland Terra Alta, N. 5.
Burning Iſland to the Eaſtward of Timor, N. 6.
Bandy-*Iſle*, N. 7.
Bird-Iſland, N. 8.
Iſland Meva, Buchao, N. 9.
Iſland Goram, N. 10.
Tab. 8. *Shews part of* N. Guinea, N. 1. *pag.* 182
The three Iſlands, N. 2.
The three Iſlands in L. *Bay*, N. 3.
Mackerel Bay, White Iſle, Water Bay, and Freſh-water River, N. 4.
The Land North-Eaſt of the Watering-place, N. 5.

The

The Island Sabuda, N. 9.
Pulo-Sabuda. *Batt Islands*, N. 7.
Tab. 9. *Coast of* New-Guinea, N. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. *pag.* 190
Cape Mabo, N. 7.
Tab. 10. *Cape* Mabo. N. 1. *pag.* 194
King William's *Island*, N. 2.
Cape of Good Hope, N. 3.
Van Scouten's *Island*. *Providence Island*, N. 4.
St. Matthias *Isle*, N. 5.
Tab. 11. Squally *and other Islands on the Coast of* Nova Britannia, N. 1, 2. *pag.* 167
Trecheron *Hill*, N. 3.
Swiftshire Island, N. 4, 5.
St. John's *Island*, N. 6.
Tab. 12. *Cape* Orford, N. 1. *pag.* 208
St. George's *Bay*, N. 2.
Cape St. George, N. 2 *and* 3.
Port Mountague, N. 4.
Tab. 13. Dampier's *Passage and Islands on the Coast of* New-Guinea, N. 1, 2, &c. *p.* 218
Tab. 14. *Islands on the Coast of* New-Guinea, N. 1, 2, 3, &c. *pag.* 222
Tab. 15. Gilolo *and other Islands between it and* Bouro, N. 1, 2. *pag.* 130
North-West-part of Ceram, N. 3, &c.
Island Bonao, N. 4.
Tab. 16. Bouro *and other Islands*, *pag.* 232
Bouro, N. 1.
Ambalo, N. 2.
Ambo, N. 3.
The Passage, N. 4.
Islands Laubano *and* Pentara, N. 4.

Numb. I. *Strange Fiſhes taken on the Coaſt of* New-Guinea.

Numb. II *A Fiſh of a Pale red, all parts of it, except the Eye,* Fig. 1.

A ſtrange large Batt taken on the Iſland Pulo Sabuda *in* New-Guinea, *deſcribed pag.* 187. Fig. 2.

A large Bird. Fig. 3.

Numb. III. *Three ſtrange Birds; one deſcribed, p.* 183

Another deſcribed, p. 231

Numb. IV. *Several Fiſhes taken on the Coaſt of* New-Guinea, 184

Numb. V. *The* Mountain-Cow; *or, as ſome think, the* Hippopotamus, *deſcribed in Capt.* Dampier's *2d Vol. in* Campeachy, *pag.* 102, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

THE INDEX.

A.

ANabao *Iſland*, Pag. 134, 137, 158
Its Inhabitants, 137
Aſcenſion *Iſland*, 249
Water found there, 252

B.

Babao *in* Timor, 152, 160
Batavia, *arrival there*, 245
Its Road, 246
Engliſh Ships there, 247
Departure from thence, 248
Bird-*Iſland*, 181
Birds, ſtrange, 171, 183, 187
Bonao *Iſland*, 230
Bouro *Iſland*, 232
Britannia-nova, 219, 220
Bird [*Strange*] *kill'd on the Coaſt of* New-Guinea, 183
Burning *Iſland*, 180
Another Burning-Iſland deſcrib'd, 218

C.

Calabaſh trees, 168
Calalaloo, Herb, 170
Cana-fiſtula-Tree deſcrib'd, 167
Cape Orford *in* New-Guinea, 208
Cape of Good Hope *in* New-Guinea, 194
Cave's (Anth.) *Iſland*, 204
Its Inhabitants, ibid.
Cape, King William's 219
Cape and *Port* Gloceſter, 219, 220
Cape Ann, 219
Ceram *Iſland, deſcrib'd*, 230
Channel, *a deep one*, 228
Ciccale, *Port*, 166
Cockles, very big, 172, 191, 192
Cockle-merchant, a Fiſh, 171
Cockle-Iſland on the Coaſt of New-Guinea, 191
Copang-bay *in* Timor, 152, 160
Croſs *Iſland*, 138, 139, 140
Crown *Iſland, diſcover'd and deſcrib'd*, 222
Currents (See *Tides.*) 143, 178, 226, 239

D.

DIſtance *between Cape* Mabo, *and Cape* St. George, *computed*, 226
Dutch, *the A.'s Parly with them*, 136
Their ſuſpicion of the A. 155, &c.
Draughts, (Dutch,) *their falſeneſs*, 133, 134, 157, 181, 195, 238
Dutch *Fort call'd* Concordia, 135, 155

E.

ENde, *Island*, 177

F.

FEther *Island*, 179
Fig-trees of Timor *describ'd* 168
Fish, strange, 184
Fowls, strange, 231

G.

GArret Dennis *Island*, 202
Inhabitants described, 203
Gelly found in the Sea, 248
George (St.) Cape *and* Bay *in* New Guinea, 208
Another Bay, 210
The Inhabitanes there, ibid.
A large Account of the Author's Attempt to Trade with them, 212, 213, &c.
New-Guinea *Coast*, 182, 183
Inhabitants, 185, 188, 199, &c. 206, 210, &c.
Their manner of fishing, 188
The Author departs from New-Guinea, 228

I.

JAva *Island*, 241
Indian *Plantation on the Island* Timor, 133
Indian *Proes, and their Traffick*, 241
John's (St.) *Island*, 206

K.

KIng William's *Island*, 192

L.

LAphao *in* Timor, 162
Laubana *Island*, 235
Leak sprung, incurable, 249, 250, 251
Long *Island described*, 222
Lorantuca, 177

M.

Mabo *Cape*, 189
Man-of-War Birds, 129
Mansheter's *Island*, 245
Matthias *Island*, 196
Misacomby *Island*, 234
Mountague *Port in* New-Guinea, 216
The Country thereabouts described, and its produce, 217

N.

NEw-Guinea, *see* Guinea.
Nova-Britannia, 219, 220

O.

OMba, *Island*, 179, 234

P.

PAlm-trees *of* Timor *describ'd*, 169
Passage, a new one conjectured, 125, 225
A new one discovered, 134, 219, &c.
Parly with the Portugueze at Timor, 148, &c.
Pentare *Island*, 234
Pidgeons, *great Numbers of them on the Coast of* New-Guinea, 191
Porta-Nova, 165
Providence *Island*, 195
Princes *Isle*, 241
Pulo Sabuda *Isle*, 186
Pulo Baby 243

R.

REturn (*the A's*) *to* England, 254
Rich's (*Sir* R.) *Island*, 222
Ringing-bird, 171
Rook's (*Sir* George) *Island*, 221

Rotee *Island*, 134, 238
Rosemary *Island*, 125

S.

SAgo, *how made*, 187
Sandal-tree, 168
Scouten's *Island*, 195
Sesial *Port in* Timor, 151
Shark's *Bay*, 126
Ship lost, 252
Slinger's *Bay*, 200
Snakes, 129, 196
Land-snakes, 170
A Spout, 182, 224
Squally *Island*, 167
Sunda *Streights*, 242

T.

TErra australis incognita, *what to be expected there*, 123, 124
Thwart-the-way *Island*, 241
Tides strange and uncertain, 127, 143, 229
See *Currents*.
Timor *Island described*, 131, &c. 142, 157, &c. 166, 167
The Dutch Settlement, 135, 138, 153, 175
The Portugueze Settlement, 147, 163, &c. 173
Its Inhabitants, 163, 172
Its Fruits and Animals, 169, 170
Trade, 164
Weather, 178
The A.'s *Departure from it* 179
Trees full of Worms found in the Sea, 205
Tiyal *Rocks*, 240
Turtle *Isles*, 180

U.

VAriation, 241
Vulcanoes, 180, 208, 217, 218, 223

W.

WAter *Snakes*, 127
Whales, 177
Whirlpools, 226
Wisharts *Island*, 198

FINIS.

A NEW
VOYAGE
AND
DESCRIPTION
OF THE
ISTHMUS of *AMERICA.*

Giving an ACCOUNT of the

AUTHOR's Abode there,

The *Form* and *Make* of the *Country*, the *Coaſts*, *Hills*, *Rivers*, &c. *Woods*, *Soil*, *Weather*, &c. *Trees*, *Fruit*, *Beaſts*, *Birds*, *Fiſh*, &c.

The *Indian Inhabitants*, their Features, Complexion, *&c.* their Manners, Cuſtoms, Employments, Marriages, Feaſts, Hunting, Computation, Language, *&c.*

With Remarkable *Occurrences* in the *South-Sea* and elſewhere.

By *LIONEL WAFER.*

The THIRD EDITION.

To which are added,

The NATURAL HISTORY of thoſe PARTS,
By a Fellow *of the* ROYAL SOCIETY:
AND
Davis's Expedition to the *Gold Mines*, in 1702.

Illuſtrated with ſeveral COPPER-PLATES.

LONDON,
Printed for JAMES *and* JOHN KNAPTON, at the *Crown* in St. *Paul*'s Church-Yard. MDCCXXIX.

To His GRACE

JOHN Duke of MARLBOROUGH, *Marqueſs of* Blanford, *Earl of* Marlborough, *Baron* Churchill *of* Sandridge, *and Lord* Churchill *of* Aymouth *in* Scotland, *Captain-General of Her Majeſty's Forces, Maſter-General of the Ordinance, Her Majeſty's Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the States-General, One of Her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter.*

May it pleaſe Your GRACE,

THE enſuing Treatiſe, is a Second Edition of my Account of the *Iſthmus* of *Darien*, with Additions; which I publiſh at this Time, not ſo much becauſe the firſt Impreſſion is wholly ſold off, as chiefly to give Occaſion to the Miniſtry (whereof your GRACE holds no ſmall Share) to think of making a Settlement on one of the moſt valuable Spots of Ground in the World, thereby either to enhaunce a Part of the Mines, which are lodg'd in its Bowels, or entirely to baniſh thence the Enemy, who is now poſſeſs'd of them; beſides, that by ſuch a Settlement, a free Paſſage by Land from the *Atlantick* to the *South-Sea* might eaſily be effected, which would be of the greateſt Conſequence to the *Eaſt-India* Trade.

THE Miſcarriage, My Lord, of the *Scots* in this Deſign, can be no Diſcouragement to *England*, conſidering that we have at Hand, within our own Plantations, Proviſions, and every Thing uſeful for Subſiſtence, which they wanted: And their Eſcapes will furniſh us with Precautions, by which we may avoid their Misfortunes. I can aſſure your GRACE, that a Friendſhip may be eaſily cultivated with the *Natives*, who are entirely in our Intereſt. And beſides the peculiar Advantage of ſuch a Settlement, *England* would derive by their Vicinity to *Portobel*, and *Carthagena*, a ready Sale for their Slaves brought from the Coaſt of *Africa*.

THE *French*, My Lord, being now our Rivals for this Settlement, it highly imports *England* to prevent them, by endeavouring to become Maſters of this Neck of Land, of which being once poſſeſſed, they may command thoſe inexhauſtible Treaſures, which at Pleaſure give either Peace or War.

AND how eaſily that might be effected, will eaſily appear, if your GRACE will be but pleas'd to take Notice, with how little Difficulty Captain *Raſh* and his Aſſociates made themſelves Maſters of all thoſe Mines with a Handful of Men, and in a very inconſiderable Space of Time, according to the particular Relation given of that Expedition, inſerted by Mr. *Davis* at the End of this Book.

'TIS true, my Lord, they had a pretty uneaſy Paſſage through thoſe Rivers, Woods and Mountains in the By-ways, by which the Smallneſs of their Number oblig'd them to march, the better to prevent a Diſcovery. But if their Forces had been more conſiderable, they would have lain under no Neceſſity of taking ſuch troubleſome Precautions; and thereby would have avoided the manifold

Toils

Toils and Fatigues to which they happen'd to be expos'd.

THE High-Poſt of Honour your GRACE now enjoys, and whereto your Merits do ſo juſtly entitle you, has given me the Boldneſs to ſhelter this ſmall Work under your GRACE's Name; believing it Natural for your GRACE to make a right Judgment, whether the Thing herein recommended be well grounded, and will anſwer the End propoſed.

I AM not inſenſible, My Lord, that this Addreſs is as much a Preface as a Dedication; but conſidering that your GRACE's Hours are not to be taken up with Trifles, I was the eaſier led to give your GRACE, at one View, my main Deſign in this Publication.

I HUMBLY beg your GRACE, to vouchſafe the Honour of your Protection to my plain and honeſt Intentions, for the Welfare and Advantage of my Country, being with all imaginable Reſpect,

May it pleaſe your GRACE,

Your GRACE's *moſt Humble,*

and moſt Devoted Servant,

LIONEL WAFER.

TO

TO THE READER.

THE *Design of this Second Publication of my* Description of the Isthmus of Darien, *Improv'd with a* Late Expedition to the Gold-Mines, *since the Beginning of the present War; and also with the* Natural History of those Parts; *giving an Account of several* Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, *&c. and particularly many* Trees, Shrubs *and* Herbs, *with their respective Names, Uses and Virtues; communicated by a Fellow of the* Royal Society, *being only to represent to the World, how far it would be the Interest of* England *to make an Establishment upon that* Continent; *the Product of whose Bowels enriches the other Three Parts of the World. Because I am unwilling to weary the Reader with a tedious Discourse upon this Subject, I shall only tell him, in few Words, that if I plainly demonstrate the Thing might be very easily effected, and that the Advantages that would thereby accrue to the Nation, would more than answer their Charges, I think there will remain but little to be said against so glorious an Undertaking.*

That such a Thing might be successfully performed by the English *in this present Conjuncture; and that they would easily be able to maintain themselves in the Possession of that valuable Conquest, notwithstanding the greatest Efforts that the* French *could be able to make against them, can scarce well be denied by any Man that will be at the Pains to consider, that we being vastly superiour*

periour to them by Sea, whatever Number of Land-Forces they might be in a Condition to ſpare from Europe, *'tis our own Fault if ever they tranſport them thither. And as to the Number of Men that ſuch an Expedition would require of us, conſidering the favourable Diſpoſition of the* Indians *(who are entirely our Friends) and the Weakneſs and Diviſions of our Enemies, the* Spaniards, *I believe it needed not be ſo conſiderable as ſome People are apt to apprehend,*

For the American Spaniards, *accuſtomed only to domineer and tyrannize their miſerable Slaves, have now languiſh'd ſuch a conſiderable Time in Sloth and Idleneſs, that it would require ſome Years to innure them to the Hardſhips and Fatigues of War: And under their preſent Circumſtances, who knows but we might find them leſs averſe to give the* Engliſh *a kind Reception than we are now aware of?*

The Vicinity of the Engliſh Colonies *to the* Spaniſh *in* America *would render it an eaſy Matter to them to ſupport one another upon all Occaſions; though the Benefits that the Kingdom would thereby reap, be in themſelves apparent, beyond all Poſſibility of Contradiction. To conclude: I ſhall only deſire all Men of Senſe and Judgment to conſider how much the Intereſt of* England *would be advanced in* Europe *by the Addition of the* Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, *to their other Acquiſitions in* America; *ſince thereby the common Enemies would be deprived of the moſt certain Fund they have for carrying on the War. In a Word; the Difficulty and Expence are not at all, by any reaſonable Man, to be brought in Competition with the Glory and Advantage of ſuch an Expedition.*

As to the Book it ſelf, though it partly bears the Name of Voyages, *you are not to expect a compleat Journal, or Hiſtorical Account of all Occurrences in the Scene of my Travels, but principally as particular a Deſcription as I could give, of the* Iſthmus *of* Darien, *where I was left amongſt the* wild Indians: *For in the*

precedent

Precedent and ſubſequent Relations, I have only briefly repreſented the Courſe of my Voyages, *that the Reader might not be deprived of the Pleaſure of knowing by what Adventure I happen'd to fall into that Country, and how I found Means to make my Eſcape out of it.*

There now remains but one Thing to be ſaid; and that is, to tell you, that I think it very convenient to take this Opportunity of vindicating my ſelf to the World, concerning ſome Circumſtances in the Relation I have given of the Indian *way of conjuring (called by them* Pawawing) *and of the* White Indians; *at which ſeveral of the moſt eminent Men of the Nation ſeem'd very much ſtartled. But I hope that the Teſtimony of all the* Scotch Gentlemen *and others, who have been there ſince me, will be look'd upon by all good Men, as a ſufficient Authority to confirm the Truth of what I have aſſerted concerning thoſe Matters; ſince none of them, neither by their Writings, nor otherway, have contradicted me; but, on the contrary, confirmed what I have ſaid in every Article, which has been no ſmall Satisfaction to me. And Mr.* Davis *likewiſe (who is the Author of the foreſaid Relation of the* Late Expedition to the Gold Mines) *deſired me, in a late Conference I had with him, to acquaint the World, that if the ſaid* Relation *had not been printed off before I talk'd with him about it, he would himſelf have given a large Account of it; declaring, that the* Pawawing *of the* Indians *that follow'd* Don Pedro *in that* Expedition, *was the principal Reaſon that induc'd ſome of the* Engliſh, *who were more ſuperſtitious than others, to leave the* Mines *much ſooner than they at firſt intended to have done; becauſe the Uneaſineſs in which the* Indians *then ſeemed to be, made them likewiſe apprehenſive of ſome extraordinary Danger from the* Spaniards.

Mr.

Dampier Vol. 3. pag. 269

A Map of the ISTHMUS of DARIEN, & Bay of PANAMA

The North Sea Coast of the Isthmus of AMERICA to the west of Portobel

NICARAGUA
Costa Rica
R. of Nicaragua
Carpenters R.
Bluefields River
Boca del Drago
Boca del Toro
I. Scuda
NORTH SEA
Portobel
R. Chagre
VERAGUA
20 40 60 Ital. Miles

The South Sea Coast of the Isthmus of AMERICA to the West of Panama

Panama
I. Perica
I. Tavago
I. Otoque
Sholes
Natta
Puebla Nova
The Keys
I. Canales
I. Cantarros
I. Ronderos
Lavelia
Moro de Porcos
Round I.
Quicaro I.
I. Quibo
Quibo, or Quicaro, or Cobaya
SOUTH SEA
20 40 60 Ital. Miles

I. Bastimentos
Port Escribano
THE NORTH SEA
A Fort
Nombre de Dios
A Fort
Portobel
R. Chagre
Point Sanballas
Springers Key
la Sounds Key
Sam Blas Islands
THE ISTHMUS of DARIEN
Venta de Cruzes
R. of Cheapo
Cheapo
Old Panama
Panama
I. Perica
I. Chepelio
I. Tabogilla
I. Tabago
Nata
BAY OF PANAMA
I. Cheque
The Kings or Pearl Islands
I. Otoque
Punta Mala
Sholes
I. Chuchera
I. S. Paul
I. Gallera
Point Garachina
THE SOUTH SEA
Shoals
I. of Pines
Golden I.
Cayre Bay
R. of Congo
Scuchadero
R. of Sta. Maria
Sta. Maria
The Gold R. & Mines
Gulph of St. Michael
C. St. Lorenzo
The Entrance of the R. of Darien
20 40 60 Ital. Miles

B L

Mr. WAFER's *Voyages; and Deſcription of the* Iſthmus *of* America.

MY firſt going abroad was in the *Great Anne* of *London*, Capt. *Zachary Browne* Commander, bound for *Bantam* in the Iſle of *Java*, in the *Eaſt-Indies*; in the Year 1677. I was in the Service of the Surgeon of the Ship; but being then very young, I made no great Obſervations in that Voyage. My Stay at *Bantam* was not above a Month, we being ſent from thence to *Jamby* in the Iſle of *Sumatra*. At that Time there was a War between the *Malayans* of *Iihor* on the Promontary of *Malacca*, and thoſe of *Jamby*; and a Fleet of Proe's from *Iihor* block'd up the Mouth of the River of *Jamby*. The Town of *Jamby* is about 100 Mile up the River: But within 4 or 5 Mile of the Sea, it hath a Port Town on the River, conſiſting of about 15 or 20 Houſes, built on Poſts, as the Faſhion of that Country is: The Name of this Port is *Quolla*; though this ſeems rather an Apellative than a proper Name, for they generally call a Port *Quolla*: And 'tis uſual with our *Engliſh* Seamen in thoſe Parts, when they have been at a Landing-place, to ſay they have been at the *Quolla*, calling it ſo in Imitation of the Natives; as the *Portugueze* call their Landing-places, *Barcadero's*. This War was ſome Hindrance to our Trade there; and we were forc'd to ſtay about 4 Months in the Road, before we could get in our Lading of Pepper: And thence

The A's first Voyage.

Bantam.

Iihor.

Malacca.

Jamby.

Quolla.

Barcadero.

thence we return'd to *Bantam*, to take in the reſt of our Lading. While I was aſhore there, the Ship ſail'd for *England*: So I got a Paſſage home in another Ship, the *Bombay*, Capt. *White* Commander; who being Chief Mate, ſucceeded Capt. *Bennet*, who dy'd in the Voyage.

The A's 2d. Voyage.

I arrived in *England* again in the Year 1679, and after about a Month's Stay, I entred my ſelf on a 2d Voyage, in a Veſſel commanded by Capt. *Buckenham*, bound for the *Weſt-Indies*. I was there alſo in the Service of the Surgeon of the Ship: But when

Jamaica.

we came to *Jamaica*, the Seaſon of Sugars being not yet come, the Captain was willing to make a ſhort Voyage, in the mean while to the Bay of *Campeachy*, to fetch Logwood: But having no Mind to go further with him, I ſtaid in *Jamaica*. It proved well for me that I did ſo; for in that Expedition, the Captain was taken by the *Spaniards*, and carried Priſoner to *Mexico*: Where one *Ruſſel* ſaw him, who was then alſo a Priſoner there, and after made his Eſcape. He told me he ſaw Capt. *Buckenham*, with a Log chain'd to his Leg, and a Basket at his Back, crying Bread about the Streets for a Baker his Maſter. The *Spaniards* would never conſent to the ranſoming him, though he was a Gentleman who had Friends of a conſiderable Fortune, and would have given them a very large Sum of Mony.

Capt. Buckenham's *hard Fortune.*

I had a Brother in *Jamaica*, who was imployed under Sir *Thomas Muddiford*, in his Plantation at the *Angels*: And my chief Inducement in undertaking this Voyage was to ſee him. I ſtaid ſome time with him, and he ſettled me in a Houſe at *Port-Royal*, where I followed my Buſineſs of Surgery for ſome Months. But in a while I met with Capt. *Cook*, and Capt. *Linch*, 2 Privateers who were going out from *Port-Royal*, toward the Coaſt of *Cartagena*, and took me along with them. We met other Privateers, on that Coaſt; but being parted from them by

The *Angels* Plantation.

Port-Royal.

Cartagena

by Streſs of Weather about *Golden-Iſland*, in the *Samballoe's*, we ſtood away to the *Baſtimento's*, where we met them again, and ſeveral others, who had been at the taking of *Portobel*, and were rendeſvouzed there. Here I firſt met with Mr. *Dampier*, and was with him in the Expedition into the S. *Seas*. For in ſhort, having muſter'd up our Forces at *Golden-Iſland*, and landed on the *Iſthmus*, we march'd over Land, and took *Santa Maria*; and made thoſe Excurſions into the S. *Seas*, which Mr. *Ringroſe* relates in the 44th Part of the *Hiſtory* of the *Buccaniers*.

Golden-I. *Baſtimento's* *Portobel.* Mr. *Dampier.* *Iſthmus.* *Santa Maria.* S. *Seas.* Hiſt. of the *Buc.*

Mr. *Dampier* has told, in his *Introduction* to his Voyage *Round the World*, in what Manner the Company divided with Reference to Capt. *Sharp*. I was of Mr. *Dampier*'s Side in that Matter, and of the Number of thoſe who choſe rather to return in Boats to the *Iſthmus*, and go back again a toilſome Journey over Land, than ſtay under a Captain in whom we experienc'd neither Courage nor Conduct. He hath given alſo an Account of what befel us in that Return, till ſuch Time as by the Careleſsneſs of our Company, my Knee was ſo ſcorch'd with Gunpowder, that after a few Days further March, I was left behind among the *Wild-Indians*, in the *Iſthmus* of *Darien*.

Mr. *Dampier.* Capt. *Sharp.* *Iſthmus.*

It was the 5th Day of our Journey when this Accident befel me; being alſo the 5th of *May*, in the Year 1681. I was ſitting on the Ground near one of our Men, who was drying of Gun-powder, in a Silver Plate: But not managing it as he ſhould, it blew up and ſcorch'd my Knee to that Degree, that the Bone was left bare, the Fleſh being torn away, and my Thigh burnt for a great Way above it. I applyed to it immediately ſuch Remedies as I had in my Knapſack: And being unwilling to be left behind my Companions, I made hard Shift to jog on, and bear them Company for a few Days; during which

The A. left in the *Iſthmus.* His Knee burnt.

which our Slaves ran away from us, and among them a Negro whom the Company had allow'd me for my particular Attendant, to carry my Medicines. He took them away with him, together with the reſt of my Things, and thereby left me depriv'd of wherewithal to dreſs my Sore; inſomuch that my Pain increaſing upon me, and being not able to trudge it further through Rivers and Woods, I took leave of my Company, and ſet up my Reſt among the *Darien* Indians.

This was on the 10th Day; and there ſtaid with
R. Gopſon. me Mr. *Richard Gopſon*, who had ſerved an Apprenticeſhip to a Druggiſt in *London*. He was an ingenious Man, and a good Scholar; he had with him a *Greek* Teſtament which he frequently read, and would tranſlate *extempore* into *Engliſh* to ſuch of the Company as were diſpos'd to hear him. Ano-
J. Hingſon. ther who ſtaid behind with me was *John Hingſon* Mariner: They were both ſo fatigued with the Journey, that they could go no further. There had been an Order made among us at our firſt Landing to kill any who ſhould flag in the Journey: But this was made only to terrify any from loitering, and being taken by the *Spaniards*; who by Tortures might extort from them a Diſcovery of our March. But this rigorous Order was not executed; but the Company took a very kind Leave both of theſe, and of me. Before this we had loſt the Company of 2 more of our Men, *Robert Spratlin* and *William Bowman*, who parted with us at the River *Congo*, the Day after my being ſcorch'd with Gun-powder. The Paſſage of that River was very deep, and the Stream violent; by which Means I was born down the Current, for ſeveral Paces, to an Eddy in the bending of the River. Yet I got over; but theſe two being the hindmoſt, and ſeeing with what Difficulty I croſs'd the River, which was ſtill riſing, they were diſcourag'd from attempting it, and choſe rather

rather to ſtay where they were. Theſe 2 came to me; and the other 2 ſoon after the Company's Departure for the North Sea, as I ſhall have Occaſion to mention; ſo that there were 5 of us in all who were left behind among the *Indians*.

The *Indians* cure the A.

Being now forc'd to ſtay among them, and having no Means to alleviate the Anguiſh of my Wound, the *Indians* undertook to cure me; and apply'd to my Knee ſome Herbs, which they firſt chew'd in their Mouths to the Conſiſtency of a Paſte, and putting it on a Plantain-Leaf, laid it upon the Sore. This prov'd ſo effectual, that in about 20 Days Uſe of this Poulteſs, which they applied freſh every Day, I was perfectly cured; except only a Weakneſs in that Knee, which remain'd long after, and a Benummedneſs which I ſometimes find in it to this Day. Yet they were not altogether ſo kind in other Reſpects; for ſome of them look'd on us very ſcurvily, throwing green Plantains to us, as we ſat cringing and ſhivering, as you would Bones to a Dog. This was but ſorry Food; yet we were forc'd to be contented with it: But to mend our Commons, the young *Indian*, at whoſe Houſe we were left, would often give us ſome ripe Plantains, unknown to his Neighbours; and theſe were a great Refreſhment to us. This *Indian*, in his Childhood was taken Priſoner by the *Spaniards*; and having liv'd ſome time among them, he had learn'd a pretty deal of their Language, under the Biſhop of *Panama*, whom he ſerv'd there; till finding Means to eſcape, he was got again among his own Countrymen. This was of good Uſe to us; for we having a ſmattering of *Spaniſh*, and a little of the *Indian*'s Tongue alſo, by paſſing their Country before, between both theſe, and with the additional Uſe of Signs, we found it no very difficult Matter to underſtand one another. He was truly generous and hoſpitable towards us; and ſo careful of us, that if in the

A kind *Indian*.

Day-time we had no other Proviſion than a few ſorry green Plantains, he would riſe in the Night, and go out by Stealth to the Neighbouring Plantain-walk, and fetch a Bundle of ripe ones from thence, which he would diſtribute among us unknown to his Country-men. Not that they were naturally inclin'd to uſe us thus roughly, for they are generally a kind and free-hearted People; but they had taken ſome particular Offence, upon the Account of our Friends who left us, who had in a Manner awed the *Indian* Guides they took with them for the Remainder of their Journey, and made them go with them very much againſt their Wills; the Severity of the rainy Seaſon being then ſo great, that even the *Indians* themſelves had no Mind for travelling, tho' they are little curious either as to the Weather or Ways.

R. Spratlin. W Bowman.

When *Gopſon*, *Hingſon*, and I had lived 3 or 4 Days in this Manner, the other 2, *Spratlin* and *Bowman*, whom we left behind at the River *Congo*, on the 6th Day of our Journey, found their way to us; being exceedingly fatigued with rambling ſo long among the wild Woods and Rivers without Guides, and having no other Suſtenance but a few Plantains they found here and there. They told us

G. Gainy's drowning.

of *George Gainy*'s Diſaſter, whoſe drowning Mr. *Dampier* relates p. 17. They ſaw him lie dead on the Shore which the Floods were gone off from, with the Rope twiſted about him, and his Money at his Neck; but they were ſo fatigued, they car'd not to meddle with it. Theſe after their coming up to us, continued with us for about a Fortnight longer, at the ſame Plantation where the main Body of our Company had left us; and our Proviſion was ſtill at the ſame Rate, and the Countenances of the *Indians* as ſtern towards us as ever, having yet no News of their Friends whom our Men had taken as their Guides. Yet notwithſtanding their Diſguſt, they

they took care of my Wound; which by this Time was pretty well healed, and I was enabled to walk about. But at length not finding their Men return as they expected, they were out of Patience, and ſeem'd reſolved to revenge on us the Injuries which they ſuppoſed our Friends had done to theirs. To this End they held frequent Conſultations how they ſhould diſpoſe of us: Some were for killing us, others for keeping us among them, and others for carrying us to the *Spaniards*, thereby to ingratiate themſelves with them. But the greateſt Part of them mortally hating the *Spaniards*, this laſt Project was ſoon laid aſide; and they came to this Reſolution, to forbear doing any thing to us, till ſo much Time were expir'd as they thought might reaſonably be allow'd for the Return of their Friends, whom our Men had taken with them as Guides to the North Sea-Coaſt; and this, as they computed would be 10 Days, reckoning it up to us on their Fingers.

A Conſult to deſtroy the A. and his Companions.

The Time was now almoſt expir'd, and having no News of the Guides, the *Indians* began to ſuſpect that our Men had either murther'd them, or carried them away with them; and ſeem'd reſolv'd thereupon to deſtroy us. To this end they prepared a great Pile of Wood to burn us, on the 10th Day; and told us what we muſt truſt to when the Sun went down; for they would not execute us till then.

Preparations to kill them.

But it ſo happened that *Lacenta*, their Chief, paſſing that way, diſſwaded them from that Cruelty, and propoſed to them to ſend us down towards the North-ſide, and 2 *Indians* with us, who might inform themſelves from the *Indians* near the Coaſt, what was become of the Guides. They readily hearkn'd to this Propoſal, and immediately choſe 2 Men to conduct us to the North-ſide. One of theſe had been all along an inveterate Enemy to us; but

Lacenta ſaves them; and ſends them away.

the other was that kind *Indian*, who was ſo much our Friend as to riſe in the Night and get us ripe Plantains.

Bad Travelling.

The next Day therefore we were diſmiſſed with our 2 Guides, and marched joyfully for 3 Days; being well aſſured we ſhould not find that our Men had done any Hurt to their Guides. The firſt 3 Days we march'd through nothing but Swamps, having great Rains, with much Thundering and Lightning; and lodg'd every Night under the dropping Trees, upon the cold Ground. The third Night we lodg'd on a ſmall Hill, which by the next Morning was become an Iſland: For thoſe great Rains had made ſuch a Flood, that all the low Land about it was cover'd deep with Water. All this while we had no Proviſion, except a Handful of dry Maiz our *Indian* Guides gave us the firſt 2 Days: But this being ſpent, they return'd Home again, and left us to ſhift for our ſelves.

At this Hill we remain'd the 4th Day; and on the 5th, the Waters being abated, we ſet forward, ſteering North by a Pocket Compaſs, and marched till 6 a Clock at Night: At which Time we arrived at a River about 40 Foot wide, and very deep. Here we found a Tree fallen croſs the River, and ſo we believ'd our Men had paſt that way; therefore here we ſat down, and conſulted what Courſe we ſhould take.

They are bewilder'd.

And having debated the Matter, it was concluded upon to croſs the River, and ſeek the Path in which they had travelled: For this River running ſomewhat Northward in this Place we perſwaded our ſelves we were paſt the main Ridge of Land that divided the North-part of the *Iſthmus* from the South; and conſequently that we were not very far from the North-Sea. Beſides, we did not conſider that the great Rains were the only Cauſe of the ſudden Riſing and Falling of the River; but thought the

Tide

Tide might contribute to it, and that we were not very far from the Sea. We went therefore over the River by the Help of the Tree: But the Rain had made it ſo ſlippery, that 'twas with great Difficulty that we could get over it aſtride, for there was no walking on it: And tho' 4 of us got pretty well over, yet *Bowman*, who was the laſt, ſlipt off, and the Stream hurried him out of Sight in a Moment, ſo that we concluded he was drown'd. To add to our Affliction for the Loſs of our Conſort, we ſought about for a Path, but found none; for the late Flood had fill'd all the Land with Mud and Oaze, and therefore ſince we could not find a Path, we returned again, and paſſed over the River on the ſame Tree by which we croſs'd it at firſt; intending to paſs down by the Side of this River, which we ſtill thought diſcharged it ſelf into the North-Sea. But when we were over, and had gone down with the Stream a Quarter of a Mile, we eſpy'd our Companion ſitting on the Bank of the River; who, when we came to him, told us that the Violence of the Stream hurried him thither, and there, being in an Eddy, he had Time to conſider where he was; and that by the Help of ſome Boughs that hung in the Water, he had got out. This Man had at this time 400 Pieces of Eight at his Back: He was a weakly Man, a Taylor by Trade.

Bowman like to be drown'd.

Here we lay all Night; and the next Day, being the 5th of our preſent Journey, we march'd further down by the Side of the River, thro' Thickets of hollow Bamboes and Brambles, being alſo very weak for want of Food: But Providence ſuffer'd us not to periſh, tho' Hunger and Wearineſs had brought us even to Death's Door: For we found there a *Maccaw* Tree, which afforded us Berries, of which we eat greedily; and having therewith ſomewhat ſatisfied our Hunger, we carried a Bundle of

Great Hardſhips.

Maccaw-berries.

them away with us, and continued our march till Night.

They are beſet with Rivers.

The next Day, being the 6th, we marched till 4 in the Afternoon, when we arrived at another River, which join'd with that we had hitherto coaſted; and we were now inclos'd between them, on a little Hill at the Conflux of them. This laſt River was as wide and deep as the former; ſo that here we were put to a *Non-plus*, not being able to find means to ford either of them, and they being here too wide for a Tree to go a-croſs, unleſs a greater Tree than we were able to cut down; having no Tool with us, but a Macheat or long Knife. This laſt River alſo we ſet by the Compaſs, and found it run due North: Which confirmed us in our miſtake, that we were on the North-ſide of the main Ridge of Mountains; and therefore we reſolv'd upon making two Bark-logs, to float us down the River, which we unanimouſly concluded would bring us to the North-Sea Coaſt. The Woods afforded us hollow Bamboes fit for our purpoſe; and we cut them into proper lengths, and tied them together with Twigs of a Shrub like a Vine, a great many on the Top of one Another.

They miſtake their way.

By that time we had finiſhed our Bark-logs it was Night, and we took up our Lodging on a ſmall Hill, where we gathered about a Cartload of Wood, and made a Fire, intending to ſet out with our Bark-logs the next Morning. But not long after Sun-ſet, it fell a Raining as if Heaven and Earth would meet; which Storm was accompanied with horrid Claps of Thunder, and ſuch Flaſhes of Lightning, of a ſulphurous Smell, that we were almoſt ſtifled in the open Air.

Violent Rains.

Thus it continued till 12 a-Clock at Night; when to our great Terror, we could hear the Rivers roaring on both ſides us; but 'twas ſo dark, that we could ſee nothing but the Fire we had made,

Great-Floods.

except

except when a flaſh of Lightning came. Then we could ſee all over the Hill, and perceive the Water approaching us; which in leſs than half an Hour carried away our Fire. This drove us all to our ſhifts, every Man ſeeking ſome means to ſave himſelf from the threatning Deluge. We alſo ſought for ſmall Trees to climb: For the place abounded with great Cotton Trees, of a prodigious bigneſs from the Root upward, and at leaſt 40 or 50 Foot clear without Branches, ſo that there was no climbing up them.

The A. climbs a Tree.

For my own Part, I was in a great Conſternation, and running to ſave my Life, I very opportunely met with a large Cotton Tree, which by ſome accident, or thro' Age, was become Rotten, and hollow on one Side; having a Hole in it at about the Heighth of 4 Foot from the Ground. I immediately got up it as well as I could: And in the Cavity I found a Knob, which ſerv'd me for a Stool; and there I ſat down almoſt Head and Heels together, not having room enough to ſtand or ſit upright. In this condition I ſat wiſhing for Day: but being fatigued with Travel, though very hungry withal, and cold, I fell aſleep: But was ſoon awaken'd by the Noiſe of great Trees which were brought down by the Flood; and came with ſuch force againſt the Tree, that they made it ſhake.

He is beſet with the Waters.

When I awoke I found my Knees in the Water, though the loweſt Part of my hollow Trunk was, as I ſaid, 4 Foot above the Ground; and the Water was running as ſwift, as if 'twere in the middle of the River. The Night was ſtill very Dark, but only when the flaſhes of Lightning came: Which made it ſo dreadful and terrible, that I forgot my Hunger, and was wholly taken up with praying to God to ſpare my Life. While I was praying and meditating thus on my ſad Condition, I ſaw the Morning-Star appear; by which I knew that Day

was at hand: This cheared my drooping Spirits; and in leſs than half an Hour the Day began to dawn, the Rain and Lightning ceaſed, and the Waters abated, inſomuch that by that time the Sun was up, the Water was gone off from my Tree.

The Floods go off.

Then I ventur'd out of my cold Lodging; but being ſtiff and the Ground ſlippery, I could ſcarce ſtand: Yet I made a ſhift to ramble to the Place where we had made our Fire, but found no Body there. Then I call'd out aloud, but was anſwer'd only with my own Eccho; which ſtruck ſuch Terror into me, that I fell down as dead, being oppreſs'd both with Grief and Hunger; this being the 7th Day of our Faſt, ſave only the *Maccaw*-berries before related.

He meets again with his Companions.

Being in this Condition, deſpairing of Comfort for want of my Conſorts, I lay ſometime on the wet Ground, till at laſt I heard a Voice hard by me which in ſome ſort revived me; but eſpecially when I ſaw Mr. *Hingſon* one of my Companions, and the reſt found us preſently after; having all ſav'd themſelves by climbing ſmall Trees. We greeted each other with Tears in our Eyes, and returned Thanks to God for our deliverance.

The firſt thing we did in the Morning was to look after our Bark-logs or Rafts which we had left tied to a Tree, in order to proſecute our Voyage down the River; but coming to the Place where we left them, we found them ſunk and full of Water, which had got into the hollow of the Bamboes, contrary to our Expectation; for we thought they would not have admitted ſo much as Air, but have been like large Bladders full blown: But it ſeems there were Cracks in them which we did not perceive, and perhaps made in them by our Careleſneſs in working them; for the Veſſels made of theſe hollow Bamboes are wont to hold Water very well.

This

This was a new Vexation to us, and how to proceed farther we knew not; but Providence ſtill directed all for the better: For if we had gone down this River, which we afterwrds underſtood to be a River that runs into the River of *Cheapo*, and ſo towards the Bay of *Panama* and the South Sea, it would have carried us into the midſt of our Enemies, the *Spaniards*, from whom we could expect no Mercy. In danger of going among their Enemies. River of *Cheapo*.

The Neighbourhood of the Mountains, and Steepneſs of the Deſcent, is the cauſe that the Rivers riſe thus ſuddenly after theſe violent Rains; but for the ſame Reaſon they as ſuddenly fall again.

But to return to my Story: being thus fruſtrated of our Deſign of going down the Stream, or of croſſing either of theſe Rivers, by Reaſon of the ſinking of our Bark-logs, we were glad to think of returning back to the *Indian* Settlement, and Coaſted up the River-ſide in the ſame Track we came home by. As our Hunger was ready to carry our Eyes to any Object that might afford us ſome Relief, it hapned that we eſpied a Deer faſt aſleep: Which we deſign'd if poſſible to get, and in order to it we came ſo very near, that we might almoſt have thrown our ſelves on him: But one of our Men putting the Muzzle of his Gun cloſe to him, and the ſhot not being wadded, tumbled out, juſt before the Gun went off, and did the Deer no hurt; but ſtarting up at the Noiſe, he took the River and ſwam over. As long as our way lay by the River ſide, we made a ſhift to keep it well enough: But being now to take leave of the River, in order to ſeek for the *Indians* Habitation, we were much at a loſs. This was the Eighth Day, and we had no Suſtenence beſide the *Maccaw*-Berries we had got, and the Pith of a *Bibby*-Tree we met with, which we ſplit and eat very ſavourly. They are forc'd to return.

After

After a little Conſideration what Courſe to ſteer next, we concluded it beſt to follow the Track of a *Pecary* or Wild-Hog, hoping it might bring us to ſome old Plantain-Walk or Potato-Piece, which theſe Creatures often reſort to, to look for Food: This brought us, according to our expectation, to an old Plantation, and in ſight of a new one. But here again fear overwhelmed us, being between two Straights, either to ſtarve or venture up to the *Indian* Houſes, whom being ſo near, we were now afraid of again, not knowing how they would receive us. But ſince there was no avoiding it, it was concluded that one ſhould go up to the Houſe, while the reſt ſtaid behind to ſee the Iſſue. In concluſion I went to the Plantation, and it proved the ſame that we came from. The *Indians* were all amazed to ſee me, and began to ask many Queſtions: But I prevented them by falling into a Swoon, occaſion'd by the heat of the Houſe, and the ſcent of the Meat that was boyling over the Fire. The *Indians* were very officious to help me in this Extremity, and when I revived they gave me a little to eat. Then they enquir'd of me for the other 4 Men; for whom they preſently ſent, and brought all but *Gobſon*, who was left a little further off, and treated us all very kindly: For our long-expected Guides were now returned from the North-ſide, and gave large Commendations of the Kindneſs and Generoſity of our Men; by which means all the *Indians* were become now again our very good Friends. The *Indian* who was ſo particularly kind to us, perceiving Mr. *Gobſon* was not yet arrived at the Plantation, carried out Victuals to him, and after he was a little refreſhed with that, brought him up to us. So that now we were all together again, and had a great deal of care taken of us.

The are in fear of the *Indians.*

The *Indians* receive them kindly.

Here

Here we ſtayed 7 Days to refreſh our ſelves, and then took our March again: For we were deſirous to get to the North-Seas as ſoon as we could, and they were now more willing to guide us than ever before; ſince the Guides our Party took with them, had not only been diſmiſs'd civilly, but with Preſents alſo of Axes, Beads, *&c.* The *Indians* therefore of the Village where we now were, order'd 4 luſty young Men to conduct us down again to the River, over which the Tree was fallen, who going now with a good will, carried us thither in one Day; whereas we were 3 Days the firſt time in going thither. When we came thither, we marched about a Mile up the River, where lay a Canoa, into which we all imbarked, and the *Indians* guided us up the ſame River which we before thro' miſtake, had ſtrove to go down. The *Indians* padled ſtoutly againſt the Stream till Night, and then we lodged at a Houſe, where theſe Men gave ſuch large Commendations of our Men, who were gone to the North-Sea, that the Maſter of the Houſe treated us after the beſt Manner. The next Day we ſet out again with 2 *Indians* more, who made 6 in all, to row or paddle us; and our Condition now was well altered. They ſet out again.

In 6 Days time after this, they brought us to *Lacenta*'s Houſe, who had before ſaved our Lives.

This Houſe is ſituated on a fine little Hill, on which grows the ſtateſieſt Grove of Cotton Trees that ever I ſaw. The Bodies of theſe Trees were generally 6 Foot in Diameter, nay ſome 8, 9, 10, 11; for 4 *Indians* and my ſelf took hand in hand round a Tree, and could not fathom it by 3 Foot. Here was likewiſe a ſtately Plantain-walk, and a Grove of other ſmall Trees, that would make a Pleaſant artificial Wilderneſs, if Induſtry and Art were beſtowed on it. *Lacenta's* Palace. Large Cotton Trees.

The

The Circumference of this pleaſant little Hill, contains at leaſt 100 Acres of Land; and is a Peninſula of an oval Form, almoſt ſurrounded with 2 great Rivers, one coming from the Eaſt, the other from the Weſt; which approaching within 40 Foot of each other, at the Front of the Peninſula, ſeparate again, embracing the Hill, and meet on the other Side, making there one pretty large River which runs very ſwift. There is therefore but one Way to come in towards this Seat; which as I before obſerved, is not above 40 Foot wide, between the Rivers on each Side; and 'tis fenced with hollow Bamboes, Popes-heads and Prickle-pears, ſo thick ſet from one Side the Neck of Land to the other, that 'tis impoſſible for an Enemy to approach it.

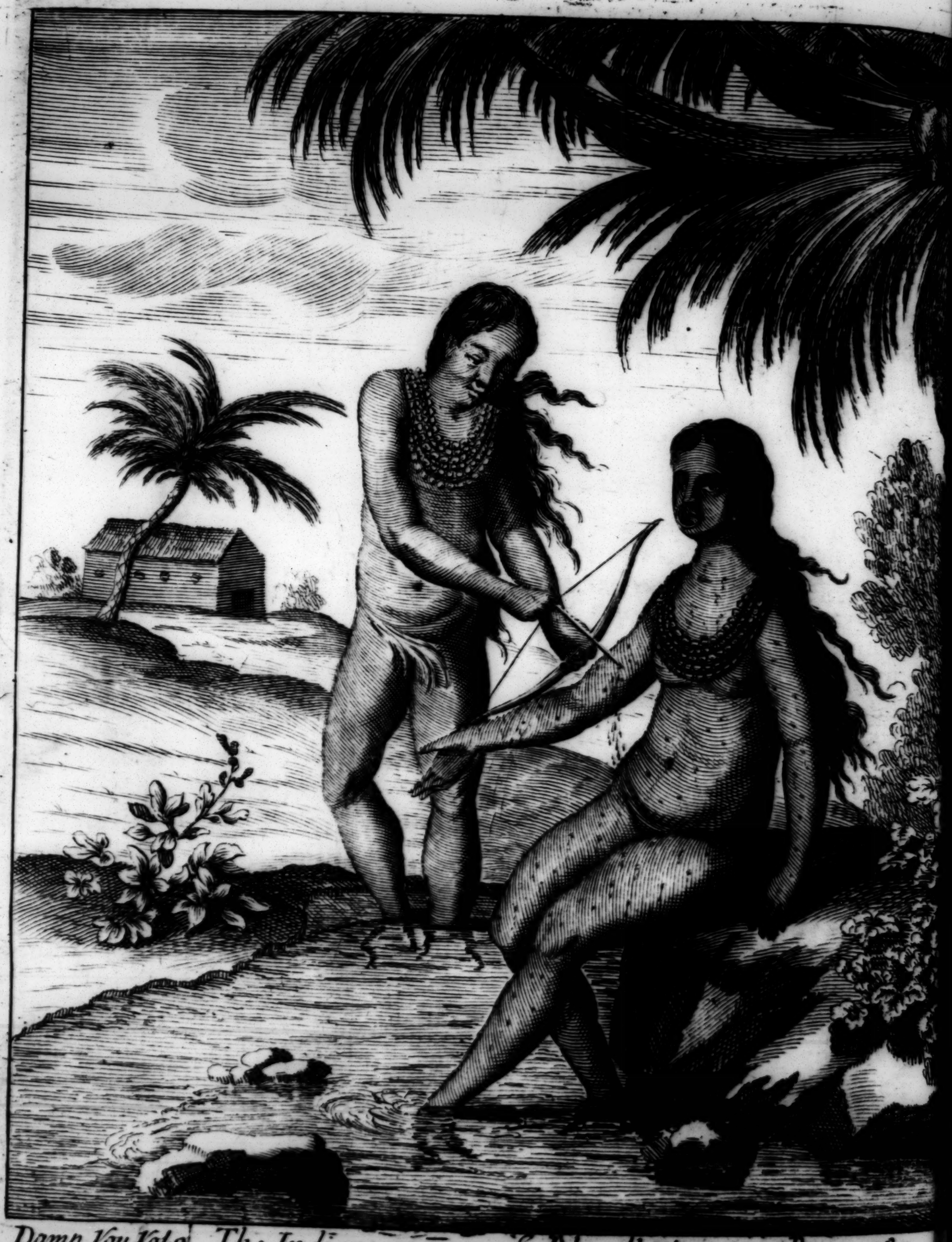
On this Hill live 50 principal Men of the Country, all under *Lacenta*'s Command, who is a Prince over all the South-part of the *Iſthmus* of *Darien*; the *Indians* both there and on the North-ſide alſo, paying him great Reſpect: But the South-ſide is his Country, and this Hill his Seat or Palace. There is only one Canoa belonging to it, which ſerves to ferry over *Lacenta* and the reſt of them.

***Lacenta* keeps them with him.**

When we were arrived at this Place, *Lacenta* diſcharged our Guides, and ſent them back again, telling us, that 'twas not poſſible for us to travel to the North-ſide at this Seaſon; for the rainy Seaſon was now in its Heighth, and Travelling very bad; but told us we ſhould ſtay with him, and he would take care of us: And we were forc'd to comply with him.

We had not been long here before an Occurrence happen'd, which tended much to the increaſing the good Opinion *Lacenta* and his People had conceiv'd of us, and brought me into particular Eſteem with them.

B L



Damp. Voy. Vol. 3. *The Indians maner of Bloodletting.* *Page 285.*

It ſo happen'd, that one of *Lacenta*'s Wives being indiſpoſed, was to be let Blood; which the *Indians* perform in this Manner: The Patient is ſeated on a Stone in the River, and one with a ſmall Bow ſhoots little Arrows into the naked Body of the Patient, up and down; ſhooting them as faſt as he can, and not miſſing any Part. But the Arrows are gaged, ſo that they penetrate no farther than we generally thruſt our Lancets: And if by chance they hit a Vein which is full of Wind and the Blood ſpurts out a little, they will leap and skip about, ſhewing many Antick Geſtures, by way of Rejoycing and Triumph.

The *Indians* way of letting Blood.

I was by while this was performing on *Lacenta*'s Lady: And perceiving their Ignorance, told *Lacenta*, that if he pleaſed, I would ſhew him a better way, without putting the Patient to ſo much Torment. Let me ſee, ſays he; and at his Command I bound up her Arm with a Piece of Bark, and with my Lancet breathed a Vein: But this raſh Attempt had like to have coſt me my Life. For *Lacenta* ſeeing the Blood iſſue out in a Stream, which us'd to come Drop by Drop, got hold of his Lance and ſwore by his Tooth, that if ſhe did any otherwiſe than well, he would have my Heart's Blood. I was not moved, but deſired him to be patient, and I drew off about 12 Ounces, and bound up her Arm, and deſired ſhe might reſt till the next Day: By which Means the Fever abated, and ſhe had not another Fit. This gain'd me ſo much Reputation, that *Lacenta* came to me, and before all his Attendants, bowed and kiſs'd my Hand. Then the reſt came thick about me, and ſome kiſſed my Hand, others my Knee, and ſome my Foot: After which I was taken up in a Hammock, and carried on Men's Shoulders, *Lacenta* himſelf making a Speech in my Praiſe, and commending me as much ſuperiour to any of their Doctors. Thus I was carried about

The A. bleeds *Lacenta*'s Queen.

The A. much reputed for this.

about from Plantation to Plantation, and lived in great Splendour and Repute, adminiſtring both Phyſick and Phlebotomy to thoſe that wanted. For though I loſt my Salves and Plaiſters, when the Negro ran away with my Knapſack, yet I preſerv'd a Box of Inſtruments, and a few Medicaments wrapt up in an Oil Cloth, by having them in my Pocket, where I generally carried them.

I lived thus ſome Months among the *Indians*, who in a Manner ador'd me. Some of theſe *Indians* had been Slaves to the *Spaniards*, and had made their Eſcapes; which I ſuppoſe was the Cauſe of their expreſſing a Deſire of Baptiſm: But more to have an *European* Name given them than for any thing they know of Chriſtianity.

He goes a Hunting with *Lacenta*.

During my Abode with *Lacenta*, I often accompanied him a Hunting, wherein he took great Delight, here being good Game. I was one Time about the Beginning of the dry Seaſon, accompanying him toward the South-Eaſt part of the Country, and we paſs'd by a River where the *Spaniards* were gathering Gold. I took this River to be one of thoſe which comes from the Gulph of St. *Michael*. When we came near the Place where they wrought, we ſtole ſoftly through the Woods, and placing our ſelves behind the great Trees, looked on them a good while, they not ſeeing us. The Manner of their getting Gold is as follows. They have little wooden Diſhes which they dip ſoftly into the Water, and take it up half full of Sand, which they draw gently out of the Water; and every dipping they take up Gold mix'd with the Sand Water, more or leſs. This they ſhake, and the Sand riſeth, and goes over the Brims of the Diſh with the Water; but the Gold ſettles to the Bottom. This done they bring it out and dry it in the Sun, and then pound it in a Mortar. Then they take it out and

Gold River.

The way of gathering Gold.

ſpread

ſpread it on Paper, and having a Load-ſtone they move that over it, which draws all the Iron, *&c.* from it, and then leaves the Gold clean from Ore or Filth; and this they bottle up in Gourds or Calabaſhes. In this Manner they work during the dry Seaſon, which is 3 Months; for in the wet Time the Gold is waſhed from the Mountains by violent Rains, and then commonly the Rivers are very deep; but now in the gathering Seaſon, when they are fallen again, they are not above a Foot deep. Having ſpent the dry Seaſon in gathering, they imbark in ſmall Veſſels for *Santa Maria* Town; and if they meet with good Succeſs and a favourable Time, they carry with them, by Report (for I learnt theſe Particulars of a *Spaniard* whom we took at *Santa Maria* under Captain *Sharp*) 18 or 20000 Pound Weight of Gold: But whether they gather more or leſs, 'tis incredible to report the Store of Gold which is yearly waſh'd down out of theſe Rivers.

Santa Maria.

The Gold carried to *Santa Maria.*

During theſe Progreſſes I made with *Lacenta*, my 4 Companions ſtaid behind at his Seat; but I had by this Time ſo far ingratiated my ſelf with *Lacenta*, that he would never go any where without me, and I plainly perceiv'd he intended to keep me in this Country all the Days of my Life; which raiſed ſome anxious Thoughts in me, but I conceal'd them as well as I could.

Purſuing our Sport one Day, it hapned we ſtarted a *Pecary*, which held the *Indians* and their Dogs in Play the greateſt Part of the Day; till *Lacenta* was almoſt ſpent for want of Victuals, and was ſo troubled at his ill Succeſs that he impatiently wiſh'd for ſome better Way of managing this Sort of Game.

I now underſtood their Language pretty well, and finding what troubled him, I took this Opportunity

The A. moves for leave to depart.

tunity to attempt the getting my Liberty to depart; by commending to him our *Engliſh* Dogs, and making an Offer of bringing him a few of them from *England*; if he would ſuffer me to go thither for a ſhort Time. He demurr'd at this Motion a-while; but at length he ſwore by his Tooth, laying his Fingers on it, that I ſhould have my Liberty, and for my Sake the other 4 with me; provided I would promiſe and ſwear by my Tooth, that I would return and marry among them; for he had made me a Promiſe of his Daughter in Marriage, but ſhe was not then marriageable. I accepted of the Conditions: And he further promiſed, that at my Return he would do for me beyond my Expectation.

and 'tis granted.

He returns towards *Lacenta*'s Houſe;

I return'd him Thanks, and was the next Day diſmiſs'd under the Convoy of 7 luſty Fellows; and we had 4 Women to carry our Proviſions, and my Cloaths, which were only a Linnen Frock and a pair of Breeches. Theſe I ſaved to cover my Nakedneſs, if ever I ſhould come among Chriſtians again; for at this Time I went naked as the Salvages, and was painted by their Women; but I would not ſuffer them to prick my Skin, to rub the Paint in, as they uſe to do, but only to lay it on in little Specks.

and arrives there.

Thus we departed from the Neighbourhood of the South Seas, where *Lacenta* was hunting, to his Seat or Palace, where I arrived in about 15 Days, to the great Joy of my Conſorts; who had ſtaid there during this hunting Expedition I made with *Lacenta* to the South-Eaſt.

After many Salutations on both Sides, and ſome joyful Tears, I told them how I got my Liberty of *Lacenta*, and what I promiſed at my Return; and they were very glad at the Hopes of getting away, after ſo long a Stay in a Salvage Country.

I ſtayed

I ſtaid here ſome few Days till I was refreſhed, and then with my Companions marched away for the North-Seas, having a ſtrong Convoy of armed *Indians* for our Guides.

The main Ridge of Land.

We travelled over many very high Mountains; at laſt we came to one ſurpaſſing the reſt in Heighth, to which we were 4 Days gradually aſcending, tho' now and then with ſome Deſcent between while. Being on the Top, I perceiv'd a ſtrange Giddineſs in my Head; and enquiring both of my Companions, and the *Indians*, they all aſſured me they were in the like Condition; which I can only impute to the Height of the Mountains, and the Clearneſs of the Air. I take this part of the Mountains to have been higher than either that which we croſs'd with Captain *Sharp*, or that which Mr. *Dampier* and the reſt of our Party croſs'd in their Return: For from this Eminence, the Tops of the Mountains over which we paſſed before, ſeem'd very much below us, and ſometimes we could not ſee them for the Clouds between; but when the Clouds flew over the Tops of the Hill, they would break, and then we could diſcern them, looking as it were thro' ſo many Loop-holes.

I deſired 2 Men to lie on my Legs, while I laid my Head over that Side of the Mountain which was moſt perpendicular; but could ſee no Ground for the Clouds that were between. The *Indians* carried us over a Ridge ſo narrow that we were forced to ſtraddle over on our Breeches; and the *Indians* took the ſame Care of themſelves, handing their Bows, Arrows, and Luggage, from one to another. As we deſcended we were all cured of our Giddineſs.

Indians Settlement.

When we came to the Foot of the Mountain we found a River that ran into the North-Seas, and near the Side of it were a few *Indian* Houſes, which afforded us indifferent good Entertainment. Here we

we lay one Night, it being the firſt Houſe I had ſeen for 6 Days; my Lodging by the way being in a Hammock made faſt to 2 Trees, and my Covering a Plantain-Leaf.

They come to the Sea-ſide.

The next Morning we ſet forward, and in 2 Days Time arrived at the Sea-ſide, and were met by 40 of the beſt Sort of *Indians* in the Country, who congratulated our coming and welcom'd us to their Houſes. They were all in their fineſt Robes, which are long white Gowns, reaching to their Ancles, with Fringes at the Bottom, and in their Hands they had half Pikes. But of theſe Things, and ſuch other Particulars as I obſerv'd during my Abode in this Country, I ſhall ſay more when I come to deſcribe it.

Indians in their Gowns.

The *Indians* fall to *Conjuring*.

We preſently enquired of theſe *Indians* when they expected any Ships? They told us they knew not, but would enquire; and therefore they ſent for one of their Conjurers, who immdiately went to work to raiſe the Devil, to enquire of him at what Time a Ship would arrive here; for they are very expert and skilful in their Sort of Diabolical Conjurations. We were in the Houſe with them, and they firſt began to work with making a Partition with Ham-

Pawawing

mocks, that the *Pawawers*, for ſo they call theſe Conjurers, might be by themſelves. They continued ſome time at their Exerciſe, and we could hear them make moſt hideous Yellings and Shrieks; imitating the Voices of all their kind of Birds and Beaſts. With their own Noiſe, they joyn'd that of ſeveral Stones ſtruck together, and of Conch-ſhells, and of a ſorry Sort of Drums made of hollow Bamboes, which they beat upon; making a jarring Noiſe alſo with Strings faſten'd to the larger Bones of Beaſts. And every now and then they would make a dreadful Exclamation, and clattering all of a ſudden, would as ſuddenly make a Pauſe and a profound Silence. But finding that after a conſiderable

rable Time no Anſwer was made them, they concluded that 'twas becauſe we were in the Houſe, and ſo turn'd us out, and went to work again. But ſtill finding no Return, after an Hour or more, they made a new Search in our Apartment; and finding ſome of our Cloaths hanging up in a Basket againſt the Wall, they threw 'em out of Doors in great Diſdain. Then they fell once more to their *Pawawing*; and after a little Time they came out with their Anſwer, but all in a Muck-ſweat; ſo that they firſt went down to the River and waſhed themſelves, and then came and deliver'd the Oracle to us, which was to this Effect: That the 10th Day from that Time there would arrive 2 Ships; and that in the Morning of the 10th Day we ſhould hear firſt one Gun, and ſometime after that another; that one of us ſhould die ſoon after; and that going aboard we ſhould loſe one of our Guns: All which fell out exactly according to the Prediction.

The Anſwer made to the *Conjuring*.

For on the 10th Day in the Morning we heard the Guns, firſt one, and then another, in that Manner that was told us; and one of our Guns or Fuſees was loſt in going aboard the Ships; For we 5, and 3 of the *Indians* went off to the Ships in a *Canoa*; but as we croſs'd the Bar of the River it overſet, where Mr. *Gopſon*, one of my Conſorts, was like to be drowned; and tho' we recover'd him out of the Water, yet he loſt his Gun according to the Prediction. I know not how this happen'd as to his Gun; but ours were all laſh'd down to the Side of the Canoa: And in the *Weſt-Indies* we never go into a Canoa but a little Matter overſets, but we make faſt our Guns to the Sides or Seats: And I ſuppoſe Mr. *Gopſon*, who was a very careful and ſenſible Man, had laſh'd down his alſo, tho' not faſt enough.

Two Ships arriv'd.

Being over-ſet, and our Canoa turn'd upſide down, we got to Shore as well as we could, and dragg'd Mr. *Gopſon* with us, tho' with Difficulty. Then we put off again, and kept more along the Shore, and at length ſtood over to *La Sound's* Key, where the 2 Ships lay, an *Engliſh* Sloop, and a *Spaniſh* Tartan, which the *Engliſh* had taken but 2 or 3 Days before. We knew by the Make of this laſt that it was a *Spaniſh* Veſſel, before we came up with it: But ſeeing it in Company with an *Engliſh* one, we thought they muſt be Conſorts; and whether the *Spaniſh* Veſſel ſhould prove to be under the *Engliſh* one, or the *Engliſh* under that, we were reſolv'd to put it to the Venture, and get aboard, being quite tir'd with our Stay among the wild *Indians*. The *Indians* were more afraid of its being a Veſſel of *Spaniards*, their Enemies as well as ours: For this was another Particular they told us 10 Days before, when they were *Pawawing*, that when their Oracle inform'd them that 2 Veſſels would arrive at this Time, they underſtood by their Dæmons Anſwer, that one of them would be an *Engliſh* one; but as to the other, he ſpake ſo dubiouſly, that they were much afraid it would be a *Spaniſh* one; and 'twas not without great Difficulty that we now perſwaded them to go aboard with us; which was another remarkable Circumſtance, ſince this Veſſel was not only a *Spaniſh* one, but actually under the Command of the *Spaniards* at the Time of the *Pawawing*, and ſome Days after, till taken by the *Engliſh*.

They go off to the Ships.

They and the *Indians* receiv'd aboard.

We went aboard the *Engliſh* Sloop, and our *Indian* Friends with us, and were receiv'd with a very hearty Welcome. The 4 *Engliſhmen* with me were preſently known and careſs'd by the Ship's Crew; but I ſat a while cringing upon my Hams among the *Indians*, after their Faſhion, painted as they were, and all naked but only about the Waiſt, and with my Noſe-piece (of which more hereafter) hanging

ing over my Mouth. I was willing to try if they knew me in this Diſguiſe; and 'twas the better Part of an Hour before one of the Crew, looking more narrowly upon me, cry'd out, *Here's our Doctor*; and immediately they all congratulated my Arrival among them. I did what I could preſently to waſh off my Paint; but 'twas near a Month before I could get tolerably rid of it, having had my Skin ſo long ſtain'd with it, and the Pigment dry'd on in the Sun: And when it did come off, 'twas uſually with the peeling off of Skin and all. As for Mr. *Gopſon*, we brought him alive to the Ship, yet he did not recover his Fatigues, and his drenching in the Water, but having languiſh'd aboard about 3 Days, he died there at *La Souid*'s Key; and his Death verify'd another Part of the *Pawawer*'s Prediction. Our *Indians*, having been kindly entertained aboard for about 6 or 7 Days; and many others of them, who went to and fro with their Wives and Children, and *Lacenta* among them, viſiting us about a Fortnight or 3 Weeks, we at length took leave of them, except 2 or 3 of them who would needs go with us to Windward; and we ſet ſail, with the Tartane in our Company, firſt to the more Eaſtern Iſles of the *Samballoes*, and then towards the Coaſt of *Cartagene*.

The A. waſhes off his Paint.

Mr. *Gopſon* dies.

The *Indians* return aſhore.

They ſet ſail towards *Cartagene*.

But I ſhall not enter into the Diſcourſe of our Voyage after this, Mr. *Dampier*, who was in the ſame Veſſel, having done it particularly. It may ſuffice juſt to intimate, That I was cruiſing with him up and down the *Weſt-India* Coaſt and Iſland, partly under Capt. *Wright*, and partly under Capt. *Yanky*; till ſuch time as Capt. *Yanky* left Mr. *Dampier* and the reſt under Capt. *Wright*, at the Iſle of Salt *Tortuga*, as Mr. *Dampier* relates in the 3d Chapter of his *Voyage round the World*, p. 58. I went then away with Capt. *Yanky* firſt to the Iſle of *Aſh* where the *French* took us, as he relates occaſionally, Chap. 4.

The A's Coaſting about the *W. Indies* with Mr. *Dampier*, and with Capt. *Yanky*.

I. of *Aſh*.

p. 68. as alſo their turning us there aſhore; our being taken in by Capt. *Triſtian* another *French* Man; his carrying us with him almoſt to *Petit-Guaves*; our Men ſeizing the Ship when he was gone aſhore, carrying it back to the Iſle of *Aſh*, and there taking in the reſt of our Crew: The taking the *French* Ship with Wines, and the other in which Capt. *Cook*, who was then of our Crew, went afterwards to the South-Seas, after having firſt been at *Virginia*: So that we arrived in *Virginia* with theſe Prizes about 8 or 9 Months after Mr. *Dampier* came thither. I ſet out with him alſo in that new Expedition to the South-Seas under Capt. *Cook*, though he forgot to mention me in that Part of his Voyages. We went round *Terra del Fuego*, and ſo up the South-Sea Coaſt, along *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*, as he relates at large in his 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Chapters, p. 223. There he tells how Capt. *Davis*, who had ſucceeded Capt. *Cook* at his Death, broke off Conſortſhip with Capt. *Swan*, whom we had met with in the South-Seas. That himſelf being deſirous to ſtand over to the *Eaſt-Indies*, went aboard Capt. *Swan*: But I remain'd aboard the ſame Ship, now under Capt. *Davis*, and return'd with him the way I came. Some few Particulars that I obſerv'd in that Return, I ſhall ſpeak of at the Concluſion of the Book: In the mean while, having given this Summary account of the Courſe of my Travels, from my firſt parting with Mr. *Dampier* in the *Iſthmus*, till my laſt leaving him in the *South-Seas*, I ſhall now go on with the particular Deſcription of the *Iſthmus* of *America*, which was the main Thing I intended in publiſhing theſe Relations.

His Arrival in *Virginia*. He goes into the S. Seas with Mr. *Dampier*, and parts with him there.

This Relation diſcontinued, to deſcribe the *Iſthmus*.

Mr.

Mr. WAFER's *Deſcription of the* Iſthmus *of* America.

THE Country I am going to deſcribe is the narroweſt Part of the *Iſthmus* of *America*, which is moſt peculiarly call'd the *Iſthmus of Darien*; probably, from the great River of that Name, wherewith its Northern Coaſt is bounded to the Eaſt: For beyond this River the Land ſpreads ſo to the Eaſt and North-Eaſt, as that on the other Coaſt does to the South and South-Eaſt, that it can no further be called an *Iſthmus*. It is moſtly comprehended between the Latitudes of 8 and 10 N. but its breadth in the narroweſt Part, is much about one Degree. How far it reaches in length Weſtward under the Name of the *Iſthmus of Darien*; whether as far as *Honduras*, or *Nicaragua*, or no further than the River *Chagre*, or the Towns of *Portobel* and *Panama*, I cannot ſay.

Iſthmus of *Darien.*

River of *Darien.*

Extent of the *Iſthmus.*

Breadth.

Length.

This laſt is the Boundary of what I mean to deſcribe; and I ſhall be moſt particular as to the middle Part even of this, as being the Scene of my Abode and Ramble in that Country: Tho' what I ſhall have occaſion to ſay as to this Part of the *Iſthmus*, will be in ſome Meaſure applicable to the Country even beyond *Panama*.

Were I to fix particular Limits to this narroweſt Part of the *American Iſthmus*, I would aſſign for its Weſtern Term, a Line which ſhould run from the Mouth of the River *Chagre*, where it falls into the North-Sea, to the neareſt Part of the South-Sea, Weſtward of *Panama*; including thereby that City, and *Portobel*, with the Rivers of *Cheapo* and *Chagre*. And I ſhould draw a Line from Point *Garachina*, or

Bounds of what is ſtrictly the *Iſthmus.*

the South-part of the Gulph of St. *Michael*, directly East, to the neareſt Part of the great River of *Darien*, for the Eaſtern Boundary, ſo as to take *Caret* Bay into the *Iſthmus*. On the North and South it is ſufficiently bounded by each of theſe vaſt Oceans: and conſidering that this is the narroweſt Land that disjoins them, and how exceeding great the Compaſs is that muſt be fetch'd from one ſhore to the other by Sea, ſince it has the North and South *America* for each Extreme, 'tis of a very ſingular Situation, very pleaſant and agreeable.

Its Situation.

Iſlands on each ſide.

Nor doth either of theſe Oceans fall in at once upon the Shore, but is intercepted by a great many valuable Iſlands, that lie ſcatter'd along each Coaſt: The *Baſtimento*'s and others; but eſpecially the long Range of the *Samballoe*'s, on the North-ſide; and the *King*'s or *Pearl Iſlands*, *Perica* and others in the Bay of *Panama*, on the South-ſide. This Bay is caus'd by the bending of the *Iſthmus*: And for the bigneſs of it, there is not, it may be, a more pleaſant and advantageous one any where to be found.

Bay of *Panama*.

The Face of the Land, Hills and Vales.

The Land of this Continent is almoſt every where of an unequal Surface, diſtinguiſh'd with Hills and Valleys, of great Variety for Heighth, Depth, and Extent. The Valleys are generally water'd with Rivers, Brooks, and Perennial Springs, with which the Country very much abounds. They fall ſome into the North, and others into the South; and do moſt of them take their Riſe from a Ridge or Chain of higher Hills than the reſt, running the length of the *Iſthmus*, and in a manner parrallel to the Shore; which for diſtinction's-ſake, I ſhall call the *Main Ridge*.

Waters.

Main Ridge of Hills.

This Ridge is of an unequal Breadth, and trends along bending as the *Iſthmus* it ſelf doth. 'Tis in moſt part neareſt the Edge of the North-Sea, ſeldom above 10 or 15 Miles diſtant. We had always a fair and clear View of the North-Sea from thence, and

and the various Makings of the Shore, together with the adjacent Iſlands, render'd it a very agreeable Proſpect; but the South-Sea I could not ſee from any Part of the Ridge. Not that the diſtance of it from the South-Sea is ſo great, as that the Eye could not reach ſo far, eſpecially from ſuch an Eminence, were the Country between a Level or Champian: But though there are here and there Plains and Valleys of a conſiderable Extent and ſome open Places, yet do they lie intermix'd with conſiderable Hills; and thoſe too ſo cloath'd with tall Woods, that they much hinder the Proſpect which would otherwiſe be. Neither on the other ſide is the main Ridge diſcern'd from that Side, by Reaſon of thoſe Hills that lie between it and the South-Sea: upon aſcending each of which in our Return from the South-Sea, we expected to have been upon the main Ridge, and to have ſeen the North-Sea. And tho' ſtill the further we went that way, the Hills we croſs'd ſeem'd the larger; yet by this means, we were leſs ſenſible of the Heighth of the main Ridge, than if we had climb'd up to it next way out of a low Country.

Fine Proſpect.

Hills to the S. of the main Ridge.

On the North-ſide of the main Ridge, there are either no Hills at all, or ſuch as are rather gentle Declivities or gradual Subſidings of the Ridge, than Hills diſtinct from it: And though this Side of the Country is every where covered with Woods, and more univerſally too, for it is all one continued Foreſt, yet the Eye from that Heighth commands the leſs diſtant Northern Shore with much eaſe and Pleaſure.

N. ſide all a Foreſt.

Nor is the main Ridge it ſelf carried on every where with a continued Top; but is rather a Row or Chain of diſtinct Hills, than one prolonged: And accordingly hath frequent and large Valleys disjoining the ſeveral Eminencies that compoſe its length: And theſe Valleys, as they make even the

Breaks in the main Ridge.

Ridge

Ridge it ſelf the more uſeful and habitable, ſo are they ſome of them ſo deep in their Deſcent, as even to admit a Paſſage for Rivers. For thus the R. *Chagre*. River *Chagre*, which riſes from ſome Hills near the South-Sea, runs along in an Oblique North Weſterly Courſe, till it finds it ſelf a Paſſage into the North-Sea, tho' the Chain of Hills, if I miſtake not, is extended much farther to the Weſt, even to the Lake of *Nicarague*.

The Rivers, Brooks and Springs of the N. Coaſt. The Rivers that water this Country are ſome of them indifferent large; though but few navigable, as having Bars and Sholes at the Mouths. On the North-Sea Coaſt the Rivers are for the moſt Part very ſmall; for riſing generally from the main Ridge, which lies near that Shore, their Courſe is very ſhort. The River of *Darien* is indeed a very large one; but the depth at the Entrance is not anſwerable to the wideneſs of its Mouth, though 'tis deep enough further in: But from thence to *Chagre*, the whole length of this Coaſt, they are little better than Brooks: Nor is the River of *Conception* any other, which comes out over-againſt *La Sound*'s Key in the *Samballoes*. The River of *Chagre* is pretty conſiderable; for it has a long bending Coaſt, riſing as it does from the South and Eaſt-part of the *Iſthmus*, and at ſuch a diſtance from its Outlet. But in general, the North-Coaſt is plentifully watered; yet it is chiefly with Springs and Rivulets, trickling down from the Neighbouring Hills.

R. of *Darien*.

River of *Conception*.

R. *Chagre*.

The Soil on this North-Coaſt is various; generally 'tis good Land, riſing in Hills; but to the Sea there are here and there Swamps, yet ſeldom above half a Mile broad.

The Soil by *Caret* Bay. Incluſively from *Caret* Bay, which lies in the River of *Darien*, and is the only Harbour in it, to the Promontory near *Golden Iſland*, the Shore of the *Iſthmus* is indifferently fruitful, partly Sandy Bay; but part of it is drowned, ſwampy, Mangrove Land, where

where there is no going aſhore but up to the Middle in Mud. The Shore of this Coaſt riſes in Hills preſently; and the main Ridge is about 5 or 6 Miles diſtant. *Caret* Bay hath 2 or 3 Rivulets of freſh Water falling into it, as I am informed; for I have not been there. It is a little Bay, and two ſmall Iſlands lying before it, make it an indifferent good Harbour, and hath clear Anchoring Ground, without any Rocks. Theſe Iſlands are pretty high Land, cloathed with variety of Trees.

Bay near the Entrance of the River of *Darien*, I. in the Cod of the Bay.

To the Weſtward of the Cape, at the Entrance of the River *Darien*, is another fine ſandy Bay. In the Cod of it lies a little, low, ſwampy Iſland; about which 'tis ſhole Water and dirty Ground, not fit for Shipping; and the ſhore of the *Iſthmus* behind and about it, is ſwampy Land overgrown with Mangroves; till after 3 or 4 Miles the Land aſcends up to the main Ridge. But though the Cod of this Bay be ſo bad, yet the entrance of it is deep Water, and hard ſandy bottom, excellent for anchoring; and has 3 Iſlands lying before it, which make it an extraordinary good Harbour. The Eaſternmoſt of theſe 3 is *Golden Iſland*, a ſmall one, with a fair deep Channel between it and the Main. It is rocky and ſteep all round to the Sea, (and thereby naturally fortified) except only the Landing-place, which is a ſmall ſandy Bay on the South-ſide, towards the Harbour, from whence it gently riſes. It is moderately high, and cover'd with ſmall Trees or Shrubs. The Land of the *Iſthmus* oppoſite to it, to the South-Eaſt, is excellent fruitful Land, of a black Mold, with Sand intermix'd; and is pretty level for 4 or 5 Mile, till you come to the foot of the Hills. At this place we landed at our going into the South-Seas with Capt. *Sharp*. I have been aſhore at this *Golden Iſland*, and was lying in the Harbour near it for about a Fortnight together before I went into the *South-Seas*. Near the Eaſtern-

Golden I.

Good Harbour.

Point

Point of the Bay, which is not above 3 or 4 Furlongs diſtant from *Golden Iſland*, there is a Rivulet of very good Water.

Another Iſland. Weſt of *Golden Iſland* lies the biggeſt of the 3 that face the Bay; it is, as a large low ſwampy Iſland, ſo beſet with Mangroves, that it is difficult to go aſhore; nor did any of us care to attempt it, having no Buſineſs in ſuch bad Ground. It lies very near a Point of the *Iſthmus*, which is ſuch a Sort of Ground too; for a Mile or 2 farther Weſtward; and ſuch alſo is the Ground on the other Side, quite into the Cod of the Bay. This Iſland is ſcarce parted from the *Iſthmus* but at High-water; and even then Ships cannot paſs between.

Iſland of *Pines*. The *Iſland* of *Pines* is a ſmall Iſland to the North of the other 2, making a Kind of Triangle with them. It riſes in 2 Hills, and is a very remarkable Land off at Sea. It is cover'd all over with good tall Trees, fit for any Uſe; and has a fine Rivulet of freſh Water. The North of it is rocky, as is the oppoſite Shore of the *Iſthmus*. On the South you go aſhore on the Iſland at a curious Sand-bay, incloſed between 2 Points like a Half-Moon; and there is very good Riding. You may ſail quite round the Iſland of *Pines*; but to go to *Golden* Iſland Harbour, you muſt enter by the Eaſt-end of *Golden* Iſlands, between that and the Main; for there is no paſſing between it and the great low Iſland.

The Shore to Point *Samballas*. From theſe Iſlands, and the low ſwampy Point oppoſite to them, the Shore runs North-Weſterly to Point *Samballas*; and for the firſt 3 Leagues, 'tis guarded with a Riff of Rocks, ſome above, and ſome under Water, where a Boat cannot go aſhore: The Rocks lie ſcatter'd unequally in Breadth, for a Mile in ſome Places, in others 2 from the Shore. At the North-Weſt-End of theſe Rocks, is a fine little ſandy Bay, with good anchoring and going aſhore

aſhore, as is reported by ſeveral Privateers: And the End of the Rocks on the one Side, and ſome of the *Samballoes* Iſlands, (the Range of which begins from hence) on the other Side, guard it from the Sea, and make it a very good Harbour. This, as well as the reſt, is much frequented by Privateers; and is by thoſe of our Country call'd, *Tickle me quickly* Harbour.

Tickle me quickly Harbour.

All along from hence to Point *Sanballas*, lie the *Samballoes* Iſlands, a great Multitude of them ſcattering in a Row, and collaterally too, at very unequal Diſtances, ſome of one, ſome 2, or 2 Mile and a half, from the Shore, and from one another; which, with the adjacent Shore, its Hills and perpetual Woods, make a lovely Landſchape off at Sea. There are a great many more of theſe Iſlands than could well be repreſented in the Map; ſome of them alſo being very ſmall. They ſeem to lie parcell'd out in Cluſters, as it were; between which generally, there are navigable Channels, by which you may enter within them; and the Sea between the whole Range and the *Iſthmus* is navigable from End to End, and affords every where good anchoring, in hard ſandy Ground, and good Landing on the Iſlands and Main. In this long Channel, on the Inſide of ſome or other of thoſe little Keys or Iſlands, be the Winds how they will, you never fail of a good Place for any Number of Ships to ride at; ſo that this was the greateſt Rendezvous of the Privateers on this Coaſt; but chiefly *La Sound*'s *Key*, or *Springer*'s *Key*, eſpecially if they ſtaid any Time here; as well becauſe theſe 2 Iſlands afford a good Shelter for careening, as becauſe they yield Wells of freſh Water upon digging, which few of the reſt do. The *Samballoe*'s are generally low, flat, ſandy Iſlands, cover'd with Variety of Trees; [eſpecially with Mammees, Sapadilloes, and Manchineel, *&c.* beſide the Shell-fiſh, and other Refreſhments they afford

Samballoes Iſles.

La Sound's Key.

Springer's Key.

Trees in the *Samballoes*.

afford the Privateers.] The outermoſt Keys towards the main Sea, are rocky on that Side (and are called the Riffe Keys;) their oppoſite Sides are ſandy, as the innermoſt Keys or Iſlands are. And there is a Ridge alſo of Rocks lying off at Sea on the Out-ſide, which appear above Water at ſome half a Mile diſtance, and extend in length as far as *La Sound's* Key, if not farther, and even the Sea between, and the Shore of the *Samballoes* it ſelf on that Side, is all rocky.

Channel of the *Samballoes*

The long Channel between the *Samballoes* and the *Iſthmus* is of 2, 3 and 4 Miles breadth; and the Shore of the *Iſthmus* is partly Sandy Bays, and partly Mangrove Land, quite to Point *Samballas*. The Mountains are much at the ſame Diſtance of 6 or 7 Mile from the Shore; but about the River of *Conception*, which comes out about a Mile or 2 to the Eaſtward of *La Sound*'s Key, the main Ridge is ſomewhat further diſtant. Many little Brooks fall into the Sea on either Side of that River, and the Outlets are ſome of them in the Sandy Bay, and ſome of them among the Mangrove Land; the Swamps of which Mangrove are (on this Coaſt) made by the Salt Water, ſo that the Brooks which come out there are brackiſh; but thoſe in the Sandy Bay yield very ſweet Water. None of theſe Outlets, not the River of *Conception* it ſelf, are deep enough to admit of any Veſſel but Canoas, the Rivers on this part of the Coaſt being numerous but ſhallow; but the fine Riding in the Channel makes any other Harbour needleſs. I have been up and down moſt Parts of it, and upon many of the Iſlands, and there the going aſhore is always eaſy. But a Sea-wind makes a great Sea ſometimes fall in upon the *Iſthmus*, eſpecially where a Channel opens between the Iſlands; ſo that I have been overſet in a Canoa going aſhore in one River, and in putting off to Sea from another. The Ground hereabouts

R. of *Conception* and adjacent Coaſt.

Good Landing.

bouts is an excellent Soil within Land, rising up gently to the main Ridge, and is a continued Forest of stately Timber-Trees.

Point *Sanballas* is a rocky Point, pretty long and low, and is also so guarded with Rocks for a Mile off at Sea, that it is dangerous coming near it. From hence the Shore runs West, and a little Northerly, quite to *Portobel*. About 3 Leagues Westward from this Point lies Port *Scrivan*. The Coast between them is all rocky, and the Country within Land all woody, as in other Parts. Point *Sanballas*.

Port *Scrivan* is a good Harbour, when you are got into it; but the Entrance of it, which is scarce a Furlong over, is so beset with Rocks on each Side, but especially to the East, that it is very dangerous going in: Nor doth there seem to be a Depth of Water sufficient to admit Vessels of any Bulk, there being in most Places but 8 or 9 Foot Water. The Inside of the Harbour goes pretty deep within the Land; and as there is good Riding, in a sandy Bottom, especially at the Cod of it, which is also fruitful Land, and has good fresh Water, so there is good Landing too on the East and South, where the Country is low for 2 or 3 Miles, and very firm Land; but the West-side is a Swamp of red Mangroves. It was here at this Swamp, as bad a Passage as it is, that Capt. *Coxon*, *La Sound*, and the Privateers landed in the Year 1678-9, when they went to take *Portobel*. They had by this Means a very tedious and wearisome March; but they chose to land at this Distance from the Town, rather than at the *Bastimento's* or any nearer Place, that they might avoid being discover'd by the Scouts which the *Spaniards* always keep in their Neighbourhood, and so might surprize them. And they did, indeed, by this Means avoid being discern'd, till they came within an Hour's March of the Town; tho' they travelled along the Country Port *Scrivan*. Red Mangroves.

try for 5 or 6 Days. The *Spaniards* make no Uſe of this Port *Scrivan*; and unleſs a Privateer, or a rambling Sloop put in here by Chance, no Veſſel viſits it in many Years.

From Port *Scrivan* to the Place where ſtood formerly the City of *Nombre de Dios*, 'tis further Weſtward about 7 or 8 Leagues. The Land between is very uneven, with ſmall Hills ſteep againſt the Sea; the Valleys between them water'd with ſorry little Rivers. The Soil of the Hills is rocky, producing but ſmall ſhrubby Trees; the Valleys are ſome of good Land, ſome of Swamps and Mangroves. The main Ridge here ſeems to lie at a good Diſtance from the Sea; for it was not diſcernible in this March of the Privateers along the Shore to *Portobel*. The Place where *Nombre de Dios* ſtood is the Bottom of a Bay, cloſe by the Sea, all over-grown with a Sort of Wild-Canes, like thoſe us'd by our Anglers in *England*. There is no Sign of a Town remaining, it is all ſo over-run with theſe Canes. The Situation of it ſeems to have been but very indifferent, the Bay before it lying open to the Sea, and affording little Shelter for Shipping; which I have heard was one Reaſon why the *Spaniards* forſook it: And another, probably, was the Unhealthineſs of the Country it ſelf, it being ſuch low ſwampy Land, and very ſickly; yet there is a Rivulet of very ſweet Waters which runs cloſe by the Eaſt-ſide of the Town. The Mouth of the Harbour is very wide; and tho' I have heard that there lie before it 2 or 3 little Keys, or Rocks, yet they afforded no great Security to it. So that the *Spaniards* were certainly much in the right, for quitting this Place to ſettle at *Portobel*; which tho' it be alſo an unhealthy Place, yet has it the Advantage of a very good and defenſible Harbour.

Nombre de Dios.

About

About a Mile or 2 to the Weſtward of theſe ſmall Iſlands, at the Mouth of the Bay of *Nombre de Dios*, and about half a Mile or more from the Shore, lie a few Iſlands call'd the *Baſtimento's*, for the moſt part pretty high, and one peeked, and all cloath'd with Woods. On one of them, (part of which alſo was a ſandy Bay, and a good Riding and Landing-place) there is a Spring of very good Water. I was aſhore at this Iſland, and up and down among the reſt of them; and all of them together make a very good Harbour between them and the *Iſthmus*. The Bottom affords good anchoring; and there is good coming in with the Sea-wind between the Eaſtermoſt Iſland and the next to it, and going out with the Land-wind the ſame way, this being the chief Paſſage. Further Weſt, before you come to *Portobel*, lie 2 ſmall Iſlands, flat, and without Wood or Water. They are pretty cloſe together; and one of them I have been aſhore upon. The Soil is ſandy, and they are environ'd with Rocks towards the Sea; and they lie ſo near the *Iſthmus* that there is but a very narrow Channel between, not fit for Ships to come into.

1. *Baſtimento's.*

Two other Iſles.

The Shore of the *Iſthmus* hereabouts conſiſts moſtly of ſandy Bays, after you are paſt a Ridge of Rocks that run out from the Bay of *Nombre de Dios*, pointing toward the *Baſtimento's*. Beyond the *Baſtimento's* to *Portobel*, the Coaſt is generally rocky. Within Land the Country is full of high and ſteep Hills, very good Land; moſt woody, unleſs where clear'd for Plantations by *Spaniſh Indians*, tributary to *Portobel*, whither they go to Church. And theſe are the firſt Settlements on this Coaſt under the *Spaniſh* Government, and lie ſcattering in lone Houſes or little Villages, from hence to *Portobel* and beyond; with ſome Look-outs or Watches kept towards the Sea, for the Safety of the Town. In all the reſt of the North-ſide

The Neighbouring Shore of the *Iſthmus*.

Spaniſh Indians.

of the *Iſthmus*, which I have deſcribed hitherto, the *Spaniards* had neither Command over the *Indians*, nor Commerce with them while I was there, though there are *Indians* inhabiting all along the Continent; yet one has told me ſince, that the *Spaniards* have won them over to them.

Portobel. The Harbour.

Portobel is a very fair, large and commodious Harbour, affording good Anchoring and good Shelter for Ships, having a narrow Mouth, and ſpreading wider within. The Galleons from *Spain* find good Riding here during the Time of their Buſineſs at *Portobel*; for from hence they take in ſuch of the Treaſures of *Peru* as are brought thither over Land from *Panama*. The Entrance of this Harbour is ſecur'd by a Fort upon the left Hand going in; it is a very ſtrong one, and the Paſſage is made more ſecure by a Block-Houſe on the other Side, oppoſite to it. At the Bottom of the Harbour lies the Town, bending along the Shore like a Half-moon: In the Middle of which upon the Sea is another ſmall low Fort, environ'd with Houſes, except only to the Sea: And at the Weſt-end of the Town, about a Furlong from the Shore, upon a gentle Riſing, lies another Fort, pretty large and very ſtrong, yet over-look'd by a Neighbouring Hill further up the Country, which Sir *Henry Morgan* made uſe of to take the Fort. In all theſe Forts there may be about 2 or 300 *Spaniſh* Soldiers in Garriſon.

The Forts.

The Town.

The Town is long and narrow, having two principal Streets beſides thoſe that go a-croſs; with a ſmall Parade about the Middle of it, ſurrounded with pretty fair Houſes. The other Houſes alſo and Churches are pretty handſome, after the *Spaniſh* Make. The Town lies open to the the Country without either Wall or Works; and at the Eaſt-ſide of it, where the Road to *Panama* goes out (becauſe of Hills that lie to the Southward of the Town, and obſtruct the direct Paſſage) there lies a long

Road to *Panama*.

long Stable running North and South from the Town to which it joins. This is the King's Stable for the Mules that are imployed in the Road betwixt this and *Panama*. The Governour's Houſe is cloſe by the great Fort, on the ſame Riſing, at the Weſt of the Town. Between the Parade in the Middle of the Town, and the Governour's Houſe, is a little Creek or Brook, with a Bridge over it; and at the Eaſt-end, by the Stable, is a ſmall Rivulet of freſh Water. I have already ſaid that it is an unhealthy Place. The Eaſt-ſide is low and ſwampy; and the Sea at low Water leaves the Shore within the Harbour bare, a great way from the Houſes; which having a black filthy Mud, it ſtinks very much, and breeds noiſom Vapours, through the Heat of the Climate. From the South and the Eaſt-ſides the Country riſes gently in Hills, which are partly Woodland and partly Savannah; but there is no great Store either of Fruit-trees or Plantations near the Town. This Account I have had from ſeveral Privateers juſt as they return'd from *Portobel*; but I have not been there my ſelf.

The K's Stable.

The Governour's Houſe.

Rivulet.

Bad Air.

The Country beyond this Weſt-ward, to the Mouth of the River *Chagre*, I have ſeen off at Sea: But not having been aſhore there, I can give no other Account of it, but only that it is partly hilly, and near the Sea very much ſwampy; and I have heard by ſeveral that there is no Communication between *Portobel* and the Mouth of that River.

The Coaſt hence to R. *Chagre*.

I have been yet further Weſtward on this Coaſt, before I went over the *Iſthmus* with Capt. *Sharp*, ranging up and down and carreening at *Bocca Toro* and *Bocca Drago*; but this is without the Verge of thoſe Bounds I have ſet my ſelf.

Bocca Toro and *Bocca Drago*.

Having thus ſurvey'd the North-Coaſt of the *Iſthmus*, I ſhall take a light View of the South alſo: But I ſhall the leſs need to be particular in it,

The S. Sea Coaſt of the *Iſthmus*.

becauſe Mr. *Dampier* hath in ſome Meaſure deſcrib'd this part of it in his *Voyage round the World.*

Point *Garachina.* To begin therefore from Point *Garachina*, which makes the Weſt-ſide of the Mouth of the River of *Sambo*, this Point is pretty high faſt Land; but within towards the River, it is low, drowned Mangrove, and ſo are all the Points of Land to Cape Saint *Lorenzo.*

Cape St. *Lorenzo*

R. *Sambo.* The River of *Sambo* I have not ſeen; but it is ſaid to be a pretty large River. Its Mouth opens to the North; and from thence the Coaſt bears North-Eaſt to the Gulph of St. *Michael.* This Gulph is made by the Outlets of ſeveral Rivers, the moſt noted of which are the River of *Santa Maria*, and the River of *Congo*; tho' there are others of a conſiderable Bigneſs. Of theſe Rivers, to the Southward of *Santa Maria*, one is called the *Gold* River, affording Gold Duſt in great Plenty: For hither the *Spaniards* of *Panama* and *Santa Maria* Town bring up their Slaves to gather up the Gold Duſt.

Gulph of S. *Michael*

Gold R.

R. *Santa Maria.* The next to the *Gold* River is that of *Santa Maria*, ſo called from the Town of that Name ſeated on the South-ſide of it, at a good Diſtance from the Sea. It was along this River we came, when we firſt entred the South Seas with Capt. *Sharp*, ſtanding over it, from the Bay by *Golden* Iſland, where we landed. We then took the Town of *Santa Maria* in our way; which was garriſon'd with about 200 *Spaniſh* Soldiers, but was not very ſtrong, having no Walls; and the Fort it ſelf was ſecur'd with Stockadoes only, or Palliſadoes. This is but a new Town, being built by the *Spaniards* of *Panama*, partly for a Garriſon and Magazine of Proviſion, and partly for Quarters of Refreſhment, and a retiring Place for their Workmen in the *Gold* River.

Santa Maria Town.

The Country about. The Country all about here is woody and low, and very unhealthy; the Rivers being ſo oazy, that

that the ſtinking Mud infects the Air: But the little Village of *Scuchadero* lies on the Right-ſide of the River of *Santa Maria*, near the Mouth of it, is ſeated on faſt riſing Ground, open to the Gulph of St. *Michael*, and admitting freſh Breezes from the Sea; ſo that this is pretty healthy and ſerves as a place of Refreſhment for the Mines; and has a fine Rivulet of very ſweet Water; whereas thoſe Rivers are brackiſh for a conſiderable way up the Country. *Scuchadero* V.

Between *Scuchadero* and Cape St. *Lorenzo*, which makes the North-ſide of the Gulph of St. *Michael*, the River of *Congo* falls into the Gulph; which River is made up of many Rivulets, that fall from the Neigbouring Hills, and join into one Stream. The Mouth of it is muddy, and bare for a great way at low Water, unleſs juſt in the Depth of the Channel; and it affords little Entertainment for Shipping. But further in, the River is deep enough; ſo that Ships coming in at high Water might find it a very good Harbour, if they had any Buſineſs here. The Gulph it ſelf hath ſeveral Iſlands in it; and up and down in and about them, there is in many Places very good Riding; for the moſt Part in oazy Ground. The Iſlands alſo, eſpecially thoſe towards the Mouth, make a good Shelter; and the Gulph hath room enough for a Multitude of Ships. The Sides are every where ſurrounded with Mangroves, growing in wet ſwampy Land. R. *Congo*. Gulph of St. *Michael*.

North of this Gulph is a ſmall Creek, where we landed at our Return out of the Seas; and the Land between theſe is partly ſuch Mangrove Land as the other, and partly Sandy-Bays. From thence the Land runs further on North, but gently bending to the Weſt: And this Coaſt alſo is much ſuch a mixture of Mangrove Land and Sandy Bay quite to the River *Cheapo*; and in many Places there are The Land to the N. of the Gulph.

Sholes. Sholes, for a Mile, or half a Mile off at Sea. In ſeveral parts of this Coaſt, at about 5 or 6 Miles diſtance from the Shore there are ſmall Hills; and the whole Country is covered with Woods. I know but one River worth obſerving between *Congo* and *Cheapo:* Yet there are many Creeks and Outlets; but no freſh Water, that I know of, in any part of this Coaſt, in the dry Seaſon; for the Stagnancies and Declivities of the Ground, and the very Droppings of the Trees, in the wet Seaſon, afford Water enough.

R. *Cheapo.* *Cheapo* is a conſiderable River, but has no good entring into it for Sholes. Its Courſe is long, riſing near the North-Sea, and pretty far from towards the Eaſt. About this River the Country ſomething changes its Face, being Savannah on the Weſt ſide; though the Eaſt-ſide is Wood-land, as the other.

The Land here.

Cheapo T. *Cheapo* Town ſtands on the Weſt-ſide, at ſome diſtance from the Sea; but is ſmall, and of no great Conſequence. Its chief Support is from the Paſturage of black Cattle in the Savannahs.

Savannahs. Theſe Savannahs are not level, but conſiſt of ſmall Hills and Valleys, with fine Spots of Woods intermix'd; and from ſome of theſe Hills not far from *Cheapo*, the River of *Chagre*, which runs into the North-Sea, takes its riſe. It runs Weſt for a while; and on the South-ſide of it, at no great diſtance from *Panama*, is *Venta de Cruzes*, a ſmall Village of Inns and Store-houſes; whither Merchandiſes that are to be ſent down the River *Chagre* are carried from *Panama* by Mules, and there embark'd in Canoa's or Pereagoe's; but the Plate is carried all the way by Land on Mules, to *Portobel.* The Country here alſo is Savannah and Woodland intermix'd; with thick ſhort Hills, eſpecially towards *Panama.*

R. *Chagre.*

Venta de Cruzes.

Carriage to *Portobel.*

Between

Between the River of *Cheapo* and *Panama*, further Weſt, are 3 Rivers, of no great Conſequence, lying open to the Sea. The Land between is low even Land, moſt of it dry, and cover'd here and there by the Sea, with ſhort Buſhes. Near the moſt Weſterly of theſe Old *Panama* was ſeated, once a large City; but nothing now remains of it beſides Rubbiſh, and a few Houſes of poor People. The *Spaniards* were weary of it, having no good Port or Landing-place; and had a deſign to have left it, before it was burnt by Sir *Henry Morgan*. But then they no longer deliberated about the Matter; but inſtead of rebuilding it, rais'd another Town to the Weſtward, which is the preſent City of *Panama*. The River of Old *Panama* runs between them; but rather nearer the new Town than the Old; and into this River ſmall Barks many enter.

3 Rivers.

Old *Panama*.

R. of *Panama*.

The chief advantage which New *Panama* hath above the Old, is an excellent Road for ſmall Ships, as good as a Harbour; for which it is beholden to the Shelter of the neighbouring Iſles of *Perica*, which lie before it, 3 in Number, in a row parallel to the Shore. There is very good anchoring between, at a good diſtance from the Town; but between the Road and the Town is a Shole or Spit of Land; ſo that Ships cannot come near the Town, but lie neareſt to *Perica*; but by this means the Town has them leſs under command. *Panama* ſtands on a level Ground, and is ſurrounded with a high Wall, eſpecially towards the Sea. It hath no Fort beſides the Town-Walls; upon which the Sea, which waſhes it every Tide, beats ſo ſtrongly, ſometimes, as to throw down a part of them. It makes a very beautiful Proſpect off at Sea, the Churches and chief Houſes appearing above the reſt. The Building appears white; eſpecially the Walls, which are of Stone; and the Covering of the Houſes red, for probably they are Pan-tile, which

New *Panama*.

The Harbour.

Iſles of *Perica*.

Shole.

Fine Proſpect of *Panama*.

is much uſed by the *Spaniards* all over the *Weſt-Indies*. The Town is ſurrounded with Savannahs, gentle flat Hills, and Copſes of Wood, which add much to the Beauty of the Proſpect; and among theſe are ſcattered here and there ſome *Eſtantions* or Farm-houſes for the managing their Cattle, which are Beeves, Horſes and Mules. This Town is the great Rendezvous of this Part of the South-Sea Coaſt; being the Receptacle of the Treaſures from *Lima*, and other Sea-ports of *Peru*; trading alſo towards *Mexico*, though very little beyond the Gulph of *Nicaragua*. The King of *Spain* hath a Preſident here, who acts in Concert with his Council; and the Governour of *Portobel* is under him. His Juriſdiction comprehends *Nata*, *Ravelia*, *Leon*, *Realeja*, &c. till he meets with the Government of *Guatimalæ*; and Eaſtward he commands over as much of the *Iſthmus*, on both Seas, as is under the *Spaniards*. The place is very ſickly, though it lies in a Country good enough; but poſſibly 'tis only ſo to thoſe who come hither from the dry pure Air of *Lima* and *Truxillio*, and other parts of *Peru*; who grow indiſpos'd preſently, and are forc'd to cut off their Hair. Yet is it very healthy in compariſon of *Portobel*.

Eſtantions

The great reſort to *Panama*.

Its Juriſdiction.

Bad Air.

About a League to the Weſt of *Panama* is another River, which is pretty large, and is called by ſome *Rio Grande*. It is ſhole at the Entrance, and runs very ſwift; and ſo is not fit for Shipping. On the Weſt-banks of it are *Eſtantions*, and Plantations of Sugar; but the Shore from hence beginning to trend away to the Southward again, I ſhall here fix my Weſtern Boundary to the South-Sea Coaſt of the *Iſthmus*, and go no further in the Deſcription of it.

Rio Grande

The Shore between Point *Garachina* and this River, and ſo on further to *Punta Mala*, makes a very regular, and more than ſemicircular Bay, called by

by the Name of the Bay of *Panama*. In this Bay of are ſeveral as fine Iſlands, as are any where to be found, the *Kings* or *Pearl Iſlands*, *Pacheque*, *Chepelio*, *Perica*, &c. with great Variety of good Riding for Ships: Of all which Mr. *Dampier* hath given a particular Account in the 7th Chapter of his *Voyage round the World*; ſo that I ſhall forbear to ſay any thing more of them. 'Tis a very noble delightful Bay; and as it affords good Anchoring and Shelter, ſo the Iſlands alſo yield Plenty of Wood, Water, Fruits, Fowls, and Hogs, for the Accommodation of Shipping. *Panama*.

The Soil of the Inland part of the Country is generally very good, for the moſt part of a black fruitful Mould. From the Gulph of St. *Michael*, to the Ridge of Hills lying off *Caret* Bay, it is a Vale Country, well water'd with the Rivers that fall into that Gulph: But near the Gulph 'tis very ſwampy and broken, ſo as that it is ſcarce poſſible to travel along the Shore thereabouts. Weſtward of the River of *Congo*, the Country grows more hilly and dry, with pleaſant and rich Vales intermix'd, till you are paſt the River *Cheapo*; and thus far the whole Country is all, as it were, one continued Wood. The Savannah Country commences here, dry and graſſy; with ſmall Hills and Woods intermix'd: And the Hills are every where fertile to the Top (though more fruitful nearer the Bottom) and even the Tops of the main Ridge are cover'd with very flouriſhing Trees. Yet the Hills from which the Gold Rivers fall, near *Santa Maria*, are barren towards the Top, and bear ſhort Shrubs ſcatter'd here and there. The Soil ſeems capable of any Productions proper to the Climate: I believe we have nothing that grows in *Jamaica* but what would thrive here alſo, and grow very luxuriantly, conſidering the exceeding Richneſs of the Soil. The Soil.

The

The Woods.

The Woods of this Country are not the ſame on the Tops or Sides of the Hills in the Inland Country, as they are near the Sea. For in the drier and more riſing Inland Country, the Woods are rather a large Foreſt of Timber-trees, or a delightful Grove of Trees of ſeveral kinds, very large and tall, with little or no Under-wood: And the Trees are placed at ſuch a Diſtance from each other, as that a Horſe might gallop among them for a great way, and decline them with eaſe. The Tops of theſe Trees are generally very large and ſpreading; and, I preſume, 'tis the Shade and Dropping of theſe which hinder any thing elſe from growing in the rich Ground among them: For in the open Savannahs, or where the Ground is clear'd by Induſtry for Plantations, there grow ſmaller Vegetables in greater Abundance. But on the Sea-Coaſt, where the Soil is often ſwampy drown'd Land, eſpecially near the Mouths of Rivers, the Trees are not tall but ſhrubby as Mangroves, Brambles, Bamboes, *&c.* not growing in the manner of Groves or Arbours, ſcattering at convenient Diſtances; but in a continued Thicket, ſo cloſe ſet, that 'tis a very difficult Matter to work one's way through theſe Moraſſes.

Swampy Thickets.

The Weather.

The Weather is much the ſame here as in other Places of the Torrid Zone in this Latitude, but inclining rather to the wet Extreme. The Seaſon of Rains begins in *April* or *May*; and during the Months of *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*, the Rains are very violent. It is very hot alſo about this Time, where-ever the Sun breaks out of a Cloud: For the Air is then very ſultry, becauſe then uſually there are no Breezes to fan and cool it, but it is all glowing hot. About *September* the Rains begin to abate: But 'tis *November* or *December*, and, it may be, part of *January* e're they are quite gone: So that 'tis a very wet Country, and has Rains for 2

Seaſon of the Rains.

Thirds,

Thirds, if not 3 Quarters of a Year. Their firſt coming is after the Manner of our ſudden *April* Showers, or haſty Thunder Showers, one in a Day at firſt. After this, 2 or 3 in a Day; at length a Shower almoſt every Hour; and frequently accompanied with violent Thunder, and Lightning: During which Time, the Air has often a faint ſulphureous Smell, where pent up among the Woods. Thunder and Lightning.

After this variable Weather, for about 4 or 6 Weeks, there will be ſettled continued Rains of ſeveral Days and Nights, without Thunder and Lightning, but exceeding vehement, conſidering the Length of them. Yet at certain Intervals between theſe, even in the wetteſt of the Seaſon, there will be ſeveral fair Days intermix'd, with only Tornado's or Thunder-Showers; and that ſometimes for a Week together. Theſe Thunder-Showers cauſe uſually a ſenſible Wind, by the Clouds preſſing the Atmoſphere, which is very refreſhing, and moderates the Heat: But then this Wind ſhaking the Trees of this continued Foreſt, their dropping is as troubleſome as the Rain it ſelf. When the Shower is over, you ſhall hear a great way together the Croaking of Frogs and Toads, the humming of Moskito's or Gnats, and the hiſſing or ſhriekings of Snakes and other Inſects, loud and unpleaſant; ſome like the quacking of Ducks. The Moskitoes chiefly infeſt the low ſwampy or Mangrove Lands, near the Rivers or Seas; But however, this Country is not ſo peſter'd with that uneaſy Vermin, as many other of the warm Countries are. When the Rains fall among the Woods, they make a hollow or ratling ſound: But the Floods caus'd by them often bear down the Trees; as I obſerv'd in relating my Paſſage over Land. Theſe will often barricado and dam up the River, till 'tis clear'd by another Flood that ſhall ſet the Trees all afloat again. Sometimes *Moskitoes.* Land-Floods.

alſo

alſo the Floods run over a broad Plain; and for the Time make it all like one great Lake. The cooleſt Time here is about our Chriſtmas, when the fair Weather is coming on.

Of the Trees, Fruits, &c. *in the* Iſthmus *of* America.

Trees, &c. AS this Country is very woody, ſo it contains great Variety of Trees, of ſeveral Kinds unknown to us in *Europe*, as well Fruit-Trees as others.

Cotton-Trees. The *Cotton-Tree* is the largeſt of any, and grows in great Plenty in moſt parts of the *Iſthmus*; but I do not remember that I have ſeen it in the *Samballoes*, or any other of the adjacent *Iſlands*. It bears a Cod about as big as a Nutmeg, full of ſhort Wool or Down, which when ripe burſts out of the Cod, and is blown about by the Wind, and is of little uſe. The chief Advantage that is made of theſe Trees, is by forming them into Canoas or Periago's; which laſt differ from the other as Lighters and ſmall Barges do from Wherries. The *Indians* burn the Trees hollow; but the *Spaniards* hew and chizzel them; and the Wood is very ſoft and eaſy to work upon, being ſofter than Willow.

Cedar. The *Cedars* of this Country are valuable for their heighth and largeneſs; there are very ſtately ones on the Continent, but I remember not any in the Iſlands. They grow towards each of the *Sea-Coaſts*, but eſpecially towards the North. The Wood is very red, of a curious fine Grain, and very fragrant. But theſe are put to no better uſe than the *Cotton-Trees*, ſerving only to make Canoas and Periago's:

riago's: And their Plenty you may judge of by this, that if the *Indians* want to cut one for a Canoa, they will not trouble themſelves about any a Furlong off, tho' never ſo fine; having enough uſually to fell by the Side of the River into which they intend to launch it.

Maccaw-tree.

There are on the Continent ſeveral Trees of the *Palm*-kind, of which ſort we may reckon the *Maccaw-tree*. It grows in great Plenty in ſwampy or moiſt Grounds; and I remember not that I ſaw them any where but on the South-ſide of the *Iſthmus*, which is moſtly of ſuch a Soil. It is not very tall, the Body riſing ſtreight up to about 10 Foot or more, ſurrounded with protuberant Rings at certain Diſtances, and thoſe thick-ſet with long Prickles. The Middle of the Tree is a Pith like Elder, taking up above half the Diameter of the Body. The Body is naked without Branches till towards the Top; but there it puts out Leaves or Branches 12 or 14 Foot long, and a Foot and an half wide, leſſening gradually towards the Extremity. The Rib or Seam of this Leaf is beſet all along with Prickles, on the Out-ſide; and the Leaf it ſelf is jagged about the Edges and as thick as one's Hand, at the broader End of it. At the Top of the Tree, and amidſt the Roots of theſe Leaves grows the Fruit, a Sort of Berries ſprouting up in Cluſters, each about the Size of a ſmall Pear, but many Score of them together. They incline to an Oval Figure, and are of a yellow or reddiſh Colour when ripe. There is a Stone in the Middle, and the Out-ſide is ſtringy, and ſlimy when ripe; of a tart Taſte, harſh in the Mouth, yet not unpleaſant: And the way of eating the Fruit is to bite the fleſhy Part from the Stone, and having chew'd it, to ſpit out the remaining ſtringy Subſtance. The *Indians* frequently cut down the Tree only to get the Berries; but ſuch of them as are moſt low and ſlender, you may

may bend down to your hand. The Wood of the Tree is very hard, black, and ponderous, and is of great uſe. It ſplits very eaſily; and the *Indians* make of it many Conveniences for their Building and other Occaſions, ſplitting the Trees into ſmall Planks or Rafters which they uſe about their Houſes. The Men make Arrow-heads of this Wood; the Women Needle-Shuttles to weave their Cotton, *&c.*

Bibby-tree. Upon the *Main* alſo grows the *Bibby* Tree, ſo called from a Liquor which diſtills from it, and which our *Engliſh* call *Bibby*. The Tree hath a ſtreight ſlender Body no thicker than one's Thigh, but grows to a great Heigth, 60 or 70 Foot. The Body is naked of Leaves or Branches, but prickly. The Branches put out at the Top, and among them grow the Berries abundantly, like a Garland round about the Root of each of the Branches. The Tree hath all along the Inſide of it a narrow Pith; the Wood is very hard, and black as Ink. The *Indians* do not cut but burn down the Tree to get at the Berries. Theſe are of a whitiſh Colour, and about the Size of a Nutmeg. They are very oily; and the *Indians* beat them in hollow Mortars or Troughs, then boil and ſtrain them; and as the Liquor cools they skim off a clear Oil from the Top. This Oil is extraordinary bitter: The *Indians* uſe it for anointing themſelves, and to mix with the Colours wherewith they paint themſelves.

Nut Oil.

The *Bibby*. When the Tree is young they tap it, and put a Leaf into the Bore; from whence the *Bibby* trickles down in great Quantity. It is a wheyiſh Liquor, of a pleaſant tart Taſte; and they drink it after it hath been kept a Day or two.

Coco. There are *Coco*-trees in the Iſlands, but none on the *Iſthmus* that I remember; and *Cacao*-trees on either.

On

On the *Main* grows a Tree that bears a Fruit like a Cherry; but full of Stones, and never ſoft. Anonymous.

On the *Main* alſo are *Plantains* in great Abundance, which have a Body conſiſting of ſeveral Leaves or Coats, that grow one from under another, ſpiring upwards into an oblong Fruit at the Top; the Coats or Leaves, which are very long and large, ſpreading from the Body, and making a Plume all round. None of them grow wild, unleſs when ſome are brought down the Rivers in the Seaſon of the Rains, and being left a ground, ſow themſelves. The *Indians* ſet them in Rows or Walks, without Under-wood; and they make very delightful Groves. They cut them down to get at the Fruit; and the Bodies being green and ſappy, they are cut down with one Stroke of an Axe. *Plantains.*

The *Bonano's* alſo grow on the *Iſthmus* very plentifully. They are a ſort of *Plantains*. The Fruit is ſhort and thick, ſweet and mealy. This eats beſt raw, and the *Plantain* boil'd. *Bonano's.*

On the *Iſlands* there are a great many *Mammee*-trees, which grow with a clear, ſtreight Body, to 60 Foot high, or upwards. The Fruit is very wholſome and delicious; ſhap'd ſomewhat like a Pound-pear, but much larger, with a ſmall Stone or two in the Middle. *Mammee.*

The *Mammee Sappota* differs ſomething from the other, and is a ſmaller and firmer Fruit, of a fine beautiful Colour when ripe. It is very ſcarce on the Iſlands: and neither of theſe grow on the *Continent.* *Mammee Sappota.*

So neither are *Sapadilloes* found growing on the *Iſthmus*, though there is great Plenty of them in the *Iſlands*. The Tree is not ſo high as thoſe laſt; it grows without Branches to the Top, where it ſpreads out in Limbs like an Oak. The Fruit is very pleaſant to the Taſte. It is as ſmall as a *Bergamaſco* Pear, and is coated like a Ruſſet-Pippin. *Sapadillo's*

On

Pine-Apple. On the *Iſthmus* grows that delicious Fruit which we call the *Pine-Apple*, in Shape not much unlike an Artichoke, and as big as a Man's Head. It grows like a Crown on the Top of a Stalk about as big as one's Arm, and a Foot and a half high. The Fruit is ordinarily about 6 Pound Weight; and is inclos'd with ſhort prickly Leaves like an Artichoke. They do not ſtrip but pare off theſe Leaves to get at the Fruit; which hath no Stone or Kernel in it. 'Tis very juicy; and ſome fancy it to reſemble the Taſte of all the moſt delicious Fruits one can imagine mix'd together. It ripens at all Times of the Year, and is rais'd from new Plants. The Leaves of the Plant are broad, about a Foot long, and grow from the Root.

Prickle-Pear. On the *Main* alſo grows the *Prickle-pear*, which is a thick-leav'd Plant about 4 Foot high, full of Prickles all over. That which they call the Pear grows at the Extremity of the Leaf. It's a good Fruit, much eaten by the *Indians* and others.

Popes Heads. There are *Popes Heads*, as we call them, on the *Main*. They are a Plant or Shrub growing like a Mole-hill, and full of Spurs a Span long, ſharp, thick and hard, with a black Point. They make a very good Fence, galling the Feet and Legs of any who come among them.

Sugar-Canes. They have *Sugar-Canes* on the *Iſthmus*; but the *Indians* make no other uſe of them, than to chew them and ſuck out the Juice.

Manchineel. There is on the *Iſlands*, a Tree which is called *Manchineel*, and its Fruit the *Manchineel Apple*. 'Tis in Smell and Colour like a lovely pleaſant Apple, ſmall and fragrant, but of a poiſonous Nature, for if any eat of any living Creature that has happen'd to feed on that Fruit, they are poiſon'd thereby, tho' perhaps not mortally. The Trees grow in green Spots; they are low, with a large Body, ſpreading out and full of Leaves. I have heard

heard that the Wood hath been us'd in fine carved or inlayed Works; for it is delicately grain'd. But there is danger in cutting it, the very Sap being ſo poiſonous, as to bliſter the part which any of the Chips ſtrike upon as they fly off. A *French*-man of our Company lying under one of theſe Trees, in one of the *Samballoes*, to refreſh himſelf, the Rain-water trickling down thence on his Head and Breaſt, bliſter'd him all over, as if he had been beſtrewed with *Cantharides*. His Life was ſaved with much Difficulty; and even when cured, there remained Scars, like thoſe after the Small-Pox.

The *Maho*-Tree, which grows here, is about as big as an Aſh. Another Sort of *Maho*, which is more common, is ſmaller, and grows in the moiſt ſwampy Places, by the Sides of the Rivers, or near the Sea. Its Bark is ragged like tatter'd Canvaſs; if you lay hold on a Piece of it, 'twill rip off in Strings to the Top of the Tree; the Strings are of a great Length, ſlender, and very ſtrong. Ropes are made of it for Cables, and Rigging for ſmall Veſſels. The way the *Indians* order it is thus: They ſtrip off the Bark in great Flakes: Out of them they draw greater or leſſer Strings as they pleaſe. Theſe they beat and clean, and twiſt into Threads and Cords, by rolling them between the Palm of the Hand, and the Knee or Thigh, as our Shoomakers twiſt their Ends, but much quicker. Of theſe they make Nets for fiſhing, but only for great Fiſh, as Tarpoms, or the like. *Maho*-Tree.

The Tree which bears the *Calabaſh* is ſhort and thick; the *Calabaſh* grows up and down among the Boughs, as our Apples do. It is of a globular Figure, the Out-ſide of it is an hard Shell, holding the Quantity of 2, 3, 4, or 5 Quarts. Theſe Shells the *Indians* uſe as Veſſels for many Occaſions. There are 2 Sorts of theſe Trees, but the Difference is chiefly in the Fruit; that of one being ſweet, *Calabaſh*-Tree.

the other bitter. The Subſtance of both is ſpongy and juicy. That of the ſweeter doth yet incline to a tart, ſouriſh Taſte. The *Indians*, however, eat them frequently in a March, tho' they are not very delightful. They only ſuck out the Juice, and ſpit out the reſt. The bitter Sort is not eatable, but very medicinal. They are good in Tertian's; and a Decoction of them in a Clyſter is an admirable Specifick in the Tortions of the Guts or dry Gripes. The *Calabaſh* Shells are almoſt as hard as thoſe of the *Coco*-nuts, but not half ſo thick. The *Darien Calabaſh* is painted, and much eſteem'd by the *Spaniards*.

Gourds. There are *Gourds* alſo which grow creeping along the Ground, or climbing up Trees in great Quantities, like Pompions or Vines. Of theſe alſo there are 2 Sorts, a ſweet and a bitter: The Sweet eatable, but not deſireable; the Bitter medicinal in the *Paſſio Iliaca*, Tertian's, Coſtiveneſs, *&c.* taken in a Clyſter. But the *Indians* value both Sorts chiefly for their Shells; and the larger Sort of theſe ſerve them by way of Pails and Buckets, as Calabaſhes do for Diſhes, Cups and Drinking-Veſſels.

Silk-Graſs. They have a Plant alſo which is of good uſe to them, call'd by us *Silk-Graſs*; tho' 'tis indeed a kind of Flag. It grows in great Quantities in moiſt Places on the Sides of Hills. The Roots are knobbed, and ſhoot out into Leaves like a Sword Blade, as thick as one's Hand in the Middle of the Leaf towards the Root, thinner towards the Edges and the Top; where it ends in a ſharp Point, altogether like our Flags, ſave that the Leaf is much broader, and a Yard or two in Length, and jagged at the Edges like a Saw or ſome Reap-hooks. The *Indians* cut theſe Leaves when of a convenient Growth, and having dried them well in the Sun, they beat them into Strings like fine Flax, extraordinary ſtrong, beyond any of our Flax or Hemp: For the Leaf

Leaf it ſelf ſeems to be nothing but a Congeries of Strings inclos'd with a Skin on each Side. They twiſt theſe Strings as they do thoſe of the *Maho*-tree, and make of them Ropes for Hammocks, Cordage of all Sorts, but eſpecially a finer kind of Nets for ſmall Fiſh. In *Jamaica* the Shoomakers uſe this to ſew with, as being ſtronger than any other. The *Spaniſh* Women make Stockings of it, which are called *Silk-graſs Stockings*, and are ſold very dear. They make of it alſo a kind of yellowiſh Lace, which is much bought and worn by the *Moſteſa*-Women in the *Weſt-Indian* Plantations.

There grows here a Tree about the Bigneſs of an Elm, the Wood of which is very light, and we therefore call it *Light-wood*. The Tree is very ſtreight and well-bodied, and has a great Leaf like a Wall-nut. A Man may carry a great Quantity of the Wood when cut down: Its Subſtance reſembles Cork, and is of a whitiſh Colour; but the Grain of it is rougher than Fir, or coarſer yet, like that of the *Cotton*-Tree. I know not whether it has that ſpongy Elaſticity that Cork has; yet I ſhould think it an excellent Wood for making Tomkins or Stopples for Muzzles of great Guns. 'Tis ſo very light in Water that 3 or 4 Logs of it, about as thick as one's Thigh and about 4 Foot long, ſhall make a Rafter on which 2 or 3 Men may go out to Sea. The *Indians* make large Rafters of it upon Occaſion after this Manner: They take Logs of this Wood not very big, and bind them together collaterally with *Maho* Cords, making of them a kind of Floor. Then they lay another Range of Logs a-croſs theſe, at ſome Diſtance from each other, and peg them down to the former with long Pins of *Maccaw*-wood; and the Wood of the Float is ſo ſoft, and tenacious withal, that it eaſily gives Admittance to the Peg upon driving, and cloſes faſt about it. The Floats, were they boarded, would *Light-Wood.*

reſemble our *Dyers-floats* in the *Thames* at *London*; and the *Indians* uſe them chiefly for Paſſage croſs a great River where Canoas or other Trees are wanting; or for Fiſhing.

White-wood. Another Tree they have which we call *White-wood.* The Body of it grows in Heighth about 18 or 20 Foot, like a large Willow, and about as thick as one's Thigh. The Leaf is like *Sena*, very ſmall. The Wood is very hard, cloſe and ponderous, and exceeding white, beyond any *European* Wood that ever I ſaw, and of a very fine Grain: So that I cannot but think it would be very good for inlaying, or other Cabinet-work. I never ſaw this Tree any where but in this *Iſthmus*.

Tamarinds. They have *Tamarinds* here of the brown Sort, and good, but not well manur'd. The Tree is a fair ſpreading one, and very large of the kind. The Tree grows uſually in a ſandy Soil, near a River.

Locuſt-Tree. The Tree alſo that bears the *Locuſt*-fruit, grows here. The wild Sort is found in great Abundance, 'tis not much unlike the *Tamarind.*

Baſtard-Cinnamon They have a *Baſtard-Cinnamon* alſo, bearing a Cod ſhorter than a Bean-cod, but thicker, it grows only on the *Main.*

Bamboes. *Bamboes* grow here but too plentifully, like a Briar, whole Copſes of them. The Branches or Canes grow in Cluſters 20 or 30 or more of them from one Root, and guarded with Prickles. They render the Places where they grow almoſt impaſſable, which are generally ſwampy Grounds, or the Sides of the Rivers. They are found moſtly on the *Main*, the *Iſlands* having only ſome few of them.

Hollow-Bamboes. The *Hollow Bamboes* are on the *Main* only. They grow 20 or 30 Foot in Heighth, and as thick as one's Thigh. They have Knots all along at the Diſtance of about a Foot and a half. All the Space from

from Knot to Knot is hollow, and of a Capacity uſually of a Gallon or more, and theſe are ſerviceable on many Occaſions. The Leaves of this Shrub are like Eldern-leaves, in a Cluſter at the Top of each Cane, and theſe alſo grow thick together in Copſes.

Mangrove-Trees grow out of the Water both in Iſlands and Main, riſing from ſeveral Roots like Stilts entangled one among another. The Roots or Stumps appear ſome Feet above Water, riſing from a pretty Depth alſo from under the Surface of it, and at length they unite altogether, Arbour-wiſe, into the Body of a luſty tall Tree, of a Foot or two Diameter. There is ſcarce any paſſing along where theſe Trees grow, the Roots of them are ſo blended together. The Bark of the *Mangroves* that grows in Salt Water is of a red Colour, and is us'd for tanning of Leather. I have ſome Reaſon to think that the Tree from whence the *Peruvian* or *Jeſuit's Bark* is fetch is of the *Mangrove* kind; for when I was laſt at *Arica* in *Peru*, I ſaw a Caravan of about 20 Mules with this Bark juſt come in, and then unlading at a Store-houſe. One of our Company, who ſpake *Spaniſh*, ask'd a *Spaniard* who guided the Drove, from whence he fetch'd that Bark; He anſwered from a great freſh Water Lake behind a Mountain a great way within Land; at the ſame Time pointing at a very high Ridge of Hills we ſaw at a great Diſtance from us and the Sea. Being further examined as to the Tree it grew on, he ſo deſcrib'd it, by thoſe intangled Stilts, and other Particulars, that our Interpreter ſaid to him, ſure it muſt be a *Mangrove*-Tree! The *Spaniard* anſwer'd, Yes, a freſh-water *Mangrove*: Yet he ſaid it was a very ſmall Tree, which the *Mangrove* is not, unleſs this ſhould be a Dwarf-kind of it. We brought away with us ſeveral Bundles of this Bark, and I found it to be the right Sort, by the frequent *Mangrove.*

uſe I made of it in *Virginia* and elſewhere; and I have ſome of it now by me.

Pepper. They have two Sorts of *Pepper*, the one called *Bell-Pepper*, the other *Bird-Pepper*, and great Quantities of each, much uſed by the *Indians*. Each Sort grows on a Weed, or Shrubby Buſh about a Yard high. The *Bird-Pepper* has the ſmaller Leaf, and is by the *Indians* better eſteemed than the other, for they eat a great deal of it.

Red-Wood. There is on the *Main* a *Red* Sort of *Wood* that might be of good uſe for Dyers. It grows moſtly towards the *North-Sea* Coaſt, upon a River that runs towards the *Samballoes*, about 2 Miles from the Sea-ſhore. I ſaw there great Quantities of theſe Trees: They are 30 or 40 Foot high, about as big as one's Thigh, and the Out-ſide is all along full of Cavities or Notches in the Bark. When the Wood is cut, it appears of a Yellowiſh Red. With this, and a kind of Earth which they have up the Country, the *Indians* dye Cottons for their Hammocks and Gowns. I tried a little of it, which upon boiling two Hours in fair Water, turn'd it red as Blood. I dipt therein a Piece of Cotton, which it died of a good Red; and when I waſh'd it, it turn'd but a little paler, which I imputed to the want only of ſomething to fix the Colour; for no waſhing could fetch out the Tincture. 'Twas a bright and gloſſy Red, very lively.

Potatoes. The *Indians* have ſeveral Roots which they plant; eſpecially *Potatoes*, which they roaſt and eat.

Yams. They do the ſame alſo by *Yams*; of which they have 2 Sorts, a White and a Purple.

Caſſava. They have a Root call'd *Caſſava*, not much unlike a Parſnip. There are 2 Sorts alſo of theſe, a ſweet, and a poiſonous. The ſweet Sort they roaſt and eat as they do Potatoes or Yams. Of the poiſonous they make Bread, having firſt preſs'd out the Juice, which is noxious. Part of the remaining

Subſtance

1. Vol. 3.

Place this P. 327.

The Indians in their Robes in Councel, and Smoaking tobacco after their way.

Damp. Voy. Vol. 3.

Place this P. 327.

Subſtance they grate to a Powder; and having a Baking-ſtone, or Trivet ſet over a Fire, they ſtrew the Flower over the hot Stone gradually, which bakes it all to a Cake, the Bottom hard-bak'd and brown, the reſt rough and white, like our Oat-cakes; they uſe to hang them on the Houſes or Hedges, where they dry and grow criſp. In *Jamaica* they uſe them frequently inſtead of Bread; and ſo in other of the *Weſt-Indian* Iſlands.

Theſe *Indians* have *Tobacco* among them. It grows as the *Tobacco* in *Virginia*, but is not ſo ſtrong: Perhaps for want of tranſplanting and manuring, which the *Indians* don't well underſtand; for they only raiſe it from the Seed in their Plantations. When 'tis dried and cured they ſtrip it from the Stalks; and laying 2 or 3 Leaves upon one another, they roll up all together ſideways into a long Roll, yet leaving a little Hollow. Round this they roll other Leaves one after another, in the ſame Manner, but cloſe and hard, till the Roll be as big as one's Wriſt, and 2 or 3 Feet in length. Their way of ſmoaking when they are in Company together, is thus: A Boy lights one end of a Roll and burns it to a Coal, wetting the part next it to keep it from waſting too faſt. The end ſo lighted he puts into his Mouth, and blows the Smoak through the whole Length of the Roll into the Face of every one of the Company or Council, though there be 2 or 300 of them. Then they, ſitting in their uſual Poſture upon Forms, make, with their Hands held hollow together, a kind of Funnel round their Mouths and Noſes. Into this they receive the Smoak as 'tis blown upon them, ſnuffing it up greedily and ſtrongly, as long as ever they are able to hold their Breath, and ſeeming to bleſs themſelves, as it were, with the Refreſhment it gives them.

Tobacco.

Indian way of Smoaking

Of the ANIMALS; *and firſt of Beaſts and Reptiles.*

THE Variety of Beaſts in this Country is not very great; but the Land is ſo fertile, that upon clearing any conſiderable Part of the Woods it would doubtleſs afford excellent Paſture for the maintaining black Cattle, Swine, or whatever other Beaſts 'tis uſual to bring out of *Europe* into theſe Climates.

Pecary. The Country has of its own a kind of Hog, which is called *Pecary*, not much unlike a *Virginia* Hog. 'Tis black, and has little ſhort Legs, yet is pretty nimble. It has one thing very ſtrange, that the Navel is not upon the Belly, but the Back: And what is more ſtill, if upon killing a *Pecary* the Navel be not cut away from the Carcaſs within 3 or 4 Hours after at fartheſt, 'twill ſo taint all the Fleſh, as not only to render it unfit to be eaten, but make it ſtink inſufferably. Elſe 'twill keep freſh ſeveral Days, and is very good wholeſome Meat, nouriſhing and well taſted. The *Indians barbecue* it, when they would keep any of it longer: The Manner in which they do it I ſhall deſcribe elſewhere. Theſe Creatures uſually herd together, and range about in Droves; and the *Indians* either hunt them down with their Dogs, and ſo ſtrike them with their Lances, or elſe ſhoot them with their Arrows, as they have Opportunity.

Warree. The *Warree* is another kind of Wild-Hog they have, which is alſo very good Meat. It has little Ears, but very great Tusks; and the Hair or Briſtles 'tis covered with are long, ſtrong and thickſet, like a coarſe Furr all over its Body. The *Warree* is fierce,

fierce, and fights with the *Pecary*, or any other Creature that comes in his way. The *Indians* hunt theſe alſo as the other, and manage their Fleſh the ſame way, except only as to what concerns the Navel; the Singularity of which is peculiar to the *Pecary*.

They have conſiderable Store of *Deer* alſo, reſembling moſt our *Red Deer*; but theſe they never hunt nor kill; nor will they ever eat of their Fleſh, though 'tis very good; but we were not ſhy of it. Whether it be out of Superſtition, or for any other Reaſon that they forbear them, I know not: But when they ſaw ſome of our Men killing and eating of them, they not only refus'd to eat with them, but ſeem'd diſpleas'd with them for it. Yet they preſerve the Horns of theſe Deer, ſetting them up in their Houſes; but they are ſuch only as they ſhed, for I never ſaw among them ſo much as the Skin or Head of any of them that might ſhew they had been kill'd by the *Indians*; and they are too nimble for the *Warree*, if not a Match for him. *Deer.*

The *Dogs* they have are ſmall, not well ſhap'd, their Hair rough and ſtragling, like our Mungrels. They ſerve only to bark and ſtart the Game, or by their barking give Notice to the Hunters to ſhoot their Arrows. They will run about in this Manner from Morning to Night; but are ſuch meer whiffling Curs, that of 2 or 300 Beaſts ſtarted in a Day, they ſhall ſeldom kill above 2 or 3; and theſe not by running them down, but by getting them at a Bay and beſetting them, till the Hunters can come up with them. Large ſtrong Dogs would make better Work here; and it might be a very acceptable Thing to the *Indians* to tranſport hither a Breed of ſuch: But then they muſt keep to their Houſes, or they would be in Danger of running wild in this Country. *Dogs.*

Here

Rabbits. Here are *Rabbits*, call'd by our *Engliſh*, *Indian* Conies. They are as large as our Hares; But I know not that this Country has any Hares. Theſe Rabbits have no Tails, and but little ſhort Ears; and the Claws of their Feet are long. They lodge in the Roots of Trees, making no Burrows; and the *Indians* hunt them, but there is no great Plenty of them. They are very good Meat, and eat rather moiſter than ours.

Monkeys. There are great Droves of *Monkeys*, ſome of them white, but moſt of them black; ſome have Beards, others are beardleſs. They are of a middle Size, yet extraordinary fat at the dry Seaſon, when the Fruits are ripe; and they are very good Meat, for we ate of them very plentifully. The *Indians* were ſhy of eating them for a while; but they ſoon were perſwaded to it, by ſeeing us feed on them ſo heartily. In the rainy Seaſon they have Worms in their Bowels. I have taken a Handful of them out of one Monkey we cut open; and ſome of them 7 or 8 Foot long. They are a very waggiſh Kind of Monkey, and plaid a thouſand antick Tricks as we march'd at any Time through the Woods, skipping from Bough to Bough, with the young one's hanging at the old one's Back, making Faces at us, chattering, and, if they had Opportunity, piſſing down purpoſely on our Heads. To paſs from Top to Top of high Trees, whoſe Branches are a little to far aſunder for their Leaping, they will ſometimes hang down by one another's Tails in a Chain; and ſwinging in that Manner, the lowermoſt catches hold of a Bough of the other Tree, and draws up the reſt of them.

No *European* Cattle. Here are no Bullocks, Horſes, Aſſes, Sheep, Goats, or other ſuch Beaſts as we have for Food or Service. They are exceedingly peſter'd with Mice and Rats, which are moſtly grey; and a Brood of Cats therefore to deſtroy theſe, might be as acceptable

Rats and Mice.

Cats much eſteem'd.

table a Preſent to them as better Dogs for their hunting. When I left the *Iſthmus*, two of the *Indians* who came aboard the ſame Veſſel at the *Samballoes*, went a cruiſing with us towards the *Corn-Iſlands* and *Cartagena*: And when they were diſpos'd to return, and we were ſtudying to oblige 'em with ſome Preſent, one of them ſpied a Cat we had aboard, and begg'd it: Which we had no ſooner given him, but he and his Conſort, without ſtaying for any other Gift, went immediately into their Canoa, and paddled off with Abundance of Joy. They had learnt the Uſe of Cats while they were aboard.

They have Snakes, but of what kind I don't well remember; nor did I ſee or hear any Rattle Snakes. Spiders they have many, very large, but not poiſonous. They have Lice in their Heads; which they feel out with their Fingers, and eat as they catch them. Inſects and Vermin.

There is a ſort of Inſect like a Snail in great Plenty among the *Samballoe's*, which is called the *Soldier*-Inſect; but I don't remember I ſaw any of them upon the Main. The Reaſon of the Name, is becauſe of the Colour; for one third part of his Body about his Head, which is out of the Shell, is in Shape and Colour like a boil'd Shrimp, with little Claws, and two larger like thoſe of a Crab. That part within the Shell, the Tail eſpecially, is eatable, and is good Food, very well taſted and delicious, like Marrow. We thruſt a Skuer through this part, and roaſt a pretty many of them in a row. The Forepart is bony and uſeleſs. They feed upon the Ground, eating what falls from Trees: And they have under the Chin a little Bag, into which they put a Reſerve of Food. Beſide this they have in them a little Sand-Bag, which muſt always be taken out when they are to be eaten. This Bag is commonly pretty full of Sand: And *Soldier*-Inſect, Delicious Meat. Sand-bag.

Conch

Conch and Welks, and other Shell-fiſh, have uſually a Sand in a Veſſel that runs the length of the Body in Manner of a Gut; which we are forc'd to take out, for elſe they would be gritty in one's Teeth. If theſe *Soldiers* eat of any of the *Manchineel*-Apples which drop from the Trees, their Fleſh becomes ſo infected with that virulent Juice, as to poiſon in a Manner thoſe who eat of it: And we have had ſome of our Company very ſick by eating ſuch as had fed on *Manchineel*; but after a while 'twould wear off again, without further Damage. The Oil of theſe Inſects is a moſt Sovereign Remedy for any Sprain or Contuſion. I have found it ſo, as many others have done frequently: The *Indians* uſe it that way very ſucceſsfully, and many of the Privateers in the *Weſt-Indies*: And our Men ſought them as much for the Oil, as for the ſake of eating them. The Oil is of a yellow Colour, like Wax, but of the Conſiſtency of Palm-Oil.

Poiſonous if fed with *Manchineel.*

The Oil an excellent Salve.

On the *Samballoes* I think there are alſo *Land-Crabs*, tho' but few: But in the *Caribbee*-Iſlands, among which I have been cruſing, and eſpecially on *Anguilla*, they are very numerous, and ſome very large, as big as the largeſt Sea-Crabs that are ſold at *London*. They have them alſo in other of the *Weſt-India* Iſlands; but on *Anguilla* they ſwarm; and a little Iſland near it has ſuch Multitudes of them, that 'tis call'd *Crab-Iſland*. They are excellent good Meat, and are the main Support of the Inhabitants, who range about a Crabbing, as they call it. After a Shower of Rain they will come abroad; and then is the beſt Time to look out for them. They live in Holes or Burrows like Rabbits, which they dig for themſelves with their Claws. When they are upon the March they never go about, nor turn their Backs, but crawl over any thing that lies in their Way, guarding with their great Claws while they creep with the ſmall ones; and whatever they

Land-Crabs, where.

Anguilla.

*Crab-*Iſland.

Good Meat.

they lay hold of they pinch very ſeverely. The Inhabitants of ſome of theſe Iſles, when they take any of them, put them for 3 or 4 Days into a Piece of *Potato*-ground to fatten them; for which they are ſaid to eat much the better.

fatten'd with *Potatoes.*

Alligators and *Guano's*, which are alſo very good Meat, eſpecially the Tail of the *Alligator*, I have eaten in ſeveral Parts of the *Weſt-Indies*; but I don't remember my ſeeing either of them in the *Iſthmus*. The *Guano* is all over very good Meat, preferr'd to a Pullet or Chicken, either for the Meat or Broth. Their Eggs alſo are very good; but thoſe of the *Alligator* have too much of a musky Flavour, and ſometimes ſmell very ſtrong of it. There are up and down the *Iſthmus* a great many Lizards, green, and red-ſpeckled; but thoſe in the ſwampy Land and Thickets look more black or ruſty. They are none of them large, generally leſs than a Span. I never ſaw the *Indians* eat of them. They are pretty innocent familiar Creatures, and the *Indians* ſuffer them to creep up and down their Houſes.

Alligators.

Guanoes.

Lizards.

They have Frogs and Toads, and other ſmaller Inſects; but I took no particular Notice of them.

The

The BIRDS, *and flying* INSECTS.

THEY have ſeveral Sorts of Birds, ſome of Kinds unknown to us; and remarkable both for their Beauty, and the good Reliſh of their Fleſh.

Chicaly-Chicaly. There is one ſtately Kind of Land-bird, pretty common among the Woods on the *Iſthmus*, which is called by the *Indians Chicaly-Chicaly*. Its Noiſe is ſomewhat like a Cuckow's, but ſharper and quicker. 'Tis a large and long Bird, and has a long Tail, which he carries upright like a Dunghill Cock. His Feathers are of great Variety of fine lively Colours, red, blue, *&c.* The *Indians* make a Sort of Aprons, ſometimes, of the Feathers which grow on his Back; but theſe they ſeldom wear. This Bird keeps moſtly on the Trees, flying from one to another, and but rarely to the Ground. He feeds on Fruit. His Fleſh is blackiſh, and of a coarſe Grain, yet pretty good Meat.

Quams. The *Quam* is alſo a long and large Land-bird. He feeds alſo upon Fruits, and flies up and down the Trees. His Wings are of a dun Colour, but his Tail is very dark, ſhort, ſtumpy, and upright. This Bird is much better Meat than the other.

Anonymous. There is alſo a Ruſſet-colour'd Land-bird, ſhap'd not unlike a Partridge; but has a longer Neck and Legs, yet a ſhort Tail. He runs moſt on the Ground, and ſeldom flies. His Fleſh is very good Meat.

Corroſou. The *Corroſou* is a large, black Land-bird, heavy and big as a Turkey-hen; but the Hen is not ſo black as the Cock. The Cock has on his Head a fine Crown or Comb of yellow Feathers, which he moves

moves to and fro as he pleaſes: He has Gills alſo like a Turkey; but the Hen has neither Plume nor Gills. They live on the Trees, and feed on Fruits. They ſing and make a Noiſe big and groſs, yet very ſweet and delightful; eſpecially to the *Indians*, who endeavour to imitate them: And the *Indians* and they will ſometimes anſwer one another this way, and the *Indians* diſcover their Haunts by it. The old ones alſo call their young ones by this Sound. The Fleſh is ſomewhat tough, but otherwiſe very good and well-taſted Meat. The *Indians* either throw the Bones of the *Corroſou* into the River, or make a Hole and bury them, to keep them from their Dogs, being thought unwholſome for the Dogs to eat; and the *Indians* ſay they will make the Dogs run mad: Neither do the *Engliſh* in the *Weſt-Indies* let the Dogs eat of them. The *Indians* ſhoot down all theſe Birds with their Arrows.

They have *Parrots* good Store, ſome blue, and ſome green, for Shape and Size like the Generality of the Parrots we have from *Jamaica*. There is here great Variety of them, and they are very good Meat. *Parrots.*

They have alſo many *Parakites*, moſt of them green; generally much the ſame as in other Places. They don't ſort with the Parrots, but go in large Flights by themſelves. *Parakites.*

Macaw-birds are here alſo in great Plenty. 'Tis ſhap'd not much unlike a Parrot, but is as large again as the biggeſt of them. It has a Bill like a Hawks, and a buſhy Tail with 2 or 3 long ſtraggling Feathers, all red or blue: The Feathers all over the Body are of ſeveral very bright and lovely Colours, blue, green and red. The Pinions of the Wings of ſome of them are all red, of others all blue, and the Beaks yellow. They make a great Noiſe in a Morning, very hoarſe and deep, like Men who ſpeak much in the Throat. The *Indians* *Macaw-birds.*

keep

keep theſe Birds tame, as we do Parrots or Magpies: But after they have kept them cloſe ſome Time, and taught them to ſpeak ſome Words in their Language, they ſuffer them to go abroad in the Day-time into the Woods, among the wild ones; from whence they will on their own Accord return in the Evening to the *Indian* Houſes or Plantations, and give Notice of their Arrival by their fluttering and prating. They will exactly imitate the *Indians* Voices, and their way of ſinging; and they will call the *Chicaly-Chicaly* in its own Note, as exactly as the *Indians* themſelves, whom I have obſerv'd to be very expert at it. 'Tis the moſt beautiful and pleaſant Bird that ever I ſaw; and the Fleſh is ſweet-taſted enough, but black and tough.

Wood-pecker. There is alſo a Sort of *Wood-pecker*, with ſuch a long ſlender Bill as that kind of Birds have. Theſe have ſtrong Claws, wherewith they climb up and down the Bodies of Trees, and ſtick very cloſe to them. They are pied like our Magpies, white and black; but more finely, being a ſmaller Bird. The Fleſh is of an earthy unpleaſant Taſte. I taſted of them as I was travelling with my Companions, for Hunger then made us glad of any thing of Food; but the *Indians* don't eat of them.

Dunghill-Fowl. They have great Plenty of Poultry tame about their Houſes of two Sorts, a greater and a leſs. The larger Sort are much like ours, of different Colours and Breed, as Copple-crown'd, the common Dunghill Cock and Hen, and of the Game kind; though theſe *Indians* don't delight in Cock-fighting as thoſe of *Java* do. The ſmaller Sort are feather'd about the Legs like Carrier-pidgeons, and have very buſhy Tails, which they carry upright; and the Tips of their Wings are generally black. This ſmall Sort keep apart from the other. They all keep the ſame Crowing Seaſon, before Day, as our Cocks do. They are conſtantly about the

the Houses, not ranging far into the Woods; and both their Flesh and their Eggs are as well tasted as any we have in *England*; and they are generally fatter; for the *Indians* give them Maize good Store, which is very fattening.

These are all the Kinds of Land-birds I noted among them: Though there are many small ones which I did not so particularly observe; and these generally very pretty and musical. Small Birds.

About the *Samballoes* and other the Islands and the Sea-Coast, on the North-side especially, there are great Numbers of Sea-fowl. The South-Sea-Coast, more to Windward, has many of them too; but whether it be that the Bay of *Panama* does not afford so many Fish to invite them; for 'tis not near so well stock'd with Fish as the Coast about the *Samballoes*, there are but very few Sea-fowl on the South-Sea-Coast of the *Isthmus*, to what there are on the North-Coast; and as to *Pelicans* particularly, which are very frequent among the *Samballoes*, and all along the *West-India* Coasts, I don't remember that I ever saw one of them any where in the South-Seas. Sea-fowl. *Pelican.*

The *Pelican* is a large Bird, with a great Beak, short-legg'd like a Goose; and has a long Neck, which it holds upright like a Swan. The Feathers are of dark grey; 'tis web-footed. Under the Throat hangs a Bag or Pouch, which, when fill'd, is as large as both one's Fists. The Substance of it is a thin Membrane, of a fine grey ashy Colour. The Seamen kill them for the sake of these Bags, to make Tobacco-pouches of them; for, when dry, they will hold a Pound of Tobacco; and by a Bullet hung in them, they are soon brought into Shape. The *Pelican* flies heavy and low; we find nothing but Fish in his Maw, for that is his Food. His Pouch, as well as Stomach, has Fish found in it: So that it seems likely that the Pouch is a Bag intended to keep a Reserve of Food. I have never

ſeen any of the old *Pelicans* eaten; but the young ones are ſaid to be Meat good enough, but I have never eaten of any of them.

Cormorants. There are *Cormorants* alſo among the *Samballoes*, which for Size and Shape are like Ducks, but rather leſs. They are black, but have a white Spot on the Breaſt. Tho' they are Web-footed, as other Water-fowl are, yet they pitch on Trees and Shrubs by the Water-ſide. I have never heard of any one's eating of theſe, for their Fleſh is thought to be too coarſe and rank.

Sea Gulls and *Sea-Pies.* There are a great many Sea-Gulls alſo and Sea-Pies, on that Coaſt; both of them much like ours, but rather ſmaller. The Fleſh of both theſe is eaten commonly enough, and 'tis tolerable good Meat, but of a Fiſhy Taſte, as Sea-fowl uſually are. Yet to correct this Taſte, when we kill'd any *Sea-Gulls*, *Sea-Pies*, *Boobies*, or the like, on any Shore, we us'd to make a Hole in the hot Sand, and there bury them for 8 or 10 Hours, with their Feathers on, and Guts in them: And upon dreſſing them afterwards, we found the Fleſh tender, and he Taſte not ſo rank nor fiſhy.

Bats. There are *Bats*, on the *Iſthmus*, the Bodies of which are as large as Pidgeons, and their Wings extended to a proportionable Length and Breadth; with Claws at the Joints of the Wings, by which they cling to any Thing. They much haunt old Houſes and deſerted Plantations.

Flying Inſects. Of flying Inſects, beſide the Moskitoes or Gnats before-mention'd, there are up and down the *Iſthmus* Waſps and Beetles, and Flies of ſeveral Kinds: particularly the ſhining Fly, which ſhines in the Night like a Glow-worm; and where there are many of them in a Thicket, they appear in the Night like ſo many Sparks of Fire.

Shining Fly.

They

They have *Bees* alſo, and conſequently Honey and Wax. The *Bees* are of two Sorts; the one ſhort and thick, and its Colour inclining to red; the other blackiſh, long and ſlender. They neſt on the Tops and in Holes of Trees; which the *Indians* climb, and thruſt their Arms into their Neſt, to get the Combs. Their Arms will be cover'd with Bees, upon their drawing them back; yet I never perceiv'd they were ſtung by them: And I have had many of them at a Time upon my naked Body, without being ſtung; ſo that I have been inclin'd to think they have no Stings: But that's a thing I never examin'd. The *Indians* ſometimes burn down the Trees to get at the Combs, eſpecially if they be high and difficult to climb. The Honey they mix with Water, and drink it: But they make no uſe of the Wax, that ever I ſaw; uſing for Candles a Sort of light Wood, which they keep in their Houſes for that Purpoſe. *Bees.* *Honey.* *Wax.*

They have Ants with Wings, large and long, as well as thoſe which are Reptiles only. They raiſe Hillocks like ours: They ſting, and are very troubleſome; eſpecially when they get into the Houſes, as they frequently do. They ſwarm up and down the *Samballoes* and the other Neighbouring Iſles, as well as on the *Iſthmus* it ſelf; and there is no lying down to Reſt on any Piece of Ground where they are. Neither do the *Indians* care to tye their Hammocks to any Trees near the Ant-hills; for the Ants would climb up ſuch Trees, and ſoon get into their Hammocks. *Ants.*

Of the FISH.

Sea-Fiſh. THE North-Sea Coaſt, as I intimated, abounds in Fiſh, and has great Variety of them. Thoſe which I have had the Opportunity of ſeeing, are chiefly theſe:

Tarpom. The *Tarpom*, which is a large and firm Fiſh, eating in Flakes like Salmon or Cod. They are ſome of 50 or 60 Pound weight and upwards. One of them afforded a good Dinner once to about 10 of us, as we were cruiſing towards the Coaſt of *Cartagene*; beſide a good Quantity of Oil we got out of the Fat.

Sharks. *Sharks* are alſo found in theſe Seas; tho' not ſo commonly about the *Samballoes*, as on other of the *Weſt-India* Coaſts.

There is a Fiſh there like the Shark, but much ſmaller and ſweeter Meat. Its Mouth is alſo longer and narrower than the Shark's; neither has he more than one Row of Teeth. Our Seamen us'd to Dog-fiſh. call this the *Dog-fiſh*.

Cavally. The *Cavally* is found among the *Samballoes*. 'Tis a ſmall Fiſh, clean, long and ſlender, much about the Size of a Mackarel; a very fine lively Fiſh, with a bright large Eye; and 'tis very good Meat, moiſt and well-taſted.

Old-wives *Old-wives*, which is a flat Kind of Fiſh, and good Meat, are there alſo.

Paracoods. They have *Paracoods* alſo, which are a long and round Fiſh, about as large as a well-grown Pike, but uſually much longer. They are generally very good Meat; and here eſpecially: But there are ſome particular Banks off at Sea, where you can take no *Paracoods* but what are poiſonous. Whether

ther it be from ſome particular Feed they have there, or from what other Cauſe, I know not; but I have known ſeveral Men poiſon'd with them, to that Degree as to have their Hair and Nails come off; and ſome have died with eating them. The Antidote for this is ſaid to be the Back-bone of the Fiſh, dried and beaten to a Powder, and given in any Liquor. I can't vouch for the Succeſs of this my ſelf; but ſeveral have told me, that they have us'd it themſelves, when they have found themſelves ſick with eating any *Paracood*; but that upon taking the Bone thus powder'd, they have found no other ill Effect, but only a Nummedneſs in their Limbs, and a Weakneſs for ſome Time after. Some will pretend to diſtinguiſh a poiſonous *Paracood* from a wholeſome one, by the Liver; which as ſoon as they have taken the Fiſh, they pull out and taſte. If it taſte ſweet, they dreſs and eat the Fiſh without any Fear; but if the Liver be bitter, or bite the Tongue like Pepper, they conclude the Fiſh to be naught, and throw it away.

There is another Sort of Fiſh on the North-Sea Coaſt, which our Seamen call *Gar*-fiſh; ſome of them are near 2 Foot long. They have a long Bone on the Snout, of about a third Part the Length of the Body; and 'tis very ſharp at the End. They will glide along the Surface of the Water as ſwift as a Swallow, gliding thus on the Surface, and leaping out of the Water alternately, 30 or 40 Times together. They move with ſuch a Force, that as I have been inform'd, they will run their Snout through the Side of a Canoa; and 'tis dangerous for a Man who is Swimming to meet with them, leſt they ſtrike through him. The Back-bone looks blueiſh, of a Colour towards a Saphire. The Fleſh is very good Meat. *Gar*-fiſh.

Sculpins. There are *Sculpins* alſo, a Fiſh about a Foot long, with Prickles all about him: They ſtrip them of their prickly Skin, and then dreſs them. They are very good Meat.

Sting rays, Parrot-fiſh Snooks, Conger-Eels, &c. There are in the North-Sea many other Fiſh beſide theſe, as *Sting-rays*, *Parrot-fiſh*, *Snooks*, *Conger-Eels*, &c. and many others probably, that I have neither ſeen nor heard of; for 'tis a Sea very well ſtor'd with Fiſh.

Shell-fiſh. *Conchs.* Of Shell-fiſh, there are *Conchs* all along the *Samballoes* in Abundance. Their Shells are very large, winding within like a Snail-ſhell; the Mouth of the Shell is flat, and very wide, proportionably to the Bigneſs of the Shell. The Colour of it within is like Mother of Pearl; but without 'tis coarſe and rugged. The Fiſh is ſlimy, the Out-parts of it, eſpecially, and muſt therefore be ſcour'd with Sand before 'tis dreſs'd for Eating. But within, the Subſtance is hard and tough; for which Reaſon they beat them after they have ſcour'd the Out-ſide: But when they have been thus managed, they are a very ſweet and good Fiſh.

Periwinckles. There are *Periwinckles* good Store among the Rocks; which are alſo good Meat. We pick them out of the Shells with Pins.

Limpits. The *Limpits* alſo ſtick to the Rocks hereabouts; and are rather better Meat than the other.

Sea-Crabs. Craw-fiſh. There are no Oyſters nor Lobſters on the Coaſt of the *Iſthmus*; but a few Crabs, and a Sort of Craw-fiſh among the Rocks of the *Samballoes*, as large as ſmall Lobſters, but wanting the two great Claws. Theſe laſt are very delicious Meat; but the Sea-Crabs are not very good.

Freſh-water Fiſh. There are Fiſh in the Rivers alſo of the *Iſthmus*; but I am not acquainted with many of the Kinds of them.

There

There is one Sort like our Roach, blackiſh and very bony, in length about a Foot, very ſweet, firm, and well taſted. Anonymous.

There is another Fiſh in Shape like the *Paracood*, but much ſmaller, and a very good Fiſh.

There is a Fiſh like our Pike or Jack for Shape; but not above 8 or 10 Inches long. His Mouth is ſomewhat like a Rabbit's, his Teeth a little way within: His Lips are cartilaginous. 'Tis a very good Fiſh.

What other Fiſh their Rivers yield, I know not, for I took no particular Notice even of theſe.

But I was more obſerving of the *Indians* manner of *Fiſhing*, at which they are very expert, and manage it differently, according to the Place where they fiſh. In the Rivers Mouths and upon the Sea-Coaſts, in ſandy Bays where there are no Rocks, they uſe Nets, like our Drag-nets, made of *Maho*-bark, or Silk-graſs; which they carry out in their Canoas. But in the Hill Country, where the Streams are clear, and the Banks in many Places Rocky, they go along the Banks up the River, looking narrowly into the Water to view the Fiſh. When they ſpy any to their Mind, they leap into the Water, and wade or ſwim up and down after them; and if the Fiſh through Fright betake themſelves into the Holes in the Banks for Shelter, as they frequently do, the *Indians* feel them out with their Hands and take them thence, as we do Chubs or Craw-fiſh in our Rivers. By Night they bring with them Torches of Light-wood, and with theſe they ſpy out the Fiſh, and ſo jump in, and purſue them into their Holes. Manner of Fiſhing.

For dreſſing their Fiſh; they firſt gut them, and then either boil them in an Earthen Pot, or elſe *barbecue* or broil them. Dreſſing their Fiſh.

Salt, how made.

For *Salt*, they have it out of the Sea-water; which they boil up and evaporate in Earthen Pots, till the Salt is left in a Cake at the Bottom, which they take out and break in Pieces for uſe: But as this is a tedious way, ſo they have but little, and are very choice and ſparing of it. They don't ſalt their Fiſh for keeping; but when they eat it, they boil Abundance of Pepper with it, as they do with every thing elſe. But their Cookery I ſhall ſpeak of elſewhere.

Of the Indian *INHABITANTS; their Manners, Cuſtoms,* &c.

Indian Inhabitants.

THE *Indian* Inhabitants of the *Iſthmus* are not very numerous, but they live thickeſt on the North-ſide, eſpecially along the Sides of Rivers. The wild *Indians* of the South-ſide live moſt towards *Peru:* But there are *Indians* ſcatter'd up and down all Parts of the *Iſthmus*.

Their Stature. Shape.

The Size of the Men is uſually about 5 or 6 Foot. They are ſtreight and clean-limb'd, big-bon'd, full-breaſted and handſomly ſhap'd. I never ſaw among them a crooked or deformed Perſon. They are very nimble and active, running very well. But the Women are ſhort and thick, and not ſo lively as the Men. The young Women are very plump and fat, well-ſhap'd, and have a brisk Eye.

Features.

The elder Women are very ordinary; their Bellies and Breaſts being penſile and wrinkled. Both Men and Women are of a round Viſage, with ſhort bottle Noſes; their Eyes large, generally grey, yet lively and ſparkling when young. They have a high Forehead, white even Teeth, thin Lips, and Mouth

Mouth moderately large. Their Cheeks and Chin are well proportion'd; and in general they are handſomly featur'd, but the Men more than the Women.

Both Sexes have ſtreight, long, black Hair, lank, coarſe and ſtrong, which they wear uſually down to the Middle of the Back, or lower, hanging looſe at its full length; only the Women tie it together with a String juſt behind the Head, below which it flows looſe as the Mens. Both Men and Women pride themſelves much in the Length of the Hair of the Head; and they frequently part it with their Fingers, to keep it diſentangled; or comb it out with a Sort of Combs they make of *Macaw*-wood. This Comb is made of ſeveral ſmall Sticks, of about 5 or 6 Inches long, and tapering to a Point at each End like our Glovers Sticks. Theſe being tied 10 or 12 of them together about the Middle where they are thick, the Extremities of them both ways open from each other, and ſerve at either End for a Comb: which does well enough to part the Hair; but they are forc'd to uſe their Fingers to fetch the Lice out of their Heads. They take great Delight in combing their Hair, and will do it for an Hour together. All other Hair, except that of their Eye-brows and Eye-lids, they eradicate: For tho' the Men have Beards if they would let them grow, yet they always have them rooted out: And the Women are the Operators for all this Work; uſing two little Sticks for that Purpoſe, between which they pinch the Hair, and pluck it up. But the Men upon ſome Occaſions cut off the Hair even of their Heads; it being a Cuſtom they have to do ſo by way of Triumph, and as a diſtinguiſhing Mark of Honour to him who has kill'd a *Spaniard*, or other Enemy. He alſo then paints himſelf black (which is not uſual upon any other occaſion) continuing

Hair.

Combs of *Macaw* ſticks.

nuing painted of this Colour till the firſt New-moon (as I remember) after the Fact is done.

Complexion. Their Natural Complexion is a Copper-Colour, or Orange-tawney; and their Eye-brows are naturally black as Jet. They uſe no Art to deepen the Colour either of their Eye-brows, or the Hair of their Head; but they daub it with Oil to make it ſhine; for, like other *Indians*, they anoint themſelves all over, whether for Beauty to make the Skin ſmooth and ſleek, or to ſupple it and keep it from parching, or to hinder too much Perſpiration in this hot Country, I know not.

Anointing themſelves.

White *Indians*. There is one Complexion ſo ſingular among a Sort of People of this Country, that I never ſaw nor heard of any like them in any Part of the World. The Account will ſeem ſtrange; but any Privateers who have gone over the *Iſthmus* muſt have ſeen them, and can atteſt the main of what I am going to relate, though few have had the Opportunity of ſo particular an Information about theſe People as I have had.

They are white, and there are of them of both Sexes; yet there are but few of them in Compariſon of the Copper-colour'd, poſſibly but 1 to 2 or 300. They differ from the other *Indians* chiefly in Reſpect of Colour, though not in that only. Their Skins are not of ſuch a White as thoſe of fair People among *Europeans*, with ſome Tincture of a Bluſh or Sanguine Complexion; neither yet is their Complexion like that of our paler People, but 'tis rather a Milk-white, lighter than the Colour of any *Europeans*, and much like that of a white Horſe.

Milk-white Skins.

For there is this further remarkable in them, that their Bodies are beſet all over, more or leſs, with a fine ſhort Milk-white Down, which adds to the Whiteneſs of their Skins: for they are not ſo thick-ſet with this Down, eſpecially on the Cheeks and Forehead, but that the Skin appears diſtinct from it.

Down.

The

The Men would probably have white Briſtles for Beards, did not they prevent them by their Cuſtom of plucking the young Beard up by the Roots continually: but for the Down all over their Bodies, they never try to get rid of it. Their Eye-brows are Milk-white alſo, and ſo is the Hair of their Heads, and very fine withal, about the Length of 6 or 8 Inches, and inclining to a Curl. and Hair.

They are not ſo big as the other *Indians*; and what is yet more ſtrange, their Eye-lids bend and open in an oblong Figure, pointing downward at the Corners, and forming an Arch or Figure of a Creſcent with the Points downwards. From hence, and from their ſeeing ſo clear as they do in a Moon-ſhiny Night, we us'd to call them *Moon-ey'd*. For they ſee not very well in the Sun, poring in the cleareſt Day; their Eyes being but weak, and running with Water if the Sun ſhine towards them; ſo that in the Day-time they care not to go abroad, unleſs it be a cloudy dark Day. Beſides, they are but a weak People in Compariſon of the other, and not fit for Hunting or other laborious Exerciſe, nor do they delight in any ſuch. But notwithſtanding their being thus ſluggiſh, and dull, and reſtive in the Day-time, yet when Moon-ſhiny Night's come, they are all Life and Activity, running abroad, and into the Woods, skipping about like Wild-Bucks; and running as faſt by Moon-light, even in the Gloom and Shade of the Woods, as the other *Indians* by Day, being as nimble as they, tho' not ſo ſtrong and luſty. Smaller than the other *Indians*. Moon-ey'd. Active by Moon-ſhine.

The Copper-colour'd *Indians* ſeem not to reſpect theſe ſo much as thoſe of their own Complexion, looking on them as ſomewhat monſtrous. They are not a diſtinct Race by themſelves, but now and then one is bred of a Copper-colour'd Father and Mother; and I have ſeen a Child of leſs than a Year old of this Sort. Some would be apt to ſuſpect they Of Copper-colour'd Parents,

they might be the Off-ſpring of ſome *European* Father: But beſides that the *Europeans* come little here, and have little Commerce with the *Indian*-Women when they do come, theſe white People are as different from the *Europeans* in ſome Reſpects, as from the Copper-colour'd *Indians* in others. And beſides, where an *European* lies with an *Indian*-Woman, the Child is always a *Moſteſe*, or Tawney, as is well known to all who have been in the *Weſt-Indies*; where there are *Moſteſa's*, *Mullatto's*, of ſeveral Gradations between the White, and the Black or Copper-colour'd according as the Parents are; even to Decompounds, as a *Mullatto-Fina*, the Child of a *Mullatto* Man, and a *Moſteſa* woman, *&c.*

and Parents of ſuch.

But neither is the Child of a Man and Woman of theſe white *Indians*, white like the Parents, but Copper-colour'd as their Parents were. For ſo *Lacenta* told me, and gave me this as his Conjecture how theſe came to be white, that 'twas through the Force of the Mother's Imagination, looking on the Moon at the Time of the Conception; but this I leave others to judge of. He told me withal, that they were but ſhort-liv'd.

Painting their Bodies and Faces.

Both theſe and the Copper-coloured *Indians* uſe painting their Bodies, even of the ſucking Children ſometimes. They make Figures of Birds, Beaſts, Men, Trees, or the like, up and down in every Part of the Body, more eſpecially the Face: But the Figures are not extraordinary like what they repreſent, and are of differing Dimenſions, as their Fancies lead them.

Women Painters.

The Women are the Painters, and take a great Delight in it. The Colours they like and uſe moſt are red, yellow and blue, very bright and lovely. They temper them with ſome kind of Oil, and keep them in Calabaſhes for uſe; and ordinarily lay them on the Surface of the Skin with Pencils of Wood,

Wood, gnaw'd at the End to the Softneſs of a Bruſh. So lay'd on they will laſt ſome Weeks, and are renew'd continually. This way they painted me.

But finer Figures, eſpecially by their greater Artiſts, are imprinted deeper, after this Manner. They firſt with the Bruſh and Colour make a rough Draft of the Figure they deſign; then they prick all over with a ſharp Thorn till the Blood guſhes out; then they rub the Place with their Hands, firſt dipp'd in their Colour they deſign; and the Picture ſo made is indelible: But ſcarce one in forty of them is painted this way. Pricking the Skin.

One of my Compąnions deſired me once to get out of his Cheek one of theſe imprinted Pictures, which was made by the *Negroes*, his Name was *Bullman*; which yet I could not effectually do, after much ſcarifying and fetching off a great Part of the Skin. The Men when they go to War, paint the Faces all over with red; and the Shoulders, Breaſts, and the reſt of the Bodies, here with black, and there with yellow, or any other Colour at Pleaſure, in large Spots; all which they waſh off at Night in the River before they go to ſleep.

They wear no Cloaths ordinarily; but only the Women have a Clout or Piece of Cloth about their Middle, tied behind with a Thread, and hanging down to their Knees or Ancles, if they can get one large enough. They make theſe of Cotton; but ſometimes they meet with ſome old Cloaths got by trucking with their Neighbouring *Indians* ſubject to the *Spaniards*; and theſe they are very proud of. Mr. *Dampier* relates how we prevail'd with a moroſe *Indian*, by preſenting his Wife with a Sky-colour'd Petticoat: And nothing will oblige the Women more than to give them Cloaths, eſpecially of gaudy Colours. Womens Garb.

The

Men naked.

The Men go ordinarily quite naked, without ſo much as a Clout about them, which few other *Indians* are without. But theſe have only a ſmall Veſſel of Gold or Silver, if they are able, or at leaſt a Piece of Plantain-leaf, of a Conick Figure, like the Extinguiſher of a Candle. They forceably bear back the *Penis* within its own Tegument, cloſe to the *Pubes*; and they keep it there with this Funnel tied hard upon it with a String coming from it, and going about their Waiſts, They leave the *Scrotum* expos'd, having no Senſe of Shame with Reference to that, as they have with Reſpect to the *Penis*, which they never ſhew uncover'd: But the Men will turn away their Faces even from one another, if by any Accident it be uncovered; and when they would make Water, they turn their Backs to their Companions, and ſquatting down ſlip off the Funnel with one Hand, and having done, put it on again very nimbly. When they would go to Stool, they chooſe always to go into the River, both Men or Women; having a great Senſe of Shame as to that particular: And in general, they are both a modeſt and a cleanly People.

Conick Veſſel.

Modeſty of both Sexes.

The Men's Robes, on particular Occaſions

Yet the Men alſo have a Value for Cloaths, and if any of them had an old Shirt given him by any of us, he would be ſure to wear it, and ſtrut about at no ordinary Rate. Beſides this they have a Sort of long Cotton Garments of their own, ſome white, others of a ruſty black, ſhap'd like our Carter's Frocks, hanging down to their Heels, with a Fringe of the ſame of Cotton about a Span long, and ſhort, wide, open Sleeves, reaching but to the Middle of their Arms. Theſe Garments they put on over their Heads; but they are worn only on ſome great Occaſions, as attending the King or Chief, either at a Feaſt, a Wedding eſpecially; or ſitting in Council, or the like. They don't march in them: But the Women carry theſe and their o-

ther

ther Ornaments in Baskets after them; which they put on when they come to the Place of Aſſembly, and there make themſelves as fine as they can. When they are thus aſſembled, they will ſometimes walk about the Place or Plantation where they are, with theſe their Robes on: And I once ſaw *Lacenta* thus walking about with 2 or 300 of theſe attending him, as if he was muſtering them: And I took Notice that thoſe in the black Gowns walk'd before him, and the white after him, each having their Lances of the ſame Colour with their Robes.

Plates hanging over the Mouth.

For an Ornament to the Face, beſide their general painting and daubing their Cheeks with red when they go to War, the Men wear at all Times a piece of Plate hanging over their Mouths, generally of Silver, but the principal Men have it of Gold. 'Tis of an oval Figure, covering the Mouth from Corner to Corner; and this is the length of it. It reaches ſo low as to lye upon the Under-lip with its loweſt Side, and there is a piece cut out of the Upper-ſide, near the Extremity of it; which Edge being cut aſunder, the whole Plate is like the Figure of a Half-moon, only inclining more to an Oval; and gently pinching the Bridle of the Noſe with its Points, it hangs dangling from thence. It is in the Middle of about the Thickneſs of a Guinea; but grows thinner gradually towards the Edge. The Plates of this Size are ſuch as they uſe when they go to a Feaſt or Council: But that which they wear abroad upon a long March, Hunting, or at ordinary Times, is of the ſame Shape, but much ſmaller, and does not cover their Lips. Such an one I wore among them of Gold.

The Womens Noſe Rings.

Inſtead of this Plate, the Women wear a Ring hanging down in the ſame Manner; and the Metal and Size alſo differing according to their Rank, and the Occaſion. The larger Sort is of the Thickneſs of a Gooſe-quill; and not Oval as the Men's Plate, but

but circular. It goes through the Bridle of the Noſe; which many Times, by its Weight and long Uſe, eſpecially in Elder Women, it brings down to the Mouth.

Both Men and Women, at ſolemn Meals or Feaſts, when they wear their larger Plates or Rings, take them out and lay them aſide till they have done Eating; when rubbing them very clean and bright, they put them in again. At other Times when they eat or drink, they content themſelves with lifting up with the left Hand, if need be, the ſmall Plates or Rings they then wear, (and the Womens Rings are ſeldom ſo ſmall but they lie upon the Lips) while they uſe their Right in taking up the Cup or feeding themſelves. And by the way, they always make the chief uſe of their right Hands: And I never perceiv'd a Left-handed Perſon among them. Neither the Plates nor Rings hinder much their Speaking, tho' they lie bobbing upon their Lips.

None of them Left-Handed.

Ear pendants.

The King or Chief, and ſome few of the great Ones, at extraordinary Times, wear in each Ear, faſtned to a Ring there, two large gold Plates, one hanging before to the Breaſt, and the other behind on the Shoulder. They are about a Span long, of an Heart-faſhion (as that is commonly painted) with the Point downward; having on the upper Part a narrow Plate or Label, about 3 or 4 Inches long, by a Hole which it hangs to the Ring in the Ear. It wears great Holes in the Ears by frequent Uſe.

Diadems of Gold,

I once ſaw *Lacenta*, in a great Council, wear a Diadem of Gold-plate, like a Band about his Head, 8 or 9 Inches broad, jagged at the Top like the Teeth of a Saw, and lined on the Inſide with a Net-work of ſmall Canes. And all the armed Men, who then attended him in Council, wore on their Heads ſuch a Band, but like a Basket of Canes, and ſo jagged, wrought fine, and painted very hand-

handsomely, for the most part red; but not cover'd over with a Gold-plate as *Lacenta*'s was. The Top of these was set round with long Feathers, of several of the most beautiful Birds stuck upright in a Ring or Crown: But *Lacenta* had no Feathers on his Diadem.

and of Canes and Feathers.

Beside these particular Ornaments there are yet other general ones, which they all wear, Men, Women and Children of 7 or 8 Years old, in Proportion to their Age. These are several Strings or Chains of Teeth, Shells, Beads, or the like, hanging from the Neck down upon the Breast, and to the Pit of the Stomach. The Teeth-chains are curiously made with Teeth jagged like a Saw in several Rows, so contrived as that the Prominences of the one Row may lie in the Notches of the other, and look like one solid Mass of Bone. This was worn only by *Lacenta*, and some few of the principal Men, on particular Occasions; and they put them on over the rest of their Beads. We us'd to call these Tygers-teeth, though I know not for what Reason, for I never saw any such Creature there: Yet I have been informed there are Tygers on the Continent. Some of our Men who cross'd the *Isthmus*, told me, they killed one there; and at another Time, when we went over with Capt. *Sharp*, some of the Men said they saw a Tyger, who stood at a small Distance, and star'd upon them. I have heard also that there is a small Sort, but very fierce, in the Bay of *Campeachy*.

Chains of Beads, &c.

their great Mens

Tygers-teeth.

Tygers on the *Isthmus*.

But for the rest of them, both Men and Women, they wear not any Teeth, but only a few scattering sometimes here and there in the Chains among the rest of the Baubles. Each of them has, it may be, about the Neck 3 or 400 Strings of Beads, Shells, or the like, but these divided into 7 or 8 Ranks; and the Strings of each, by being turn'd a little about one another, make, as it were, so many

The Chains how made.

Ropes of them. Theſe hang uſually one below another, yet in no great Order; and the Women generally have theirs hanging all on a Heap or Cluſter. Whatever Bugles or other ſuch Toys they get, they find a Place for them among their Chains; which the heavier they be, the more ornamental.

Their great Weight; She is a poor Woman who has not 15 or 20 Pound Weight upon her; ſome have 30 or more; and the Men have commonly near twice as much in Weight as the Women, according as their Strength is, and their Ability to compaſs them.

when worn. When they are in the Houſe, or on Hunting, or going to War, they wear none of theſe Chains; but only when they would appear in State, upon Occaſion of a Feaſt, Wedding, Council, or the like. As they go to the Place of Rendezvous, the Women carry them for them, as they do their other Trinkets, in Baskets; one at each End of a Pole laid a-croſs the Shoulder. When they come to the Place, they put them on, and walk about; and ſometimes will dance in them; till with the Motion and Weight they ſweat extremely. When they ſit down to eat, they take them off till they have done.

The Children have only a few ſmall Chains; and a String or two of Beads or Bugles they will put upon their very Infants. And the Women, beſides theſe Chains, have ſometimes Bracelets about their

Womens Bracelets of the ſame. Arms, of a ſmall Quantity of the ſame Materials twiſted ſeveral Times about. Both Men and Women, when painted, and ſet out with all theſe Fineries, make no ordinary Figure.

Their Houſes; Their Houſes lie moſtly thin and ſcattering, eſpecially in new Plantations, and always by a River ſide. But in ſome Places there are a pretty many together, ſo as to make a Town or Village; yet not ſtanding cloſe or orderly in Rows or Streets, but

and how ſeated. diſpers'd here and there, like our Villages or Commons,

mons, or in Wood-lands. They have Plantations lying about them, ſome at a nearer, others at a greater Diſtance, reſerving ſtill a Place to build the common War-houſe on. They change not their Seats or Houſes, unleſs either for fear of the Neighbouring *Spaniards*, if they think them too much acquainted with the Place of their Abode; or to mend their Commons, when the Ground is worn out of Heart; for they never manure it.

and built. In building they lay no Foundations, only dig Holes 2 or 3 Feet aſunder; in which they ſet ſmall Poſts upright, of an equal Heighth, of 6, 7, or 8 Foot high. The Walls are walled up with Sticks, and daub'd over with Earth: And from theſe Walls the Roof runs in ſmall Rafters, meeting in a Ridge, and covered with Leaves of ſome Trees of the Palm-kind.

The Building is all irregular. The Length is about 24 or 25 Foot; the Breadth proportionable. There is no Chimney, but the Fire is made in the Middle of the Houſe, on the Ground; the Smoke going out at a Hole on the Top, or at the Creviſes in the Thatch. The Houſe is not ſo much parted into Rooms, as all of it a Cluſter of Hovels, joining together in one Houſe. No Stories, no Doors, nor Shelves, nor other Seats, than Logs of Wood. Every one of the Family has a Hammock tied up, hanging from End to End of the Hovel or Room.

War-houſes or Forts. Several Houſes in a Village or Neighbourhood, have one War-houſe or Fort in common to them; which is generally at leaſt 120 or 130 Foot long, about 25 broad, the Wall about 9 or 10 Foot high; and in all to the Top of the Ridge about 20 Foot; and cover'd with Leaves as their other Houſes. The Materials and Method of Building are alſo much the ſame as in the other Houſes; but there are no Partitions. The Sides and Ends of theſe War-houſes are full of Holes, each about as wide as one's

Fiſt; but made here and there at Random in no regular Figure or Order. Out of theſe they view an approaching Enemy, and ſhoot their Arrows. They have no way of flanking an Enemy. Theſe Houſes are always ſeated on a Level, on the Nap or Edge of a gentle Hill; and they clear the Coaſt of Woods and Shrubs, for a Bow's-ſhoot quite round it. There is a Door-way at each End; and to barricado it, a Sort of Door made of *Macaw*-wood and Bamboes, both ſplit and bound together with Withs; 'tis about a Foot thick: This they have ready to ſet up againſt an Enemies Entrance, and 2 or 3 Poſts in the Ground to ſupport it. 'Tis a great Inconvenience of theſe Forts that they are eaſily ſet a Fire; and the *Spaniards* ſhoot into the Thatch, Arrows with long Shanks made red hot, for that Purpoſe. There is uſually a Family of *Indians* living in the War-houſe, as a Guard to it, and to keep it clean: And they are always kept pretty neat, as their private Houſes alſo are. The War-houſes ſerve them alſo to hold their Councils, or other general Meetings.

Plantations and Husbandry.

In the Plantations, among their Houſes, they ſet ſo much of Plantains, Maiz, or the like, as ſerves their Occaſions. The Country being all a Foreſt, the firſt Thing of their Husbandry is uſually to cut down the Trees and clear a piece of Ground. They often let the Trees lie along the Place 3 or 4 Years after they are cut down; and then ſet fire to them and the Underwood or Stumps, burning all together. Yet in the mean time they plant Maiz among the Trees as they lie. So much of the Roots of the Trees as are under Ground, they ſuffer to lie there and rot, having no way to grub them up. When the Ground is pretty clear, they hough it up into little Ridges and Hillocks; but in no very good Form nor regular Diſtance. In each of theſe Hillocks they make a Hole with their Fingers, and throw

throw in 2 or 3 Grains of Maiz as we do Garden-beans; covering it up with Earth. The Seed-time is about *April*; the Harveſt about *September* or *October*. They pluck off the Ears of the Maiz with their Hands, as is uſual alſo elſewhere: And tho' I was not there in their Harveſt-time, yet I ſaw the Maiz in the preceeding Harveſt laid up in the Husk in their Houſes. Inſtead of Threſhing, they rub off the Grain. They make no Bread of it, nor Cakes, but uſe the Flower on many Occaſions; parching the Corn, and grinding it between two Stones, as Chocolate is made. One uſe they put the Flower to, is to mixt it with Water in a Calabaſh, and ſo drink it off; which they do frequently when they travel, and have not leiſure to get other Proviſions. This Mixture they call *Chichah*, which, I think, ſignifies Maiz. Maiz Flower.

They make a Drink alſo of their Maiz, which they call *Chichah-Co-pah*; for *Co-pah* ſignifies Drink. They ſteep in a Trough of Water a Quantity of Maiz bruiſed, about 20 or 30 Buſhels, if it be againſt a Feaſt or Wedding; letting it lie ſo long till the Water is impregnated with the Corn, and begins to turn ſoure. Then the Women, uſually ſome old Women, who have little elſe to do, come together and chew Grains of Maiz in their Mouths, which they ſpit out into a Gourd or Calabaſh: And when they think they have a ſufficient Quantity of this Spittle and Maiz in the Calabaſhes, they empty them into the Trough of Water, after having firſt taken out the Maiz that was infus'd in it; and this ſerves inſtead of Barm or Yeaſt, ſetting all the Trough of Liquor in a ſmall Ferment. When it has done working, they draw it off clean from the Sediment into another Trough, and then 'tis ready for uſe. It taſtes like ſoure ſmall Beer, yet 'tis very intoxicating. They drink large Quantities of it, and are very fond of it: It makes them belch very much. Corn Drink. how fermented.

much. This is their Choice Drink; for ordinarily they drink plain Water or *Miſlaw*.

Miſlaw of Plantains.

Miſlaw is a Drink made of ripe Plantains: There is of two Sorts, one made of Plantains freſh-gather'd, the other of dry ones. The former they roaſt in its Cod, which peeling off, they put the Plantain into a Calabaſh of Water, and maſh it with their Hands, till 'tis all diſſolved; and then they drink it up with the Water. The other is made of Cakes or Lumps of Plantain dried; for the Plantains when ripe and gather'd, will not keep, but quickly grow rotten if left in the Cod. To preſerve them therefore, they make a Maſs of the Pulp of a great many of the ripe Plantains, which they dry with a gentle Fire upon a Barbecue or Grate of Sticks, made like a Gridiron. This Lump they keep for uſe, breaking off a piece of it when they pleaſe, and maſhing it in Water for *Miſlaw*. They carry a Lump of Plantain with them for this End when ever they travel; eſpecially into Places where they can't hope to get ripe Plantains, tho' they prefer the dried ones. Green and half ripe ones they eat inſtead of Bread with Fleſh; but they boil them firſt. They do the ſame with their Yams and Potato's, which they ſometimes roaſt; as alſo the Caſſava-root: And their Plantations are never without ſome or other of theſe, and uſually in good Plenty; eſpecially the old Plantations.

I ſaw no Herbs or Sallading in their Plantations, neither did I ever ſee them eat any kind of Herbs. But they never forget to have in their Plantations ſome of their beloved Pepper; and they uſually are pretty well ſtor'd with Pine-Apples, which they have very plentiful, and eat of them every Day.

The

The Men firſt clear the Plantations, and bring them into order, but the Women have all the Trouble of them afterwards; the digging, houghing, planting, plucking the Maiz, and ſetting Yams, and every thing of Husbandry, is left to them, but only the cutting down Trees, or ſuch Work that requires greater Strength. The Women alſo have the managing Affairs within Doors, for they are in general the Drudges of the Family; eſpecially the Old Women, for ſuch Works as they are able to do, as Cooking, Waſhing, and the like. And abroad alſo the Women are to attend their Husbands, and do all their ſervile Work. Nay, they are little better than their Pack-horſes, carrying all the Luggage of their Houſhold-Utenſils, Victuals, *&c.* and when they come to the Place where they are to lodge, the Wife dreſſes Supper, while the Man hangs up the Hammocks; for each of them lies in their own Hammock. Women Planters.

But notwithſtanding the Women are put thus to all Manner of Drudgery about the Houſe and Plantations, and in travelling abroad, and are little better than Slaves to their Husbands; yet they do their Work ſo readily and chearfully, that it appears to be rather their own Choice than any Neceſſity laid upon them. They are in general very good condition'd, pitiful and courteous to one another, but eſpecially to Strangers; ready to give any juſt Attendance or Aſſiſtance they can. They obſerve their Husbands with a profound Reſpect and Duty upon all Occaſions; and on the other Side their Husbands are very kind and loving to them. I never knew an *Indian* beat his Wife, nor give her any hard Words: Nor even in the Quarrels, which they are wont to have in their Cups, do they ſhew any Roughneſs towards their Women who attend them. The Womens Drudgery voluntary. Their good Conditions; and their Husbands.

Care of their Children. Lying in.

Beſide theſe Cares, the Women have that which more immediately belongs to them, the Care of their Children. When a Woman is deliver'd of a Child, another Woman takes it in her Arms within half an Hour or leſs after it is born, and takes the lying-in Woman upon her Back, and goes with both of them into the River and waſhes them there.

Nurſing.

The Child for the firſt Month, is tied upon a Board, or piece of *Mataw*-wood ſplit (for that ſerves them uſually for Boards, having no Saws) and this piece of Wood is ſwathed to the Back of the Child; and their Children generally grow very ſtreight. When there is Occaſion to clean the Child, they take it off from the Board, and waſh it with cold Water; and then ſwathe it on again. The Mother takes up the Child to give it Suck, Board and all, and lays it down again in a little Hammock made for that Purpoſe; the upper Part of which is kept open with ſhort Sticks.

Education of the Boys.

As the Children grow up, the Boys are bred to their Fathers Exerciſes; eſpecially ſhooting with the Bow and Arrow, and throwing the Lance; at both which they are very expert. I have ſeen Things performed by them with a Dexterity almoſt incredible: For Inſtance, a little Boy of about 8 Years old, would ſet a Cane up on end, and going about 20 Paces from it, would ſplit it with a Bow and Arrow, and not miſs once in ſeveral Eſſays. This I have ſeen, and this is the chief of their Exerciſe: And as they generally accompany their Fathers on Hunting, (eſpecially when about 10 or 12 Years old, and big enough to carry their own Proviſion, and a Calabaſh of Corn-Drink) ſo they will ſhoot little Birds they meet with, and ſtrike in with the Hunt. Their young Children they never carry abroad with them on a Journey, or on a hunting or fighting Expedition. The Boys, when grown ſomewhat big, always go abroad with the Father and Mother,

Their Dexterity.

Mother, and do what little Services they can; but the Girls ſtay at home with the old Women.

They ſeem very fond of their Children, both Fathers and Mothers; and I have ſcarce ſeen them uſe any Severity towards them. And the Children are ſuffer'd to divert themſelves which way they will. Swimming in the Rivers and catching Fiſh, is a great Exerciſe even for the ſmall Boys and Girls; and the Parents alſo uſe that Refreſhment. They go quite naked, both Boys and Girls, till the Age of Puberty; when the Girls put on their Clout, and the Boys the Funnel. Indulgence.

The Girls are bred up by their Mothers to their domeſtick Employments. They make them help to dreſs the Victuals, and ſet them to draw Strings out of *Mabo*-bark, and to beat *Silk*-graſs, for Thread, Cordage, and Nets. They pick the Cotton alſo, and ſpin it for their Mothers weaving. For weaving, the Women make a Roller of Wood, about 3 Foot long, turning eaſily about between 2 Poſts. About this they place Strings of Cotton, of 3 or 4 Yards long, at moſt, but oftner leſs, according to the uſe the Cloth is to be put to, whether for a Hammock, or to tie about their Waiſts, or for Gowns, or Blankets to cover them in their Hammocks, as they lie in them in their Houſes; which are all the Uſes they have for Cloth: And they never weave a Piece of Cotton with a Deſign to cut it, but of a Size that ſhall juſt ſerve for the particular Uſe. The Threads thus coming from the Roller are the Warp; and for the Woof, they twiſt Cotton-yarn about a ſmall piece of *Macaw*-wood, notch'd at each End; and taking up every other Thread of the Warp with the Fingers of one Hand, they put the Woof through with the other Hand, and receive it out on the other Side: And to make the Threads of the Woof lie cloſe in the Cloth, they ſtrike them at every Turn with a long Girls Employments. The Womens Weaving.

and

and thin piece of *Macaw*-wood like a Ruler, which lies a-croſs between the Threads of the Warp for that Purpoſe.

The Girls alſo twiſt Cotton-Yarn for Fringes, and prepare Canes, Reeds, or Palmeto-Leaves, as the Boys alſo do, for Basket-making. But the making up the Baskets is the Men's work; who firſt dye the Materials of ſeveral curious lively Colours, and then mix and weave them very prettily. They weave little Baskets like Cups alſo very neat; with the Twigs wrought ſo very fine and cloſe, as to hold any Liquor, without any more to do, having no Lacker or Varniſh: And they as ordinarily drink out of theſe woven Cups, as out of their Calabaſhes, which they paint very curiouſly. They make Baskets of ſeveral Sizes, for carrying their Cloaths, or other Uſes, with great Variety of Work; and ſo firm, that you may cruſh them, or throw them about, how you will almoſt, with little or no Damage to them.

The Mens Basket-making.

Woven Cups.

Modeſty of the young Maids.

The young Maids are ſhut up in private by their Parents at the Time of Puberty, and will not be ſeen by any, but put a piece of Cotton as a Veil over their Faces, if any one ſhould come accidentally into the Place where they are, though it be their Father. This Confinement laſts not long, but they ſoon go abroad again. They are very modeſt; and though they will lay hold of any Part of a Man, yet they do it with great Simplicity and Innocence.

Plurality of Wives.

Lacenta had ſeveral Wives, as others of them alſo had. *Lacenta*'s were 7 in Number. When he went a Progreſs or long Journey, 'twas ſo contrived, that he ſtill found one of his Wives at every new Stage he came to.

Adultery

Adultery is puniſhed among them with the Death of both Parties. Yet if the Woman confeſſes the Fact to her Husband, and ſwears ſhe was forc'd, ſhe finds Favour: But if ſhe conceals it, and it be prov'd againſt her, ſhe is burnt. Their Laws are ſevere alſo in other Reſpects; for a Thief dies without Mercy. Puniſhment of Adultery. Theft,

If a Man debauches a Virgin, they thruſt a Sort of Briar up the Paſſage of his *Penis*, and then turn it round ten or a dozen Times: Which is not only a great Torment, but commonly mortifies the Part; and the Perſon dies of it; but he has Liberty to cure himſelf if he can. Theſe Facts muſt be proved by Oath; which is by their Tooth. and deflouring Virgins.

When they marry, the Father of the Bride, or the next Man of Kin, keeps her privately in the ſame Apartment with himſelf the firſt ſeven Nights; whether to expreſs an Unwillingneſs to part with her, or for what other Reaſon I know not; and ſhe is then deliver'd to her Husband. Their Marriage.

When a Man diſpoſes of his Daughter, he invites all the *Indians* within 20 Miles round, to a great Feaſt, which he provides for them. The Men who come to the Wedding bring their Axes along with them, to work with: The Women bring about half a Buſhel of Maiz: The Boys bring Fruit and Roots: The Girls Fowls and Eggs; for none come empty-handed. They ſet their Preſents at the Door of the Houſe, and go away again, till all the reſt of the Gueſts have brought theirs; which are all receiv'd in, and diſpos'd of by the People of the Houſe. Preſents brought.

Then the Men return firſt to the Wedding, and the Bridegroom preſents each Man with a Calabaſh of ſtrong Drink, and conducts them through the Houſe one by one, into ſome open Place behind it. The Women come next, who likewiſe receive a Calabaſh of Liquor, and march through the Houſe. Marriage Ceremonies.

Then

Then come the Boys, and laſt of all the Girls; who all drink at the Door, and go after the reſt.

Then come the Fathers of the young Couple, with their Son and Daughter: The Father of the Bridegroom leads his Son, and the Father of the Bride leads his Daughter. The former makes a Speech to the Company; and then dances about with many Antick Geſtures, till he is all on a Sweat. Then kneeling down he gives his Son to the Bride; whoſe Father is kneeling alſo and holds her, having danc'd himſelf into a Sweat, as the other. Then the young Couple take each other by the Hand, and the Bridegroom returns the Bride to her Father; and thus ends the Ceremony.

Working for the new Couple.

Then all the Men take up their Axes, and run ſhouting and hollowing to a Tract of Woodland, which before is laid out for a Plantation for the young Couple. There they fall to work, cutting down the Woods, and clearing the Ground as faſt as they can. Thus they continue about ſeven Days, working with the greateſt Vigour imagineable: And all the Ground which they clear, the Women and Children plant with Maiz, or whatever elſe is agreeable to the Seaſon. They alſo build a Houſe for the new-married Couple to live in.

The Marriage Feaſt

The ſeven Days being ended, and the young Man ſettled with his Wife in his new Houſe, the Company make merry there with *Chichah-Co-pah*, the Corn-drink before deſcribed, of which they are ſure to provide good Store. They alſo make Proviſion for Feaſting; and the Gueſts fall too very heartily.

Hard Drinking.

When their Eating is over, the Men fall to hard Drinking: But before they begin, the Bridegroom takes all their Arms, and hangs them to the Ridge-pole of the Houſe, where none can get at them but himſelf: For they are very quarrelſome in their Drink: They continue drinking Night and Day, till all the Liquor is ſpent; which laſts uſually 3

Care to prevent quarrelling.

or

or 4 Days. During which ſome are always drinking, while others are drunk and ſleeping: And when all the Drink is out, and they have recover'd their Senſes, they all return to their own Homes.

They have Feaſting on other Occaſions alſo; as after a great Council held, or any other Meeting; which they have ſometimes only for Merriment. The Men conſtantly drink to one another at Meals, ſpeaking ſome Word, and reaching out the Cup towards the Perſon they drink to. They never drink to their Women; but theſe conſtantly ſtand by and attend them while they are eating; take the Cup of any one who has drank, throw out the Remainder of the Liquor, rinſe it, and give it full to another. The Women at all Feaſts, and in their own Houſes, wait on their Husbands till they have done; and then go and eat by themſelves, or with one another. Other Feaſts and Meals.

The Men, when they are at home, trouble themſelves little with any Buſineſs; but that they may not be quite idle, they will be often making them Cups and Baskets, Arrows and Heads for them, Lances, Nets, and the like. The Mens Employments.

The Men make alſo a Sort of Pipes of ſmall hollow Bamboes, and ſometimes of a ſingle Reed. They cut Notches in it, and blow it ſtrongly, making a whining Noiſe, but without any diſtinct Notes: And they frequently entertain themſelves with ſuch Inſtruments, as they us'd in their *Pawawing*. They will do any thing to make a Noiſe, which they love much; and they keep every one a Humming at the ſame Time to themſelves. Their Recreation.

They hum alſo when they dance, which they do many Times 30 or 40 in a Ring, Men only together. They ſtretch out their Hands, laying them on another's Shoulders. Then they move gently ſide-ways round in the ſame Circle; and ſhake all Dancing.

the

the Joints of their Bodies with a wrigling antick Geſture, as they move along the Ring.

They pipe and drum often, even at working Times; but their dancing they uſe chiefly when they get together to make merry. When they have danc'd ſome Time, one or other of the Company goes out of the Ring, jumps about, and plays antick Tricks, throwing and catching his Lance, bending back towards the Ground, and ſpringing forward again, with many other Motions, like our Tumblers; but with more Activity than Art: And when one is tired with his Tricks, another ſteps out; and ſometimes two or three together. As ſoon as ever 'tis over, they jump into the River, all in a violent Sweat as they are. and there waſh themſelves clean; and when they come out of the Water, they ſtroke it off from their Hair and Bodies with their Hands. A Dancing-bout, if the Meeting be large, laſts ſometimes a whole Day, ſeldom leſs than 5 or 6 Hours; and 'tis uſually after having a ſhort drinking Bout: But they don't dance after they have drank very hard.

Theſe, and the Huntings and Shooting at a Mark, are their chief Divertiſements; for both Men and Boys will be letting fly at any thing they ſee, though for nothing but Exerciſe or Trial of Skill. The Women have Dancings and Merriments by themſelves, when their Husbands Paſtimes are over; for they never feaſt nor play together with the Men: But they will drink by themſelves till they are fuddled.

The Womens Diverſions.

The Women take great Care of their Husbands when they have made themſelves drunk. For when they perceive him in ſuch a Condition that he can bear up no longer, they get 1 or 2 more Women to aſſiſt them to take him up, and put him into his Hammock; where as he lies ſnoring, they ſtand by and ſprinkle Water on his Body to cool him, waſh-

Their care of their drunken Husbands.

ing

ing his Hands, Feet and Face; ſtroking off that Water with their Hands as it grows warm, and throwing on freſh. I have ſeen 10 or 12 or more, lying thus in their Hammocks after a Feaſt, and the Women ſtanding by to look after them.

Hunting Expeditions.

The Men never ſtir abroad upon the moſt ordinary Occaſion, if it be but juſt without the Door to make Water, but they take with them ſome or other of their Weapons, their Bow and Arrow, Lance, Hatchet, or Macheat or Long-knife. Their moſt frequent Expeditions in Time of Peace, are to go a Hunting. For this is their way of ſupplying themſelves with Fleſh; and they go out as often as it fails at home. They ſometimes go out a Family or two only by themſelves; but they have often larger and more ſolemn Huntings, of a great many in Company together: And there is ſeldom a Council held, or Feaſt, but there is ſome hunting Match concluded on before they part; and a Time ſet for every one to appear with their ſeveral Neceſſaries, at the general Rendezvous.

A hunting Expedition laſts ſometimes 3 or 4, ſometimes 10, 12, 17 or 18 Days, according as they meet with the Game, and as the Courſe is which they ſteer to find it: For ſometimes they will range to the Borders, to viſit or traffick with their Neighbouring *Indians*; And they will hunt all the way as they go and return. They hunt more or leſs at all Seaſons of the Year; never regarding whether their Veniſon be in Seaſon or not. They take with them one or two Dogs a piece, to beat about; and there go as well Women as Men. When I went with them a hunting a young Woman was appointed me to wait on me, and carry my Basket of Proviſions.

Proviſions

The Women carry in their Baskets, Plantains, Bonanoes, Yams, Potatoes and Caſſava-roots, ready roaſted; but in the Woods, among the ruin'd Planta-

Plantations, they often meet with green Plantains which they dreſs there, and with theſe Roots: So that if they go deſignedly among ſuch Plantations, they carry the leſs with them. They carry alſo ſome parch'd Maiz in Meal or Flower, and ſome ripe Plaintains raw to make *Miſlaw* with. This is all their Proviſion. Every Woman carries a Calabaſh; and there are one or two Pipkins among them all. The Men carry Bows and Arrows, a Tamahock or little Axe, and a Macheat. All go Barefoot, and are often ſcratch'd in the Woods, but matter it not. They hunt *Pecary*, *Warree*,

The Game *Quaums*, *Chicaly-Chicalees*, *Corroſou's*, or any other Beaſt or Bird they meet with, except Monkeys and Deer. The Fowls, and what will not be ſo eaſily preſerv'd, they eat preſently. They lodge all Night at any place where they happen to be at Sunſet, ſo it be near a Brook or River, and on the Nap of the Hill. They hang up their Hammocks between two Trees, and cover themſelves with a Plantain-Leaf, for Shelter from Rain, Wind, *&c.* with a Fire all Night by the Hammock. They never hunt after Sun-ſet; and begin not again till Sun-riſe. Their chief Game are the *Pecary* and *Warree*; neither of which are ſwift of Foot. They go in Droves, often 2 or 300; ſo that if the *Indians* come upon them unawares, they uſually kill ſome by random Shot among them. But elſe, they are many Times a whole Day without getting any; or ſo few, conſidering how many they ſtart, that it ſeems a great Toil to little Purpoſe. I have ſeen about a thouſand ſtarted, in ſeveral Droves, when I was a hunting with them; of which we kill'd but two, as I remember. Sometimes when they are ſhot, they carry away the Arrows quite. When the Beaſt is tir'd, it will ſtand at a Bay with the Dogs; which will ſet him round, lying cloſe, not daring to ſeize, but ſnapping at the Buttocks; and when

when they ſee their Maſter behind a Tree ready to ſhoot, they all withdraw to avoid the Arrow. As ſoon as an *Indian* hath ſhot a *Pecary* or *Warree*, he runs in and lances them; then he unbowels them, throwing away the Guts, and cuts them in two a-croſs the Middle. Then he cuts a piece of Wood ſharp at both Ends; ſticks the Forepart of the Beaſt at one End, and the Hinder-part at the other. So each laying his Stick a-croſs his Shoulder, they go to the Rendezvous, where they appointed the Women to be; after which they carry their Meat Home, firſt barbecuing it that Night.

When they take a Beaſt or Bird, they pierce it with the Lances, or ſhoot Arrows into it, to let out the Blood. Then they quarter it (firſt cutting off the Head;) and if it be a *Pecary* they ſcald off the Hair with hot Water; if a *Warree*, they flea it. From ſome of the Birds they ſtrip the Feathers only, from others the Skin alſo: And this not regularly, while the Carcaſs is whole, but Piece-meal, after they have diſmember'd it; eſpecially in their Journies. Curing the Meat.

If they intend to preſerve any, having little Salt, they erect four forked Sticks 8 or 9 Foot aſunder, on which they lay two parallel Staves that ſhall be above a Foot from the Ground, and ſo make a Barbecue. A-croſs theſe Staves they lay the pieces of the Beaſts or Birds; and ſpread underneath a few live Coals, to make which they burn a Parcel of Wood on purpoſe; and turn the ſame pieces, and renew this ſmall Fire for 3 or 4 Days, or a Week, till the Meat be as dry as a Chip, or like our ſmoak'd Beef. This they do abroad if they kill a great many *Pecary*, *Birds*, &c. and bring the pieces home ready dried: And if there be much of it, the Men help the Women to carry home the Veniſon. Theſe pieces will keep a great while; and when the Stock is almoſt out, they go again a hunting.

ing. They make a Barbecue at home alſo, heap ing up theſe dried pieces a-croſs, and often puttin ſome Embers underneath, to keep them from g ving, or growing muſty in that moiſt Country From theſe pieces they cut off Bits for uſe as the want them.

Their Cookery; and manner of Eating.

If they take any Parcels of their dried Fleſh, o any newly killed, they cut it into ſmall pieces, an throw them into the Pipkin; putting into it ſome o the Roots and green Plantains or Bonano's, or an other Eatable, and a great deal of Pepper; ſtewin all together by a ſimmering gentle Heat, neve boiling it. The Veſſel ſtands thus cloſe cover' for 7 or 8 Hours; for 'tis ſet on very early in th Morning, and they ſtay till all be brought to Pul or Maſh. This is for ſet Meals; for Plantains an Bonano's they eat all Day; but this ſet Meal o Fleſh they eat but once, about Mid-day only. Th Maſh they pour out into a large Earthen Diſh o Calabaſh, ſetting it on the great Block, which is i every Houſe as a Table, ſitting round on littl Blocks as on Stools. But at great Feaſts, for larg Companies, they make a great Barbecue, 10, 12 or 20 Foot long, or more, as the Company is, an broad proportionably: They ſpread on it 3 or Breadths of Plantain-leaves for a Table-Cloath Every one has a Calabaſh of Water ſtanding b him at his Right-Hand, on the Ground. In eating they dip the two Fore-fingers of the Right-Han bent Hook-wiſe, and take up therewith out of th Diſh, as with a Spoon, as much as they can, ſtro king it a-croſs into their Mouths. At every mouth ful they dip their Fingers into the Calabaſh of Wa ter by their Side, whether for Cleanlineſs or Cool ing, I know not; for they eat their Meat exceſſiv hot, as well as violently pepper'd. They eat no thing with it as Bread; but when they have a Lum of Salt (which is rare) at every 3 or 4 Mouthfu

the

Damp. Voy. Vol. 3. The Indians marching upon a Visit, or to Feast. P. 371.

Lacenta.

his Lady.

Attendants.

I. Savage sculp.

Lacenta.

I. Savage sculp.

hey ſtroke it over their Tongue, to give a Reliſh, nd then lay it down again.

The *Indians*, when they travel, guide themſelves ither by the Sun, when it ſhines, or by ſteering to- wards ſuch a determinate Point, obſerving the ending of the Trees, according as the Wind is. f they are at a loſs this way, they notch the Barks of Trees, to ſee which Side is thickeſt; which is lways the South, or Sunny-ſide; and their way lies generally through Woods. They go alſo through Swamps, Boggs, Rivers, *&c.* where there is no Sign of a Path, and are often forced to turn aſide; yet will keep their way pretty direct for ſeveral Days together; clearing their way through Thick- ets with their Macheats, eſpecially if of hollow Bamboes; for there is no getting through without it. They ſwim over Rivers, Men, Women and Children, without felling Trees, as we did there. But down the River they uſe either their Canoas, or Bark-Logs made of Light-wood. Their Tra- velling.

When any enquire the Way of them, as we had ſeveral Times occaſion to do in paſſing and repaſ- ſing the *Iſthmus*, their uſual Method of informing them as to the Bearing of *Place* they enquire after, is by pointing towards it; and as to the *Time* in which they may hope to arrive there, by pointing to ſome part of the Arc the Sun deſcribes in their Hemiſphere: For according as they point higher or lower, either to the Eaſt or Weſt of the Meridi- an, they ſuggeſt the Time of the Day, Morning or Afternoon, in which you may hope to arrive at the River, Plantations, or whatever 'tis you enquire after. So the Middle diſtance between the Eaſtern Limb of the Horizon, and the Meridian, ſignifies 9 a Clock in the Morning; $\frac{4}{7}$ths of the South-weſt Arc of the Sun's diurnal Courſe denotes 4 in the Afternoon, *&c.* If the Time they would intimate be not of Hours but Days, they turn their Faces Shewing the Way and Time by Signs.

Southward, and deſcribing with their Hand the Arc of the Sun's diurnal Courſe from Eaſt to Weſt, when they have brought their Hand to point to the Weſtern Horizon, they then bring it to the Side of their Head; and laying down their Head on that Side upon it, and ſhutting their Eyes, counterfeit for a Moment their being aſleep. Then repeating the Motion with their Hand, and the intervening ſleeping Times, they make you underſtand that there will be ſo many ſleeping Times or Nights before you arrive at the Place you ſeek.

Computa- of Time. I obſerv'd among them no Diſtinction of Weeks, or particular Days, no parting the Day into Hours, or any Portions, otherwiſe than by this *Pointing*: And when they uſe this, or any other Sign, yet they ſpeak at the ſame Time, and expreſs their Meaning in their own Language, tho' to *Europeans* who underſtand it not. They reckon Times paſt by no Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies, but the Moons: For *Lacenta* ſpeaking of the Havock the *Spaniards* had made to the Weſtward, intimated 'twas a great many Moons ago.

Numbers and Calcu lations. Their Computation is by Unites and Tens, and Scores, to an Hundred; beyond which I have not heard them reckon. To expreſs a Number above this, they take a Lock of their Hair, little or great (in Proportion to the Number they would intimate) and hold it up in their Hands, ſorting it gradually with their Fingers, and ſhaking it. To expreſs a thing innumerable, they take up all the Hair on one Side of the Head, and ſhake it.

When we went into the South Seas under Captain *Sharp*, we were in Number about 336, as I remember; and a pretty many of the *Indians* of the *Iſthmus* bore us Company in our March. They were willing to take Account of our Number as we march'd; ſo one of the *Indians* ſat in the Path, and having a little Heap of Maiz-grains by him, for every

every Man of ours that paſs'd by him he put one Grain into his Basket. When he had thus taken a great Part of our Number, one of our Men in paſſing by, gave his Basket purpoſely a Toſs, and threw out his Corn, and ſo ſpoil'd his Account. This ſeem'd to diſpleaſe them: Yet one of them got a little before, and ſitting cloſe in the Wood, at a ſmall Diſtance from the narrow Path, which we were to paſs one by one, he there took our Number in Grains of Maiz. But when he had taken his Account, they were put to it to caſt it up: For 2 or 3 Days after, in the Progreſs of our March, coming among ſome of the Southern *Indidians*, we ſaw ſome 20 or 30 of the graver Men got together, and trying their Skill to compute the Grains in the Basket; which when they had laid upon a Plantain-leaf, ſeveral of them indeavour'd to tell one after another: But when they could tell no further, (the Number probably exceeding their Arithmetick) and ſeem'd to grow very hot, and earneſt in their Debates about it, one of them ſtarted up, and ſorting out a Lock of his Hair with his Fingers and ſhaking it, ſeem'd to intimate the Number to be great and unknown; and ſo put an end to the Diſpute. But one of them came after us, and enquir'd our Number in broken *Spaniſh*.

Their Capital Numbers, *One*, *Two*, *Three*, they name thus:

Numeral Names.

1. *Conjugo.*
2. *Poquah.*
3. *Pauquah.*
4. *Pakequah.*
5. *Eterrah.*
6. *Indricah.*
7. *Coogolah.*
8. *Paukopah.*
9. *Pakekopah.*

10. *Anivego.*
11. *Anivego Conjugo.*
12. *Anivego Poquah.*
13. *Anivego Pauquah*, &c.
20. *Toola Boguah.*
40. *Toola Guannah.*

And ſo on to 100.

Under 10 they content themſelves with naming the particular Number at once; which they do readily. But at the ſame Time that they name *Anivego*, or 10, they clap together their expanded Hands. And for 11, 12, 13, *&c.* to 20, they clap together their Hands, and ſay *Anivego*; and then ſeparating them, they ſtrike in order their Fingers of the Left-hand, one by one with the Fore-finger of the Right, ſaying, *Anivego Conjugo*, *Anivego Poquah*, *Anivego Pauquah*, &c. to the Number they would expreſs, if under 20.

When they would expreſs 20, they clap their Hands twice, (once at every 10) and ſay *Toola Boguah*. *Toola* ſeems to ſignify the ſame with them, as *Score* with us. For 21, they ſay *Toola Boguah Conjugo*; 22, *Toola Boguah Poquah*, &c. To expreſs 30, they clap their Hands thrice, and ſay *Toola Boguah Anivego*, (20 and 10) for 31, *Toola Boguah Anivego Conjugo*, (20 and 11,) and ſo on to 40; when again they clap their Hands 4 Times, and ſay *Toola guannah*, implying another Score; 41, *Toola guannah Conjugo*, &c. 50, *Toola guannah Anivego*, (two Score and Ten;) 51, *Toola guannah Anivego Conjugo*, (Two Score and Eleven, *&c.*) The Name of the other Scores to 100, I know not; and there are few of them can reckon ſo far: For while I was among them, I was induſtrious to learn their Numbers, and 'twas a Diverſion I had with them; for they liked well my trying to imitate them; and would be very merry upon it: But 'twas not every one

one could readily carry me much farther than I have now reckoned, or ſet me right if I was out.

Their way of Reckoning thus from Score to Score, is no more than what our old *Engliſh* way was: But there ſaying inſtead of 31, 32, One Score and Eleven, One Score and Twelve, is much like the *High-landers* of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, reckoning Eleven and Twenty, Twelve and Twenty, *&c.* So for 53. the *High-landers* ſay Thirteen and two Score, as the *Darien Indians* would, two Score and Thirteen, only changing the Place. In my Youth I was well acquainted with the *High-Land*, or primitive *Iriſh* Language; both as it is ſpoken in the North of *Ireland*, particularly at the *Navan* upon the *Boyne*, and about the Town of *Virgini* upon *Lough Rammer* in the Barony of *Caſtle Raghen*, in the County of *Cavan*; and alſo in the *Highlands* of *Scotland*, where I have been up and down in ſeveral Places. Their way of Reckoning may be a Curioſity to ſome; for which Reaſon I have here inſerted a Table of it; ſpelt not according to the *Orthography*, but the *Pronunciation*.

Reckoning by Scores.

Iriſh and *Scotch Highlanders* Numbers.

1. *Hean.*
2. *Dω̃.*
3. *Tree.*
4. *Caher.*
5. *Cooig.*
6. *Shae.*
7. *Shaucht.*
8. *Oacht.*
9. *Nnye.*
10. *Deh.*
11. *Heanegg.*
12. *Dω̃eegg.*
13. *Treedeegg.*
14. *Caherdeegg.*
15. *Cooigdeegg.*

16. *Shaedeegg.*

16. *Shaedeegg.*
17. *Schauchtdeegg.*
18. *Oachtdeegg.*
19. *Nnyedeegg.*
20. *Feh.* A Score.
21. *Hean augus feh* Briefly
[*ausfeh*; *augus* ſignifies *and.*
22. *Dõ augus feh.* Two and a Score
23. *Tre augus feh.* Three, *&c.*
30. *Deh augus feh.* Ten and a Score.
31. *Heaneegg augus feh.* Eleven and a Score.
32. *Dõeegg augus. feh.*
40. *Yoyiht.*
41. *Hean augus th' yoyiht.*
43. *Dõ augus th' yoyiht.*
50. *Deh augus th' yoyiht.*
51. *Heaneegg th' yoyiht.*
52. *Dõeegg augus th' yoyiht.*
60. *Tree fehth.*
61. *Hean augus Tree fehth.*
70. *Deh augus Tree fehth.*
80. *Careh-fehth.*
90. *Deh augus Careh-fehth.*
100. *Cooig fehth*; or *Caed*, a Hundred.
200. *Oychead.*
1000. *Meelah.*
1000000. *Meelioon.*

Indian Pronunciation compar'd with theirs.

My Knowledge of the *High-Land* Language made me the more capable of learning the *Darien Indians* Language, when I was among them. For there is ſome Affinity, not in the Signification of the Words of each Language, but in the Pronunciation, which I could eaſily imitate; both being ſpoken pretty much in the Throat, with frequent Aſpirates, and much the ſame ſharp or circumflex Tang or Cant. I learned a great deal of the *Darien* Language in a Month's Converſation with them; for

for I was always asking what they call this and that: And *Lacenta* was continually talking with me; who ſpake alſo a few Words of broken *Spaniſh*. I took no Care to retain any of the *Indians* Language; but ſome few Words that I ſtill remember, I have here put as a Specimen.

Indian Words.

Tautah, Father.
Naunah, Mother.
Poonah, Woman.
Roopah, Brother.
Bidama ſoquah Roopah? How do you Brother?
Neenah, a Girl.
Nee, the Moon.
Chaunah, Go.
Chaunah Weemacah; Make haſte, run.
Shennorung; big, a great Thing.
Eechah, ugly.
Paecha, foh! ugly!
Eechah Malooquah, (an Expreſſion of great Diſlike.)
Cotchah, Sleep.
Caupah, a Hammock.
Cotchah Caupah? Will you go ſleep in the Hammock?
Pa poonah eetah Coupah? Woman have you got the Hammock?
Doolah, Water.
Doolah Copah? Will you drink Water?
Chicha-Copah, Maiz-Drink.
Mamaubah, Fine.
Cah, Pepper.
Aupah eenah? What do you call this?

Mr.

Mr. WAFER's, *Voyages*, &c.

The Relation of the Voyage continued. See p. 294.

HAving thus gone over the *Iſthmus*, and made ſuch Obſervations about it as occurr'd to me, I ſhall now reſume the Thread of my Voyage, which I broke in the South Sea, at *Realeja* on the Coaſt of *Mexico*, where I parted with Mr. *Dampier*, after my ſecond being with him in thoſe Seas. Captain *Swan* in the *Cygnet*, was going to the Weſtward; and Mr. *Dampier*, choſe to go with him. I ſtaid with Captain *Davis* in the *Batchelors Delight*; and he was for going again to the Southward.

Harbour of *Realeja*.

See *Dampier's* Voyages, Vol. 1. p. 223.

So we left them in the Harbour of *Realeja*, when we ſet out *Aug.* 27. 1685. with three other Veſſels in our Company. But our Men growing very ſick when we were got out to Sea, we ſoon put into the Gulph of *Amapalla*. There we lay ſeveral Weeks at a ſmall Iſland, on which we built Huts for our ſick Men, whom we put aſhore. In our 4 ſmall Ships, we had then above 130 ſick of the Spotted-Fever, many of whom died: Yet tho' I attended them every Day, I thank God I eſcap'd the Infection. But 'tis not my Intention to particularize as to all the Places or Occurrences we met with; for I kept no Journal: But ſome ſuch Things as I took more particular Notice of, and thought worth remarking I ſhall briefly ſpeak of as I go along.

Gulph of *Amapalla*

Being in great want of Proviſion while we lay here, we went aſhore, in order to ſupply our Neceſſities at a Beef-Eſtantion on the Continent, at the South of the Cod of the Bay, which lay from the Landing-place about three Miles. In our way we

were

were forced to pass a hot River in an open *Savannah*, although we made some Difficulty at it by Reason of its Heat. This River issued out from under a Hill: But it was no Vulcan, tho' there are several on this Coast. I had the Curiosity to wade up the Stream as far as I had Day-light to guide me: The Water was clear and shallow, but the Streams under the Hill were like those of a boiling Pot, and my Hair was wet with them. The River without the Hill reek'd for a great way. Many of our Men who had the Itch bath'd themselves here, and growing well soon after, they imputed it to the Sulphurousness, or other Vertue of this Water. In this Place are a Multitude of *Wolves*, which are the boldest that ever I met with: for they would come so near, as to be almost ready to pull the Flesh out of our Hands: Yet we durst not shoot them for fear the Noise of our Guns should call more to their Assistance; and we went but straggling up and down.

Hot River

Fierce *Wolves*.

Our Men being tolerably well recover'd, we stood away to the Southward, and came to the Island *Cocos*, in 5 Deg. 15 Min. N. Lat. 'Tis so called from its Coco-Nuts, wherewith 'tis plentifully stor'd. 'Tis but a small Island, yet a very pleasant one: For the Middle of the Island is a steep Hill, surrounded all about with a Plain, declining to the Sea. This Plain, and particularly the Valley where you go ashore, is thick set with Coco-nut Trees, which flourish here very finely, it being a rich and fruitful Soil. They grow also on the Skirts of the Hilly Ground in the Middle of the Isle, and scattering in Spots upon the Sides of it, very pleasantly. But that which contributes most to the Pleasure of the Place is, that a great many Springs of clear and sweet Water rising to the Top of the Hill, are there gathered as in a deep large Bason or Pond, the Top subsiding inwards quite round; and the Wa-

I. *Cocos*, a pleasant Place.

ter

ter having by this Means no Channel whereby to flow along, as in a Brook or River, it overflows the Verge of its Baſon in ſeveral Places, and runs trickling down in many pretty Streams. In ſome Places of its overflowing, the rocky Sides of the Hill being more than perpendicular, and hanging over the Plain beneath, the Water pours down in a Cataract, as out of a Bucket, ſo as to leave a Space dry under the Spout, and form a kind of Arch of Water; which together with the Advantage of the Proſpect, the near adjoining Coco-nut Trees, and the Freſhneſs which the Falling Water gives the Air in this hot Climate, makes it a very charming Place, and delightful to ſeveral of the Senſes at once.

Arched Cataracts.

Our Men were very much pleas'd with the Entertainment this Iſland afforded them: And they alſo fill'd here all their Water-Casks; for here is excellent freſh Water in the Rivulet, which thoſe little Cataracts form below in the Plain, and the Ship lay juſt at its Outlet into the Sea, where there was very good Riding: So that 'tis as commodious a Watering-place as any I have met with.

Nor did we ſpare the Coco-nuts, eating what we would, and drinking the Milk, and carrying ſeveral Hundreds of them on board. Some or other of our Men went aſhore every Day: And one Day among the reſt, being minded to make themſelves very merry, they went aſhore and cut down a great many Coco-trees; from which they gather'd the Fruit, and drew about 20 Gallons of the Milk. Then they all ſat down and drank Healths to the King, and Queen, &c. They drank an exceſſive Quantity; yet it did not end in Drunkenneſs: But however, that Sort of Liquor had ſo chilled aud benumb'd their Nerves, that they could neither go nor ſtand: Nor could they return on board the Ship, without the Help of thoſe who had not been

Numbedneſs with drinking Coco-milk.

Parta-

Partakers in the Frolick: Nor did they recover it under 4 or 5 Days Time.

From hence we ſtood on ſtill to the South, and came to one of the *Gallapago*-Iſlands, lying under the Line. Upon one of theſe Iſlands we found a great many very large Land-Tortoiſe, of that Sort which we us'd to call *Hecate*. Upon this Iſland is no Water to be found, but in one Place, whither I obſerv'd theſe Animals frequently go to drink; but they go not into the Water. *I. Gallapago's.* Land Tortoiſe, &c.

At this Iſland there was but one Watering-place, and there we careen'd our Ship. Hither many Turtle-Doves and other Birds reſorted for Water; which were at firſt ſo familiar with us, that they would light upon our Heads and Arms; inſomuch that for ſeveral Days we maintained the Ship's Company with them: But in a little Time they began to be ſo ſhy, that we could kill none but what we ſhot. Here are alſo *Guano's* very plentiful, which are very good Food. There grows a Sort of Wood in this Iſle very ſweet in ſmell. 'Tis but a low Tree, not ſhrubby, but like a Pear-tree, tho' thicker; and full of very ſweet Gum. While we lay here at the *Gallapago*'s, we took in at one of the Iſlands there 500 Packs of Flower, which we had formerly left there upon the Rocks; but the Turtle-Doves had devoured a great deal of the Flower, for the Bags lay expos'd to the Air. *Guano's.* Flower left there

When we left the *Gallapago's* we went cruiſing up and down about ſeveral of the Iſlands and Coaſts of *Peru*; the Particulars of which I ſhall not trouble the Reader with. We had Engagements at *Guvra*, *Guacha*, and *Piſca*; and the two laſt very ſharp ones, yet we took the Towns. There was with us then in Company Captain *Knight* only; for the other two Veſſels that came with us from *Amapalla*, had left us at the Iſland *Cocos*. 'Twas *July* 1686. when we Cruiſing on the Coaſt of *Peru*.

were

were at *Piſca*, and Capt. *Knight* and we kept Company almoſt all that Year.

Monkeys and Oyſters at *Gorgonia*.

Among other Places we were at the Iſland *Gorgonia*, where we clean'd; and I took notice of ſeveral Monkeys there who lived partly upon Oyſters, which they got out of the Sea at low Water. Their way was to take up an Oyſter, and lay it upon a Stone, and with another Stone to keep beating of it till they had broke the Shell in pieces.

La Naſca Wine.

We were together alſo at *La Naſca*, which is a ſmall Port, in the Lat. of 15 S. It affords Abundance of rich ſtrong Wine, (as *Piſca* and other Places on that Coaſt alſo do) taſted much like that of *Madera*. 'Tis brought down out of the Country to this Port, to be ſhipt for *Lima*, *Panama*, or other Places. It lies here ſometimes many Years ſtopt up in Jars of about eight Gallons apiece: But the Jars are under no Shelter, but ſtand expos'd to the hot ſcorching Sun; being plac'd along the Bay, and between the Rocks, every Merchant having his own mark'd. We took in Store of this Wine.

Coquimbo.

We were alſo together at *Coquimbo*, a large Town with nine Churches in it, lying in about 29 S. Lat. Here we landed upon a deep Sand, in a large Bay, which had a ſmall River that ran through the Country, and made its way out 3 Mile below the Town. In this River the *Spaniards* get Gold higher up in the Country; and the Sands of the River by the Sea, as the whole Bay, are all beſpangled with Particles of Gold; inſomuch that as we travelled along the Sandy Bays, our People were covered with a fine Gold Duſt; but too fine for any thing elſe; for it would be an endleſs Work to pick it up. This Obſervation I have made in ſome other Places along the Coaſt, where any of theſe Gold Rivers make their way into the Sea through Sandy Bays; for there the Sand is in a manner gilded by them: But all that is worth looking after is

Its Gold River.

up

up near the River's Head, or towards the Mountains they fall from, where the weightier Grains lodge; for none but this meer Duſt of it is waſh'd down to the Sea.

We went after this to the Iſland of *John Fernando*, where we careen'd; and there Captain *Knight* left us, making the beſt of his way round *Terra del Fuego* to the *Weſt-Indies*. But we were for coaſting it back again toward the Line: having with us a Bark we had taken off *Piſca*. I. *John Fernando*

Going off therefore from *John Fernando's* we ſtood yet further South in going over to the Continent, to the Latitude of 39 S. as well to gain a Wind as to have the more of the Coaſt before us. We fell in firſt with the Iſland of *Mocha*, which lies in about 38 Deg. 20 Min. S. and wanting Water and Proviſion we came to an Anchor, and put aſhore there, about the Middle of *December*, 1686. and ſtay'd 5 or 6 Days. Here we were very well relieved, for the Iſland afforded both Water and freſh Proviſion for our Men, all the Time we ſtay'd. The Land is very low and flat, and upon the Sea-coaſt ſandy; but the middle Ground is good Mould, and produces Maiz and other Wheát, Barley, with Variety of Fruits, *&c.* Here were ſeveral Houſes belonging to the *Spaniſh Indians*, which were very well ſtor'd with Dunghil-Fowl. They have here alſo ſeveral Horſes: But that which is moſt worthy of Note, is a Sort of Sheep they have, which the Inhabitants call *Cornera de Terra*. This Creature is about 4 Foot and an half high at the Back, and a very ſtately Beaſt. Theſe Sheep are ſo tame, that we frequently uſed to bridle one of them, upon whoſe Back two of the luſtieſt Men would ride at once round the Iſland, to drive the reſt to the Fold. His ordinary Pace is either an Amble or a good Hand-gallop; nor does he care for going any other Pace, during the Time his Rider is upon his Back. I. *Mocha.* Its Sheep.

His

His Mouth is like that of a Hare; and the Hair-lip above opens as well as the Main-lips, when he bites the Graſs, which he does very near. His Head is much like an *Antelope*, but they had no Horns when we were there; yet we found very large Horns, much twiſted, in the Form of a Snail-ſhell, which we ſuppos'd they had ſhed: They lay many of them ſcattering upon the ſandy Bays. His Ears reſemble thoſe of an Aſs, his Neck ſmall, and reſembling a Cammels. He carries his Head bending, and very ſtately, like a Swan; is full-cheſted like a Horſe, and has his Loyns much like a well-ſhap'd Grey-hound. His Buttocks reſemble thoſe of a full-grown Deer, and he has much ſuch a Tail. He is Cloven-footed like a Sheep, but on the Inſide of each Foot has a large Claw, bigger than ones Finger, but ſharp, and reſembling thoſe of an Eagle. Theſe Claws ſtand about 2 Inches above the Diviſion of the Hoof; and they ſerve him in climbing Rocks, holding faſt by whatever they bear againſt. His Fleſh eats as like Mutton as can be: He bears Wool of 12 or 14 Inches long upon the Belly; but 'tis ſhorter on the Back, ſhaggy, and but inclining to a Curl. 'Tis an innocent and very ſerviceable Beaſt, fit for any Drudgery. Of theſe we kill'd 43; out of the Maw of one of which I took 13 *Bezoar*-ſtones, of which ſome were ragged and of ſeveral Forms; ſome long, reſembling Coral; ſome round, and ſome oval, but all green when taken out of the Maw: Yet by long keeping they turn'd of an Aſh-colour; and I have ſome of them now by me.

The *Spaniards* told us, that theſe Creatures are extraordinarily ſerviceable to them at the Mines of *Potoſi*, (which lie a great way up in the Country) in bringing the Silver from thence to the Cities that lie toward the Sea; between which Cities and the Mines are ſuch cragged Ways and dangerous Precipices, that

that it were almoſt impoſſible for any Man, or any other Beaſt to carry it. But theſe Sheep being laden, and led to the Precipices, their Maſter leaves them there to themſelves for above 16 Leagues, and never meets them till he himſelf has alſo fetch'd a Compaſs about 57 Leagues round. This their Sureneſs of Foot conſiſts ſolely in their aforeſaid Claws, by which they hold themſelves ſo faſt upon the leaſt Footing, that they can go where no other Beaſt can. The *Spaniards* alſo inform'd us, that at a City they named, which has no Water within a League of it, theſe Beaſts, being bred up to it, were wont to be laden with two Jars, like Panniers, upon their Backs, and away they would go, without Guide or Driver; and when they came to the River, would lye down and rowl themſelves in the Water until both the Jars were full, and then of their own Accord, would return home with their Water. The *Spaniards* added, that this Creature will not nor can be forc'd to work after Day-light: And we found them obſtinate enough; for when once lain down, no Beating ſhould make them riſe; but they would lie and make a whining or groaning, though they were not tir'd, being but newly taken up.

We went from *Mocha* to the Continent, and kept ſailing and touching along the Coaſt of *Chili*, often ſending our Canoas aſhore, till we came to *Copaya-po*, in the Lat. of about 26 S. We wanted Water, and ſo got aſhore to ſee if we could find the River that bears the Name of the River of *Copayapo*. As ſoon as we came aſhore we aſcended a Hill, in hopes to deſcry that River from the Top thereof; but contrary to our Expectation, when we came to the Top, we had yet another ſteep and very high Hill to climb, and another after that; inſomuch that before we reach'd the utmoſt Heighth, I fainted for want of Water: But refreſhing my ſelf with that

R. of *Copayapo.*

of my own, I at laſt came to the Top of the third Mountain, where we ſat down and reſted our ſelves under the Shade of a vaſt craggy Rock. The Place where we ſat was cover'd with Sand and Sea-ſhells of divers Shapes and Forms; tho' indeed, which I wonder'd at, there were no Shell-fiſh on the Shores all along this whole Coaſt. I have landed at many Places of it, but could never find any. When we had reſted our ſelves in this Place, which was as near as we could compute 8 Miles from the Sea, and at leaſt a Mile in perpendicular above it, we looked round us to ſee for the River; but to our great Grief could diſcover none. All this Land, as well high as low Ground, is cover'd with Sand and Sea-ſhells, many of which are of the Shape of a Scallop-ſhell; and theſe in vaſt Quantities, in ſome Places, eſpecially at the Feet of the Rocks, from whence they are crumbled and driven down by the Winds: For in the very Maſs of the Stones of Rocks there were, as I remember, of the very ſame Sorts of Shells. We were told by the *Spaniards*, that at one Time of the Year, the Sun melting the Snow that lies upon the Top of Mountains that are a great way up in the Country, makes the River that we looked for overflow. It may as well poſſibly be from Rains falling on theſe Mountains far within Land; for I never knew it rain on all the Sea-Coaſt of *Chili* and *Peru*; but we could ſee Clouds hovering over the Tops of the Mountains within Land, as we ſail'd along the Coaſt: And once at *Arica* we could not ſee the Mountain's peeked Top for Clouds that hung about it; though at another Time we ſaw it plain enough; the Rains then probably, being gone off from the Hill-Country: But as for *Arica* it ſelf and its neighbouring Sea-Coaſt, we were told by old *Spaniards*. Inhabitants there, that they never had any Rain. I have alſo been at one Time of the Year aſhore at the River

Sea-ſhells on the tops of Hills: No Shell-fiſh on the Coaſt.

No Rain on the Coaſt.

River of *Ylo*, but could find little or no Water: Yet at another Time of the Year there was Water enough; although I never knew of any Rain on that Coaſt, and the *Spaniards* told us, it never rain'd there, unleſs far within Land: Yet they have very great Dews. At *Copayapo* the Coaſt is barren and deſolate, and ſo on each Side all along both *Chili* and *Peru*; nothing is to be ſeen but bare Sands, and naked Rocks, unleſs in a Valley now and then: No Trees, Herbs, or other green Thing. Nor did we ſee any Sort of Fowl, nor Beaſt or other living Creature: No People, nor ſign of any; unleſs here and there a poor Town or Village, at as ſorry a Port, with ſcarce Water enough, at moſt of them, to admit a Cock-boat, unleſs at a Flood: Elſe little or no Water, nor any Thing for Accommodation or Uſe. Barren Land.

Getting no Water at *Copayapo*, we were forc'd to put to Sea again, and ſtood along the Coaſt to *Arica*, which is a Town of *Peru*, handſomely ſeated in the bending of that Coaſt, in the Lat. of between 18 and 19 S. Hither the Silver of *Potoſi* is brought down to be ſhipt off for *Panama*, for the Harbour is tolerably good, having a Road made with a little Iſland lying before it, breaking the Swell of the Sea, which is here very great and continually rowling in upon the Shore, though ſmooth as the Surface of a River, here being little or no Wind to curl the Waves. It daſhes ſo violent againſt the Shore, which is all along a high bold Coaſt, though nothing ſo high as the Mountains far within Land, that there is ſcarce any Landing hereabouts but juſt at *Arica* it ſelf. There is a little River which *Arica* ſtands upon, and we would have taken in Water there; but there was no getting at any freſh, for its Outlet was among little craggy Rocks, and the Sea-water daſh'd in among it. We landed here, and ranſack'd the Place, meeting with little or no Reſiſtance; *Arica*, the Port for the Mines of *Potoſi*. The *Andes*.

ſiſtance; we got a few Hogs and Poultry, Sugar and Wine; and ſaw a whole Houſe full of *Jeſuits* Bark, as I have ſaid already. I was here alſo formerly with Captain *Sharp*, when we had ſo ſmart an Engagement that we loſt a great Number of our Men; and every one of our Surgeons was kill'd beſide my ſelf, who was then left to guard the Canoas.

R. *Ylo*: We went hence a little further to Leeward, and water'd at the River *Ylo*, where we got Oil-Olive, Figs, and Sugar, with ſeveral Fruits; all which grow there very plentiful. There is an Oil-work, and 2 or 3 Sugar-works. There are extraordinary good Oranges, of the *China* Sort. 'Tis the fineſt Valley I have ſeen on all the Coaſt of *Peru*; very fertile and well furniſh'd with a Multitude of Vegetables: Though it has no Moiſture but that of the little River, (which they carry winding up and down among their Grounds in artificial Channels) and the great Dew which falls every Night. The Valley is the pleaſanter, and ſo are all thoſe of *Peru* and *Chili*, for the diſmal barren Mountains that lies all about, and ſerve as a Foil to them: They are moſtly ſandy or black Rocks, like Cinders or Iron-ſtones for Colour.

A fine Valley.

In ſailing along upon this Coaſt we were ſometimes put to it for Food as well as Water; and once were ſo Hunger-pinch'd, that meeting with ſome Sea-crabs on the Coaſt, one of our Men, Mr. *Smallbones*, eat them raw, and even Sea-weeds: But others of us, whoſe Stomachs would not ſerve for that Food, looking about found a lean gall'd Horſe graiſing in a little Spot at the Foot of the Hill; which we preſently kill'd, cut in pieces, and making a Fire with Sea-weeds, eat the Fleſh while 'twas hardly warm, leaving none, but carrying the very Guts aboard.

I ſhall

I ſhall not purſue all my Coaſting along this Shore with Captain *Davis*; but two Particulars more I muſt not omit: The one is, that we put aſhore at *Vermejo*, in 10 Deg. S. Lat. There we landed about 30 Men (of whom I was one) to ſee for Water, or any other Refreſhment that we wanted. *Vermejo.* After we were landed, we marched about 4 Miles up a ſandy Bay; all which we found covered with the Bodies of Men, Women and Children; which lay ſo thick, that a Man might if he would, have walked half a Mile, and never trod a Step off a dead human Body. Theſe Bodies to Appearance, ſeem'd as if they had not been above a Week dead; but if you handled them, they proved as dry and light as a Spunge or piece of Cork. After we had been ſome Time aſhore we eſpyed a Smoak; and making up to it, found an old Man, a *Spaniſh Indian*, who was ranging along the Sea-ſide, to find ſome dried Sea-weeds, to dreſs ſome Fiſh which his Company had caught; for he belonged to a Fiſhing Boat hard by. We asked him many Queſtions, in *Spaniſh*, about the Place, and how thoſe dead Bodies came there? To which he returned for anſwer, that in his Father's Time the Soil there, which now yielded nothing, was green, well-cultivated and fruitful: That the City of *Wormia* had been well inhabited with *Indians*: And that they were ſo numerous, that they could have handed a Fiſh, from Hand to Hand, 20 Leagues from the Sea, until it had come to the King or *Yanca*'s Hand: That the River was very deep, and the Current ſtrong: And that the Reaſon of thoſe dead Bodies was, that when the *Spaniards* came, and block'd up and laid Siege to the City, the *Indians* rather than lie at the *Spaniards* Mercy, dug Holes in the Sand, and buried themſelves alive. The Men as they now lie, have with them their broken Bows; and

Dead Bodies in great Numbers.

the Women their Spinning-wheels, and Diſtaffs with Cotton-yarn upon them. Of theſe dead Bodies I brought on Board a Boy of about 9 or 10 Years of Age, with an Intent to bring him home for *England*: But was fruſtrated of my Purpoſe by the Sailors; who having a fooliſh Conceit, that the Compaſs would not traverſe aright, ſo long as any dead Body was on Board, threw him over-board, to my great Vexation.

This Place is a deep ſandy Ground, of little Hills and Valleys of Sand. 'Tis like the reſt of this part of *Peru*, without Rain; but it has Dews, and there was the Channel of a ſmall River; yet 'twas dry when we were there.

Santa. The other Particular I would ſpeak of, is of our touching at a Place called *Santa*, a ſmall Town in the Lat. of 8 Deg. 40 Min. S. Here I went aſhore, and ſo up to the Town, which was 3 Miles or thereabouts from the Sea. In our way to the Town we croſs'd a ſmall Hill; and in a Valley between the Hill and the Town we ſaw 3 ſmall Ships of about 60 or 100 Tuns a-piece lodg'd there, and very ruinous. It cauſed in us great Admiration, and we were puzzled to think how thoſe Ships could come there: But proceeding toward the Town, we ſaw an *Indian*, whom we called, and he at the firſt Motion came to us. We asked him ſeveral Queſtions, and among the reſt, how thoſe Ships came there? He told us, that about 9 Years before, theſe 3 Ships were riding at Anchor in the Bay, which is an open Place about 5 or 6 Leagues from Point to Point; and that an Earthquake came, and carried the Water out of Sight; which ſtayed away 24 Hours, and then came in again, tumbling and rowling with ſuch Violence, that it carried theſe Ships over the Town, which then ſtood on the Hill which we came over, and lodged them there; and

Ships caſt far aſhore by an Earthquake.

that

that it deſtroyed the Country for a conſiderable way along the Coaſt. This Report when we came to the Town, was confirmed to us by the Pariſh-Prieſt, and many other Inhabitants of the Town.

We continued thus rambling about to little Purpoſe, ſometimes at Sea, and ſometimes aſhore; till having ſpent much Time, and viſited many Places, we were got again to the *Gallapago's*, under the Line; and were then reſolved to make the beſt of our Way out of theſe Seas. I. *Gallapago's.*

Accordingly we went thence again for the Southward, intending to touch no where till we came to the Iſland of *John Ferdinando*. In our way thither, about 4 a Clock in the Morning, when we were in the Lat. of 12 Deg. 30 Min. S. and about 150 Leagues from the Main of *America*, our Ship and Bark felt a terrible Shock; which put our Men into ſuch a Conſternation, that they could hardly tell where they were, or what to think; but every one began to prepare for Death. And indeed the Shock was ſo ſudden and violent, that we took it for granted the Ship had ſtruck upon a Rock: But when the Amazement was a little over, we caſt the Lead, and ſounded, but found no Ground; ſo that after Conſultation, we concluded it muſt certainly be ſome Earthquake. The Suddenneſs of this Shock made the Guns of the Ship leap in their Carriages, and ſeveral of the Men were ſhaken out of their Hammocks. Captain *Davis*, who lay with his Head over a Gun, was thrown out of his Cabbin. The Sea, which ordinarily looks Green, ſeem'd then of a whitiſh Colour; and the Water which we took up in Buckets for the Ships uſe, we found to be a little mixed with Sand. This at firſt made us think there was ſome Spit of Sand; but when we had ſounded, it confirm'd our Opinion of the Earthquake. Some Time after we heard News, that at that very Time there was an Earthquake at *Callao*, which Earthquake felt at Sea.

Earthquake at *Callao* by *Lima*.

which is the Road for *Lima*; and that the Sea ebbed ſo far from the Shore, that on a ſudden there was no Water to be ſeen: And that after it had been away a conſiderable Time, it returned in rowling Mountains of Water, which carried the Ships in the Road of *Callao* a League up into the Country, overflowed the City of *Callao*, though it ſtood upon a Hill, together with the Fort, and drowned Man and Beaſt for 50 Leagues along Shore; doing Miſchief even at *Lima*, though 6 Miles within Land from the Town of *Callao*. This ſeems to have been much ſuch another Earthquake as that, the Effects of which we ſaw at *Santa*.

New Land diſcover'd.

Having recover'd our Fright, we kept on to the Southward. We ſteer'd South and by Eaſt, half Eaſterly, until we came to the Latitude of 27 Deg. 20 Min. S. when about 2 Hours before Day, we fell in with a ſmall, low, ſandy Iſland, and heard a great roaring Noiſe, like that of the Sea beating upon the Shore, right a-head of the Ship. Whereupon the Sailors, fearing to fall foul upon the Shore before Day, deſired the Captain to put the Ship about, and to ſtand off till Day appear'd; to which the Captain gave his Conſent. So we plied off till Day, and then ſtood in again with the Land; which proved to be a ſmall flat Iſland, without the Guard of any Rocks. We ſtood in within a Quarter of a Mile of the Shore, and could ſee it plainly; for 'twas a clear Morning, not foggy nor hazy. To the Weſtward, about 12 Leagues by Judgment, we ſaw a Range of high Land, which we took to be Iſlands, for there were ſeveral Partitions in the Proſpect. This Land ſeem'd to reach about 14 or 16 Leagues in a Range, and there came thence great Flocks of Fowls. I, and many more of our Men, would have made this Land, and have gone aſhore at it; but the Captain would not permit us. The ſmall Iſland bears from *Capayapo* almoſt due Eaſt 500 Leagues;

Davis's Island

Leauges; and from the *Gallapago's*, under the Line, 600 Leagues.

When we were arriv'd again at *John Fernando*'s, which was at the latter End of the Year 1687, we clean'd our Ship there, having quitted our Bark, and ſtood over to the Main; intending to get ſome of the Sheep of *Mocha*, for our Voyage round *Terra del Fuego*. But when we came there, the *Spaniards* had wholly deſtroyed, or carried away the Sheep, Horſes, and all other living Creatures. We went then to *Santa Maria*, an Iſland in 37 Deg. S. in Expectation of freſh Proviſion; but this Iſland was likewiſe deſtroy'd: So we were forc'd to content our ſelves with ſuch Proviſion as we had brought from the *Gallapago's*; which were chiefly Flower, Maiz, Hecatee, or Land-Tortoiſe ſalted, and the Fat of it tried, or made into Lard or Oil, of which we got there 60 Jars. The *Spaniards* had ſet Dogs aſhore at *John Ferdinando*'s, alſo, to deſtroy the Goats there, that we might fail of Proviſion: But we were content with killing there no more than we eat preſently; not doubting but we ſhould have found Sheep enough at *Mocha*, to victual the Ship.

I. *Mocha* laid waſte;

I. *Santa Maria* alſo,

and *John Fernando's*

Three or four of our Men having loſt what Money they had at Play, and being unwilling to return out of theſe Seas as poor as they came, would needs ſtay behind at *John Fernando*'s, in Expectation of ſome other Privateers coming thither. We gave them a ſmall Canoa, a Porridge-pot, Axes, Macheats, Maiz, and other Neceſſaries. I heard ſince that they planted ſome of the Maiz, and tam'd ſome of the Goats, and liv'd on Fiſh and Fowls; of which there is one Sort grey, and about the Size of a ſmall Pullet, that makes Burrows in the Ground like a Rabbit; lodging there in the Night, and going out to catch Fiſh in the Day: For 'tis a Water-Fowl, and eats a little fiſhy, yet pretty

Some ſtay aſhore at *John Fernando's*.

pretty well taſted after a little burying. I heard alſo that theſe Men were taken by a Privateer-Veſſel which came thither a Year or two after; and that one of them is ſince come to *England*.

Terra del Fuego. A Storm. C. *Horn.*

We were now ſtanding out to Sea again, to double *Terra del Fuego:* We were in a terrible Storm for about 3 Weeks before we came off Cape *Horn*: We did not ſee Cape *Horn*, being a great way to the South of it, and in the Lat. of 62 Deg. 45 Min. S. nor did we well know what Courſe to ſteer, having but very indifferent Seamen aboard. It was now about the Heigth of Summer here; for I remember that upon *Chriſtmas* day, 1687. we were juſt clear of the Storm, and in the Latitude we mention'd, off Cape *Horn*. Running hence to the Northward again, being now got out of the South Sea, we met ſeveral Iſlands of Ice; which at firſt ſeem'd to be real Land. Some of them ſeemed a League or two in length, and ſome not above half a Mile. The biggeſt ſeem'd, as we ſail'd by them, which we did before the Wind for ſeveral Days, to be about 4 or 500 Foot high. We ſounded near them, but found no Ground; ſo that it may reaſonably be concluded they were afloat; and perhaps reached as deep into the Water, as their Heighth was above it. We ſaw no ſuch Iſland of Ice as I went into the South Sea with Mr. *Dampier*; neither did I ever hear that Capt. *Sharp* met with any in his Return out of that Sea. Theſe Iſlands appear'd to us ſo plain at Night, that we could eaſily ſee how to ſteer clear of them: But there were ſome which lay under Water, which we could not poſſibly ſhun, but ſometimes they would ſhake our Ship: Yet they never did us much Damage. From theſe Hills of Ice came very cold Blaſts of Wind; inſomuch that our Men, newly coming out of a hot Country, could hardly endure the Deck.

Iſlands of Ice.

In

In all our Paſſage round *Terra del Fuego*, the Weather was ſo ſtormy for 3 Weeks, that we lay to the Southward of Cape *Horn*, and the Sun and Stars ſo obſcur'd, that we could take no Obſervation of our Lat. yet, by our Reckoning, we were in very near 63 Deg. S. Lat. which is the fartheſt to the South that any *European*, probably, ever yet was, and perhaps any Man. When we were in Lat. 62. Deg. 30 Min. we began to think of ſhifting our Courſe to the Northward again, toward the *Æthiopick* and *Atlantick* Seas; and we ſoon brought our ſelves to ſtand E. N. E. and E. and by N. and kept much thoſe Courſes for a great way. In our Paſſage, we had allow'd for 3 Points Weſterly Variation: But when we came to have a good Obſervation we found that we had gone to the Eaſtward, making our way E. and by S. We found therefore that we had miſtaken the Variation of the Compaſs, ſo that we concluded the Variation to be Eaſterly, and ſteer'd away N. N. E. and N. E. and by N. Miſreckoning the Variation.

By this Means, when we came into the Latitude of the River of *Plate*, along which we intended to run, we reckon'd our ſelves to be about 100 Leagues off Land; and ſtood in directly for the Shore, not doubting but we ſhould find it at that Diſtance. But we were then really 500 Leagues off; and having run ſome hundreds of Leagues to the Weſt in the ſame Latitude, and yet finding no Land, our Men were out of Heart, fearing we were ſtill in a wrong Courſe, and being all in Danger of periſhing at Sea, through want of Proviſions; having little Food, and leſs Water. It pleas'd God, during this Exigence, to ſend us a Day's Rain, which fell very plentiful; and we ſav'd of it ſeveral Casks of Water, which was a great Refreſhment to us, and made our Men pluck up their Hearts for ſome Time. But having run 450 Leagues A ſeaſonable Rain.

in

in this Latitude, and ſtill finding no Land, which they had expected to have ſeen in 100, this bred a freſh Commotion, and we had like to have been altogether by the Ears upon it. The greateſt part were for changing their Courſe, which they thought muſt needs be wrong: But Captain *Davis*, and Mr. *Knott* the Maſter, begg'd of them for God's Sake to keep the ſame Courſe two Days longer, which they did, though we had but a ſmall Wind: And in that Time a Flight of Locuſts and other Inſects coming off with a Flurry of Wind from the Weſt, aſſur'd us there was Land there, not far off. Had not this providentially hapned, we ſhould have chang'd our Courſe, for the Men would not be perſwaded to the contrary; for a great many of them were ſo ignorant, that they would not be perſwaded but that they were in the *South* Sea: And had we chang'd this Courſe, we ſhould have ſtood out to Sea again, and muſt have periſh'd there.

Deliverance from a Danger of periſhing at Sea.

Coaſt by the R. of *Plate*.

The Land we made, following the Direction of the Flurry and the Locuſts, and ſetting the Point they come from by the Compaſs, was a little to the North of the Mouth of the River of *Plate*. We put aſhore here to get Water and freſh Proviſion, of which this Country afforded Plenty: And here our Men having with them their Fuſees, ſpy'd a Herd of Sea-Swine, as we call them, upon a Point of Land; and were thereupon reſolved to kill ſome of them to bring on board. In order thereunto they contrived, that ſome Men ſhould ſtop the Paſs that led up to the Mountain, whilſt others went in among them, and with their Cutlaſſes did what Execution they could. But ſtill as the Men came near them, the Herd walked toward the Sea, contrary to our Mens Expectation; for they hitherto took them to be Land-Swine. There they ſtood on the Shore, ſtaring at and admiring our People: But when the Men came near enough, and were juſt

Sea-ſwine.

juſt going to ſtrike among them, the whole Herd jump'd into the Sea, leaving the Men in Amazement, and ſorely vex'd at their Diſappointment. But at another Time they ſhot and brought on Board two of them which eat like Land-pork, except ſome fiſhy Taſte it had. They were ſhap'd much like Swine, and had ſhort Hair more briſtly than that of Seals; and like them had finny Stumps to ſwim with, and were of a black Colour. The Country hereabouts is well water'd, but without any Inhabitants. Here is notwithſtanding Abundance of black Cattle, of which for ſeveral Scores of Leagues we obſerv'd many Herds; with Deer alſo and Eſtridges.

We ſaw a great many of theſe Eſtridges, and found Abundance of their Eggs on the Sand: For there ſhe drops her Eggs upon the Ground, and 'tis ſaid ſhe never takes any farther Care of them; but that they are hatched by the Sun, and the young one ſo ſoon as hatched follows the firſt Creature it meets with. I my ſelf had ſometimes a great many young Eſtridges following me. They are a fooliſh Bird; and will follow a Deer or any Creature. The old Birds are here very large: I meaſur'd the Thigh of one of them, and thought it little leſs than my own. We have had ſeveral of them on Board, and ſome we eat; but the old ones were very rank, coarſe Food. Some fancy that the Eſtridge eats Iron: I believe juſt as truly as Poultry eat Pebble Stones, not as Food, but for Digeſtion, and to ſerve as Mill-ſtones, or Grinders, to macerate their Food in the Maw. The Eſtridge will indeed ſwallow Nails or Stones, or any thing you throw to it; but they paſs through the Body as whole as they went in. *Eſtridges.*

Putting off to Sea again, we coaſted along *Braſil*, and thence toward the *Caribbee*-Iſlands; where meeting with one Mr. *Edwin Carter*, in a *Barba-* *Braſil.*

does

does Sloop, I and ſome others went aboard him, and had of him the News of King *James*'s Proclamation to pardon and call in the *Buccanniers*. So we went in his Ship to the River *de la Ware*, and up into *Pelſilvania*, to the City of *Philadelphia*; where I arriv'd in *May*, 1688.

The A. arrives in *Penſilvania*;

There I ſtayed ſome Time; after which I came down the River *de la Ware*, as far as *Apokunnumy*-creek, with Capt. *Davis* and *John Hingſon*, who was left with me on the *Iſthmus*: There we carted our Cheſts, with other Goods, over a ſmall Neck of Land into *Bohemia* River, which leads down the great Bay of *Chiſapeck* to Point-*Comfort* in *James*-River in *Virginia*. There I thought to ſettle: But meeting with ſome Troubles, after a 3 Years Reſidence there, I came home for *England* in the Year, 1690.

and *Virginia*.

Concluſion.

An Additional Account of ſeveral Beaſts, Birds, Fiſhes, Reptiles, *&c. and particularly many* Trees, Shrubs, *and* Herbs, *with their* Names, Uſe, Vertues, *&c. as has been obſerv'd in thoſe Parts.* Communicated *by a* Member *of the* Royal Society.

CHAP. I.

Of the BEASTS.

1. THE great *Armadillo.* Theſe live chiefly under Ground in watry Places; they eat *Rabbits*, dead *Birds*, &c.

2. The leſſer *Armadillo.* This is excellent Meat.

3. Round-headed *Armadillo.* This differs from the two laſt, in having but four Liſts round his Body, the others have as many more.

4. Great *Ant-Bear.* His Food is Piſmires, which he ſucks in with a long Chameleon-like Tongue.

5. Small *Ant-Bear.* About the Bigneſs of a *Racoon*, he ſleeps all Day, with his Head between his Fore-Legs: His Fleſh ſmells like a Fox.

6. The *Musk-Boar.* He has ſhort Ears, and no Tail, eats like our *Hogs*, but is not ſo fat.

7. The *Boſchratte.* A long ſlender Animal with a Woolf-like Head, its Hair ſhines, is white tipt with black; they live on *Fowl.*

8. *Wild-Cats.* Here are of them of divers Colours; they live on Fowl which they greedily devour, after

ter ſtripping them of their Feathers; they are not to be tamed.

9. The *Goat.* Whilſt a Month or two old, they are finely ſpotted with white, which wears out as they grow older.

10. The *Monkey Hare.* He is covered with brown Briſtles, and feeds ſitting like a Squirrel, is a very ſwift voracious Animal.

11. The *Elephant Hog.* Has a long ſlit Snout, which he extends or contracts at Pleaſure: He is an excellent Swimmer.

12. The *River-Hog.* Feeds on Graſs and divers Fruits, can ſwim and dive well; they make a hideous Noiſe in the Night, braying like an Aſs.

13. The *Black Monkey.* Is as big as a *Woolf*, a a ſnappiſh Animal, and not eaſily tamed.

14. *Satyr Monkeys.* Are bigger than the laſt, and black like them, with very long Beards; theſe are very leacherous, and often fall foul on the *Negro* Women.

15. The *Shrew Mouſe.* Theſe are brown, with three black Liſts along the Back, the Cats and they are very friendly.

16. The *Otter.* Is black all but the Head, which is brown, and a particular yellow Spot on his Throat.

17. The *great Pongie.* Is of an Aſh Colour, with a Mixture of black, their Tails are brown, and near a Foot and half long.

18. The *leſſer Pongie.* Is a very ſmall Ape, in length not above ſix Inches, but his Tail ten, his Head no bigger than a ſmall Apple, has a ſharp Voice, and leaps nimbly; they are very tender, and cannot endure cold.

19. The *Porcupine.* Climbs Trees ſlowly, and in coming down frequently holds by the Tail (for he cannot leap) to prevent falling; they are very good Meat, eſpecially roaſted.

20. The

20. The *Poſſum.* Is a ſtrange Animal, and ſaid to breed its Young at its Paps; it having a double Belly or Pouch, whoſe Orifice may be ſtretched above two Inches wide; it climbs Trees and catches *Birds.*

21. The *Rackoon.* Runs from Tree to Tree and eats its Fruit; they love alſo the Fleſh of *Sheep* and *Fowl.*

22. The *Black Rackoon.* Their Hair very ſhort, rough and knotted.

23. The *Collard Rabbit.* This is bigger than the long Noſed, and is diſtinguiſh'd from the Common by a white Ring about its Neck.

24. The *Hog Rabbit.* Is groſs and fat, with Hair ſhort, hard, and dark, ſpotted on the Edges with grey.

25. The *Long-noſed Rabbit.* Has ſhort round Ears and a long Snout, lives and eats like ours.

26. The *Spotted Rabbit.* Theſe have round Ears, with white, black, and reddiſh Spots: When tame they grunt for their Food.

27. The *Sloath.* Is a very ſlow-paced Animal, taking a whole Day in going fifty Paces: he is about the Bigneſs of a middling *Fox*; living on Trees, eating the Leaves, but never drinks.

28. The *ſtrip'd Squirrel.* Is a pretty tame Creature, of a pale yellow, mixt with brown, having a white Liſt on each Side.

29. *Tygers.* Here are of two or three kinds, all very fierce; but their Fleſh good Meat.

CHAP. II.
Of the BIRDS.

1. THE *Hunch-back.* A Water Fowl, with a Duck's-bill, its *Head* black, *Belly* white, *Back* brown.

2. The *Spoon-Bill.* Its Back and Wings Fleſh coloured, the reſt white; is good Meat.

3. The greater *Bill-Bird*, or *Toucan.* Its Breaſt bright Gold, the Belly or Thighs red, Tail black tipt with red.

4. The leſſer *Bill-Bird.* The Body and Breaſt moſtly yellow, with a red Circle croſs the laſt.

5. The *Chriſtmas-Bird.* Is almoſt as big as a *Pidgeon*, it has about the Throat many Inch-long black Watles; it never cries but in *December* and Beginning of *January*, but then may be heard a great way off.

6. The *King-Bird.* An elegant Sort of *Bird* of *Paradiſe.*

7. The *Muſtacho-Bird.* He has on each Side eight or ten thick Briſtles ſtanding both forwards and ſideways; the Tail eight Inches, the two outſide Feathers longer than the reſt.

8. The *Unicorn-Bird.* Has a Horn on his Head above two Inches long, which is ſaid to be a great Counter-poiſon. The Female bigger than a Swan, and the Male twice that Bigneſs.

9. The *Yellow-Breaſt.* About the Bigneſs of a *Sparrow*, partly yellow and Steel-blue; theſe are kept in Cages, and love to be five or ſix together.

10. The *Green-Cap.* Is of the *Chaffinch* Size, partly yellow and Steel-blue, but when it flies it appears ſtreakt with black and yellow.

11. The

11. The *Chaffinch.* Has a Mixture of Aſh-colour and Sea-green; which laſt in the Backs and Wings ſhines wonderfully in the Sun.

12. The *Chatt.* Has a black Tail with white Tips.

13. The *Curlew.* His Head and Neck ſprinkled with white, the reſt brown. It's pretty good Meat.

14. The greater *Curlew.* Is about the Bigneſs of a *Gooſe*, moſtly black. It's good Meat roaſted.

15. The leſſer *Curlew.* Is no bigger than a Hen, found with the laſt about Rivers.

16. The Scarlet *Curlew.* Is both a Land and Water-Fowl; and feeds as well on Fleſh as Fiſh.

17. The Silk-*Diver.* From the Softneſs of its Feathers, its Neck a Foot long, and very ſlender.

18. The Black-tufted *Duck.* The Shoulders of the Wings white, the reſt black, with a ſhining green Gloſs: They are good Meat. Theſe ſettle on high Trees.

19. The black-legg'd *Duck.*

20. The red-legg'd *Duck.* The Feet of theſe when roaſted dye both Hands and Linnen red.

21. The creſted *Eagle.* His Cry is like a Hen that has loſt its young.

22. The Pied-tail *Eagle.* Its Tail nine Inches long; the ſix firſt are white and the Tip, the reſt black.

23. The *Bull-finch.* Head and Neck of a bloody red, the Tail black, and three Inches long.

24. The *Steel-finch.* His Feathers black, with a ſhining Gloſs like poliſht Steel.

25. The *Yellowfinch.* His Wings and Tail of a greeniſh yellow mixt with brown, the reſt all yellow.

26. The Ruſſet *King's Fiſher.* Is known by a white Ring about his Neck.

27. The *Gip.* From its Note, of a *Lark*'s Size; it's variegated with red, brown, and white.

28. The *Hook-bill'd Gooſe.* Is moſtly black and white, with a Hew of green; it's very common about Rivers.

29. The *Yellow-hammer.* Is of the Lark's Size, moſtly yellow and black, except Tail and Wings, which are browniſh ſtreakt with green.

30. The *Black-Head.* Its Breaſt and Belly of a Mixture of white and yellow ſtreakt with black Lines.

31. The *Blue-headed Water-hen.* A beautiful Bird, about the Bigneſs of a Pidgeon, its Feathers green and black; they are very common in mooriſh Places.

32. The *Horn-wing'd Water-hen.* Like the laſt in Shape and Bigneſs, but ſhort in Colour; it hath on the Inſide of each Wing a ſtreight Horn or Spur for its Defence.

33. The *Black Horn-wing'd Water-Hen.* Like the laſt, but moſtly black, the reſt green and brown, the Horns are yellow.

34. The *Red-headed Horn-wing'd Water-Hen.* Its Bill yellow and Spurs Saffron-coloured.

35. The *Creſted-Heron.* Is moſtly grey and white, from its Creſt hang two black Feathers each five Inches and a half long. The Meat is good.

36. The *Notch-bill Heron.* The Quill Feathers are half black and green tipt with white.

37. The *Pidgeon Heron.* From its Bigneſs, the Body being ſcarce 4 and the Neck 7 Inches long.

38. The *White Heron.* Its whole Body Milk-white.

39. The *White-Heron*, with a Saffron-bill. His Neck near one Foot and half long, and Bill 5 Inches.

40. The *Yellow-Speckled Heron.* The Back and Wings are black, ſpeckled with yellow.

41. *Short-bill'd Humming-Bird.* Like Numb. 45. but more beautiful; near the Vent is a large Spot of pure white.

42. The

42. The *Grey Humming-Bird.* Is of an Aſh colour, with here and there a Mixture of ſhining red.

43. The *Green-Golden Humming-Bird.* For Shape and Bigneſs like Numb. 45. its Tail an Inch long, pretty broad, and blue like poliſht Steel.

44. The *Rubine-headed Humming-Bird.* This is the moſt beautiful of all, the Head and Throat being of an admirable Rubine ſurpaſſing Deſcription.

45. The *Blew-tail'd Humming-Bird.* It's wonderfully mixt with green, gold, flame colour, and yellow, which ſhine admirably in the Sun; its Tail blue like poliſht Steel.

46. The *Brown-Tail'd Humming-Bird.* The Tail an Inch long, of a fine brown, with a gloſs of blue about the Edges.

47. The *Fine-Tail'd Humming-Bird.* His Body moſt Gold, half Fire-colour, and a little green, his Tail handſome, broad, and an Inch and a half long, of party-coloured Feathers, ſome like the Body, others half white and green.

48. The *Fork-Tail'd Humming-Bird.* This is leſſer then Numb. 41. and 45. and is known by its forked Tail which is three Inches long.

49. The *Tip-Tail'd Humming-Bird.* This is the leaſt of all, yet its Bill is an Inch and a half long, its Tail ends with its Wings, is of a greeniſh black with white Tips.

50. *Jacu.* A Sort of *Pheaſant* ſo call'd from its Note.

51. The *Kite.* Its Feathers tawny, with white and yellow Specks.

52. The *White-breaſted Kite.* Like the laſt, but Breaſt and Belly white.

53. The *Sea-lark.* Has a white Ring about his Neck, and near it a Semicircle of dark grey; it's frequent on the Sea-ſhores, and Salt River Banks.

54. The *Red-Maccaw.*

55. The *Yellow-Maccaw.* 'Theſe are two Sorts of large Parrots.

56. *Meeuwe.* Is as big as a Hen, and lays Eggs in the Sand, which are like them, and well taſted, but their Fleſh is not eſteem'd.

57. The *Tit-Mouſe.* Is wholly black and blew.

58. The *Green-headed Tit-Mouſe.* Has a black Spot above the Bill, and Circle of black encompaſſes the Beginning of the Back.

59. The *Scarlet-headed Tit-Mouſe.* The Body, Wings, and Tail ſhining black, the Thighs white with Scarlet Spots.

60. The *Great Wide-Mouth.* Is as big as an *Owl*; when it gapes one may eaſily put in one's Fiſt.

61. The *Leſſer Wide-Mouth.* Is no bigger than a *Swallow*; it's black, ſpeckled with white.

62. The *Black* and *Red Hang-Neſt.* This and the next build their Neſts at the Ends of the Boughs of Trees.

63. The *Black* and *Yellow Hang-Neſt.*

64. The *American Oſtrich.* Its whole Body is covered with grey Feathers. The Fleſh is good Meat.

65. The *Heart-Owl.* The Feathers have a Mixture of white and pale yellow, ſpotted with brown.

66. The *Tricolour Horn'd Owl.* Theſe are as big as Geeſe, finely mixt with black, white, and yellow.

67. The *Little Tame-Owl.* It's of the Bigneſs of a *Throſtle*; and plays with Men, making divers antick Faces.

68. The *Black Parrot.* Has an erect Tail ſix Inches long, common in Woods, it has but one Tone, which it raiſes in the Middle.

69. The *Black* and *Red Parrot.*

70. The *Red-breaſted Parrot.* His Head, Breaſt, and Shoulders, *viz.* the Top of his Wings red, the reſt green.

71. The

71. The *Blewiſh-grey Parrot.* Is very large, and feeds on the *Marocock* Fruit.

72. The *Blew-crown'd Parrot.* Is of many Colours, *viz.* yellow, green, ſaffron, and blew.

73. The *Tripple-crown'd Parrot.* His Creſt is blue with a Gloſs of Black, and a yellow Spot in the Middle.

74. The *Yellow-crown'd Parrot.* With the yellow is a Mixture of white.

75. The *Greater-green Parrot.*

76. The *Leſſer-green Parrot.*

77. The *Oe-Parrot.* From its Cry. His Wings above green with blue Tips, below ſcarlet.

78. *Yellow-bellied Parrakeet.* The Shape and Tail like Numb. 74.

79. *Blew-edged Parrakeet.* As big as a *Lark*, the whole Body light Green, the Beginning of its Wings and the Borders of its Feathers are blue.

80. The *Green Parrakeet.* Theſe will grow tame, learn to talk, and bear Handling.

81. The *Brown-headed Parrakeet.* Is a beautiful Bird.

82. The *Scarlet-headed Parrakeet.* Its Body of a pale yellow, this builds on Trees in forſaken *Ant-hills.*

83. The *Yellow-headed Parrakeet.* His Back, Wings, Tail, and Belly, are green.

84. The *Long-tail'd Parrakeet.* Is about the Size of a Sparrow, all green.

85. The *Short-tail'd Parrakeet.* Otherwiſe like the yellow-bellied, Numb. 78.

86. The *Yellow Parrakeet.* Is all yellow except the Tips of the Wings which are green; has a long Tail, and is eaſily tamed.

87. The *Partridge.* Like ours, but of a dark yellow, ſpotted with brown.

88. The *Great Partridge.* Has as much Fleſh as two ordinary Hens, and is well taſted, its Eggs are of a blueiſh green.

89. The *Bare-Neckt Pelican.* The greateſt Part of the Neck is one half white, the other black and bare.

90. The *Feather-Neckt Pelican.* Has long Feathers hanging about his Neck. The Fleſh is well taſted.

91. The *Creſted Pheaſant.* His Bill Saffron-coloured, its Head covered with twiſted ſpiral curl Feathers, which it raiſes on Occaſion.

92. The *Turky Pheaſant.* Is moſtly black, rooſts on high Trees, and is eaſily tamed. The Meat good and ſavoury.

93. *American Sparrow.* Is all red except the Wings, Top of the Head and Tail, which are black, the laſt three Inches long.

94. The *Black Sparrow.* Has on his Head a bloody Spot, moſt of the Feathers on the Back and part of the Wings have a blue Caſt, the reſt as black as a Crow.

95. The *Blueiſh Sparrow.* His Wings reſemble a Sea-green, the reſt a blue Aſh-colour. except the Belly and Throat, which are of a ſhining Silver.

96. *American Starling.* All his Feathers are of a ſhining black, except ſome ſcarlet Spots on his Throat.

97. The *Yellow-breaſted Starling.* Hath on his Head a white Crown.

98. The *Red-bill'd Starling.* His Throat yellow, Breaſt and Belly white, ſpeckled with brown.

99. The *Red-headed Starling.* Is Male to the next.

100. The *Yellow-headed Starling.* The yellow places on the Head and Neck are ſpotted with red.

101. The *Long-tail'd Starling.* Hath long Feathers alſo on his Head, which he can erect like two Horns.

102. The *Pied-Stork.* Its Bill nine Inches, the Body black and white; the Fleſh eatable.

103. The *Swallow.* Is moſtly white below, and above brown, mixt with grey.

104. The *Black-tail.* The Body three Inches long, and Tail four: it's moſtly black and yellow, with a white Spot in each Wing.

105. The *Ring-tail.* Is green above, mixt with a fiery Gold, ſo that it ſhines wonderfully; about its Neck it hath a Ring of the ſame, below it's dark yellow, like *Bees-wax*, the Tail above three Inches long.

106. The *Tufted Feather-tail.* Has a ſmall Body, but ſeems as large as a Pidgeon; Its Colours are very beautiful; the Tail has but two Feathers, and they very long, *viz.* ten Inches, and but one broad, except near the Tip, which is two Inches.

107. The *Black-Throat.* Is of a Gold-finch Size, part Gold colour, the reſt pale green.

108. The *Throſtle.* Its Head and Bill bigger in Proportion than the Body.

109. The *Water Turkey.* Eats very well; he hath a Tuft of Feathers ſtanding upright on his Head, its Cry like a Hen Turkey; and is heard a great way off.

110. The *Red-legg'd Turtle.* Has a Mixture of grey and brown.

111. The *White-legg'd Turtle.* Are good Méat and very fat.

112. The *Black Vulture.* Feeds on dead Carcaſſes.

113. The *Creſted Woodcock.* Has a Vermillion Head, the reſt black and white.

114. The *Red-breaſted Woodpecker.* The End of its Tail is bordered with black, the reſt, and the Back of a ſhining green, with a Gloſs of gold and blue.

115. The *Hang-neſt Woodpecker.* Has a Mixture of black and sky colour; it builds an admirable Neſt, at the Ends of the Boughs of Trees.

116. The

116. The *Creſted-yellow Woodpecker.* Is moſtly yellow, the Tip of the Tail white, the reſt dusky.

117. The *Black-headed Zip.* Its Breaſt and Belly whitiſh, Back and Wings brown.

118. The *White-headed Zip.* Is like a Sparrow, but black, with a white Head; both theſe from their Note.

CHAP. III.
Of FISHES.

1. THE *Awl-fiſh.* Its Fins black, and beſides theſe it hath three or four Awl-like Prickles on its Back and Belly.

2. The *Silver Awl-fiſh.* The Awl-like Spikes black, the reſt Silver; it's often eat.

3. The *Brown-Barbel.* Is ſpotted with black, taken in Rivers: It's good Meat.

4. The *Fin-bearded Barbel.* About the Mouth it has two ſhort Beards, and two others eight Inches long, and another pair as long near its Gill-fin; and what is particular, at his Back-fin he has one nine Inches long.

5. The *Four-bearded Barbel.* Two of which are very ſhort, the other eight Inches long; at the Back-fin it hath a Thong nine Inches in length: this is ſomewhat paunch Bellied.

6. The *Gold yellow Barbel.* The Fins and Tail grey; it has ſix Beards; the outer four Inches long, the reſt ſhorter: It eats well.

7. The *Saffron Barbel.* Is full of brown Spots and Warts.

8. The *Saw-finn'd Barbel.* Has a Liſt of Prickles along each Side; it's not much eſteemed, having but little Meat.

9. The

9. The *Silver Barbel.* Has four Beards each an Inch and half long, and two others as long as the Fiſh; the Bite of this Fiſh cauſes great Pain and is hard to cure, nevertheleſs it's good Meat.

10. The *Spotted Barbel.* This eats well, and is very fat.

11. The *Water-Batt.*

12. The *Rock-beard.* Is fat and good Meat, eaſily skinn'd.

13. The *Prickle-belly.* Is a Foot long, with ſilver Scales, and towards the Back ſhaded with brown: an edible Fiſh.

14. The *Bill-fiſh.* Its Bill ſharp, hard and boney, and the upper Jaw ſixteen, the lower ten Inches long, without Teeth or Notches; its Back-fin very large and prickly.

15. The *Blood-fiſh.* Is ſix Inches long, and one and a half broad; its Scales of a ſhining Silver; along its Side is a broad white Liſt, which ſhines not: theſe are eaſily caught with Bread, *&c.* this Fiſh often bites Men, being very greedy of Humane Blood.

16. *Bocamolle*, or *ſoft Mouth.* Becauſe without Teeth: it lives in the Sea Mudd, but dies as ſoon as taken out: it's good Meat.

17. *Green Bodiano.* About ten Inches long, and three broad; this is a beautiful Fiſh and eatable.

18. *Yellow Bodiano.* Is moſtly Gold yellow, Head and Back Purple: good to eat.

19. The *Bonito.*

20. The *Braſem.* It's about a Foot long, and five Inches where broadeſt, of a Silver colour.

21. The *Cannibal.* Is a Foot long, and half as thick, very greedy of Humane Blood, theſe chiefly delight in muddy Rivers.

22. The *Leſſer Cannibal.* Has a Snout ſharper than the next, is Silvery with a Shade of blue; this is not ſo ravenous as the laſt.

23. The

23. The *Sand Cannibal.* Has a Mixture of Gold, red and blue, and are caught at the Bottom of ſandy Rivers: they are all eatable.

24. The *River-Carp.* Its ſhape, colour and taſte reſembles ours.

25. *Sea-Carp.* It's ten or twelve Inches long, and three or four broad: It eats well.

26. *Cloud-fiſh.* Having four blackiſh Clouds on each Side its Back.

27. The ſmall *Corcovado.* Is an edible Fiſh, its Belly-fins white, the reſt, with the Tail, Gold colour.

28. The *Dolphin.* Its Head, Back, Sides and Fins, are green mixt with white, elegantly ſprinkled with blue Specks of ſeveral Sizes, it's a very ſwift Swimmer, and good to eat.

29. The *Lake Eel-kin.* Is moſtly brown, darker on the Back, the Belly Liver-coloured, the Tail like a Snake: It's caught in Lakes and Ponds, and is good Meat.

30. *Jacob Evertſon.* A large Fiſh, greyiſh brown, full of black Specks: Is good Meat.

31. The *Beard-fin.* Is about a Foot long, with Silver Scales: It eats well, and is taken in ſandy Places.

32. The *Bloody Fins.* Its Scales are red and ſilvery, the Belly-fins are white tipt with red, the reſt of a Bloody colour; they are often preſerved in Pickle.

33. The *Party-fin.* Is moſtly deep red and ſpotted with divers Colours; the Back-fin next the Head is prickly, the other End larger and ſmooth.

34. *Speckled Party-fin.* Is Moon-ſcaled, ſpeckled with black; the Fleſh tender and good.

35. The *Sail-Fin.* A flat Fiſh three Inches broad and four long, its Scales black, and ſhining like Silk, and moſt of them edged with yellow Semicircles, he is remarkable for three broad Liſts, two extend into his Back-fin, the third round his Head.

36. The

36. The *Sword-fin.* Is a large Fiſh eleven or twelve Foot long, and as thick as a Man; its Scales are very like Silver ſhining through a blueiſh Shade, which is on his Back only; its Fleſh very boney, and ought to be boiled long.

37. The *White-fin.* Is two or three Inches long; it's moſtly white and Olive colour, along the Middle of the Side is a broad ſhining ſilver Liſt: It's edible.

38. The *Flying Fiſh.* Is ſomewhat bigger than a Herring and ſhines like them; its Fin-wings are very large and ſpotted with black.

39. The *Eel-Gar.* Is two Foot long and very ſlender; along the Side is a greeniſh Liſt, which parts the ſilver Belly from the olive coloured back: It's good Meat, eſpecially fryed, is not boney; it frequents Salt Rivers coming from the Sea.

40. The *Gate-fiſh.* Is pale yellow, fully ſprinkled with ſmall bloody Spots: It's good Food.

41. The *River-Gilt.* Hath ſmall Scales with a Bluſh of Gold towards the Back. They eat it.

42. The *Gold Head.* Has blue Streaks along the Sides; it's found amongſt the Rocks; and eats well.

43. The *Hard-head.* Is covered with Gold, Silver, and fine coloured Scales, good to eat.

44. The *Black Hard-head.* Is a Fiſh found only in Lakes and Ponds, his Belly whitiſh, but all his Fins, Back, *&c.* are black: It eats well.

45. The *Brown Hermet.* Is four Inches long; he hath two red Threads above his Eyes.

46. The *Striped Hermet.* Has deep Purple crooked Lines on his Sides; both theſe live amongſt the Rocks, and often ſhelter themſelves in Sea-ſhells.

47. The *Horned-Hog.* A ſmall flat Fiſh, with a *Horn* on his Head, notcht on one Side only.

48. The *Smooth Horn'd Hog.* Is much larger than the laſt, being near a Foot long, and four Inches

where

where broadeſt; its *Horn* four Inches long and taper.

49. The *Sea-hog.* Its Back blue, alſo two Liſts near the Gills, the Scales beautiful, being ſpeckled with green; it's good fryed, but of no Account boiled.

50. The *Hound-fiſh.* Is two Foot and a half long; the Fleſh is dry, yet often eat.

51. The *Jacket-fiſh.* Hath five black Girdles and Tail of the ſame Colour, a Peach-finn'd Back: It's good to eat.

52. The *Iron-fiſh.* Is half a Foot long, the Belly whitiſh.

53. The *Leſſer Iron-fiſh.* Has whitiſh Scales, with a round Tail, theſe two, and the next are edible.

54. The *Soft Iron-fiſh.* Has a broad and wide Mouth.

55. The *Awl-pointed Knife-fiſh.* Its Tail running into a Point of three Inches long, found in Rivers.

56. The *Spotted Knife-fiſh.* Is a flat Fiſh, blunt on the Back, and Belly ſharp like a Knife; it's caught in Lakes and eaten.

57. The *Spotleſs Knife-fiſh.* Not half ſo broad as the firſt; it's taken in Lakes: Eats well, but boney.

58. The *Lattice Fiſh.* Is very large, ſome weighing above a hundred Pounds; the Side-fins have golden Edges, the reſt Liver-coloured.

59. The *Louſie Fiſh.* Has cruſtaceous Lice often found on him.

60. The *Great Mackarell.* Is ſeven Foot long, and as thick as one's Body, it hath a crooked Line on its Side, compoſed of very minute Scales: It eats well.

61. The *Spotted Mackarell.* Is like the laſt, but much ſpotted on the Sides with brown: It's good Meat, but dry: this is a ſhy Fiſh, and difficult to be caught.

62. The

62. The *Moon-fiſh.* Is black and full of yellow Semicircles: good to eat.

63. The *Red-Mouth.* His Back and Gill-fins ſcarlet, the reſt edged with white; has a broad black Liſt: Is very good boiled.

64. The *Stone-Mouth.* Is like a *Carp*, its Fins are ſilvery with a Caſt of Gold: It eats well.

65. The *Bloody Mullet.* From its Colour; it's ſpotted with black, and has a golden Tail.

66. The *Needle Fiſh.* It's line-ſpotted with blue and green.

67. The *Gilt Pearch.* Has ſeven Streaks on each Side, ſome golden, others of a ſhining brown: Is good Meat.

68. The *Red-liſted Pearch.* Is good to eat; has large ſilver Scales with a ſcarlet Gloſs; near its Tail is a large Spot.

69. The *Rock-Pearch.* Its Head is covered with a rough Cruſt, Fleſh coloured, the reſt ſilvery.

70. The *Silver-liſted Pearch.* The Scales are round, ſmall, and of a ſhining Silver, as is a Liſt along its Side: it eats well, is ſometimes two Foot long.

71. The *Spotted Pearch.* Has a large black Spot in the Middle of each Side, and another near the Tail; it's found in freſh Rivers and eaten.

72. The *Yellow-headed Pearch.* Has on each Side two golden Liſts; it's good Meat, found amongſt Rocks.

73. The *Yellow-ſtrip'd Pearch.* Is found with the laſt, and eaten.

74. *Pieterman.* A thick-headed Fiſh ſprinkled with black Specks; it's eaten if the Liver and Gall be taken out, otherwiſe poiſonous.

75. The *Frog-mouth'd Porcupine.* Has near each Fin a black Spot, both above and below each Gill, and another near his Tail, his Prickles yellow.

76. The *Sea-Porcupine.* Is 14 Inches long, and 22 round; it's full of Prickles inſtead of Scales.

77. The

77. The *Yellow-finn'd Porcupine.* Has near each Fin a black Spot; it ſwells and grows lank at Pleaſure.

78. The *Sand-fiſh.* Its Fleſh very white, and eats ſhort.

79. The *Saw-fiſh.* Is large and taper, with a rough Skin and ſlanting Tail: They eat well, eſpecially the young ones.

80. The *Seale.* A Sort of *Shark.*

81. The *Shark.* Has three Rows of Teeth on each Jaw; they are great Devourers: the young are pretty good Meat.

82. The *Heart Shark.* From the Shape of its Head: this is not ſo dangerous as the laſt, having but a ſmall Mouth.

83. The *Thorn-back Shark.* His Body black and Belly very white, is accounted a very choice Fiſh.

84. The *Sole.* Is caught in ſandy Waters; eats well.

85. The *River Souldier.* It's mail'd ſomewhat like a *Sturgeon*, the Meat good; they ſay it gets on Land to ſeek for Water when the Rivers are near dry.

86. The *Sprat.* Is of the Shape and Size of a Gudgeon, has no Gills; is eaten.

87. The *Meer Sprat.* Never exceeds an Inch and a half in length; the Fins yellow with a black Spot near the Tail; it's found in freſh Lakes and Ponds, is eaten.

88. *Yellow-ſtreakt Stock-fiſh.* Has nine yellow Liſts on each Side, the Belly ſilvery, is found both at Sea and in Rivers: It eats very well.

89. The *Sucking-fiſh* or *Remmora.* Theſe are often found ſticking to the Shark, and taken with them.

90. The *Gold-tail.* A little Fiſh, rarely exceeding 4 or 5 Inches, it ſwims ſtrongly againſt the Stream in freſh Rivers: they are often eat roaſt in the Embers, firſt wrapt in Leaves.

91. The

91. The *Male Hard-tail.* Is 8 or 10 Inches long and 2 broad, on his Side is a Row of round Pea-like black Spots ſprinkled with blue Specks; its Tail covered with a black Shell: it's a River Fiſh and good Meat.

92. The *Female Hard-tail.* Is like the Male; but without blue Specks; its Belly alſo towards the Tail is reddiſh.

93. *River Tairera.* Has a hard ſhelly Head and is much thicker than the next: it's edible, but very boney.

94. The *Sea Tairera.* Is a Foot long and half as thick, has a forked Tail, otherwiſe like an Eel; it's liſted with yellow Streaks and green: it eats better than the laſt.

95. The *Great ſmooth Thorn-back.* Its Belly white, above Iron coloured with white Spots; the Skin is wholly ſmooth; its Tail above 4 Inches long and taper; not far from the Rump are two Fiſh-hooks like Thorns 3 Inches long: one Fiſh affords Meat ſufficient to ſatisfy 40 Men.

96. The *Smooth-tail'd Thorn-back.* Is like the next, but wants Waddles; it's of a dark Colour, ſprinkled with black Specks: the Meat is good.

97. The *Waddle-tail'd Thorn-back.* Is white below, and Aſh-brown above: it's good Meat.

98. The *Whip-tail'd Thorn-back.* Its Tail 3 Foot and a half long, thick at ſetting on, but ends taper, and is very plyable; it's full of black Warts.

99. The *Warty Thorn-back.* Is flat and round, about 9 Inches over, his Tail 4 Foot long, with 2 thick horny Pricles in the Middle, ſet backward to offend; the Belly white, Back Iron colour, with black Warts in the Middle.

100. The *Sea-ſcad.* Is of a dark red with black Spots, has a Horn on his Noſe which he turns back; its eaſily skinn'd and ſtuft.

101. The *Stone-tongue.* A boney Fiſh: but good to eat.

102. The *Triangle with Horns.* Is full of black Spots on the Back.

103. The *Hornleſs Triangle.* Leſſer than the laſt, but broader Bellied and longer tail'd.

104. The *Sea Trout.* His Scales are ſilver with grey Lines between, all his Fins are whitiſh.

105. The *Tuck.* The Scales blackiſh; its Rapier or Tuck is hid in his Side; it's good Meat.

106. The *Violin.* It's taken in the upland Rivers in ſtormy Weather; the Fleſh intoxicates.

107. The *River Whisker.* Has ſix long black Whiskers, but no Scales: it taſtes well, and is frequently eaten.

108. The *Cod-fiſh.* Is two Foot long; the Upper-part dark grey, the lower ſilvery; it's very fat, and may be eaten either boiled or fryed without Butter or Oyl: theſe are ſalted and dryed in great Numbers, or otherwiſe kept in Pickle.

109. The *Ling.* Is much leſs than the laſt, but ſalted like them and dryed; the Fleſh is dryer, and and the Fat in boyling turns yellow.

CHAP. IV.

Of Cruſtaceous FISH, *and Teſtaceous* ANIMALS.

1. SHIP-*Barnacles.* Are compoſed of five white Shells, but where joined, yellow.

2. The *Ambergreaſe Crab.* Becauſe he loves it, and comes often aſhore at low Water to find it. Of a *Wallnut* Size, his Hookers white, his Legs and Body grey and pale yellow.

3. The *Apple Crab.* Is finely ſpotted and painted, with red, green, blue, white and brown, with a red

a red Spot on each Side; its Legs pale yellow ſtreakt with brown: it's good Meat.

4. The *Bogg-crabb.* Is as big as a Hen's Egg, his right Claw much the bigger, with ſharp Warts below, its Belly pale yellow, above Olive coloured, with yellow Edges: the Meat good.

5. The *Great Bogg-Crab.* Differs only in Bigneſs and Colour from the laſt.

6. The *Female Bogg-Crab.* Is leſſer than Numb. 4. the left Claw bigger than the right, and very little hairy.

7. The *Thorny-edg'd Crab.* Its Claws are hairy tipt with black. He is of a lively red, and holds his Colour after boiling.

8. The *Brown Heart-Crab.* Its Legs and Claws are white, blue and green mixt: they eat well, and are ſometimes taken at the going out of the Sea.

9. The *Round Land-Crab.* Runs Side-ways, and ſwiftly: They are good Meat, and found Plenty in boggy Woods.

10. The *Square Land-Crab.* Is of divers Colours, as blue, white, and dark brown, with red variouſly ſpotted; its Legs alſo variegated.

11. The *Olive Spotted Crab.* Is of a dark Colour; the Tips of his Claws, and Hookers blue, his Belly whitiſh mixt with ſcarlet.

12. The *Mandevill Crab.* Comes out of his Holes only at the Receſs of the Sea; his right Claw above 3 Inches long, very thick, and can hide his whole Body, the Shoulder warty, the Claws ſerrated: it's eaten.

13. The *Moon-Crab.* Is a large beautiful variegated Animal: it ſpouts Water out like a Fountain.

14. The *Plumb-Crab.* Its Body ruſty coloured, Legs deep Purple covered with pale Hair; lives in Salt Rivers.

15. The *Three-pointed Crab.* Is as big as a Hen's Egg; the Body ſpotted with brown, the Legs with purpliſh Specks, the reſt white.

16. The *Square Crab.* Is very ſmall, of a Liver colour, his Hookers dark red.

17. The *Brown Cray-fiſh.* Is four Inches long: they eat it boiled.

18. The *Long-legg'd Cray-fiſh.* Hath a pale Cruſt, long ſtriped with thick grey Streaks; its Meat good to eat.

19. The *Black Creviſe*, differs from Numb. 21. only in Colour, and the Slenderneſs of its Legs.

20. The *Land-Creviſe.* Climbs Trees, his Shell black, ſprinkled with many yellow Specks.

21. The *Whitiſh Creviſe.* Is all over ſpeckled with brown: Are found plentifully in the rainy Seaſons, and eaten boil'd.

22. *Five Fingers.* Each Ray half a Foot long; thick-ſet with curious Warts.

23. The *Brancht Five Fingers.* Theſe Rays diſplay themſelves each into ſeveral Ramifications, netting one into another.

24. *Nine Fingers.* A Sort of Star-fiſh with cut Rays.

25. The *Sea-kidney.* From its Shape; it's flat, and five Inches long, is brittle, and hath a Navel or Orifice on the under Side.

26. The *Sea-Locuſt.* His Body is full of Prickles, as are its Horns; between which are two Pair of ſmooth Feelers.

27. The *Sea-Mantiſs.* Is about a Foot in length, and ſlender: it's of Kin to the Cray-fiſh.

28. *Ship-Nuts.* Are hard Shells, which commonly adhere to Ships like the *Barnacles.*

29. The *Tree-Oyſter.* Found commonly on the Branches of the Mangrove, which grows by the Sea-ſide.

30. The *Shrimp.* Is not much bigger than a *Filbert*; the Shell brown, the reſt, with its Legs yellowiſh: it's eaten.

31. The *Hermet Shrimp.* Theſe are of different Sizes and Colours; are frequently found in Shells on the Banks of Rivers.

32. The

32. The *Short-horn'd Shrimp.* Like Numb. 30. but its Horns or Feelers are ſhorter.

33. The *Broad-ſquill.* Has a ſhort broad Body, with notcht Edges; its Legs very ſhort.

34. The *Flat perforated Sea Urchin.* This has a Star in the Middle, with Holes thro' the Shells.

CHAP. V.

Of REPTILES, *as* SNAKES, LIZARDS, *&c.*

1. THE *Crocodile.* Is 8 or 9 Foot long; his Mouth very large, opening beyond his Eyes, their Eggs white, hard, and as it were warty; they taſte well; you often find near 30 of them together: the Fleſh of the *Crocodile* is often eaten by the Blacks.

2. The *Tree Frog.* Is of a midling Size, above pale yellow, below deeper; its Sides and Hind-legs are ſtreakt with black.

3. The *Guana.* Is green, with black and white waved Liſts along his Back; from Head to Tail is a notable green Welt, whoſe *Seam* gradually leſſens downwards: boiled or roaſted they eat as well as Fowl or Rabbits.

4. The *Smooth-back Guana.* Is black finely ſprinkled with white; towards the End of the Tail it has as it were ſix white Prickles, they love raw Eggs: its Fleſh is eaten.

5. The *Houſe Lizzard.* Is a friendly Animal, for if it ſees you in Danger of any hurtful Creature whilſt aſleep, it will come and awake you. They are very common in Gardens and about the Houſes.

6. The *Blue-tail'd Lizzard.* Is not thicker than a Swan-quill, and but 3 Inches long; its Body ſmooth and ſquariſh; theſe are ſaid to be poiſonous,

and thirſt after the Blood of breeding Women: and they report, that if a Woman, or but her Cloaths do touch this Creature, ſhe will afterwards prove barren.

7. The *Fork-tail'd Lizzard.* Reſembles in all Things the Houſe Lizzard, except his Tail, which ends in two ſtrait *Horns.*

8. The *Long-tail'd Lizzard.* Is no thicker than one's little Finger; its Belly white with bloody Spots, its Back finely ſtrip'd and waved with Specks between.

9. The *Spotted-tail'd Lizzard.* Is waved on the Back with brown Liſts, and has four Spots on the Tail.

10. The *Small Venomous Lizzard.* Is four or five Inches long; it's brown markt with white Lines mixt with yellow.

11. The *Coral Snake.* Is two Foot long, and as thick as one's Thumb, it's alternately ſpotted very elegantly with white, black and ſcarlet; the firſt and laſt are edged with black: it's venomous.

12. The *Frog Snake.* From his Food; he is ſeven or eight Foot long, and as thick as a Man, is taper and ends very ſharp; he is Olive coloured, with a yellowiſh Belly.

13. The *Great Goat-ſnake.* Becauſe ſo large they can ſwallow them whole, being above 8 Foot long, and 15 Inches about; finely markt with black and white: its Fleſh is eaten.

14. The *Horn-bellied Snake.* Near ſix Foot long, and half a Foot about; it has near its Vent two ſmall Bird-like Claws.

15. The *Houſe-ſnake.* Its Belly white, and Back Iron coloured; about 3 Foot long, and two Fingers thick: theſe deſtroy the Hens Eggs.

16. The *Green Houſe-ſnake.* About as thick as ones little Finger, and 2 or 3 Foot long; has a large Mouth, and is very poiſonous.

17. The

17. The *Rattle-ſnake.* Is pale yellow, with black Spots: It's ſaid to be ſo poiſonous, that there is no Remedy for it.

18. The *Circle-ſpotted Snake.* Is brown, with two Rows of alternate yellow Spots ſet in dark red Circles.

19. The *Great ſpotted Snake.* Is venomous and ſpotted like the Rattle Snake.

20. The *Ring-tail'd Snake.* Hath a ſhining ſilver Belly, the reſt black and white; he hath ſix ſilver Rings in his Tail, and as many ſharp Teeth in both Jaws.

21. The *Veado-ſnake.* In Length about 8 Foot, with a Chain of black Spots along the Back, with white Spots on the Sides ſurrounded with black.

22. The *Terrapin* or *Land-turtle.* Is covered with a black Shell, the Scales triangular; its Liver is delicious.

23. The *Sea-turtle.* Has the Noſe of a Bird, Fin-like Feet; and is of ſeveral Sizes and Colours: its Fleſh and Eggs are good Meat.

24. The *Leſſer Turtle.* Is about 10 Inches long, and 9 broad; its Tail ſhort and pointed; each Foot has 4 black Claws; their *Eggs* white, round, and about the Bigneſs of *Pidgeon*'s, eat well fryed.

25. The *Blind-worm.* Is white and ſhining like Glaſs, with copperiſh Rings and Streaks, lives on Ants; it's ſaid there is no Remedy againſt its Poiſon.

CHAP. VI.
Of INSECTS.

1. *ANTS.* Are in great Numbers both in the Woods and Fields; and are univerſal Devourers, as well of Animals as Vegetables.

2. The *Black Ant.* Is about an Inch long.

3. The *Flying Ant.* Hath four tranſparent yellowiſh Wings, with ſad red Vein and Edges: the Blacks eat the Bodies of them.

4. The *Hairy-Ant.* Theſe have Wings, but only at certain Seaſons.

5. The *Scarlet-Ant.* Has a very ſhining Head.

6. The *Birds-neſt Bee.* The Hives of theſe are black and hard, hanging from the Trees like Birds-neſts.

7. The *Buſh-bee.* Yields the beſt and ſweeteſt Honey; it hives on Shrubs and low Trees, its Combs hang down half a yard long.

8. The *Ground-bee.* Theſe are found out by ſmoaking them.

9. Another *Ground-bee.* Whoſe Paper-like Hive reſembles a Sugar-loaf; theſe three laſt ſting like ours

10. The *Tree-bee.* Sticks his Honey to the Bodies of Trees, incloſed in round Balls of Wax: this and the next ſting not.

11. The *Tree-hole Bee.* Lives in hollow Trees: Its Honey is well taſted and very wholeſome.

12. The *ſmall Black-beetle.* Is round and ſhining.

13. The *Bull-beetle.* Is very large, with two Horns on his Shoulders, and one from his Snout turning upwards.

14. The

14. The *hair Bull-beetle.* A large Sort of black ſhining Beetle, covered with yellowiſh Hairs.

15. The *croſs Goat-beetle.* Is of a dark red mixt with a ſhining Blackneſs; thwart his Back is a yellow Liſt; his Horns yellow and black.

16. The *Saphire-beetle.* Has green Wings with a Gold Gloſs.

17. The *Snap-beetle.* Its Shoulders black with yellow Edges, its Cruſt-wings ſtreakt with black.

18. The *Tortoiſe-beetle.* The Body of a golden Luſtre, the Edges Copper.

19. The *Unicorn-beetle.* Has a Mixture of black, green, and gold, ſhines; yet covered with fine Hair. It ſmells like a Goat, and has often ſmall ones about his Body.

20. The *Green-bugg.* His Head yellow, above mixt with green; it ſtinks much.

21. The *Scorpion-bugg.* Is two Inches long, and one broad; its Legs dark yellow, with black Spots, and hairy.

22. The *black Butterfly.* Has ſlant green Lines gloſt with Gold.

23. The *Black-rimm'd Butterfly.*

24. The *Strip'd-olive Butterfly.*

25. The pale Butterfly *with yellow Wings.* The Edges of this is markt with black and white.

26. The *Silver-ſpotted Butterfly.*

27. The *white Butterfly* with brown Spots.

28. The great yellow Butterfly *with differing coloured Spots.*

29. The *black Velvet Caterpillar.* Has nine yellow Rings croſs its Back; its Head, Tail and Feet ſcarlet.

30. The Golden Liſted, *black Velvet Caterpillar.*

31. The *Grey-ring'd Caterpillar.*

32. The *green Caterpillar.* Is ſpeckled with black, and has white ſlant Lines on its Sides.

33. The

33. The *green* and *white Catterpillar*. Has two yellow Lines its Length, and ſlant ones of the ſame.

34. The *ſcarlet Horn'd Catterpillar*. Has ſome white mixt with its deep red, the Belly, Sides, and Tail green.

35. The *Maracock Caterpillar*. Is hatcht from the Eggs of the *Silver-ſpotted Butterfly*, Numb. 26.

36. The *Nightſhade Caterpillar*. Is very black, but Head and Sides white ſpotted; it's covered with yellow Briſtles: When theſe touch a Man's Skin, it burns like Fire.

37. The *Silk-worm Caterpillar*.

38. *Chegoes*. Are like Fleas, and frequently get under the Nails of both Hands and Feet; and there raiſe a great Itching and Lodge, except they are pickt out with a Needle.

39. The *Locuſt-cricket*. Is ſomewhat like and of Kin to our *Mole-cricket*.

40. The *Black-hairy Drone*. Is ſhining and velvety; the Forepart of a whitiſh yellow, with a black Spot.

41. The *black Silk Drone*.

42. The ſhining *yellow Drone*. Is covered with fine Hair.

43. The *Great Earwig*. Is two Inches long, partly black and pale yellow.

44. The *black Fly*. Has ſhining Saphirine Eyes.

45. The *Dew Fly*. Theſe towards the Evening flock in great Numbers on Trees, and make a long continued Noiſe.

46. The *Fire-fly*. On each Side of the Upper-part of his Body, is a round white ſhining Spot, no bigger than a Muſtard-ſeed; through which it caſts its amazing Light.

47. The *Green Fly*. Has a golden Gloſs, with a Saphire coloured Head; its Wings ſpotted with dark red.

48. The *Hairy Toddy-fly.* A very large Beetle, with a long Horn from each Jaw.

49. The *Scarlet Fly.* Frequent in Gardens, Woods and Fields in the rainy Seaſons.

50. The Scarlet Fly *with ſpotted Wings.* Its Body brown and green, the Wings round and black.

51. The *Scarlet-wing'd Fly.* The Head and Upper-parts of a ſhining black, the Tips brown.

52. The *Silver* and *Brown Fly.* Has tranſparent Wings ſpeckled with brown.

53. The *yellow Fly.* Is a troubleſome Inſect.

54. The *Green-golden Gnat.* Has two Wings of the Colours of the Rainbow; its Legs and Body hairy.

55. The *harmleſs Gnat.* Is a buſie Fly, but has no Sting.

56. The *ſtinging Gnat.* Theſe are very troubleſome, eſpecially in the Night.

57. The *ſtreak'd Hog-louſe.* Has croſs Lines of dark yellow and black.

58. The *Variegated Knot-horn.* Is finely markt with yellow, brown and blue; the Legs yellow and black party coloured.

59. The *Brown Locuſt.* Leſſer than the next.

60. The *Green Locuſt.* His Back and Belly red; his under Wings are latticed with red, black, aſh, and green Squares.

61. The *Grey Locuſt.* Is three Inches long, his Pincers red.

62. The *Leaf-like Locuſt.* His Body ſhorter than Numb. 60. his Back flat, and Head ſmooth.

63. The *Greater Quill-Locuſt.* The Body of this is warty.

64. The *Leſſer Quill-Locuſt.* Is a long ſlender grey Inſect, with ſpotted Lines.

65. The *Green Mantiſs.* Somewhat like a Locuſt; but has a long ſlender Neck like a Camel.

66. The

66. The *Ruſty Mantiſs.* Reſembles a dead Leaf.

67. The *Silver Millepodes.* Are larger than ours; have ſix Legs towards the Head, the laſt pair longeſt.

68. The *great brown Moth.* Its Wings are three Inches and a half long, and one and a half broad.

69. The *Scolopendria.* Is about four Inches long and has twenty Legs on each Side.

70. The *Flat-ring'd Scolopendria.* Is black, with yellow Edges on the Rings.

71. The *Scorpion.* Is common in Houſes, and very large; with two Spines in his Tail.

72. The *Triangular-backt Spider.* On his Sides are ſix ſharp white Points, ſpotted with dark brown.

73. The *Great-hairy Spider.* Theſe are very common: they live on Flies and other Inſects; yet can ſubſiſt under Confinement a great while without.

74. The *Houſe Spider.* Its Back and Legs are ſpotted with black; theſe caſt their Skin like the laſt.

75. The *Leſſer Houſe Spider.* Carry their Young in a round Bag under their Belly; they ſpin in the Night.

76. The *Grey-ſpider.* Is hairy like Velvet, and ſpeckled with black.

77. The *Silver-ſpider.* Is elegantly ſhaped.

78. The *great Silver-ſpider.* Like the laſt, but bigger.

79. The *Silver* and *Yellow Spider.* This is ſtreakt with brown Lines, and makes Webs like the common.

80. The *Tortoiſe-ſpider.* No bigger than a Pea; its Shell hexangular, Silver coloured with black Spots.

81. The *Tick.* A ſmall flat roundiſh Louſe: if any Body ſits down in the Woods or Fields, this Vermine preſently attacks him, and gets into his Fleſh.

82. The

82. The *Steel-waſp.* Has a very hard Body, not eaſily penetrable with a Needle, yet ſlick as Silk.

83. The *Glaſs-wing.* Is a ſmall oval Inſect, half an Inch long.

84. The *Houſe-worm.* A Sort of *Scolopendria*, as thick as one's little Finger, and half a Foot long.

85. The *Palm-worm.* About two Inches long, and as thick as the laſt.

CHAP. VII.

Of TREES.

1. THE *Anda.* Is a large handſome Tree, with fine yellow Flowers; the Wood is put to many Uſes: The *Natives* catch Fiſh with the Bark, by throwing it into the Water, which ſuddles them.

2. *Angelin-tree.* They uſe the Wood hereof to build their Houſes,

3. The *Ball-Apple.* Has Leaves growing by Pairs eight or nine Inches long, and 2 or 3 where broadeſt; the Apple dark yellow, with 3 Seeds in each.

4. The *Bread-Apple.* Its Flowers ſmall and yellow growing in a long Spike. Half a Dram of the Kernel drank in Water is an excellent Remedy for the Flux.

5. The *Musk-Apple.* Bears ſmall white Flowers full of Thread: The ripe Fruit big as an Egg and yellowiſh: It flowers in *July* and *Auguſt*; and bears ripe Fruit in *March.*

6. The *Stone-Apple.* Is a ſweet edible Fruit, as large as an Orange, yet its Inſide ſmells rancid.

7. The *Copaiba Balſam.* This Tree yields great Plenty of a Balſam, very good in all Fluxes of the Bowels.

Bowels. The Leaves are 4 or 5 Inches long and 2 and a half broad; the *Wood* is very red, and the Boards they put to ſeveral Uſes.

8. The *Banana*. Its Fruit ſtrait, ſhort, round and fragrant; they are to be had all the Year.

9. *Red-dye Bark*. Becauſe it's uſed in dying that Colour, by boiling it in Water; its Outſide is grey, within white.

10. *Soap Bark*. Is a Tree whoſe inner Bark they uſe either green or dry inſtead of *Spaniſh-ſoap*; it waſhing Cloaths beyond the Soap-berries.

11. The *Bird-grain Berry*. Its Leaves grow by Pairs; are finely veined, white and woolly below, the Fruit ſoft and ſweet, and eaten by the Birds.

12. *Blue-berry*. Becauſe uſed in dying that Colour; they will keep dry a long time; when ripe they are about the Bigneſs of a ſmall Cherry, and are mightily coveted by the Pidgeons.

13. The *Black-Ink Berry*. This the *Portugueſe* call *Preta*.

14. The *White-Ink Berry*. Is a Pear-like Tree, with large five leaved yellow fragrant Roſes; which flowers in *October* and *November*.

15. *Soap-berry*. This Tree grows in many places; of the Fruit they make Buttons.

16. The *Suck-berry*. Is a tall Tree Tree ending with 3 Leaves: the Fruit is ripe in *April*, which they ſuck the Juice of only, ſpitting out the Skins.

17. The *Two Berry-tree*. Its Leaves grow by Pairs, as does its Fruit, which is yellow, of a Plumb Size, and round: it may be eaten plentifully without Danger.

18. *Birch-wood*. Becauſe like it, which they put to ſeveral uſes.

19. *Bird-lime Tree*. Bears ſmall Leaves like the ſenſible Plant; yields a clammy Pitch-like Gum, which they rub on Sticks to catch Birds with, as we do our Bird-lime.

20. *Braſil-*

20. *Braſil-wood.* Is a tall thorny Tree, with Box-like Leaves; it flowers in *December*; they are red and yellow, and ſmell like *Lillies of the Vallies.*

21. The *Calabaſh-tree.* Bears white and green Lilly-like Flowers, but they ſtink egregiouſly: The Trees at certain Seaſons loſe all their Leaves in one Day, and in 2 or 3 more they will grow again.

22. The *Canow-Tree.* Is very large and much brancht; its Flowers are partly yellow and greeniſh, very fragrant; the Fruit about as big as an Apple, covered with Hair, and when ripe breaks into three Parts: Of the Wood they make Fiſhing and Ferry-boats.

23. *Caſhew-tree.* Bears a Kidney-like Fruit, at the end of a larger; whoſe Kernel roaſted eats beyond a Cheſnut: The Natives make Canows of its Timber.

24. *Wild Caſhew.* Like the laſt, but theſe Leaves are very rough and hard.

25. *Horſe Caſſia.* Is a tall great Tree, with Fleſh Flowers, which may be ſeen at a great Diſtance.

26. The *Chardone.* Is a Sort of *Indian-Fig* or *Prickle-Pear*; with an edible deep red Fruit, as big again as a Gooſe Egg: good to eat.

27. The *Cochineel-Chardone* or *Tuna.* Its Leaves from one to 4 Foot long; ſome 3, others 4 Square; the Flowers much leſs than the next, the Fruit 3 Inches long and 4 about, which by preſſing ſplits Lengthways, containing a white juicy Pulp full of Seeds: Theſe are eaten with the Pulp, and for Pleaſantneſs exceed our common Figs.

28. The *Knobbed Chardone.*

29. The three Square *Chardone.*

30. *Birds Cherry.* Bears a black Fruit much coveted by the Birds.

31. *Myrtle Cherry.* Its Fruit black; the Leaves have an Aſtringent or dry Taſte, but being rubb'd betwixt the Fingers, ſmell very ſtrong.

32. *Pepper*

32. *Pepper Cherry.* The Fruit ſcarlet, with eight Furrows, taſtes bitteriſh, and ſomething hot, like *Capſicum* or *Cod-pepper.*

33. The *Trefoil, Spotted Cherry.* Its Flowers five Leaved; the Fruit when ripe (which is in *February*) blackiſh, ſpeckled with white, the Skin peel'd off they are ſweetiſh, each as big as a Gooſeberry, and contain 3 ſmall white Kernels.

34. *Yellow-cherry.* Theſe they often eat.

35. The *Coco-tree.* Is a Sort of Palm every Body knows.

36. *Coral-tree.* Grows about as big as a Crab, is thorny and trifoliated; its Bloſſoms equal the Flower-de-luce, are ſcarlet and ſeen at a great Diſtance, but quickly fall off; the Pods are 1, 3, and ſome 5 Inches long, with as many Partitions as Seed.

37. The *Cork-tree.* Is about the Size of a *Line* or *Baſs-tree*, the Leaves like Walnut but ſharper: it bears pale yellow Flowers in great Tufts, and a yellow Plumb, the Wood is reddiſh and light: of which they make Corks and Stopples.

38. *Ebony.* Is a large Tree, with ſmall dark green Leaves; the Heart of the Tree is a ſad Olive-colour near black: it's bitter whilſt growing.

39. *Thrum-Elder.* Its Wood, Bark and Pith, reſemble Elder, and the firſt ſmells of it; the Flowers are fragrant, large and yellow like Primroſes made of five Leaves, and fill'd with yellow and ſaffron coloured Threads an Inch and a half long: the Tree very beautiful.

40. The *Torch-Fig.* A Sort of prickly Pear, on the Leaves of which grow certain Warts or Excreſcencies.

41. *Silk-finger Tree.* This bears 8 or 10 Leaves on a 2 or 3 Inch Footſtalk; Star-faſhioned like the Fire-root, ſmooth above, and ſilky below: finely veined.

42. *Curl Flower.* This Tree is large and ſhady; of the Wood, which is very hard, they make Wheels for their Sugar-mills: the Tree looks beautiful when in Flower, which is in *October* and *November*, they being of a blue and white Colour.

43. *Sweet Flower Tree.* At the Top of the Leaves, which are whitiſh underneath, grow Tufts of ſmall white ſix leaved Flowers of a pleaſant Scent.

44. *Yellow Hang Flower.* Is a Tree with ſoft long oppoſite Leaves; at the Top of the Branches grow a Spike of beautiful yellow Flowers, which by a crooked Foot-ſtalk hang downwards; its Fruit of a Currran Size.

45. *Wall-Flower Tree.* Becauſe its Flowers are like our ſingle *Stock-gillowflower*, yellow and rather ſweeter than them, which are to be ſeen in *December* and *January*.

46. *All-Fruit.* From its Plenty, being ſo thick ſet round its Body, you can ſcarce ſee its Bark; they are about the Bigneſs of a *Lime*, ſweet, temperate, and wholeſome, pleaſant in Fevers.

47. The *Fuſtick.* Grows every where in the Woods; its Fruit is ripe in *March*.

48. The *Genipat*, or *Ink-Apple.* A Tree whoſe Fruit ſtains like Ink.

49. *Gum-Icica.* The Bark of this Tree being cut, yields a fragrant Rozin ſmelling like Dill; much uſed in all Wounds of the Head.

50. *Yellow Gum-Tree.* From the Bark of this alſo flows a purging yellow Gum, which the *Portugueſe* call *Gum Lacra*.

51. The *Cheſnut Gourd.* Each *Fruit*, has 5 or 6 very white *Cheſnut*-like Kernels, which eat well.

52. The *Orange Gourd.* Contains 2 or 3 large Kernels, which are not edible, but the Pulp about them is, being ſharp and a little bitteriſh. A ſaffron Milk flows from the Tree being cut.

53. The *Ginger Hazel.* Becauſe it bears a *Katkin* ſomewhat like it, which ſmells of Ginger; the Root has alſo the ſame Taſte and Smell.

54. The *Greater* or *Male Iaracatia.* Is a tall ſtrait thorny Tree, the Fruit of a ſaffron Colour both within and without; when ripe it's eaten either raw or boyl'd: in *March* it renews its Leaves, and in *April* and *May* it *flowers* and *fruits.*

35. The *Female Iaracatia.* Differs from the *Male*, only in being leſs in all its Parts.

36. *Coil'd Inga.* Is diſtinguiſht from the following in having its Fruit 6 or 7 Inches long, but odly turn'd about like Pennid Sugar.

57. *Feather-Inga.* Bears a Tuft of ſmall white Flowers fill'd with white ſilken Hair two Inches long, tipt with yellow; theſe ſmell ſweet like thoſe of the *Lime-tree.*

58. *Joynted Inga.* They eat its Fruit, which is well taſted; it's ripe in *May.*

59. *Ruſty Inga.* The Pods of this are flat and covered with a ruſty coloured Hair.

60. *Iron-Wood.* Is a great branched Tree with ſharp pointed Heart-like Leaves 3 or 4 Inches long: the Wood extream hard.

61. Black *Lignum-Vitæ.* The Wood hard and ſmells well.

62. White *Lignum-Vitæ.* Its Flower buds ſomewhat bigger than a Cherry-ſtone, which opens into 5 Parts, diſcovering a ſingle, round, ſweet, yellow Leaf, on which are many white Threads, tipt with yellow.

63. The *Wood-Limon.* Has a thin Skin and very juicy, with a few ſmall Seed, which are hurtful to the Teeth.

64. The *Mangrove-tree.* The Flowers of a yellowiſh green; the Fruit is Food for the *Terrapines.*

65. *Match-*

65. *Match-tree.* The Natives make Ropes of the Bark of this Tree, as alſo *Match-cord* like ours made of Paper.

66. *Mullein-tree.* The Leaves very like them; it bears a Spike of yellow Flowers, and a *Gooſe-berry*-like Fruit, which they eat.

67. *Bread Palm.* A very uſeful Tree to the Natives, not only in making Flower of the Wood ſlit and beaten, which they eat inſtead of *Caſſava*-bread, but with the Leaves they thatch their Huts, and alſo being pliable they uſe them as Cords: Of the Fruit they make an Oyl, the Kernel they eat; and of the Bark they make Match to light their Pipes with.

68. *Egg Palm.* Of the ſaffron coloured Pulp; they make a croceous Oyl, which they burn in their Lamps, and from its Kernel they expreſs a clear Oyl, which they cook their Meat withal whilſt freſh; of the Bark of the Nut they make Tobacco-pipes, and with its Leaves they thatch their Houſes, make Mats, Baskets, *&c.*

69. *Hurdle-Palm.* Bears pale yellow three leaved Flowers, and an Olive-like Fruit; they make Baskets, and cover their Huts with its Leaves, and of the Wood is made Hurdles to fold their Sheep and other Cattle.

70. *Yellow-Palm.* Its Flowers three leaved, and very ſmall, with Threads, which and the *Palm-bag* are all yellow; its Fruit ſmall, and Wood taper, which they uſe in Building.

71. *Bread-Peach.* The Fruit of this they eat boil'd with Fleſh and Fiſh inſtead of Bread; it hath a large Kernel, which they alſo eat with it.

72. The *Pitoma.* Is a large branched Tree, the Leaves grow by Pairs of divers Sizes, *viz.* from 3 to 8 Inches long; the Flowers ſmall, 4 leaved, of a Straw colour, the Fruit oval, the Meat of a pleaſant ſharp Taſte, with a Stipticity or Dryneſs.

73. *Amber Plumb.* Its Branches thorny, the Flower 5 leaved, but very ſmall; its Fruit yellow, pleaſant, tho' ſomewhat ſour and bitteriſh: it ripens in *January* and *February*.

74. *Bay Plumb.* The Fruit when ripe black, but before yellow.

75. The *Kidney-Plumb.* The Skin and Fleſh is yellow, and ſmells like *Spaniſh-ſoap*.

76. *Mangala Plumb.* Its Flowers are like *Jeſſamine*, and very fragrant; the Fruit of a greeniſh yellow, frequently ſpotted on one Side with red; the Kernel is very white and ſweet taſted; and therefore eaten with the Fruit, but not until they fall off themſelves.

77. *Fire-root.* The Natives make a Hole in a Piece of this Root dryed, into which they put a Stick of a certain hard Wood; and by conſtant turning round, it creates Fire.

78. *River Tree.* Becauſe it always grows on its Banks, and ſhoots its Roots on the Water; it bears a beautiful Umbel of ſmall 5 leaved ſcarlet Flowers.

79. *Balſam Roſe.* Its Leaves ſmell like *Roſemary* and *Marjerom*; the Fruit dark red, eats ſweetiſh and gummy. It flowers in *January* and *February*: the Fruit is ripe in *April* and *May*.

80. *Heart Roſe.* Bears an 8 leaved white Flower reſembling a Roſe, and as ſweet.

81. The *Cup-tree.* Is very tall, the Leaves like *Mulberries* notcht and crumpled; it's Wooden Fruit as big as a Child's Head; having a Stopple or Cover for its Crown, which it drops in *March* and *April*, when ripe: Of the Wood they make the *Spokes* of their Sugar-wheels, becauſe it bears Moiſture without Damage.

82. The *Salt-tree.* Looks like a Willow; from its Leaves come 4 or 5 ſmall 4 leaved pale yellow Flowers, with as many black Threads in them: theſe Leaves yield a kind of Salt, as much of which,

you

you may take from 3 or 4, as will ſeaſon a Meſs of Broth.

83. *Yellow-tree.* From its Plenty of large yellow Flowers, by which it may be known at 2 or 3 Miles diſtance; at that Time having no Leaves, they coming afterwards.

84. The flat podded *Yellow-tree.* Has 3, 4 or 5 Leaves from one Baſe on 3 Inch Foot Stalks; it flowers in *December:* they are Bell-faſhion'd, 2 Inches long, and cut on the Brims into 5 Parts.

85. *Thorny Waga.* A prickly Tree, with very ſmall Leaves, and thrummy white Flowers.

86. *Cabinet-wood.* Is a high Tree with blue Flowers: the Wood is mixt with red and black, and is much uſed in Carving, Inlaying, *&c.*

87. *Camel-wood.* Is a great Tree with a green Ball-like Fruit, red within, full of ſmall Fig-like Seed: Theſe are eat by ſome, but not much valued.

88. *Milkey Camel-wood.* This Tree bears a white *Roſe*-like Flower, with reddiſh Bottoms, each on a long Footſtalk: In the Middle of the Flower, is a yellow roziney Pea-ſized Button like *Turpentine*, but of an unſavoury Smell.

89. *Gum-wood.* The Leaves of this Tree are pointed, ſhine, and grow oppoſite 5 or 7 in a Branch; the Fruit red, in Shape and Size like a *Piſtachio*; which with the Wood ſmell like the *Gum Icica.*

90. *Boat-wood.* Becauſe the Natives make their Boats and Canows of this Wood, either green or dry.

91. *Holy-wood.* Is a large Tree, with a ſmooth grey Bark; its Wood very hard: On the Top Boughs of this Tree grow frequently an odd Sort of *Miſletoe*; ſpringing from ſeveral ſharp pointed ſtreakt yellow Balls; whoſe Leaves are of a yellow green, ſix or ſeven Inches long, and very narrow.

92. *Sugar-wood.* Is yellow; of the Planks they make Sugar Chests: the Tree is tall, and yields a brown scentless *Balsam*; with which the Natives by anointing, cures the Worms in their Feet, a Disease frequent amongst them.

CHAP. VIII.
Of SHRUBS.

1. THE *Thorny Globe Acacia.* Grows 8 or 9 Foot high; the Stem full of small crooked Spines, the Leaves grow in Pairs, very like *Solomon's Seal*, with 2 small Thorns between each Pair: its Flowers pale yellow, and globular, composed of many small Threads; the Pod a Foot or 15 Inches long, beset with small Prickles.

2. The *Great Aloes.* Bears a greenish yellow Flower, made of 5 Star-fashioned *Petalæ* or Flower Leaves; they make good Cloath of the Leaves of this Plant; and these or its Roots thrown into Ponds, fuddles the Fish; so that you may take them with your Hand.

3. *Misletoe Aloes.* This grows from the Boughs and rotten Trunks of Trees; the Leaves are very like Aloes.

4. *Arnotto.* Is a Shrub, with large cordated Leaves; with 5 leaved Rose-like Blush-colour'd Flowers growing in Clusters: they make a saffron coloured Indico of the Seed, call'd *Arnotto*; with which they dye raw Silk.

5. The *Burr.* Has broad Leaves serrated and pointed; its Burs grow in Rundles, 12 or more together: they are very troublesome in travelling both to Man and Beast, sticking to their Hair, *&c.*

6. *Button-*

6. *Button-tree.* Its Flowers ſmall and yellowiſh; the Heads are like *Alder* Cones.

7. *Braſil Calavancies.* Its Flowers yellow, with red Veins; the Pods flat and twiſted, each holding 4 white Peaſe, which taſte well: they flouriſh all the Year.

8. *Caſſada.* Riſes 7 or 8 Foot high, thick as one's Thumb, 6 or 7 Leaves grow from one Stalk, Star faſhion'd; its Flowers ſmall 5 leaved, pale yellow, and very thrummy in the Middle: its Root large as one's Thigh, 3 or 4 Foot long, and yields a thick Milk, which is deadly Poiſon: Nevertheleſs, by boiling and ordering of it, they make a wholeſome Bread.

9. *Cotton-buſh.* Has a Roſe-like Flower, yellow, with a Purple Bottom; its Fruit bears the Cotton.

10. *Bay-leaved Granadilla.* The Fruit Pear-faſhion'd; when ripe of a greeniſh yellow, pleaſant to the Taſte and Smell; it's full of black flat ſhining Seed.

11. *Broad-leaved Granadilla.* The Flower ſweet and party-coloured; Fruit like the laſt.

12. *Ivy-leaved Granadilla.* Each Leaf ſtands 2 Inches and half diſtant on an Inch Footſtalk; on which grows a ſmall, round dentated Leaf, with a reddiſh Tendrel joining to it; the Fruit oval, of the Size of a large Plumb.

13. *Fiddle-pointed Granadilla.* Has a Leaf with 5 Segments, and the Middle often ſinuated like the Sides of a Fiddle; the Fruit yellowiſh, and pleaſant both in Smell and Taſte; the Pulp croceous, and will dye the Tongue of a Saffron colour.

14. The *Trefoil Granadilla.* Its Flowers moſtly white, and ſmells well; the Fruit yellow when ripe, but before ſpotted with white.

15. The *Trefoil Auriculated Granadilla.* The Ears conſiſt of 3 ſerrated Leaves; the Fruit ſweet,

greeniſh and white; the Middle of the Threads Purple.

16. The ſtinking, hairy, *Bladder'd Granadilla.* The Leaves cordated, and ſmell like *Henbane.*

17. *Hop-tree.* Bears Willow Leaves and membranaceous Fruit, ſomewhat like Hops; grows in ſandy places.

18. *Indico.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, and bears pale purpliſh Flowers.

19. *White Indico.* Has a ſpungy Stalk, hairy Leaves, a white Flower of a Daiſie Make and Size; the Stalks or Roots broken yield a blue Juice.

20. *Love Apple.* Grows about a Yard high; the Leaves ſinuated, ſoft and prickly, on the middle Rib of the under Side; the Flowers 5 leaved, of a greeniſh yellow: the Fruit edible of a Medlar Size; yellow when ripe, but before whitiſh with green Streaks.

21. *White-flowred Love Apple.* Its Stalks thorny and hoary, as are its Leaves, and ſomewhat jagged; the Fruit of an Apple Size, hoary, yellow and ſhining when ripe; its Shell brittle as an Egg, the Pulp very ſweet, and a grateful Food to the Ants.

22. *Hoary Love Apple.* Its Branches and Leaves both hoary and thorny; the laſt has generally 7 Angles: the Flower of a faint blue, reſembling a five-pointed Star.

23. The *Melon Apple.* Bears a yellow five leaved Flower in Size and Shape like a *Daffodil*; theſe grow 15 or 20 together on very long Pedicles: the Fruit ſhining and black, but when ripe are often found empty.

24. *Heart-leaved Miſletoe.* Its Flowers brown yellow, ſix leaved, with yellow Threads: its Fruit like a Clove.

25. *Nettle-berry.* Has its Stalks and Leaves hairy; the laſt ſoft, grow oppoſite, and are lightly notcht:

notcht: the Fruit like *Juniper*, and black, ſweet taſted; and are eaten by the *Negroes*.

26. *Palma Chriſti.* From the Kernels of this they preſs an Oyl to burn in their Houſes, *&c.*

27. The *Nettle Palma Chriſti.* The Leaves and Stalks are thick-ſet with ſtinging Hairs; the firſt are generally divided into 3 Parts; its Flowers ſmall, white and five leaved.

28. *Goat Pea.* Each Stalk hath 6 Pair of Leaves an Inch long, with one at the End, underneath woolly: it bears a Spike of ſmall, white Flowers mixt with Purple; after which come many half Inch Pods like *Goats Horns*, each containing 6 or 8 Seeds.

29. *Tree Pea.* Bears knotted taper Pods about 4 Inches long; the *Peaſe* dark yellow, ſharp at one end, with a Chink or Furrow along its Sides.

30. *Pellitory Tree.* The Root is hotter than our Pellitory, and like it draws a great deal of *Rheum* from the Head: it's an excellent Remedy for a *Gonorrhea* drank in a Morning as Tea; it relieves alſo in the Stone and Stoppage of Urine.

31. *Holey Pellitory.* Reſembles our common; but the Leaves are perforrated like thoſe of *Oranges* and St. *John*'s-*wort*.

32. *Penguins.* Bears an edible Fruit, 5 Inches long; its Flowers blueiſh, with white Threads, the Leaves very like Aloes.

33. *Tail Pepper.* Grows 5 or 6 Foot high; taſtes like *long Pepper*; is gather'd in *October* and *November*, 5 or 6 Inches long, and ſomewhat crooked: The Root ſmells like Thime, and wonderfully cures Impoſthumes.

34. Narrow leaved *Tail Pepper.* Is common in the Woods; the Fruit longer than the laſt.

35. The *Dwarf Plumb.* Grows about a Foot high, bears Willow-like Leaves in Pairs ending ſingle,

ſingle, the Flowers yellow, as is its Fruit, and ſweet, but nevertheleſs is not eaten.

36. The *Cluſter Plumb.* Has Leaves thick, roundiſh and ſhining: The Flowers 5 leaved, ſmall and whitiſh; the Fruit edible, when ripe of a dark red.

37. The *Granat Plumb.* Is ſweetiſh and well taſted, yellow when ripe, and full of ſmall Grains; a Tea made of the Root, is excellent in Fluxes: Of the Fruit they make a *Marmalade*, like that of *Quinces.*

38. *Rats-bane.* The Leaves of this grow 2 or 3 together; the Flowers red, but Footſtalks Saffron coloured; the Root is an Antidote againſt the Poiſon of its Flowers and Leaves.

39. *Blue-berried Rats-bane.* Is a certain Poiſon, both to Man and Beaſt.

40. *Balſamick Golden Rod.* The Flowers or Leaves bruiſed, ſmell like *Storax*; the laſt they uſe in Pain and Redneſs of the Eyes.

41. *Shrub Golden Rod.* The Leaves when dry are black above, but white and woolly underneath.

42. The *hairy Star-podded Senſible Plant.* Is thorny with Leaves about one Inch and half long, which grow in Pairs, and are hairy underneath; the Flowers are a ſmall white thrummy Head; with a Bluſh of Purple, which produces 10 or 12 hairy Pods, which grow Star-wiſe, each about an Inch long: The Leaves of this Plant ſhut themſelves up on the leaſt Touch, but open again a while after.

43. The *Round ſeeded Senſible.* The Flowers purpliſh ſet cloſe into a Head; the Pods about 3 Inches long, rough and hairy: the Roots ſmell like *Turnips.*

44. The *Square ſeeded Senſible.* As large as a Slow Buſh; the Flowers and Pods like the laſt, but bigger.

45. The

45. The *Roſe Senſible.* The Leaves and Pods grow like an open Roſe.

46. *Shrub Solomon's Seal.* Has ſhining Leaves growing by Pairs, each an Inch and half long, and almoſt as broad; the Flowers white.

47. *Golden Spike.* A Shrub with oppoſite Leaves, ſomewhat whitiſh below; at the Top of the Branches grow Spikes 6 or 7 Inches long, with 5 ſmall leaved yellow Flowers, whoſe Edges are deep red.

48. The *Sugar Cane.* Grows generally 6 or 7 Foot high, and 4 Inches thick, and about that Diſtance betwixt each joynt, but if longer they are the better eſteemed.

49. *Thorn-berry.* Its Thorns grow by Pairs, as does its Leaves, which are like Box, and generally 6, or 3 Couple; its Flowers long, pale purple, hang down; are 4 leaved, with as many ſmall white Threads: The Berries of the Bigneſs of Elder, of a dark Purple and ſtain like black Cherries; each has one ſmall white flat Stone.

50. The *Waved Torch.* Its Leaves are thick as Aloes; the Edges of a dark red, and notcht.

51. The *White Tuft.* A Shrub bearing at the Top of its Branches a Cluſter of white 4 leaved Flowers, full of the ſame coloured Threads, an Inch and half long: they ſmell ſomewhat like a Roſe, and make a pleaſant Shew.

51. *Yellow Violet Tree.* The Leaves finely veined, oval and ſerrated towards the Points; its Flowers 5 Leaved, yellow and ſweet as our Wall-flower, but of a deep red before they are opened.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.
Of HERBS.

1. ROUND *Adam's Apple.* Its Flowers five leaved with Purple Veins; the Fruit round, ſmooth, and when ripe yellow; ſomewhat bigger than a Crab: theſe are eaten boiled with Oyl and Pepper.

2. *Pine Apple.* Its Leaves reſemble *Aloes*; the Flower three leaved, and blue; its Fruit very pleaſant and well known.

3. *Amarainth-like Herb.* Is woody, and grows about 2 Foot high; at every Branch comes a red Head of ſmall Flowers on an Inch Footſtalk ſuſtained by a ſmall Nettle-like Leaf.

4. *White Arſmart.* Bears long ſlender white Flowers, Willow Leaves, and knotty Stalks.

5. *Avens.* Riſes a Yard or higher, Branches at the Joynts, where are generally 5 Leaves wing'd and cut like ours.

6. *Tway blade Avens.* Grow ſometimes a Yard high; it Branches from the Joynts, where are 2 ſerrated Leaves 5 or 6 Inches long; at the Tops grow ſmall 5 leaved yellow Flowers, ſcenting ſomewhat like *Chamomil.*

7. *Battata's.* Have Leaves ſome cordated, others angular, bears neither Flower nor Fruit; the Root is milkey, very white within, and pale yellow without.

8. *Red Battata's.* Theſe are red throughout, and tinge the Hands blue, and a Knife black.

9. *Sea-berry.* Bears thick juicy Leaves like *Purſlain*, but much bigger; the Flowers like a *Gilly-flower*, 5 leaved and white, with black ſhining O-

live

live ſized Berries: the Fleſh like that of a *Black Cherry.*

10. *Beſom weed.* From the Uſe they put it to; it's a Buſh half a yard high, with oppoſite *Vervain Leaves*, from whence proceed ſmall white 4 leaved Flowers, which are ſucceeded by round little Berries full of duſty Seed.

11. *Hand leaved Bindweed.* Climbs Trees and Buſhes, the Stalk hairy and ſpotted; has plain *Cinquefoil* Leaves and a white Flower.

12. *White Bindweed.* Has cordated Leaves, with a white pentangular Flower.

13. The *Blite.* Bears a Spike of green Flowers: it's boyl'd for a Sallet, and eats well.

14. *Welted Broom.* Riſes a yard high, with hairy welted Stalks; at the Top grow yellow Flowers, with Pea-like Pods and greeniſh Seed; which are generally Worm-eaten.

15. *Bur-budds.* Its Branches, ſome are upright others bending; at the Joynts grow 3 or 4 ſoft Inch-long Leaves hoary below; at the Top of the Stalks are ſmall pale Purple Flowers, whoſe Bud is ſo fat and burry, that it eaſily clings to your Cloaths.

16. *Yellow Buttons.* Is a low Plant, with Hyſſop Leaves, and a Head of yellow Flowers cut to the Middle in 6 Notches, with as many white Threads.

17. The *Three leaved Calabaſh.* Climbs tall Trees; it Leaves like the *Cowitch:* the Fruit leſs than the common Calabaſh, elſe very like it.

18. *Ground Calavances.* Has Trefoil Leaves with ſmall yellow Flowers; it creeps on the Ground with many netty Roots: to theſe grow Hazel-like Nuts, in which are one or two ſweet edible Kernels, as pleaſant as Peaſe.

19. The

19. The *Red Camara.* Smells finer than Mint; the Leaves ſerrated and grow oppoſite, the Berries green.

20. The *White Camara.* The Flowers ſweet, and the whole Plant has a Minty Smell.

21. The *Yellow Camara.* The Flowers yellow; otherwiſe like the red.

22. The *Clammy yellow Camara.* Grows very tall; the Leaves rough and hairy like Nettles; the Flowers 9 Leaved, with black Threads.

23. *Star Campion.* Grows about 2 Foot high, with ſeveral woolly Mouſe-ear Leaves; at the Top grow 5 or 6 blue five leaved Flowers, with a white Star at the Bottom, and ſome Threads of the ſame Colour.

24. *Cone Cane.* The Leaves 8 or 9 Inches long, and 3 where broadeſt; at the Top grows a yellow and ſcarlet *Cone*; between the Scales come pale purpliſh Flowers, with many black Seed wrapt in a Sort of Lint. The Stalk of this chewed for 8 Days together is ſaid to be an infallible Remedy againſt a *Gonorrhea*, without uſing any other Medicine.

25. *Red Cone Cane.*

26. *Blue Cone Cane.* Its Flowers four leaved and blue.

27. *Red edg'd flouring Cane.* Has taper pointed veiny Leaves, with red Edges: Its Flowers made of 3 or 4 crooked Leaves, of a Fire colour, the Root cures Ulcers: they alſo eat it boyl'd or roaſted in hard Times.

28. *Grape flowring Cane.* Its Flowers of a bluſh red; the Fruit grows in Cluſters, the Bark juicy, ſtains like Black Cherries: they uſe it therefore for Ink, the whole Plant very ſweet, ſmelling like Ginger if bruiſed.

29. The Fire coloured *Flowring Cane.*

30. The *Yellow flowring Cane.* Like the laſt, but Leaves narrower.

31. *Common*

31. *Common Capſicum.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot high, with a ſcarlet pyramidal Fruit; much ſharper than the reſt.

32. *Cherry Capſicum.* The Fruit reſembling it.

33. *Small Cherry Capſicum.* The Fruit much leſs than the laſt, and pale red or yellowiſh.

34. *Crooked Capſicum.* The Fruit of theſe hang down.

35. *Great Capſicum.* Like the *Common*, but the Fruit thicker and deeper red; the Leaves of this grow ſingle.

36. *Narrow Capſicum.* The Leaves much longer and narrower than the laſt; the Fruit 3 Inches long, red and taper.

37. *Dock-leaved Catkin.* Its *Julus* like that of a Walnut, 5 or 6 Inches long, thick and compoſed of 4 ſquare Buds of a fine ſcarlet; the Fruit hangs by 3 fine Threads, has a white Pulp and Kernel.

38. The *Chardone.* A Sort of *Indian*-fig growing on Trees and Shrubs; the Flowers are compoſed of many Leaves, green, white and yellow; the Fruit oval, with triangular Points of a curious red, the Seed black, and eaten with the Pulp.

39. The *Winter Cherry.* The *Flowers* are ſmall pale yellow, and five angled, with as many Spots; the *Fruit* of a Cherry Size: is eaten.

40. *Tall Chickweed.* Grows 4 or 5 Foot high, with ſingle narrow hairy *Willow Leaves*; the *Flowers* are white with purple Bottoms.

41. *Fiſh-Climer.* Has a welted Stalk with 5 ſerrated *Leaves*, *viz.* two pair, and one at the End; its *Beans* are red, with a black Kernel: theſe being bruiſed and caſt into Rivers, intoxicate the Fiſh.

42. *Snake-Climer.* Its *Leaves* whitiſh underneath, cordated and umbilicated; it's 8 leaved, *Flower* is yellowiſh, ſmall, and of an odd Make; the contorted *Root* an approved Remedy in the Stone, the

Leaves

Leaves bruiſed and applied, an excellent Antidote againſt all venomous Bites.

43. *Three ſeeded Climer.* Has cordated *Leaves*, with ſmall white 5 Starr'd *Flowers*, with a purple Spot in the Middle; the *Fruit* 3 Square, with as many Cells, having in each one brown Seed.

44. *Brown Cocks-foot.* Grows 3 or 4 Cubits *high*, the *Spikes* divided into 12 or 15 brown Fingers; each 8 or 9 Inches long.

45. *Green Cocks-foot.* Like the laſt, but the *Spikes* green, as alſo longer and finer.

46. *Sweet Cotton weed.* Its *Leaves* woolly and curl'd like *Groundſel*; the *Flowers* grow towards the Top of the Herb, reſembling *Wormwood*, but ſmell like *Dittander of Creet.*

47. *Wild Cucumber.* Its *Leaves* trifid, notcht and hairy; the *Fruit* of an Egg Size, prickly, yet eaten.

48. The *Grand Cow-itch.* A Sort of *Kidney Bean* with yellow *Flowers*; its Pods broad, hairy and rugged; it climbs Trees, flowers in *June* and *July.*

49. *Umbellated Cyperus.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot *high*, and branches into 4 or 5 Stalks.

50. *White headed Cyperus.* Riſes a Foot *high*, at the Top comes 7 or 8 white Heads ſtanding on ſhort Footſtalks, guarded with 6 ſharp *Leaves.*

51. *Hairy naked Daiſie.* Like the next but Stalks and Leaves hairy and notcht about.

52. *Smooth naked Daiſie.* Its Leaves 3 or 4 Inches long, and one and a half where broadeſt, whitiſh below: it's a great Counter-poyſon, and very good in Fluxes.

53. *Slender Dock.* Grows half a Yard *high*, with many narrow *Leaves* and ſlender *Spikes*, with very minute yellow *Flowers.*

54. *Stinking Dogsbane.* Is a climing milky Plant, with a yellow *Flower* and *Fruit*, ſomewhat prickly like

like the *Thorn-apple*, in which are many Seed adhering to a beautiful ſilver Down.

55. *Apple-rooted Dragons.* From the Reſemblance of its *Bulb*, grows 2 Foot *high*, its Stalk ſpeckled with green, yellow and white; its *Peſtel* when ripe ſpotted with yellow and red.

56. *Four-leaved-Earthnuts.* Grows about half a yard *high*, with two pair of *Liquoriſh Leaves*, and yellow Pulſe *Flowers*; to its *Roots* are Pods fixed, in which are two pleaſant *Kernels* that taſte like *Piſtacheo's*, and are eaten boyl'd in their Deſerts.

57. The *broad Edder.* The *Leaves* of this are more pointed and broader, than the *Round*, and double veined round the Edges; they eat the Root boyl'd as Potatoes, and the *Leaves* as a boyl'd Sallet.

58. *Narrow-leav'd Edder.* Has *Leaves* about a Foot long, it *flowers* in *April*, green without and white within.

59. *Round Edder.* Has a round cordated milky *Leaf*; the *Root* of an *Onyon* ſize, yellow within, but reddiſh without.

60. *Scarlet Elder.* The *Leaves* 5 or 6 Inches long, trifoliated and ſerrated: It *flowers* like *Elder*; they are of a bloody Colour, without *Petalæ*.

61. *Elecampane Everlaſting.* Becauſe its *Roots* have the ſame Scent; the *Flowers* are compoſed of ſhining ſilvery Scales which never decay.

62. *Climing Fern.* This twines about ſeveral Shrubs and Plants.

63. *Notcht-leaved Fern.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot *high*, its Leaves 5 or 6 Inches long, bearing its Seed on the Edges only.

64. *Miter-headed Flax.* Riſes about two Foot *high*, and branches much; its *Stalks* hairy, as alſo its *Leaves*, which are long and pointed, putting out here and there blood-red *Flowers*, with *Flax-like Heads* mitred and bluntly triangular.

65. *Dead-ſcented Fleabane.* Grows half a yard *high*, dividing into oppoſite Branches, where grow 3 or 4 plain *Leaves* one bigger than another; from theſe on 2 or 3 Inch Footſtalks come yellow Daiſie-like *Flowers*, without any Smell.

66. *Dwarf Flower-fence.* Riſes a yard *high*, each Stalk hath 12 or more pair of Leaves like the *Senſible Plant*, the Flowers yellow and Pods 2 or 3 Inches long.

67. *Feather-flower.* Grows half a yard *high*; its Stalks angular and knotty at every Joynt, where it branches with two ſerrated *Leaves*, but more in the leſſer, whence proceed ſmall 4 leaved white feathery *Flowers*.

68. The *Horn-flower.* Grows a yard *high*, the *Leaves* 6 or 8 Inches long, ſomewhat wrinkled and lightly notcht; the *Flowers* long, hollow and of a curious red; its *Fruit* round and ſtriated, with ſmall Seed divided within like a *Poppy Head*.

69. The *Paunch-flower.* Is a ſcandent Plant with roundiſh *Leaves*; the *Flower* is of a whitiſh yellow; its Shape ſingular, reſembling a humane Paunch: to this is annexed a broad Membrane full of red Veins.

70. *Twin-flowers.* Has from one *Root* 9 or 10 Branches, each near 2 Foot high, on theſe grow *Willow-like* Leaves by pairs; at the Top come out white *Flowers* like *Tanſy*, but 6 Times leſs, on 4 Inch Footſtalks, but always 2 together.

71. *Scarlet Fox-Glove.* Grows 3 or 4 Foot *high*, with *Nettle* Leaves oppoſite; the *Flowers* grow in Spikes like the common.

72. *Purging Germander.* Its *Leaves* grow oppoſite, round and ſerrated, *Flowers* white, but very ſmall. A Drink of this purges and vomits ſtrongly.

73. *Ginger.* Grows about two Foot *high*, with Flag *Leaves*.

74. *Bottle*

74. *Bottle Gourd.* Bears a large white 5 leaved *Flower*; the *Seed* flat and as it were forked at each End.

75. *Ivy Gourd.* A ſcandent Plant with *Ivy Leaves:* In the *Fruit* of this are 12 Seed in 3 Cells, of whoſe Kernels they make a clear Oyl, to burn in their Lamps; but like the Kernel, it's too bitter to be eaten.

76. The *long Gourd.* Its *Fruit* 15 Inches long, and 11 about; its Meat yellow, taſte unpleaſant; and therefore not eaten.

77. *Trifid-leaved Gourd.* Runs amongſt other Herbs and Shrubs, the *Stalks* winged; the *Leaves* rough and green with pointed Edges.

78. *Graſs-flower.* Has graſſy *Leaves* about the *Root*; its Stalk near half a yard high; at the Top grows a ſingle ſcaly Head, out of which proceeds a 3 leaved *Flower.*

79. *Feather-graſs.* Near a yard high, divides at Top into 25, or 3 ſlender *Spikes* each 3 or 4 Inches long.

80. *Square-headed Graſs.* Its Stalk triangular, 15 and ſometimes 20 Inches high; the Heads 4 Square, and ſeem to be made up of 5 Glands as big as a *Raiſin*, with 4 Leaves coming from its Boſom; theſe Heads ſmell like *Chamomil.*

81. *Pleated Millet-Graſs.* Grows 4 or 5 Foot high, Reed-like; its *Leaves* finely pleated, like the young *Palmetto*; the *Spikes* half a Foot long.

82. *Hairy Oat-graſs.* At the Top of the Stalk comes 7 narrow ſharp *Leaves*, about 2 Inches long, the Inſide very white at firſt ſetting on; in the Middle of theſe grow *Oat-like* Seed.

83. *Silver Quaking-Graſs.* Bears 5 or 6 ſlender *Spikes* 2 Inches long, no thicker than a Packthread; this from ſilvery, turns purpliſh, and trembles with the Wind.

84. *Prickley-ſeed Graſs.* Grows from a 3 Square Stalk to about 4 Foot *high*, where grows many ſharp Grains, as it were ſet with Prickles.

85. *Snake-Graſs.* Grows about a yard *high*, the middle Vein of the *Leaves* is white: If you are bit in the Hand by any venomons *Snake*, the Poiſon will not ſpread, if you tye it about with this *Graſs*.

86. *White ſtrip'd Graſs.* Riſes 2 Yards *high*, and has a white Liſt in the Midſt of each *Leaf*.

87. *Itchey Groundſel.* For the *Leaves* which have a ſharp and hot Taſte, being boyl'd and waſh'd with it, cures that Diſtemper in any Part of the Body: It grows a Yard *high*, full of long, narrow, notcht, ſoft *Leaves*; at the Top it branches into many yellow *Flowers*, with downey Seed.

88. *Blue-Heart-wort.* The Flowers which come at the Ends of the Stalks are wrapt in a ſingular cordated Leaf, which alſo covers the Seed.

89. *Scarlet Heart-wort.*

90. *Marſh Hemlock.* Grows 2 or 3 Foot *high* in the Water near the Banks, with *Leaves* 3 or 4 Inches long cut into 8 narrow pointed Segments, reſembling Horns, of a *Smallage* Taſte.

91. *Clammy Horehound.* Riſes near a yard high, and at every Joynt has 2 or 3 Branches; its *Flowers* blue and 3 leaved.

92. *Red Jeſſamine.* Riſes with a ſingle Stalk, having oppoſite *Leaves* 3 or 4 Inches long; at the Top grows many red *Flowers* ſomewhat cut like the *Honey-ſuckle*.

93. *Broad-leaved Knot-wort.* Is a leaning Plant, *i. e.* between upright and lying on the Ground; its *Leaves* like *Hyſſop*, grow 2 or 4 at a Joynt and hoary; from whence proceed *Heads* or globular Whorles ſet cloſe together.

94. *Narrow-leaved Knot-wort.* Like the laſt, but *Leaves* narrower and *Knobs* white.

95. *Baſe*

95. *Baſe Indico.* Grows a yard *high* with *Sena*-like Leaves 4 or 5 pair on a Stalk: *Flowers* yellow, Pods 6 or 7 Inches long, flattiſh and ſomewhat crooked, containing 50 or more Seed; it flouriſhes all the Year. Applyed Poultiſwiſe, it's good for Pains in the Sides.

96. *Round-leaved Baſe Indico.* Like the laſt, but Leaves rounder and end not ſingle; they cloſe in the Night; the Seed round, black, and ſmall.

97. *White Water-lilly.* Is very like ours, has 12 white *Leaves* in each Flower, and 4 green ones under them.

98. *Yellow-codded Looſe-ſtrife.* Grows 4 Foot *high*, branches much; the Leaves hairy and taper at both Ends: on a 2 Inch Footſtalk ſtands a *Flower* compoſed of 4 yellow *Leaves*, which are with the Cods ripe from *Auguſt* to *November*.

99. The *leſſer Yellow-codded Looſe-ſtrife.* The *Flowers* ſtand on Inch Pods, and the whole Plant grows not two Foot high.

100. *Clammy Mallow.* A beautiful Plant, often 10 Foot high, with hairy notcht *Leaves*, and Fleſh coloured *Flowers*; the black Seed, ſhining and 3 Square, the whole Plant very clammy.

101. *Marſh Mallow.* Grows 2 or 3 Foot high, with a 5 leaved Fleſh coloured *Flower*.

102. *Musk Mallow.* Its *Leaves* notcht, angular and hairy; the Flowers purple at the Bottom, the reſt yellow and ſtrip'd with the ſame; the ſweet Seed grow in a 5 angled hairy Pod, in which Diviſions are 70 or more Seed.

103. The *yellow Mallow.* Is uſed inſtead of the common.

104. *Mechoacan.* A Sort of bluſh-coloured *Bindweed*, purple within; its Root very thick and large.

105. *Balſam Mint.* Grows a Foot or 2 high, its Stalks and *Leaves* hairy, the laſt notcht, grows by

pairs, and reſembles thoſe of Nettles: it flowers all the Year; they are compoſed of white and blue, in Shape and Manner of growing like *Tanſy*.

106. *Gray Moſs Miſletoe.* Hangs down from very tall Trees almoſt covering them; it's like Thread, with here and there a few Roſemary Leaves.

107. *Palm Miſletoe.* From an oval fat Bulb-like Knob, grows a *Squill Leaf* a Foot or more long, with 3 Ribs its full Length: theſe are ſaid to be cooling, and very effectual in eaſing Pains.

108. The *Monorchis.* Has a round Root of a Filbert ſize, with 2 or 3 velvety Leaves from 4 Inches to a Foot long; theſe have 2 Rows of ſquare blackiſh Spots on both Sides, as in ſome Ferns; at the Top grow 3 or 4 yellow ſcentleſs two-leaved *Flowers*, one of which is ſpotted.

109. The *Muſhroom Antidote.* Grows 2 Foot high, the *Leaves* ſoft and infoliated; its *Flowers* ſmall, white and 4 leaved, ſet in a double Spike of little *Leaves*; the Root of a biting Taſte like *Pellitory*: it's a great Counter-poyſon, and of ſingular Virtue againſt the eating of venomous *Muſhrooms*.

110. *Thrum Muſtard.* Has fingred *Leaves* like *Lupines*, of a *Marjerome* Smell; the whole Plant is clammy, and at the ſetting on of the Leaves thorny.

111. The *Nettle.* Grows 8 or 9 Foot high, and the Flowers much more branched than ours.

112. *Nickars.* From the Likeneſs of the Seed to Marbles ſuch as Boys play with; it's a thorny Buſh about the Bigneſs of Bryar; its *Leaves* like Liquoriſh, the *Flowers* yellow, and the Pods prickly.

113. *Black Night-ſhade.* They uſe it much in Phyſick; the *Birds* love their *Berries*.

114. *Occoembo.* Has a thick crooked biting *Root*, with broad *Leaves*, green above, but ruſty below like a *Fern*.

115. *Short*

115. *Short Oker.* Grows about a yard high, the *Flowers* yellow like the *Holly-oak*, with a dark Purple Bottom: they eat the green Pods boyl'd with *Pepper*, *Oyl* and *Vinegar*.

116. *Cone Orchis.* Has a *Tulip*-like Bulb, which boyl'd, they eat as *Yams*; it bears 3 or 4 long white ſcaly *Flowers*, at the Top of a ſingle Stalk.

117. *Hollow-leav'd Orchis.* From one *Root* grow 5 or 6 *Stalks*, with a ſingle hollow *Leaf* on each, from whence riſes a Spike of ſix-leaved purpliſh *Flowers*.

118. *Star Parſly.* Grows half a yard high, and its *Leaves* ſomewhat like *Herb Paris*; its *Flowers* pale Purple, ſmall, and grow in Spikes, the *Root* ſmells like *Parſly*.

119. *Pearl Seed.* From its Shining and Hardneſs; it riſes with 4 or 5 yellowiſh Stalks from one *Root*, with hairy *Leaves*, finely ſerrated.

120. *Rundle Plantain.* Becauſe it bears its *Flowers* in Whorles, compoſed of 3 white *Leaves*, which grow on a *Plantain*-like Stalk near a yard high; angular above, but round below.

121. *Serrated Polypody.* Grows about a yard *high*, with ſerrated *Leaves* four Inches long, alternately ſet.

122. *Trifoliate Polypody.* Riſes 3 or 4 Foot *high*; its *Leaves* have a fourfold Row of Spots on each Side the middle Rib.

123. *Great Pumkin.* Its *Fruit* ſtriated, round, but ſomewhat flattiſh, mixt with white and red, but within yellow; boyl'd or roaſted in the Embers it eats well.

124. *White-headed Purſlain.* This they pickle and eat with Fiſh and Fleſh; it taſtes well, and is diuretick.

125. *Smooth-purple Purſlain.* The *Leaves* like *Lavander*, thick and juicy, the Stalks take Root

at every Joynt; its *Flowers* pentapetalous and purple.

126. *Woolly Purſlain.* Bears a five-leaved yellow *Flower* like ours, ſet in a Roſe of 8 green Leaves; its Seed ſmall and black, lying in Wool, with which alſo the Branches are covered.

127. *Black Maiden Hair.* Grows 2 Foot *high*, and bears ruſty *Seed.*

128. *White Maiden Hair.* Becauſe the Stalks are covered with a white Meal, otherwiſe like the laſt.

129. *Green Melon.* From the Colour of its Meat: theſe are often eat before Meals.

130. *Water Melons.* Are very pleaſant, growing as big as one's Head, and round; it's red where the Seed lies, and white near the Shell; they are to be had all the Year, but moſt plentiful about *Chriſtmas.*

131. The *Arrow Reed.* From its Uſe; they grow about 20 Foot *high*, has ſometimes a Branch or 2 towards the Top, the *Leaves* near 2 yards long.

132. The *Thorny Reed.* Grows 20 Foot or higher, its *Leaves* about a yard and half long, grow alternately, 7, 8 or 9 on a Branch, which is thorny at ſetting on: theſe, if not cut down in a few Months, ſtop up the Roads, ſo that Travellers cannot paſs; they uſe them in their Journeys over Déſerts to carry Water in.

133. *Clammy Reſt-harrow.* Has many hairy clammy *Stalks*, partly creeping and upright, its *Flowers* yellow.

134. *Roſe podded Reſt-harrow.* Grows a Foot and half *high*, dividing it ſelf into many Branches; its Seed black and warty.

135. *Dwarf Roſe.* Its *Flowers* pale Purple, reſembling our *Oleander*, but the Seed-veſſel very ſmall, including a flattiſh brown Seed; the *Leaves* ſomewhat hairy and grow by pairs.

136. *White*

136. *White Rott.* Reſembles ours, but the *Leaves* are notcht: they uſe the *Roots* (which ſmell and taſte like *Parſly*) to take out Freckles.

137. *Angola Sallet.* Becauſe the Leaves and Flowers are eaten by their *Blacks*; it bears a *Leaf* about 4 Inches long, with 3 cordated ſmall Leaves about a *Bell-flower*.

138. *Sarſaparilla.* Is a thorny Bramble; at the ſetting on of each Leaf, which is 3 or 4 Inches broad, and ſometimes 10 or 12 long, come out 2 Tendrels which fix themſelves to the neighbouring Plants: Its Berries grow in Cluſters, of near the *Cherry ſize*, and wrinkled like them when dry, each has 1 or 2 hard Stones, with a white Kernel.

139. *Oil Seed.* Its *Leaves* whitiſh, grow moſtly oppoſite; the *Flowers* of the Shape of *Fox-gloves*, but ſmall and white; the Pods are 4 Square, which when ripe ſheds its brown Seed.

140. *Semper vive.* Sends forth 20 or more ſharp thorny edged thick *Leaves*, a Foot or 2 long; whence riſes a double Stalk of yellow hollow *Flowers* cut into ſix Parts.

141. *Silver-head.* A ſmall leaning Plant, bearing a ſilvery Head, with purpliſh Threads, which ſmell faintly of *Violets*.

142. *Snake-Herb.* Is ſomewhat hairy; the *Leaves* grow oppoſite, ſerrated and whitiſh underneath; at the Joynts come ſmall green *Flowers* with a Bluſh of red; the whole Plant is milky: being bruiſed and applied, it's an excellent Remedy againſt the Bites of Serpents or other Wounds.

143. *White Snake Herb.* Somewhat larger than the laſt; the *Flowers* tetrapetalous and white: the Milk of this is ſaid to be good to take away the Pain and Redneſs of the Eyes.

144. *Soldanella* or *Sea-bindweed.* The whole Plant is very milky: it ſhuts its *Flowers* after Noon.

145. Roſemary

145. Roſemary-leaved *Solomon's Seal.* Grows near a Foot *high*, and divides into many Branches.

146. *Purple Sorrel.* Its *Leaves* and *Stalks* very juicy like *Purſlain*; the Top of the Stalk ſhuts into another 3 ſquare one, with triangular Branches, on which grow many purple five-leaved *Flowers*: the Plant has a grateful Sowerneſs, and is much eſteemed as a Sallet.

147. *White Sorrel.* Grows 7 or 8 Inches *high*, with *Leaves* like *Muſtard*; at the Top grows a long Spike of ſmall white *Flowers* like our *Sheep Sorrel.*

148. The *Squill.* Has 3 or 4 *Leaves* near half a yard long, and about 4 Inches where broadeſt, netted with green Veins.

149. *Rats Tail.* Grows near 2 Foot *high*, each Joynt hath 4, 5, or more narrow notcht *Leaves* of different Sizes; at the Top grows a taper Spike a Foot long, fill'd all about with blueiſh *Flowers* of 5 *Leaves*, each ſmelling ſomething like a *Violet.*

150. *Broad Rats Tail.* Like the laſt, but *Spikes* broader.

151. *Germander Rats Tail.* Its *Leaves* grow in pairs, ſerrated and hairy, the *Flowers* ſtand on a long Spike, are four-leaved and red, reſembling *Batchellor's Buttons.*

152. *Citron Thime.* Grows 4 or 5 Foot *high*, branches at each Joynt, where grows 2 ſharp-pointed notcht *Leaves*; its *Flowers* ſmall and pale blue, growing in a Spike 2 or 3 Inches long: This Plant has a grateful *Scent* of *Citrons* mixt with Bawm, which it retains ſome Years dry.

153. *Toad-bane.* Becauſe it's ſaid the *Leaves* or *Seeds* rubb'd on a *Toads* Back immediately kills him: This Herb is alſo a great Counter-poyſon againſt all venomous Creatures, the *Leaves* chewed bite like *Muſtard*; they boyl it with Fiſh.

154. *Love*

154. *Love Trefoil.* Bears a Spike of purple *Flowers*; its Pods reſemble the *Horſe-Shoe Veſck*, but being rough, they eaſily ſtick like a Burr to the Cloaths.

155. *Prickly Trefoil.* Grows about 2 Foot high, ſpreading into many prickly Branches; its *Flowers* of a greeniſh white, ſtand on Inch Footſtalks; the Plant ſmells like *Fanugreed.*

156. *Blueiſh Turnſole.* Grows a yard *high*, has hairy *Borrage Leaves*; at the Top grows a Spike 10 or 12 Inches long, beſet with blue and yellow *Flowers*, which produce triangular Seed, like *Buck-wheat.*

157. *White Turnſole.* Like the laſt, but Stalks bigger, Leaves ſofter, Flowers five-leaved and white, Seed round.

158. The *Diſſentrick Vomit.* This is a leaning Plant; towards the Top of which grow 6 or 8 veiny ſoft *Leaves*; amidſt theſe comes a ſmall Head of a dozen or more five-leaved white *Flowers*, which are ſucceeded by dark red *Berries*, each including 2 ſmall Seed; it grows in moiſt Woods.

159. *Umbellated Wharle.* Is a ſmall leaning Plant, with a quadrangular hairy Stalk and *Nettle Leaves* growing oppoſite; from theſe come a Tuft of deep Purple galeated *Flowers* ſtanding on a long Footſtalk.

160. *Yellow-willow Herb.* Grows a Foot *high*, has Swellings on the Stalks near the Root; its *Leaves* grow alternately, are notcht and hairy, at the Top grow 3 or 4 yellow five-leaved *Flowers*, with Threads of the ſame.

161. *Twine-wood.* Bears Tufts of ſmall white five-leaved ſweet *Flowers*; the *Leaves* are 4 Inches long, ſerrated and pointed.

162. *Purple Yam.* Its *Root*, Stalk, and Veins of its *Leaves* being of that Colour.

163. *St.*

163. *St. Thoma Yam.* Is ſo vaſt a Creeper, that one Plant will quickly cover a ſmall Garden; its Stalks welted, the *Leaves* grow by pairs and cordated, the Root large; its outer Coat brown, the Inner yellowiſh; the Meat white and full of milky Juice.

164. *Round Yam.* From the *Root* which is white raw, but when boyl'd red: it's a drayling Plant, with cordated *Leaves*, and ſometimes ear'd.

165. *White Yam.* Its *Root* being of that Colour, the *Leaves* ſingle and cordated.

An Expedition of a Body of English-*men to the Gold Mines of* Spaniſh America, *in* 1702. *with the many ſtrange Adventures that befel them in that bold Undertaking.* *By* Nathaniel Davis.

‘ BEing ſenſible that many Times there is but
‘ little Credit given to Adventures of this
‘ kind; and that the bare affirming of this
‘ Relation in particular to be true, will hardly go
‘ down with ſome People, without better Autho-
‘ rity: The Reader for his further Satisfaction, is
‘ deſired to take Notice; that this is really an Ac-
‘ count given more at large by one of the Adven-
‘ turers, of what was but very briefly and defect-
‘ ively inſerted in the *London*-Gazette, of *February*
‘ 8. 1702. in Words to this Effect, which ſhall
‘ ſerve here as the Contents of that which is to
‘ follow. That 9 or 10 *Engliſh* Privateers, had at-
‘ tacked a Place upon the Continent called *Tolou*
‘ (or rather *Telu*) about 10 Leagues from *Cartha-*
‘ *gena*, which they took, plunder'd and burnt;
‘ and that from thence they ſailed to *Caledonia*,
‘ rowed up the River of *Darien*, and ingratiating
‘ themſelves with the *Indians*, were by them con-
‘ ducted to the Gold Mines of *Sancta Cruz de Cana*,

‘ near

'near *Sancta Maria*; and that after they had march-
'ed 9 Days, they fell in with an Outguard of the
'*Spaniards*, of whom they took 9; but the others
'escaping, gave Notice at the Mines of their Ap-
'proach. So that the richeſt of the Inhabitants
'fled with their Money and Jewels: that however,
'the *Engliſh* took the Fort and poſſeſſed themſelves
'of the Mines, where about 70 *Negroes* remain'd,
'whom they ſet to work during the one and twen-
'ty Days they continned there; in which Time
'they got about 80 Pounds Weight of Gold, be-
'ſides ſeveral Pieces of Plate, which they found
'buryed in the Ground by the Inhabitants; and
'that at their Return they burnt the Town, and
'brought away the *Negroes*.

DAVIS's *Expedition to the* Gold-Mines.

IN the Year 1702. Colonel *Peter Beckford*, Lieutenant-Governour of the Iſland of *Jamaica*, having granted Commiſſions to the 4 following Sloops to go a Privateering againſt the *French* and *Spaniards*, viz. the *Baſtamento*, having 74 Men and 8 Guns, under the Command of Captain *John Raſh*; the *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, Captain *Murray*, 63 Men and 8 Guns; the *Phœnix*, Captain *Plowman*, 56 Men and 8 Guns, and the *Bleſſing*, Captain *Brown*, 79 Men and 10 Guns. We ſet Sail from *Jamaica* the 24th of *July*, in order to make the beſt of our way to the *Spaniſh* Coaſt.

On the 28th, at 6 in the Evening, they made the Iſland of *Palma*: And next Morning, the *Baſtamento* and the *Bleſſing*, ſtood cloſe in to the Shore; it being

being agreed that the other Sloops ſhould ſtand in to the Weſt-end of the Iſland; and about 9 Captain *Raſh* ordered the Canoa, to be mann'd and arm'd, and went himſelf to ſee if they cou'd take any People in order for Guides; but at 6 in the Evening return'd without any Priſoners.

However, obſerving 2 petty Oagers (that were cut out of a Tree all of one piece) under the Shore, the Captains *Raſh* and *Browne* took one of them, with an old and young Man in it, but no Money. The other in Company, Captain *Browne* fired at, but could not come up with; ſo he made his Eſcape. But for all this, our 2 Priſoners could give us but little Intelligence, for they knew nothing of a War; but ſaid it was expected by the *Spaniards*. Neither could Captain *Murray*'s 2 Priſoners he took upon the Iſland, which were an *Indian* and a *Negroe*, give but little Account of any Thing we deſir'd to be inform'd in.

Hereupon our Commanders conſulting together what to undertake, it was agreed, that Capt. *Browne* and Capt. *Murray* ſhou'd go into *Tholoe* which is a rich Town, and Detachments to be made from the other two Sloops, which we left at *Palma*, one of the *Friends* Iſlands, for furthering our Deſigns; all the Commanders went with us, except *Plowman*, who was indiſpoſed: They landed on the 31ſt at Night in a ſandy Bay, about 4 Miles from the Town, and Orders were preſently given to march, Capt. *Raſh* with his Company in the Van, Capt. *Browne* in the Center, and Capt. *Murray* with *Plowman*'s Men was in the Rear: Our Guide was the *Indian* before mentioned: We marched, being in all Two Hundred and Seventeen, along the Seaſide, very faſt, up to the Knees in Water, and I believe we were not above an Hour before we halted at the Walls of the Caſtle, not Piſtol-Shot off, we having Orders from our Commanders to march

cloſe

cloſe up to the Walls: We were preſently challenged by the Centinel, who called for the Captain of the Guard, and fired on us not above one Volley of ſmall Shot; they were anſwered by us in the Van in the ſame Language; after which we preſently enter'd the Fort, they all forſaking it, as they did the Town, without making any Oppoſition; we in the Van had like to have had much Damage by our own Men's Miſmanagement: For no ſooner was the Van engag'd, but the Center and Rear fired in amongſt us, and being dark, and not having Room enough for 6 Men to march abreaſt, it was very good Fortune we loſt no more Men than we did. I cannot aſſert it for Truth, but believe Capt. *Browne* was ſhot through the Head by our own People, of which Wound he inſtantly dyed; one *John Elis* was ſhot through the Body, and likewiſe one *Edward Haggett* into the Shoulder, both of our Sloop's Crew: We took Care as ſoon as we took the Town, to ſet a Main-guard at the Caſtle, and another in the Church, and Centinels all round it: Then we began to look about for Plunder, but the Inhabitants having ſome Intelligence of our Deſign, had 2 Days before conveyed all their Riches into the Country; ſo that there was not left ſo much as a ſilver Candleſtick in their Churches, which was very mortifying to us, ſince we reckon'd upon the ſharing near 200 Pounds a Man. All the People we found here was a *Mullatta*-Woman, and one Man; we took 4 Slaves, and redeemed 4 *Engliſh*-Men, who were taken Priſoners by them in Trading. When we had plunder'd as much as we could, Orders were given to fire the Town, which we did, and ſpiked up their Guns; but we could not carry them off, by Reaſon our Craft was but Canoes and Petty-Oagers, and hardly big enough to carry off our Men and Plunder. We embarked at 2 in the Afternoon, and no ſooner were we aboard,

board, and out of the Reach of Shot, but ſome *Spaniards* that lay ſculking in the Woods, came out and fired at us, to ſhow us they were not all kill'd. I cannot tell what Number of them was ſlain, but believe there were ſeveral, by Reaſon of our firing into the Woods and Buſhes, whole Volleys, but could not ſee them, it being ſuch a woody Country, and it would not have been ſafe for us to follow them, having a whole Country to engage with a Handful of Men: About 4 the ſame Afternoon we all got aboard our Sloops, and made the beſt of our way to the Iſland of *Palma*, where our other 2 Sloops lay; about 7 we anchored there, and made ready for the burying of Capt. *Brown*'s Corps, which was carryed aſhore, and interr'd on that Iſland, with all the Solemnity that the Place and our Circumſtance would allow of: This done, they ſet Sail on the 31ſt in the Evening for the *Samballoes-Keys*, in order to joyn the reſt of their Conſorts.

On the 3d of *Auguſt*, we loſt Company with the *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, and *Phœnix*, and in the *Interim* it was agreed, that Capt. *Brown*'s Sloop ſhould be commanded by Capt. *Chriſtian*, who was a Voluntier on board us; he being an old experienc'd Soldier and Privateer, very brave and juſt in all his Actions.

On the 4th at 9 in the Morning we made the Land, it bearing North Weſt about 6 Leagues, which proved to be Golden Iſland. On the eighth we ſtood in cloſe to the Land, the Wind at N. we ſtood along the Shore, N. W. by W. in order to get in amongſt the Keys, for there we deſign'd to anchor.

On the 9th, we ſaw 2 Sail, under the Shore, and ſending our Canoa to diſcover what they were, they proved to be the *Dragon-Gally* Capt. *Pilkington*, and the *Grey-hound*, Capt. *John Golding*, who had

been treating with ſome *French* Pyrates on Articles; that if they would ſubmit and come in, they ſhould be pardoned.

On the 10th, there was a Canoa ſent aſhore for Water, the Pyrates giving them leave, and to Wood alſo; they put up a Flag of Truce, in Order to have Commerce with us, and ſeveral of them came aboard: We treated them very handſomely, but were forced to leave 2 of our Men aſhore for Hoſtages: Moſt of them were *French*, I think there was but one *Engliſh*-man and 2 *Dutch*-men among them, they being in all about 800 Perſons. Their Craft is no bigger than Petty-Oagers, but they have done a great deal of Miſchief, both to the *Spaniards* and all other Nations they could maſter, and have been very barbarous in their Actions, by murdering of ſeveral that have fallen into their Hands. They have lived among theſe *Indians* 10 Years, moſt of them are marry'd among them, and have got very conſiderable Sums of Money: They would have ventur'd to come aboard us, and ſtay'd with us, if their Pardon could be certain; for they ſeem'd to be weary of the Courſe of Life they follow'd. As ſoon as we got our Water aboard, we in the *Baſtamento* ſailed in order to joyn our Conſorts at the *Samballoes Keys*; we having agreed to meet there before our going out of *Jamaica*, from whence they ſet out 5 Days before us. Capt. *Pilkington* informed us, that the *Gloceſter* and *Sea-Horſe* Men of War, had been engaged with the Fort at *Portobel*, and that they landed above 300 Men from the Sloops; but that before they could get into the Town, the *Gloceſter* Spring of his Cable, gave way, which made them leave off firing, and go off; but Capt. *Pilkington* the Day before, had deluded ſome *Spaniards* off, making them believe he came to trade, detained about 7000 Pieces of Eight, before they had any Intelligence of the War, and

and had got a conſiderable Summ more, had it not been diſcovered by one *Allen*, an *Iriſh*-Man, who was Interpreter to the *Gloceſter*; and ſo our Deſign miſcarried on that Place.

All our Company being met together at the *Samballo*'s Keys, the forementionʼd *French* Pirates came aboard us, and we ſent a Meſſenger up to *Don Pedro*, King of the *Indians*, to know if he would come down, and agree to ſuch Articles as we ſhould propoſe to him, to join with us againſt the *Spaniards*; he readily complied, and propoſed to take 300 *Indians* with him, in order to cut a Paſſage throʼ the Woods, for our Men to march up to the Mines; the *French* Pirates reſolved alſo to go with us, provided they ſhould have an equal Share with us, and (if poſſible) we procured them their Pardon: But an unadviſed Word dropp'd by one of our Captains, made them decline the Expedition, and quite break off: However, they were ſo honourable, that they promiſed to keep the *Spaniards* they had cloſe Priſoners for 5 or 6 Weeks, by which Time we might have finiſhed our Deſign, that ſo no Intelligence might be given of the Enemy: The King of the *Indians* continued aboard the *Neptune* with his Retinue; he is a very ſenſible Man, and was brought up amongſt the *French* at *Martinico*, ſpeaks *French*, *Spaniſh*, and broken *Engliſh*, and alſo writes it, which no other *Indian* can do in his Country, and ſeemed very deſirous of a Correſpondence with us; and on the 14th in the Evening there came 130 of the beſt of the Pirates, with the Conſent of the reſt, on Board.

On the 15th *Don Pedro*, accompanied by ſome of our Captains and others, went aſhore, and treated them at his Houſe very nobly, after the Manner of his Country; they had Proviſions very Plenty of all Sorts, but they had no other Drink but *Muſhlaw*, made of *Plantains*, and *Chity* made

of *Indian* Corn and Water boiled, the manner of it is thus, a parcel of Old Women chew the Corn, and then drop it into a *Calabaſh*, from whence they put it to boil, and ſo drink it.

On the 16th *Don Pedro* returned, with our Captains, and brought ſeveral of his Wives and Grandees to attend him, with 14 *Indians*, which were to ſerve for Pilots up the River in our Canoes; one of the Women was *Pedro*'s Wife, who was very richly dreſt, with Corals, and other Stones, which were put on Strings, round her Hands, Arms, Legs, and Neck, to a very great value: I was informed by Captain *Chriſtian* that he had ſeveral Wives more, and that he had had a Child by one of his own Daughters, and that that is very common among them; it is their way, that whenever they Marry their Daughters, that the Father (if able) lies with them firſt, if ſhe is a Maid, and if the Father is very Old, and paſt his Labour, then the Eldeſt Son does that Office, and the next day all his and her Friends meet, and put them together: This Captain *Chriſtian* is very well acquainted with all their Methods, for he lived among them ſome Years, when he was out a *Roving on the Account*, as the *Jamaica* Men call it, but it is downright Pirating, they making their own Commiſſions on the Capſtane.

This done we ſet Sail, and on the 19th arrived near the *Barkadeers*, or the place of landing, the River we went up was one of the pleaſanteſt that ever I was in, being very broad, and deep enough for any Ship to ride in, if they could get over the Bar that lies at the Mouth of it; there were very pleaſant Trees on both ſides, and all manner of Fiſh and Fowl in it; Parrots were as plenty here as Sparrows are at a Farmer's Barn Door in *England* at Thraſhing time, and Monkeys like Flocks of Sheep on a Common, but we durſt not fire for fear

of

of any *Spaniſh-Indian* ſhould be looking out and diſcover us: About twelve we turn'd into another River on the Right-hand, not ſo broad as the other which brought us into a Lagoone; about four we got into it, it being a large Bay; Land all round us, only ſmall Creeks, which carry us up to the *Barckadeers* or landing Places, but no Houſes near you, except it were Huts, which are built by travelling *Indians*: We landed about five, at a very muddy Place, having nothing but Swamps to marçh through, and but one Man could go in the Path, which was but juſt cut by the *Indians* for us; when we got out of that Path, we came to a River, which was full as bad marching as before, occaſion'd by the great Rains deſecending from the Mountains, it took us ſometimes up to the middle, and when out of it, had nothing but Rocks to climb over, and before we came to the Town (as they call it) we croſt this River thirty three times in ten Miles March, and in moſt Places it runs ſo ſtrong, that it is as much as a Man can do to ſtand on his Legs. Some of the Men tumbled, and loſt their Arms and Ammunition, and almoſt themſelves, each having with him a Gun, Piſtol and Cartouch Box, with thirty Cartridges beſides ſpare Shot, Powder and Proviſions, burthen enough for a City Porter, conſidering the way: We kept marching that Night till it was quite dark, and then we cut Wood and built our ſelves Huts to ſhelter us from the Weather; at break of Day, on the twentieth, we ſet forward to the Town after the reſt of our Men, who had landed the Day before; and about ten a-Clock we came to the Place of Rendezvous, where all our Men met together and lodged their Arms, only Captain *Plowman* and Captain *Pilkington* were ordered to ſtay with the Sloops; at the ſame time there was Proviſion brought us for all the People, as Hogs, Pickery's, Fowls, *&c.* a Pic-

kery is a Creature like a Hog, and as ſweet Meat. On the twenty firſt at three in the Afternoon, Orders were given to march, which we all did, down the ſame River we came up, but did not go above a quarter of a Mile before we mounted one of their Mountains; the Path was ſo narrow, that but one Man could march, and almoſt Perpendicular; ſo that we were forced to hawl our ſelves up by Twigs of Trees; it was above a Mile and a half high, and not twenty Yards of plain Ground on it, ſo that ſome of the Men fainted, and were ordered back again to the Houſe we came from: *Don Pedro* having given Directions to all the *Indians* to take them into their Houſes, and to let them not want for any thing that could be got for them by Women and Children, left in that Country, for he took all the Men along with him. About ſeven in the Evening we got to the Top of this Mountain, where we lodg'd that Night in a Houſe, but not big enough to hold our People, the reſt lay without, we being in all 482 *Engliſh*, beſides *Indians*, of whom at that time they had no more than a Hundred under *Pedro*, but moſt of them very brisk young Fellows, each of them having two Lances, two Bows, and about twenty Arrows. They are all naked, having long black Hair hanging down to their Waſtes, and a Horn which they put their Yards into, ty'd with a String, and a very large piece of Gold, with a Ring in the ſhape of a half Moon, reaching from Ear to Ear, and a Hole in their Noſe, into which the Ring goes; and for the Women they have a Clout about their Poſteriors, and only a Ring in their Noſes: They value not Money, for they had rather have ſmall Beads, which are but of little value. Since the *French* Pyrates have been amongſt them, they have learnt how to make uſe of Fire-Arms, but very unhandily: *Don Pedro* had a very good Gun and Hanger, and

and two or three more of the Captains, which were all I ſaw amongſt them.

Next Day, after a very hard march, we reſted at Night on the Top of a very high Mountain, which according to the beſt of my Computation could not be leſs than four or five Miles in heighth.

We had a very difficult March for the two following Days, eſpecially by reaſon of the narrowneſs of the Path, and the rapidity and depth of a River we were forced twice to croſs; and therefore, on the 25th, reſted among the *Indians*, who for the moſt part live upon Plantains, Caſſador, and Beans; their Drink is *Chitty* made of Corn and Water boyled, and *Muſhlaw* made with ripe Plantains boyled.

On the 26th we croſſed the forementionʼd River again, and beſides many other Inconveniences, were incommoded with getting up to a prodigious Mountain, which, I believe, could not be leſs than ſix Miles high: Nothing remarkable hapned next Day, only that we came up to a *Spaniſh* Houſe, in which we found a Boy ſent from the place which we deſignʼd to attack, in order to get Intelligence. Our March on the 28th was exceeding difficult, by reaſon of the badneſs of the Way, ſteepneſs of the Mountains, and the many Rivers we had to paſs over; ſo that our Men fell ſick in great Numbers.

On the 20th we came up to a Houſe where there was a Guard kept to look after us, conſiſting of a *Spaniſh* Captain and nine more, whoſe Orders were to give all the Intelligence they could to the Mine, whom we all killed, or took Priſoners, except one who made his eſcape to the Mine, and gave them an account of our approach. We loſt on our ſide one *Indian*, whom we buryʼd in the Houſe. This Day we marched over the higheſt of all the Mountains, and ſuch a one as I thought Man could not be able to get up: I do really believe it could not be leſs than ſeven or eight miles high. Some of

our Men imagin'd it to be within a Stone's caſt of Heaven, and would willingly have tarry'd there, eſpecially being much wearied with the Fatigue they underwent, and ſuppoſing they ſhould never come again ſo near the bliſsful Region. We paſſed over three Rivers on the 30th; and being within two miles of the Town of *Cana*, a *Spaniard* who was ſet on the look-out, was diſcover'd by our Forlorn, and was ſhot dead by Captain *Goulding*; we got into the Savannah (as they call it) about eleven, but ſuch an one, as I believe, was never ſeen before, for we were up to the Crutches, going up to the Town in Mud and Dirt; ſeveral of our Men damnify'd their Arms and Ammunition. Captain *Gandy* and *Goulding* with *Pedro*, being in the Van, with about fifty *Engliſh* and thirty *Indians*, fell on as ſoon as they came within Gun-ſhot, and our People not coming up, as faſt as they could, if it had been dry, *Gandy* made a halt, but it was not above two or three Minutes, the reſt marching as faſt as poſſible to joyn them. The *Spaniards* ſeeing no more of us in Number ſtood a ſmall Bruſh, but diſcovering the reſt, quickly retired from the Town to a Hill in the Woods; however, we took ſome Priſoners, and thence marching up to the Hill, which was naturally very ſtrong, we quickly drove them thence, and ſeizing what Booty they left there, we carryed it into the Church, as we did next Day, what Gold and Silver, with Rings and other rich Moveables, we could get in the Town.

On the firſt of *September* we ſent out a Company of our Men, with *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, to waſh the Gold from the Oare; the Mine is on the ſide of a great Hill, above Thirty Yards deep, and ſeveral Caves run into the Hill farther than any one would venture to go; the Oare they dig out of it is a ſort of a mixture of Rock, which after it is dug out of the Mine is brought to the Mill, which

which grinds it ſmall, and then 'tis waſhed, made up into the form of Bricks, and lodged in Houſes built at the Mine for that purpoſe, over which a Guard is ſet, with a Captain and Governour to ſee that the King is not cheated: After it has lain ſome ſhort time in thoſe Houſes, then it is waſh'd a ſecond time, and ſo cleared of the Droſs or ſome rocky Part wherewith it's intermixed till there remains pure Gold. They make a great quantity of Gold every Day they work; we made five pound weight and nine Ounces in leſs than a Day. Every thing here ſells at an Extravagant Rate, as a pound of Sugar at fifteen Shillings, and ſo proportionably for all things elſe; they carry what Gold they make every ſix Weeks to *Panama*, which is ſeven Days Journey from this Town. The Town was now ſearch'd more narrowly, when we found more Gold and Plate.

Next Day our Scouts brought in more *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, than we had already in our Power, ſome of whom we ſent with a Guard to the Mine to waſh the Oare, of which they made ſix pound weight.

We ſent twenty four *Negroes* on the third into the Mine, who brought eight Pounds of Gold: Now it was, that we began to puniſh ſome of the *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, to make them diſcover where they had hid their Treaſure; the Captain of the Mine (who was our Priſoner) we ty'd up by the Neck ſo long, till he was almoſt dead, yet could get nothing out of him, nor the reſt, whom we puniſhed in the ſame manner; the Prieſts having it ſeems, given them the Sacrament not to diſcover any thing upon pain of Damnation. But though we could procure nothing this way, we made however fourteen pound weight of Gold on the 4th, as we did ſixteen on the next; when we thought it time to kill Beef, and other Proviſions, and get Mules ready to carry our ſick Men over the

the Savannahs: As we were leaving the Town on the 7th, there was an old Prieſt who could hardly creep, at whom *Pedro* fired his Gun, but ſeeing it had not done any Execution, he took up a great Stone and beat the poor Fellows Brains out, which Barbarity the white Men much diſliked; then we fired the Town, wherein I gueſs there might be about nine hundred Houſes, but one Church; it lyes from *Caledonia* S. W. about ſixteen Leagues; ſo that our deſign in marching ſo far about, was to come upon them undiſcovered. Indeed, ſuch a March, was never undertaken before, by any, but ſome *French* Pyrates, who after they went ſome part of the way, returned again.

Having got over the Savannah on the 7th, we were the three ſucceeding Days much incommoded in our March, eſpecially with our ſick Men; but on the eleventh, we got up to a large *Indian* Town, where we joyned all together; but the *Indians* were very unkind to us, for we could get little of any ſort of Proviſions without ten times the value of it; ſo that ſcarcity began to creep in among us, moſt of our Shoes were worn out; ſo that forty or fifty Shillings was a common Price for an old pair; others gave as much to have their Guns carry'd; if we had ſuch a Train of Women after us, as uſually follows a Camp, they might have got more Plunder, than forty ſhares amounted to, for any thing above a Pound weight was ſo troubleſome, that it was ſurely flung away; it is indeed almoſt incredible what Hardſhip we endured, we having throughout the whole Expedition, except when at the Town, endured exceſſive hunger, travelling ſtill over nothing but Mountains and Rivers, lying always in the Rain, for we never had it fair in the Night, and nothing to comfort us. Things went no better with us the ſucceeding Days, but at length on the eighteenth we arrived within

within five Miles of the *Barkadeers*; from whence Capt. *Chriſtian* was ſent with a Party of Men to Capt. *Robins*, to ſee if it was poſſible to get the Pirates down aboard the Sloops, but few of them would truſt us: Captain *Robins*, who was an *Indian*, and of conſiderable Authority there, having been diſobliged before our ſetting out upon our Expedition, becauſe he was not invited to dine with *Don Pedro* and the reſt of the Captains, threatned to kill any *Engliſh*-men that came to them for the future.

Having got all things in a readineſs, and embark'd on board our Sloops by the 21ſt, the Commanders held a Conſultation, wherein it was agreed, that Articles ſhould be drawn to renew the Conſortſhip for one Month, and that we ſhould divide into three Squadrons; the *Neptune*, *Bleſſing*, *Edward* and *Sarah*, ſhould cruize off *Portobel* for one Month, and the *Phenix*, *Thomas*, *Elizabeth and Content*, ſhould cruize off *Carthagena*, and the *Baſtamento's*, *Greyhound* and *Dragon*, ſhould be at the Rivers Mouth of *Jacco*, till they all returned, which was agreed upon in a Months time, and then we deſigned to go up the River.

It will be unneceſſary, as well as too tedious for us, to follow theſe three ſmall Squadrons in their reſpective Cruiſings; 'tis ſufficient to obſerve, that they met with no great matter of Booty, eſpecially thoſe whoſe Station it was to be about the Mouth of *Jacco*, who in the ſpace of five Months, that they continued in theſe Parts, could never hear of any Tidings of 201 white Men, beſides *Negroes*, who ſome time before went up the River of *Jacco*, in order either to trade with the *Jacco Indians*, who have a great deal of Gold, or to join with them againſt a rich *Spaniſh* Town in that Country; and ſo gave them over in a manner for loſt.

F I N I S.

INDEX

To Mr. *WAFER*'s Voyages.

A.

Adultery, how punished Pag. 363
Air at Portobel, 307
——*at* Panama, 212
Alligators, 333
Amapalla *Gulph*, 378
Anguilla, *its Land-Crabs*, 332
Animals of the Isthmus, 328
Ants, 339
Arica, 387
Ash-*Isle*, 293
Author's first Voyage, 269. *second Voyage*, 270. *first meets Mr.* Dampier, 271. *Misfortunes in passing the* Isthmus, ib. *great Hardships*, 272, *to* 283. *narrowly escapes Drowning*, 280. *his fear of the* Indians, 281. *sets out for the North-Sea a second time*, 283. *bleeds* Lacenta's *Lady*, 285. *his repute among the* Indians, ib. *gets leave of* Lacenta *to depart*, 288. *sets out a third time for the North-Seas*, ib. *arrives at the Sea-side*, 290. *meets with the Privateers*, 292. *his coasting about the* West-Indies *with Mr.* Dampier, 293. *arrival at* Virginia, 294. *goes a second time with Mr.* Dampier *into the South-Sea, and parts with him there*, ib. *Voyage continued*, 378. *arrives at* Pensilvania, 398. *and* Virginia *again*, ibid.

B.

Bantam, 267
Barcaderoes, *or Landing places*, 268
Bastimento's *Isle*, 271, 303
Bats, 338
Bees, 339
Bezoar-*stones in* Mocha *Sheep*, 384
Bibby-tree and Fruit, 281, 318
and Oil, 318
Birds of the Isthmus. 334, 337
Blood-letting, 285
Bocca Drago, 307
—— Toro, 507
Bonanos, Tree and Fruit, 319
Bowman (William) *his narrow Escape*, 277
Brasil, 397
Buckenham (*Capt.*) *taken Prisoner*, 270. *hard Usage*, 271

INDEX.

C.

Calabash-tree, 321
Canes, 320
Caret-*Bay*, 296, 298
Cartagena, 270, 293
Cassava Roots and Bread, 326
Cats, much esteemed by the Indians, 330
Cavally-fish, 340
Cedars, 316
Chagre-*River*, 298, 307, 310
Chains, Ornamental, 335
Cheapo-*River*, 281, 310
Chepelio-*Isle*, 313
Chicaly-Chicaly, Bird, 334
Coco-*Isle*, 379
——*Nut Tree*, 318, 380
Combs us'd by the Indians, 345
Conception-*River*, 298, 302
Congo-*River*, 309
Conjuring, 290
Cookery, 370
Copayapo-*River*, 385
Coquimbo, 382
Cormorants, 338
Corosou-Bird, 334
Cotton-Tree, 283, 336
Conchs, 342
Crabs, Land, 332
——*Sea*, 342
Crab-*Island*, 332
Craw-fish, 342
Cups, 362

D.

Dancing, 365
Dead Bodies found in abundance, 389
Deer, 329
Dexterity of the Indians, 360
Diadems of Gold, &c. 352
Diet, 370
Diversion, 366
Dogs, 329
Dog-fish, 340
Drink, 357

E.

Earthquake felt at Sea, 391.
Ships cast far on Land by them, 390, 391
Eating, 370
Education, 360
Employments, 359, 365
Estantions (what) 312

F.

Feasts, 365
John Fernando *Isle*, 383, 393
Figs, 388
Fish of the Isthmus, 340, 343
Fishing, 343
Fly, shining, 138
Floods, 278, 315
Forts, or War-houses, 355
Fowl of the Isthmus 336
Fruits of the Isthmus, 316

G.

Gainy (George) *drowned*, 274
Gallapago's-*Isle*, 381, 391
Gar-fish, 341
Garachina, 308, 312
Guatimala *Government*, 312
Gopson (Richard) *dies*, 293
Gold, 286
Golden-*Island*, 271, 299
Gold-River, 286, 308, 382
Gorgonia, 382
Gourds, 322
Guacha, 381
Guanoes, 333, 381
Guavra, 381

Sea-

Sea-Gulls, 338

H.

Habits of the chief Indians, 350, 353. *of the other Men and Women*, 354, 359, &c.
Hair, 345, 347
Hills, 289, 296
Hogs, 328
Hony, 339
Horn, *Cape*, 394
Horses, 393
Houses, 354
Hunting, 367
Husbandry, 358

I.

Jamaica, 270
Jamby *Town*, 269
Ice-Islands, 394
Jesuits Bark, 375, 388
Iihor, 269
Indians *cure the Author*, 273. *are displeased*, 274. *consult to kill the Author and his Company*, 275. *afterwards receive them kindly, and why*, 282. *Conjuring*, 290. *their Stature, Features*, &c. 344 *cutting off their Hair on killing an Enemy*, 345. *white* Indians, 346. *painting themselves*, 348. *Ornaments of both Sexes*, 350, &c. *Houses*, 354, &c. *Plantations, and Husbandry*, 356. *Womens Employments*, 359. *Lying-in*, 360. *Education of Children*, ib. 361, &c. *Mens Employments*, 362. *Marriages and Feasts*, 363, 364. *Recreations*, 365. *Hunting and Cookery*, 367, 370. *Travelling*, 371. *Numbers and Calculation*, 372, &c. *Language and Pronunciation*, 377. *Good Qualities*, 273, 274, 282, 367, 380. *Bad*, 366, 367
Insects, 331, 338
Islands on each side the Isthmus, 296, 291
Isthmus *of* Darien; *its breadth*, &c. 294. *Situation*, 396. *Hills*, &c. 396. *Rivers* 298. *North-Sea Coast described*, 298. &c. *South-Sea Coast*, 307, &c. *Soil*, 313. *Woods*, 297, 314. *Air and Weather*, 316. *Floods*, 281, 315. *Vegetables*, 316. *Beasts and Reptiles*, 328. *Birds and Flying Insects*, 338. *Inhabitants*, 344

L.

Lacenta *his Civility*, 275. *Palace*, 283. *detains the Author*, &c. 284. *Respect to the Author*, 287. *gives him leave to depart*, 288. *his Wives* 362
Land, barren, 387
——*Floods*, 279, 315
——*new discovered, called by Mr.* Dampier, Davis's *Land*, 392
Language, 377
Lavelia, 312
Leon, ib.
Lightning, 315
Limpits, 342
Lizards, 333
Locust-tree, 324
Lorenzo, *Cape*, 315

M.

Macaw-berries, and Tree, 277, 317

INDEX.

Macaw-birds, 335
Maho-tree, 321
Maiz, Flower, and Drink, 357
Malacca, 269
Mammee-tree and Fruit, 319
Mammee-Sappota, 319
Manchineel tree and Fruit, poiſonous, 320
Mangrove trees, 303, 325
Marriages, 363
Mice, 330
St. Michael's *Gulph*, 296, 308, 309
Miſlaw of Plantains, 358
Mocha-*Iſle*, 383, 393
Modeſty of the Indians, 350, 362
Monkeys, 330, 382
Moon-ey'd Indians, 347
Moskito's, or Gnats, 315

N.

La Naſca, 382
Nata, 312
Nicaragua *Lake*, 298
Nombre de Dios, 304
North-Sea Coaſt of the Iſthmus, 297
Noſe-rings, 351
Numbering and Numeral Names, 373
Numbedneſs with drinking Cocomilk, 380

O.

Oil of Bibby-berries, 318
——*Olive*, 388
——*of the Soldier-Inſects; its Vertues*, 332
Old Wives, a Fiſh, 340
Oranges, 388
Oyſters, 382

P.

Pacheque *Iſland*, 313
Panama, 295, 306, 311
Paracoods, Fiſh, 340
Parakites, 335
Parrot-fiſh, 342
Pawawing, or Conjuring, 290
Pearl-*Iſlands*, 296, 313
Pecary, Beaſt, 328
Pelican, 337
Penſilvania, 398
Pepper, 326
Perica *Iſle*, 311, 313
Periwinkles, 342
Sea-Pies, 338
Pine-apples, Fruit, 320
Pines *Iſland*, 300
Piſca, 381
Plantains, 319
Plantations, 358
Plates of Gold, &c. ornamental, 351
Popes-heads, a Shrub, 320
Portobel, 271, 307, 310
Port-Royal, 270
Potato's 326
Prickle-pear, Fruit, 320
Privateers make an order to kill thoſe that flag, 272. *four left on the* Iſthmus *with the Author*, ib. *leave the* Iſthmus, *and cruiſe in the* W. Indies, 294. *cruiſe on the Coaſt of* Peru, 381
Proviſions, 367
Punta mala, 312

Q.

Quolla, *or Landing-place*, 269
Quam, *Bird*, 334

R.

Rabbits, 330
Rain, 278, 314, 396
Rats, 330

Realeja, 378
Recreations, 365
Rio-grande, 312
Rivers, 298, 302,
——*hot*, 379

S.

Salt how made, 344
Sambo-River, 308
Samballoes *Channel*, 302
Samballoes *Isles*, 301
Samballas *Point*, 303
Santa, *Ships caſt a-ground there*, 390
Santa Maria, 271, 308, 393
Sappadilloes Tree and Fruit, 319
Savannahs, 310
Scrivan *Port*, 303
Sculpins, Fiſh, 342
Sea-Gulls, 138
Sea-pies, ib.
Scuchadero, 309
Sharks, 340
Sheep, 383
Shell-fiſh, 342
Ships caſt ſome Miles on the Shore, 390
Shining Fly, 138
Sholes, 310
Silk-graſs, 322
Smoaking, 327
Snakes, 331
Snooks Fiſh, 342
Soil of the Iſthmus, 298, 313
Soldier Inſect, 331
La Sounds *Key*, 301
South Sea Coaſt of the Iſthmus, 307
Spaniſh Indians, 305
Spaniards *deſtroy* Mocha, &c. 393
Spiders, 331
Springer's *Key*, 301
Stingrays Fiſh, 342
Storms, 394
Sugar, 388
Sugar-Canes, 320

T.

Tamarinds, 324
Tarpom, Fiſh, 340
Terra del Fuego, 394
Theft, 363
Thunder, 315
Tigers, 353
——*Teeth*, ib.
Time, the Indians *computation of it*, 372
Tobacco, 327
Tortoiſe, 381
Travelling, 276, 371
Trees, 301, 316

V.

Valleys, 296
Venta de Cruzes, 310
Vermin, 331
Vermejo, *dead Bodies there*, 389

W.

Warree Beaſt, 328
War, 269
Water, 296
Wax, 339
Weather, 314
Weaving, 361
Wine La Naſca, Piſca, &c. 382
Women, 354, 359, ib. 361
Woods, 314
Wood pecker, 336
Wood, light, 323
——*red*, 326
——*white*, 324

Y.

Yams, 326
Ylo *River*, 388
Yanky *(Captain)* 293

INDEX *to the* Additions.

A.

A *Cacia*, 438
Adam's Apple 444
Amarinth-like Herb *ib.*
Aloes *ib.*
Anda 439
Angelin *ib.*
Ants; ſeveral ſorts 424
Ant-Bear, two ſorts 399
Apple, Ball, Bread, &c. 429. Love, white flowered, Hoary, &c. Apples, 440. Apple Pine) 444
Armadillo great, leſſer and Round-headed 399
Arnotto 438
Arſmart 444
Avens *ib.*
Awl-fiſh, two ſorts, 410

B.

BArbel, ſeveral ſorts, 410, 411
Bottatas 444
Bees; ſeveral ſorts 424
Beetle; ſeveral ſorts 425
Berries 430
Berry (Sea) 444
Beſom-weed 445
Bill-Bird; the different ſorts, 402
Bill-fiſh 411
Bindweed 445
Blite *ib.*
Blood-fiſh 411
Bodiano, two ſorts *ib.*
Boſchratte, 399
Braſil-wood 431
Calavancies 439
Broom (welted) 445
Bugs 425
Bur 438
Bur-buds 445
Buſh (Cotton) 439
Button-tree *ib.*
Buttons (yellow) 445
Butterflies 425

C.

CAlabaſh-tree, 431. Three-leaved 445
Calavances (ground) 445
Camaras 446
Campion (Star) *ib.*
Canibal; ſeveral ſorts 411
Canes 446
Canow-tree 431
Capſicums 447
Carp, two ſorts 412, &c.
Caſſia 431
Caterpillars, 425, &c.
Catkin 447
Cats (wild) 399
Chaffinch 403
Chardone, 447. yellow, *ib.*
Cherries 431, &c.
Chickweed 447
Chitty, how made 468
Climers 447
Cocks-foot 448
Coco and Coral Trees 432
Cod 418
Copaiba-Balſom 429
Cotton-weed 448
Crabs; ſeveral ſorts, 418, &c.
Cray-fiſh 420
Creviſe *ib.*
Crocodile 421
Cucumber 448
Cup Tree 436
Curlew; ſeveral ſorts 403
Cyperus 448

D.

DAſie 448
Dock 448
Dogsbane *ib.*
Dolphin 412
Dragons (Apple-rooted) 449
Duck; ſeveral ſorts, 403, &c.

E.

EAgle, two ſorts 403
Earthnuts 449
Ebony 432
Edders 449
Eel-gar 413
Elder (thrum) 432
Elecampane 449
Elephant-Hog 400
Eſtridges 406

F.

FErns 449
Finbeard, and the other ſorts, 412, 413
Fire-Root 435
Fiſh, Hound, Jacket, Iron, &c. 414, 415
Flax 449
Fleabane 450
Flies 426, 427
Flower, Tree, Cure, Sweet, &c. 433. Flower-Fence, Dwarf, Feather, Horn, &c. 450
Foxglove *ib.*

G.

GErmander 450
Ginger *ib.*
Gnats 427
Gold Mines deſcribed 472
Gourds, 432. Bottle Ivy, &c. 451
Granadillas 439
Graſs, Flower, Feather, &c. 451, 452
Groundſel 452
Guana 421
Gum tree 433

H.

HAng-neſt, two ſorts 406
Head Gold, hard, &c. 413
Heart-wort 452
Hemlock 452
Heron, ſeveral ſorts 404
Hog, Horned, Sea, &c. 413, 414
Hop-tree 440
Horehound 452
Humming-bird; ſeveral ſorts, 404, 405
Hunchback 402

I.

IRacacia's 434
Jeſſamine 452
Indians, their Inceſtuous way of living, 468. Deſcribed, 450
Indico, Baſe, &c. 453
Inga's 434
Iron-wood 434

K.

KNotwort 452

L.

L*Ignum-vitæ* 434
Water Lilly 453
Lizzard 421, 422
Looſtrifes 453
Locuſts 427

M.

MAckarel 414
Maiden Hairs 456
Mallows 453, 454
Mangrove-tree, 434
Meeuwe 406
Mechoacan 453
Melons 456
Mint (Balſam) 453
Miſletoe (Heart-leaved) 440, 454
Monkey-Hare, 400. Black, Satyr, 401
Monkeys, where plenty 469
Monorchis 454

Mountains,

Mountains, vaſtly high 450, 451
Mullein 435
Musk Boar 399
Muſhroom (Antidote) 454
Muſtacho-Bird 402
Muſtard (Thrum) 454

N.

NEttle-berry 440
Nettles 454
Nichars *ib.*
Nightſhade (black) *ib.*

O.

OCcoembo 454
Okers (ſhort) 455
Orchis's 455
Owl, ſeveral ſorts 406

P.

PAlma's 441
Palms 435
Parrakeet, the ſeveral ſorts 407
Parrot, the ſeveral ſorts, very numerous 407, 468
Parſley (Star) 465
Partridges 407, 408
Peach (Bread) 435
Pearch, ſeveral ſorts 415
Pearl-ſeed 455
Peas 441
Pedro (*Don*) King of the *Indians*, 455. deſcribed *ib.*
Pellican, two ſorts 408
Pellitories 441
Penguins *ib.*
Peppers *ib.*
Pheaſants, two ſorts 408
Pickery, what it is 450
Pitoma 435
Plantane 455
Plumbs 436, 441, 442
Polipody's 455
Pongie, great and ſmall 400
Porcupine 400, 415
Portobel, attempted by the *Gloceſter*, &c. 466
Poſſum 401
Privateers, arrive at the Iſles of *Palma*, 463
They take *Tholoe*, 464. ſet out for the Gold Mines, 469, take *Sancta Maria de Cana*, 472, their Actions at the Gold Mines, *ib.* Return, with the Particulars, 462, &c.
Pumpkin 455
Purſlains 455, 456
Pyrates, (*French*) 455

R.

RAbbit, collar'd, Hog, long-noſed and ſpotted 481
Rackoon *ib.*
Reeds, Arrow, thorny, &c. 456
Reſt-Harrows *ib.*
River-Hog 400
River-Tree 436
Rod, Balſamick, &c. 442
Roſe-Trees, 436
Rot (white) 457

S.

SAllet (*Angola*) 457
Salt-Tree 436
Sarſaparilla 457
Sea-Swine 396
Seed (Oil) 457
Sempervive *ib.*
Senſible Plants 442
Shark, ſeveral ſorts 416
Ship-Nuts 420
Shrew-Mouſe 400
Silk-Finger Elder 432
Silver-Head 457
Sloath 401
Snakes, ſeveral ſorts, 422, &c.
Snake Herbs 457
Soldanella 457

Solomon's

Solomon's Seal 443
Sorrel, (Purple) 458
Sparrow ſeveral ſorts 408
Spiders 428
Spikes (Golden) 443
Spoonbill 402
Squill 458
Squirrel (ſtriped) 401
Starling, ſeveral ſorts 408
Stock-Fiſh 416
Sugar-Cane 443

T.

TAil, Hard, Gold, &c. 416, 417
Ratstail 458
Tairera, two ſorts 412
Tholoe (*Telu*) taken by the Privateers 464
Thornback; ſeveral ſorts 417
Thornberry 443
Time (Citron) 458
Titmouſe, two ſorts 406
Toad-bane 458
Trefoils 459
Turtle; ſeveral ſorts 409
Turnſole 459

U.

UNicorn-bird 402
Vomit (Diſſentrick) 459

W.

WAga (thorny) 437
Water Hen; ſeveral ſorts, 404
Waved Torch 443
Wharle (umbellated) 459
Wide-mouth, two ſorts 406
Yellow Willow Herb, 459
Wood-pecker; ſeveral ſorts 409
Wood Cabinet, Camel 437
Wood (twine) 459

Y.

YAms 459, 460
Yellow-trees 437
Yellow Violet-tree 443

59
09
59

02
59

37
ts,
04
43
59
96
59
09
37
59

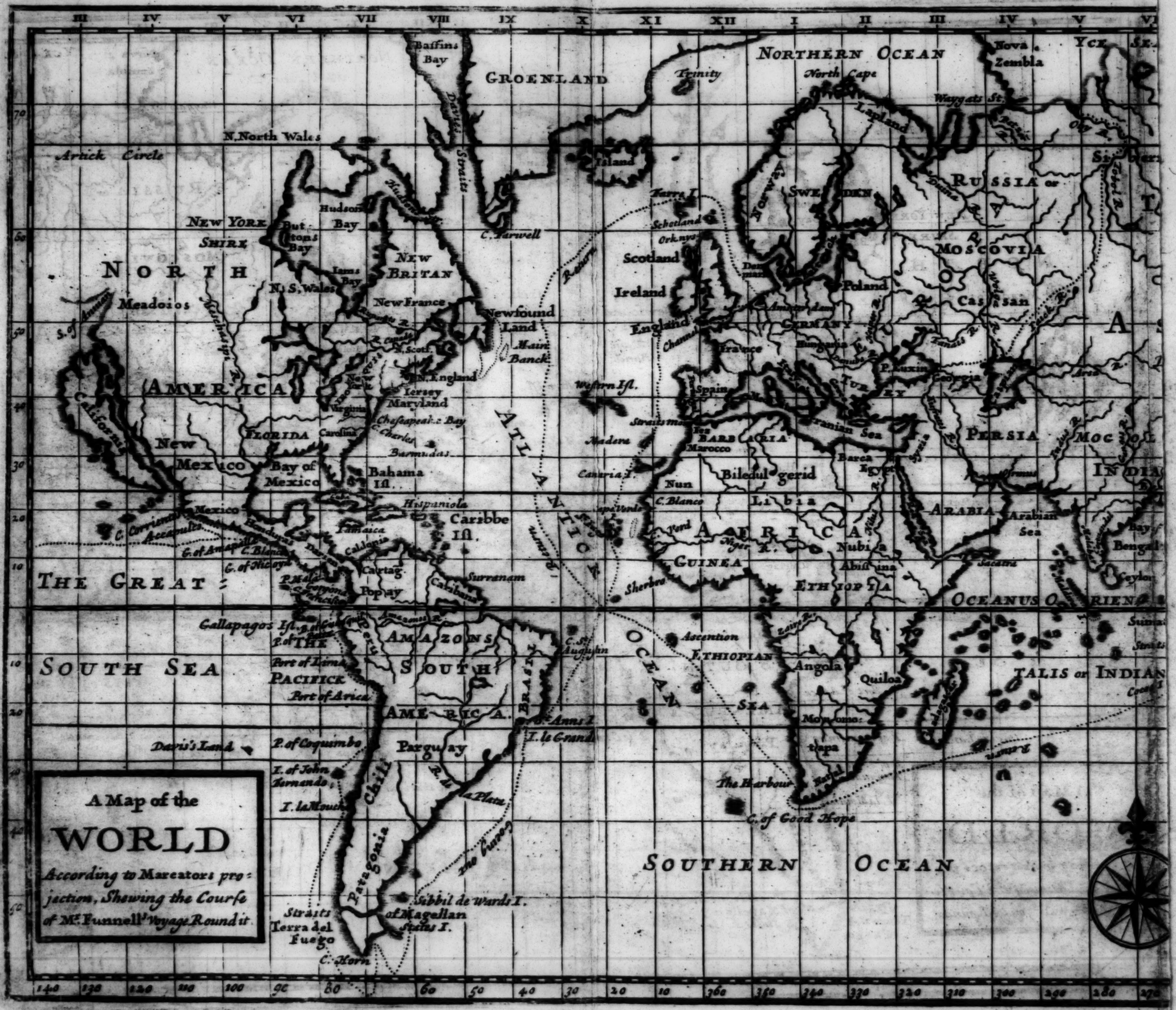
60
37
43

979. b. 4

B L

A Map of the WORLD

According to Mercators projection, Shewing the Course of Mr. Funnell's Voyage Round it.



A Map of the WORLD

According to Mercators projection, Shewing the Course of Mr. Funnell's Voyage Round it.

NORTHERN OCEAN

GROENLAND

Baffins Bay

Davis's Straits

N. North Wales

Arrick Circle

NEW YORK SHIRE

NEW BRITAN

Hudsons Bay

Iames Bay

N. S. Wales

New France

Newfound Land

Maire Banck

N. Scot.

N. England

Jersey

Maryland

Chesapeak Bay

Virginia

Carolina

Charles

Barmudas

FLORIDA

Bay of Mexico

Bahama Isl.

Hispaniola

Carribbe Isl.

Jamaica

Caribbees

Cartag.

Popayan

Surranam

Meadoios

NORTH AMERICA

New Mexico

California

Gallapagos Isl.

SOUTH SEA

Port of Arica

Paris's Land

P. of Coquimbo

I. of John Fernando

I. la Mocha

Straits Terra del Fuego

C. Horn

AMAZONS

SOUTH AMERICA

Parguay

Chili

Rio de la Plata

Patagonia

Sibil de wards I.

Straits of Magellan

Staten I.

BRASIL

C. St. Augustin

I. St. Anns

I. le Grand

Ascention I.

ETHIOPIAN OCEAN

SOUTHERN OCEAN

C. of Good Hope

The Harbour

Angola

Quilca

Monomotapa

Nubia

Abissina

ETHIOPIA

GUINEA

Sherbro

Yord R.

Nun

C. Blanco

Bilidulgerid

Libia

Canaria I.

Madera

Western Isl.

Straits mouth

Barbaria

Marocco

Spain

France

England

Ireland

Scotland

Orkneys

Faero I.

Island

Iutland

Norway

SWEDEN

Lapland

North Cape

Nova Zembla

Waygats St.

Obi R.

Ob R.

Iaic R.

Volga R.

Don R.

Tanais R.

Caspian Sea

Black Sea

Constantinople

Turkey

Greece

Italy

Germany

Poland

RUSSIA or MOSCOVIA

TARTARIA

Siberia

Tucagiz

Iacuti

C. Tabin

ASIA

Cohan

Desarts of Lop

Chingal R.

Ganges R.

Indus R.

Euphrates R.

Tigris R.

Persian Sea

PERSIA

Arabian Sea

ARABIA

Bengal

INDIA

Ceylon

Maldiva Isl.

Sumatra

Straits of Sunda

Java

Philippina Isl.

Luconia

Mindanao Isl.

Moluccas

Celebes

CHINA

IAPAN

Ladrone Isl.

I. Guam

I. Arnoist

Citole

Corea

Yellow Sea

Gulf of Nanking

Gulf of Siam

Cambaya

Gulf of Cambaya

Red Sea

Mecca

Iedda

Babelmandel

Mocha

Gulf of Persia

Ormus

Mozambique

Madagascar

Comoro Isl.

Terra Australis

N. Guinea

NEW HOLLAND

Diemens Land

New Zeeland

SOUTH SEA

TALIS or INDIAN SEA

OCEANUS ORIENTALIS

THE GREAT

THE GREAT

Tropick of Cancer

Equinoctial Line

Tropick of Capricorn

NORTH POLE

Greenland

Canada

Labrador Land

Hudsons Bay

Baffins Land

Greenland

Iceland

Lapland

Russia

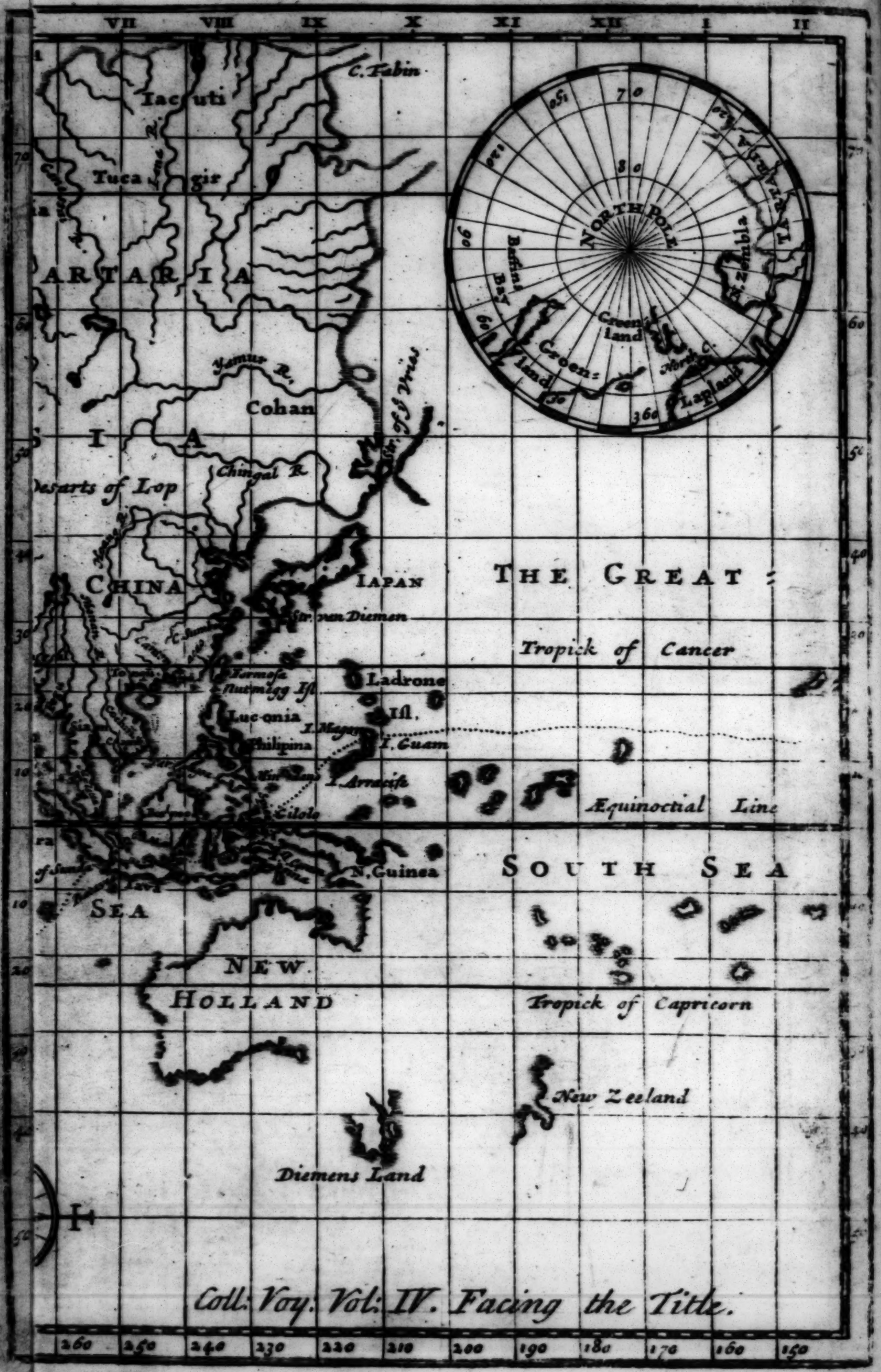
Tartaria

Asia

Europe

America

Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. Facing the Title.



Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. Facing the Title.

18 F 6

A COLLECTION OF VOYAGES.

VOL. IV.

CONTAINING

I. A VOYAGE round the WORLD. Being an Account of Capt. *William Dampier*'s Expedition into the *South Seas* in the Ship *St. George*. With his Various Adventures and Engagements, *&c.* Together with a Voyage from the *Weſt* Coaſt of *Mexico* to *Eaſt India*. By W. FUNNELL, Mate to Capt. *Dampier*.

II. Capt. COWLEY's Voyage round the GLOBE.

III. Capt. SHARP's Journey over the *Iſthmus* of *Darien*, and Expedition into the *South Seas*.

IV. Capt. WOOD's Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan*.

V. Mr. ROBERTS's Adventures and Sufferings amongſt the Corſairs of the *Levant*: His Deſcription of the *Archipelago* Iſlands, *&c.*

Illuſtrated with MAPS and DRAUGHTS.

LONDON:

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON, at the *Crown* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*. M.DCC.XXIX.

18

Jos: Banks

B L

To the Honourable

Joſiah Burchett *Eſq*;

Secretary to his Royal Highneſs Prince George *of* Denmark, *Lord High-Admiral of* England, Ireland, *&c.*

SIR,

HAVING been employ'd on a Voyage into the *South-Seas*, under the Command of Captain *Dampier*, in the Year 1703. and having both in that Expedition, and in my Return by the Eaſtern Part of the *South-Sea*, and through the *Indian* Ocean, remarked not only faithfully, but with all the Accuracy I could, whatever I conceiv'd might be ſerviceable or

inſtructive to ſuch as ſhould hereafter ſail into thoſe Parts, I hope you will pardon my Preſumption in laying my ſaid Obſervations before you.

I humbly take the Liberty to repreſent to you that I have launched forth into no Deſcriptions, or particular Accounts of Things, which the Courſe of my Voyage gave me not ſufficient Opportunity to be fully and perfectly inſtructed in; and I ſpared no Pains in the ſetting them down, together with Draughts of ſuch Places as I had Time or Convenience of taking; and in all this I have not, through any Deſign of contradicting others, or in Hopes thereby to recommend my own Performance, either oppoſed or ſlighted any good and true Obſervations which have already been made by thoſe who have heretofore viſited any of the ſame Places. This I preſume to mention with a particular Regard to the moſt material of Captain *Dampier*'s own Obſervations, formerly publiſhed, which I found by Experience to be true: But I hope I may, without Breach of Modeſty, declare, that I have remarked ſeveral Things both new and uſeful, which the uncommon Courſe we

we ſteered, and the unuſual Accidents we met with, gave me particular Opportunities to enquire into.

Sir, I am not pretending to a meritorious Claim of your Protection, but am encouraged to hope for it from your known Candour and Goodneſs: And it is very natural to flatter ourſelves, that Perſons of of your Judgment and Experience in Maritime Affairs will look with a more favourable Eye, even on our meaneſt Endeavours, than thoſe can be expected to do who know but little of thoſe Matters, and are apt to prefer ſuperficial Accounts, which are frequently very erroneous, before the moſt uſeful, though leſs diverting. However it be, if I can be ſo happy as to receive any Countenance from your diſtinguiſhing Judgment, or at leaſt your Pardon for this my Boldneſs, I ſhall not fear that any Opinion or Prejudice of leſs diſcerning Perſons can diſcredit the Truth or Uſefulneſs of my Obſervations.

I am ſenſible, Sir, how little I ought to encroach upon your Time, which is ſo

uſefully and ſo diligently employ'd: And, therefore, I humbly beg Leave to conclude with ſubſcribing myſelf,

Your Honour's,

Moſt Dutiful,

Moſt Obedient,

And Moſt Humble Servant,

William Funnell.

THE

THE

PREFACE.

THE *Voyages and Deſcriptions formerly publiſhed by Captain* William Dampier, *have met with ſo good Reception and univerſal Approbation in the World; and there has been ſo general an Expectation of the Succeſs of the preſent Expedition under the Command of a Perſon ſo perfectly acquainted with thoſe Parts of the World to which we were bound, and ſo well ſkilled in the Trade, Shipping, Cuſtoms, and Deſigns of the* Spaniards, *againſt whom we were employ'd; that I preſume there needs no Apology for publiſhing the following Account.*

The

The Preface.

The Succeſs, indeed, of our Expedition was not ſuch as might at firſt have been expected from the Skill of our Commander, and the Reſolution of our Men, Diſagreements and Miſmanagements having broken our Meaſures, and defeated our moſt promiſing Hopes; as they have often been Occaſions of the Miſcarriage of the greateſt and nobleſt Attempts.

BUT though we failed in our chief Deſigns, yet the great Variety of Accidents we met with, and the many Diſcoveries we made, and particular Accounts of the Manner how our Atempts miſcarried, I hope cannot but be very acceptable to the inquiſitive Reader.

I HAVE choſen not to be large in the Deſcriptions of Towns and Places, of which others have already given us ſufficient Accounts: But the whole Weſtern Coaſt of America, *from the South End of* California, *to the Port of* Valdivia, *which is above ſixty Degrees, I have given one continued and much more particular De-*

ſcription

ſcription of, than has ever yet been made publick; and alſo I have given an exact Account of the Variation of the Compaſs upon the whole Coaſt. And tho' it may, perhaps, by ſome be thought not ſo pleaſant and entertaining, as Deſcriptions of the Country within Land; yet it cannot but be much more uſeful, eſpecially to ſuch as ſhall hereafter ſail into thoſe Parts.

AND here I cannot in Juſtice but take Notice, that upon all this Coaſt, and during our whole Stay in the South Seas, we found Captain Dampier's *Deſcriptions of Places very exact; and his Accounts of Winds, Currents,* &c. *very extraordinary.*

AFTER our Parting from Captain Dampier *in the Gulf of* Amapalla, *and running over to* India, *we met as with many Hardſhips, ſo alſo with ſome Variety of new Diſcoveries, in our wandering among unknown Spice Iſlands; and particularly the Misfortunes, which neceſſitated us to put in at* Amboyna, *where we were detain'd Priſoners by the* Dutch, *gave me an Opportunity*

tunity of making ſuch Enquiries into the State, Government, Product, Trade, &c. of that Iſland, as I perſwade myſelf will be very acceptable to the ingenions Reader.

THE

THE
CONTENTS.

CHAP. I. THE *Deſign of the Voyage. The Author's Departure. Arrival at* St. Jago. *A Deſcription of that Iſland. Of the Shark. Of the Dolphin. Of the Jelly-Fiſh. Of the Old-Wife. Deſcription of the Iſlands of* St. Anne's. *Of the Booby. Of the Iſland* Le Grand. *Of the Silver-Fiſh. A ſtrange Bird taken off the* Sibbel de Wards. *Arrival at* Juan Fernando's. Page 1

CHAP. II. *Deſcription of* Juan Fernando's. *Of the Cabbage Tree. Wild Cats. Goats. The Humming Bird. Deſcription of the Sea Lion. Of the Seal. Another Sort of Silver Fiſh. A Sea Fight. Departure for the Coaſt of* Peru. *Sea colour'd red, with a Multitude of Spawn of Fiſh. The Port of* Arica. *Arrival at the Iſland* Gallo. *Its Deſcription. Lion Lizards.* p. 12

CHAP. III. *Departure from* Gallo. *Deſign upon the Town of* Santa Maria. *Cape* Corrientes. *Point* Garachina. *Attempt upon* Santa Maria. *How it miſcarried. A Prize taken very ſeaſonably, when we were in great want of Proviſions. The two Captains part Company. The Iſland* Iguanos *deſcribed. Departure for the Coaſt of* Peru. *Another Prize taken. The River of* St. Jago. *The Bay of* Sardinas. *Alligators deſcribed. Cape* St. Franciſco. *The Iſland of* Plata. *The great City of* Guiaquil. *A dangerous Sea Fight. Point* Gallera. *The Bay of* Tacames. *Cocoa Tree and Nut deſcribed. Plantain deſcribed. Bonanoes deſcribed. The Bay of* St. Matthew. *Departure from the Bay of* Tacames *for the Gulph of* Nicoya, p. 25

CHAP.

The Contents.

CHAP. IV. *The Island* Caneo. *The Mountains called* Sierras de los Coronadas. *The Gulph of* Nicoya. *The Ship cleaned. Mr.* Clippington *Chief Mate leaves us. A particular Description of the Gulph of* Nicoya. *The Maccaw described. The Carrion Crow. The Pelican. The Guanae. The Turtle. The Pearl Oyster. The Great Oyster. Muscles. Departure from the Gulph of* Nicoya. *Two Mountains of* Guatimala, *the one casting out Water, the other Fire. A Prize taken. Vulcanoes. The Bay of* Tecoantepeque. Suvartaneo. *Another Prize taken. The Bay of* Martaba. *The Mountains called* Motines. *The Mount of* St. Jago, *and Port of* Quelagna. *Another Prize taken. Attempt upon the* Manila *Ship unsuccessful. The Men desire to return Home: But agree to cruize six Weeks longer, and then go into* India. *The* Albicore *described. The Crew divide, Part tarrying with Captain* Dampier *in the South Seas, and Part resolving to go for* India. p. 42

CHAP. V. *A particular Description of the Coast of* Mexico. *The Hill of* Zaliſco. *The Cocoa Tree. The Islands* Maria's. *The Rocks and Points of* Pontique. *Cape* Corrientes. *The Islands of* Chametly. *Port of* St. Jago, *and of* Navidad. *Bay of* Sallagua. *The Mountains* Motines. *The River* Sacaticli. *The Mountains of* Chequetan *and* Petaplan. Acapulco. *Port* Marquis. *Point* Gallera. *The Island* Alcatrazes. *Point* Eſcondedo. *The R.* Meſſias. *River of* Gallera. *Port* Angels. *Port of* Guatulco. Mazatlan. *Port of* Salina. Tecoantepeque. *Cat Fiſh. The Hill of* Bernal. *The Vulcans of* Soconuſco, Amilpas, Sapotitlan, Sacatepeque, Atitlan, *and* Guatimala. *City of* Guatimala. *The P. of* Son-

The Contents.

Sonſonat Trinidad. *The Vulcans of* Iſalco, S. Salvadore, *and* Sacatelepa. *The R.* Lempa. St. Michael's. *The Gulph of* Amapalla. *The Shovel-nos'd Shark. The Ceawau. Port of* Ria Lexa. *The Vulcan* Vejo. *Vulcans of* Telica, *and* Leon Mamotombo, Granada *and* Bombacho. *Mountain of* Popogajo. *Port of* Velas. *Mount of* Hermozo. *Cape of* Gajones. *Cape* Blanco. *Gulph of* Nicoya. Sierras de los Coronadas. *The Iſland* Caneo. Puntomala. Golfo Dulce. Puebla Nova. *Iſlands* Quibo, Quicara, *and* Rancheria. *Point of* Mariato. *The* Morro de Porcos. *Point of* Higuera. Punta mala. *The Iſland* Guanoes. Nata. p. 58

Chap. VI. *A particular Deſcription of the Coaſt of* Peru. *The Bay of* Panama. *The City of* Panama. *Iſland of* Perica. *The Iſland* Tabago. *The* Kings Iſlands. *The Iſland* Chepelio. Cheapo *River and Town. The Iſland* Planta. *Cape* St. Lorenzo. *The Gulph of* St. Michael's. *Point* Garachina. *Port* Pinas. *Ports of* Quemado *and* Santa Clara. *Bay of* St. Antonio. *The River of* Sande. *Cape* Corrientes. *Bay and River of* Bonaventura. *The Iſland* Palmas. Gorgonia. Gallo. Tomaco *River and Town. The* Ancon *of* Sardinas. *The River of* St. Jago. *Bay of* St. Mattheo. *The Bay of* Tacames. *The Point of* Gallera. *Cape* St. Franciſco. *The rainy Seaſon from* California *to Cape* St. Franciſco; *beyond which the Rains ſeldom extend to the Southward: And the ſame obſerved concerning the Worms.* Apottete. *The Rivers of* Cogimes. *Mountains and Village of* Coaque. *Cape* Paſſao. *The Bay of* Caracas. Manta. *A remarkable Obſervation of the Wind between Cape* Paſſao *and Cape* Blanco. *Cape* St. Lorenzo.

The Contents.

The Island Plata. Salongo. *The Rocks* Ahoreados. *The River and Island* Colanche. *Town and Point of* St. Helena. *Bay of* Guiaquil. *Point* Chandy. *The Islands* St. Clara and Puna. Guiaquil. *Point* Arena, *The River* Tumbes. *Cape* Blanco. *Point* Parina. *An Observation of the Winds upon the Coasts of* Peru *and* Chili. *Port of* Payta, *and the River* Colan. *Mountains of* Motapa. *The Islands* Lobos de Terra *and* Lobos de la Mar. *The Ports of* Chiripi *and* Paeasmayo. Malabrigo. Chicama. Truxillo. *The Island of* Saints. *Port of* Cosma. *Of* Vermejo. *Mount of* Mongon. *Port of* Guarmey. *The Port of* Guara. *Of* Chancay. *The Rocks* Piscadores. *The Islands* Ormigas, Callau, Lima. *Port of* Chilca. Guarco. Chinca. Pisco. *High Land, without Rain or Rivers. Several small Ports. Mount of* Atico. *Vulcan of* Ariquipa. *Port and River of* Ylo. Arica. *Bay of* Majalones. *Mount of* Moreno. p. 96

Chap. VII. *A Description of the Coast of* Chili. *The Port of* Copiapo. *The Port of* Guasco. Coquimbo. Tongoi. Lymary. Choape. Govanadore. Papuda. Clintera. Concon. *The River* Chili. Valparizo. *Bay of* Rio. Salinas. Topa de Calma. Lora. *River of* Maule. *Point of* Unmos. *River* Itata. *Point of* Sinfonda. *The Island* Quinquina. *City of the* Conception. *Port of* St. Vincent. *The River* Biobio. *Hills of* Guera. *Port* Labipi. *Island of* Santa Maria. Canero. *Hill of* Tucapell. *The River* Imperial. *The Island* La Moucha. *River of* Tolton. Valdivia *Port*. *The Occcasion of its Name.* Chili *abounds most in Gold*, as Peru *does in Silver.* p. 133

The Contents.

A Table of Latitude, Longitude, and the Variation, in moſt of the principal Places as we coaſted along the three Empires of Chili, Peru, *and* Mexico. p. 146

CHAP. VIII. *Difficulty in getting Water at the Iſland* Conchagua *in the Gulph of* Amapalla. *Departure from the Gulph of* Amapalla *for* India. *The Fiſh Yellow Tail deſcribed. Trade Wind briſker in the South Sea, than in the Atlantick. Very little Variation obſerved in the Run over to* India. *Arrival at the Iſland* Magon. *The Iſland* Guam. Matan. Arracife. *Three unknown Iſlands diſcovered. The* Boneto *deſcribed.* Indians *wonderfully amazed at the Sight of White Men. The main Land of* New Guinea. *The Iſland* Gillolo. *Attempt to find a new Paſſage on the Coaſt of* New Guinea. *A new Streight diſcovered, called* St. John's Streight. *The Iſlands* Ceram *and* Bonoa. *They endeavour in vain to get Proviſions at* Manipa. *Deſcription of the Iſland* Manipa. *Great Diſtreſs for Want of Proviſions. The Iſland* Amblow. *Arrival at* Amboyna. p. 148

CHAP. IX. *The* A. *and the whole Crew and Ship ſecured at* Amboyna. *A particular Deſcription of* Amboyna; *its Situation, Soil, Inhabitants, Caſtle, Buildings; its Subjectneſs to great Earthquakes; its Government. Of the* Malayan *Inhabitants in it. The Hill* Malayans *always at War with the* Dutch. Malayan *Slaves. The Cuſtom of dealing with Debtors. Women Slaves. The Product of the Iſland, Cloves, Ginger, Pepper, Rattans, Canes, and Nutmegs. A particular Deſcription of the Growth of Cloves, the Manner of gathering them,* &c. *Some Gold Mines ſaid to be in this Iſland. The Governour's annual Progreſs to viſit the Spice Iſlands. The*

The Contents.

Beaſts and Birds upon this Iſland. The Crockadore *deſcribed. The* Caſſawaris *deſcribed. The* Bird of Paradice. *The* Sea Porcupine. *The Fruits in this Iſland. The Pine Apple deſcribed. The Mangoe. Very deep Water round the Iſland. Its Harbour and Fortifications. The Place where the* Engliſh *formerly maſſacred here were thrown. Several little Iſlands about* Amboyna. Boangbeſſey *and* Hinomoa. Banda. *The Governour of* Amboyna *Chief over all the Spice Iſlands. Moskitoes very troubleſome at* Amboyna. *The Trial of a certain* Malayan *for murdering his Slave. The* A. *and Part of his Company releas'd, and depart from* Amboyna. p. 171

Chap. X. *Departure from* Amboyna, *and Arrival at the Iſland of* Lancas. *The Iſland* Cabeſes. *The Iſland* Bouton. *The Iſland* Celebes. *The Paſſages between* Celebes *and* Zalayer. *The Island* Zalayer. *A very large and dangerous Shole, with an Obſervation of a great Fault in the* Dutch *Maps relating to it. Arrival at* Batavia. *Deſcription of Part of the Coaſt of* Java. Batavia *deſcribed. The Tamarind Tree. The* Mangaſtan. *The* Rumboſtan. *Departure from* Batavia *for* England. Bantam. *Streights of* Sunda. Princes Iſland. *The Cape of* Good Hope. Hottentotes. *Their beaſtly Manner of Living. Their Worſhip. The Difficulty of civilizing them. Their Houſes,* &c. *Wild Beaſts, how killed by the* Dutch. *The Product of the Country. Beaſts, Fowls, Fiſhes. News from the Men that had left the* A. *in the Gulph of* Nicoya. *Departure from the Cape for* England. Penguin *Island and Birds. An Earthquake felt at Sea. Great Difference of Cold in* 60 *Deg. of Northern, and* 60 *Deg. of Southern Latitude; and the Reaſon of it. The Islands of* Faro. *Return to* England. p. 189

Mr.

Mr *WILLIAM FUNNEL*'s Voyage to the *South-Sea, &c.* in the Ship St *George*, Captain WILLIAM DAMPIER Commander.

CHAP. I.

The Deſign of the Voyage. The A's Departure. Arrival at St Jago. *A Deſcription of that Iſland. Of the Shark. Of the Dolphin. Of the Jelly Fiſh. Of the Old-Wife. Deſcription of the Iſlands of St* Ann. *Of the Booby. Of the Iſland* Le Grand. *Of the Silver-Fiſh. A ſtrange Bird taken off the* Sibbel de Wards. *Arrival at* Juan Fernando's.

WE were at firſt Two Ships, of Twenty-ſix Guns and One hundred and twenty Men each, deſigned for the *South-Seas*: The one was named the St. *George*, Captain *William Dampier* Commander, on Board of which I was; and the other was named the *Fame*, *John Pulling* Captain. We were each of us ſupplied with all War-like Stores, and very well victualled for nine Months; and had Commiſſions from his Royal Highneſs the Lord High-Admiral, to proceed in a War-like manner againſt the *French* and *Spaniards*: And we Both were upon the ſame Terms, of no Purchaſe no Pay. But whilſt we were in the *Downs*, there ariſing ſome Difference between the two Captains, Captain *Pulling* in his Ship the *Fame* went away and left us; intending, as he ſaid, to go and cruize among the *Canary-Iſlands*; and we never ſaw him after. But before our going away from *Ireland*, we were joyned by another Ship ſent after us on purpoſe. She was a

ſmall Ship, named the *Cinque-ports* Gally, Burthen about ninety Tons, ſixteen Guns, and ſixty three Men, *Charles Pickering* Captain: Which Ship was alſo very well victualled and provided for the ſaid Voyage. Our Propoſals were to go into the River of *Plate*, to *Buonas Aires*, to take two or three *Spaniſh* Galleons which Captain *Dampier* gives an account are uſually there: And if by that Expedition we got to the value of 600000 Pounds, then to return again without proceeding further: But if we miſſed of Succeſs there, then to cruize upon the Coaſt of *Peru*, for the *Valdivia* Ships, which commonly are ſaid to bring down ſtore of Gold to *Lima*: But if that Deſign ſhould alſo fail, then to attempt ſome rich Towns, according as Capt. *Dampier* ſhould think fit: And after that, we were at the uſual time of the Year to go down upon the Coaſt of *Mexico*, to ſeek for a great Galleon, which trades from *Manila*, one of the *Philippine* Iſlands, to *Acapulco* on the Coaſt of *Mexico*; and which is commonly reported to be worth thirteen or fourteen Millions of Pieces of Eight. The Reaſon we did not go to *Buonas Aires*, was becauſe upon our Arrival at *Madera*, we had Advice that the Galleons before-mentioned were arrived at *Teneriff*. The Succeſs of our other Deſigns, are ſet down particularly in the following Relation.

An. 1703. On the 30th of *April* 1703, we ſailed out of the *Downs*, and on the 18th of *May* anchored at *Kingſale* in *Ireland*. Here we refitted and victualled our Ship, and were joined by another Ship named the *Cinque-ports*, Burthen about ninety Tons, ſixteen Guns, and ſixty three Men, *Charles Pickering* Captain: And on the 11th of *September*, we in Company of our Conſort Captain *Pickering*, left *Kingſale*, and on the 25th we reached the Iſland of *Madera*, where we did not anchor, but lay off and on for our Boats, which were ſent aſhore for ſome Neceſſaries. By a good

good Obſervation I make this Iſland to lye in the Latitude of 32 d. 20 m. N. And Longitude by my Account from *London*, W. 18 d. 5 m. It is a very pleaſant Iſland, inhabited by *Portugueze*; it abounds in Corn, Wine, Honey, Sugar, Madder, Oranges, Lemons, Pomegranets, *&c.* *An.* 1703.

Having done our Buſineſs here, we departed *Sept.* 28, and on the 30th ſaw *Palma* and *Fero*, the two Weſtermoſt of the *Canary-Iſlands*, they being in all ſeven, ſo called from *Canaria* the Chief: They are alſo called *Fortunate*, from their Fruitfulneſs, being plentiful in ſeveral ſorts of Commodities, but eſpecially in the Wine called *Canary*, brought from hence in Abundance. We did not ſtop here, but made the beſt of our way for the *Cape de Verde* Iſlands; and *October* the 6th ſaw the Iſland of *Mayo*, lying in the Latitude of 15 d. 10 m. *N.* and Longitude from *London*, W. 24 d. 29 m. The chief of what this Iſland produces, is Salt; of which here is plenty for fetching. We lay off and on all Night, but could not get off any, becauſe here ran ſo great a Surf that we durſt not venture our Boats aſhore. So *October* the ſeventh, in the Morning, we bore away for the Iſland St *Jago*, and at Noon anchored at *Prior Bay*. This Bay lies in the Latitude of 14 d. 50 m. N. and Weſt from *London* 24 d. 47 m.

This is one of the Southermoſt and moſt fruitful of the *Cape de Verde* Iſlands; it abounding in Hogs, Fowls, Guinea-Hens, Monkies, Maiz, Oranges, Lemons, Dates, Water-melons, Plantains, Bonanoes, *&c.* Here is good Water to be had, but troubleſome fetching of it; and Wood is very dear, by reaſon of its Scarcity. The Natives of this place were formerly *Portugueze*, who were baniſhed to this Place for Murthers, Thefts, and other Villanies; but now they are moſtly black, by reaſon of their Converſe amongſt their Women-ſlaves (which

An. 1703. are *Guinea Negroes*:) And although they have changed their Colour, yet they ſtill retain their Vices; thieving being commoner here than in any place I have been in; inſomuch that they will take your Hat off your Head at Noon-day, although you be in the midſt of Company. You muſt alſo be very wary how you trade with them; for if you let them have *your* Goods, before you have *theirs*, you will be ſure to loſe them. At this place we water'd our Ship and refreſh'd our ſelves; and here being ſome Diſagreement between our Captain and firſt Lieutenant, our Captain turned him aſhore with his Cheſt and Cloaths and Servant, much againſt both their Wills, about 12 at Night. At 4 the next Morning, it being the 13th of *October*, we parted from the ſaid Iſland, not fully reſolved what place to touch at next. On *October* the 22d (being in the Latitude of 6 d. 36 m. N. and Longitude from *London* W. about 19 d. 57 m.) we caught four Fiſh; a Shark, a Dolphin, a Jelly-fiſh and an Old-wife.

See Fig. 1. The *Shark* is a very ravenous ſort of Fiſh: Thoſe that we catch at Sea, are commonly about 5 or 6 Feet in length; they have a great wide Mouth, with 3 and ſometimes 4 Rows of Teeth, very ſharp and jagged like a Saw. It is ſo fierce a Fiſh, that when it wants its Prey, it will ſeize upon any thing, and make nothing of taking off a Man's Leg at a Bite or two. He hath two Stones between his Eyes, which are accounted very good if taken inwardly by any one that has the Stone or Gravel. Theſe Stones we commonly take out and give to our Doctor, who makes uſe of them as he finds occaſion. When they are taken out of the Head, they are a perfect Jelly; but being laid in the Sun and dryed, they look like damp Chalk. The Shark is uſually attended with 1, 2, 3, or more ſmall Fiſh (about the Bigneſs of an ordinary Whiting) which go before him and ſhow him his Prey; They are called Pilot-

A Shark drawn on his back, being the posture he is in when he takes his prey, his mouth not appearing in any other posture.

Fig. 1.

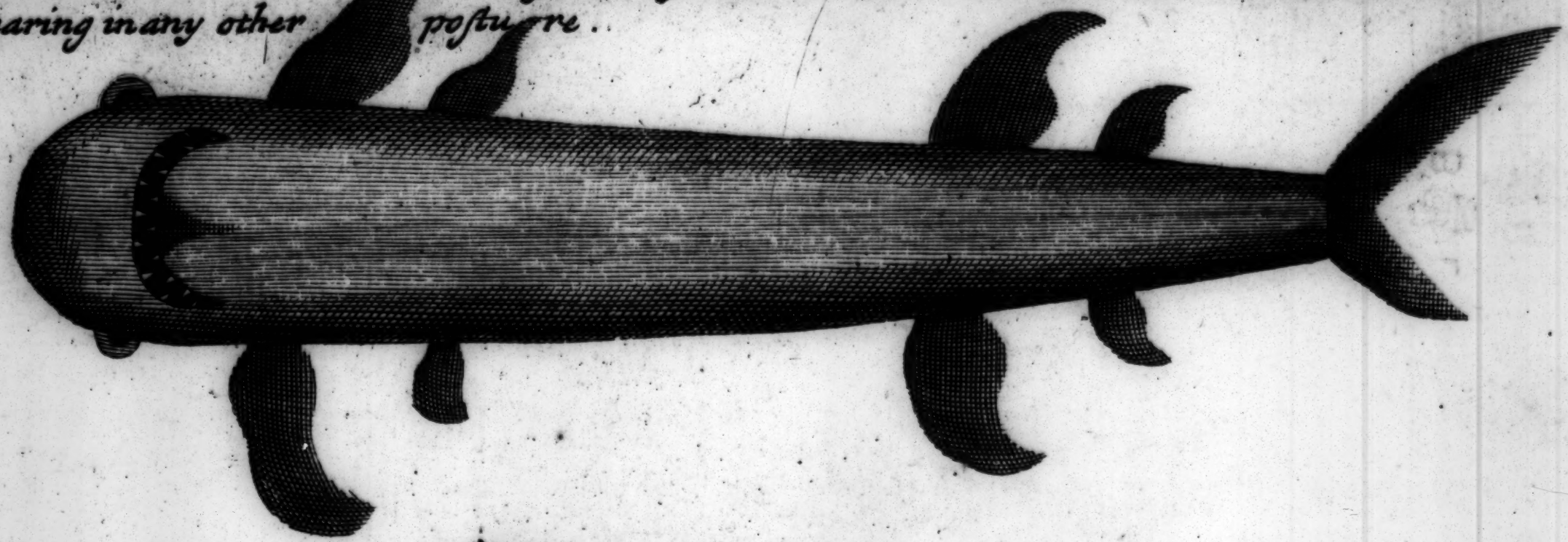
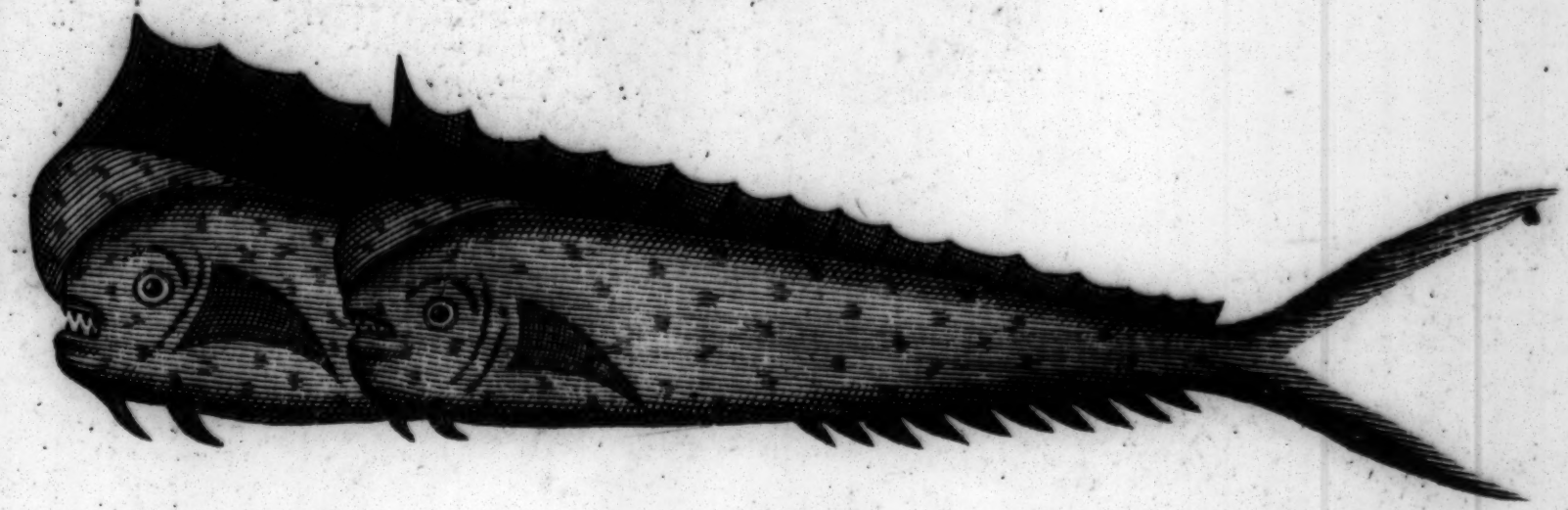


Fig. 2.

2 Dolphins



Coll: Voy: Vol. IV. p. 4.

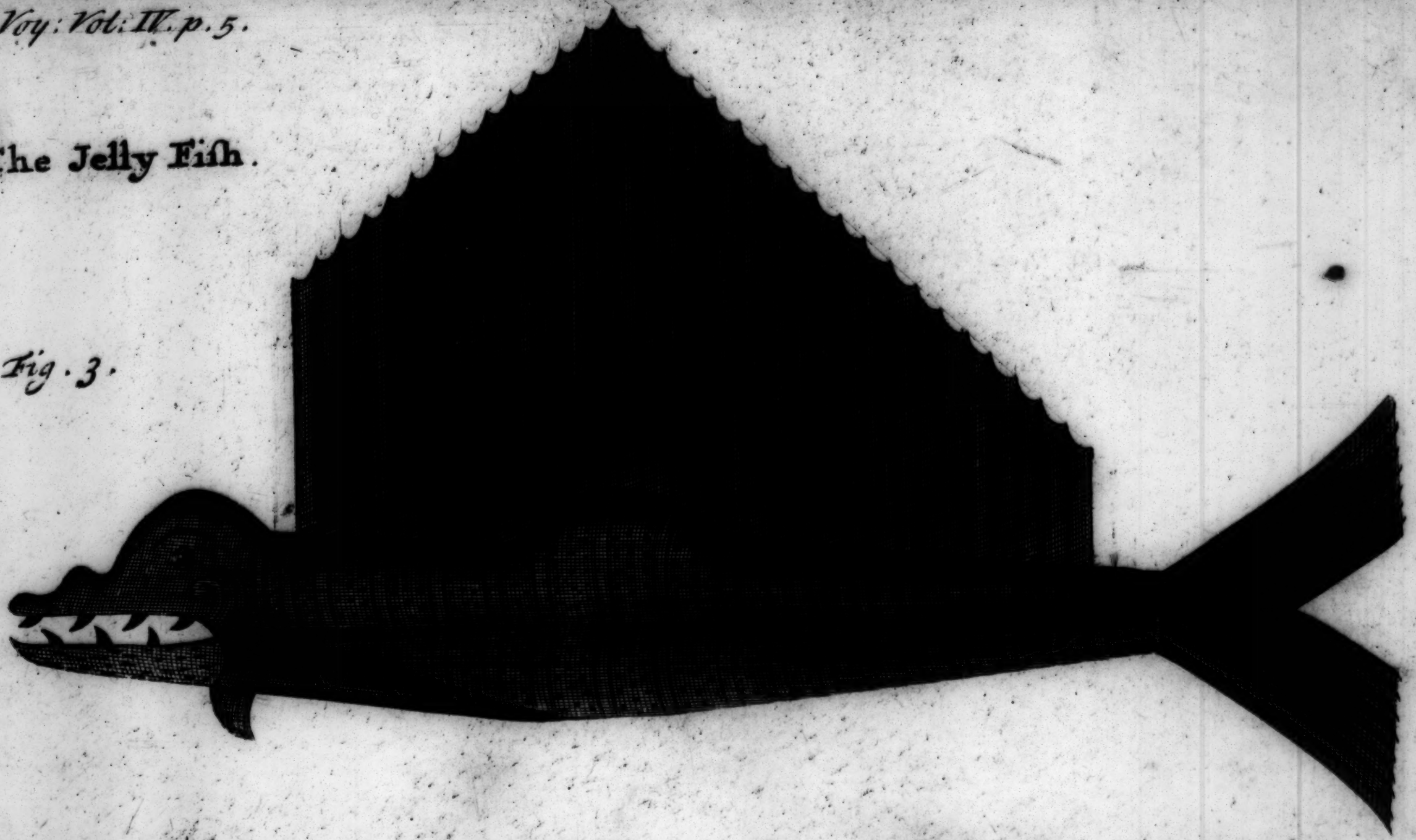
B L

B L

Coll: Voy: Vol: III. p. 5.

The Jelly Fish.

Fig. 3.



Pilot fiſh, and look very pretty in the Water; they will play about him, be he never ſo hungry; and he never offers to prey upon them. *An.* 1703.

The *Dolphin* is between 4 and 5 Feet in length, ſome more, ſome leſs. It is a very pretty coloured Fiſh, and very good to eat, but ſomething dry; They feed moſtly upon Flying-fiſh, a ſort of Fiſh about the Bigneſs of an ordinary Herring, and much like one; the *Dolphins* are ſo nimble as to catch them when they light in the Water to wet their Wings, or rather Fins. For they can fly no longer than their Wings are wet, but then fall into the Water and mount again. It is [illegible] to ſee what Shifts and Turns they will make to get clear of their great Enemy the *Dolphin*. [illegible] can be taken by them, they will often fly [illegible]; but when they are in, unleſs they [illegible] into a Puddle of Water, they cannot [illegible], for want of Moiſture in their Wings. See Fig. 2.

The *Jelly-fiſh* was about [illegible] inches long, and about 2 Inches deep; [illegible] ſharp Sett of Teeth, a very curious ſpa[illegible], a long extended Mouth, a monſtrous high [illegible] on his Back, being of a ſlimy Subſtance, only [illegible] which ſtretched it out (being 32 in Numb[illegible] and ſtiff. He had one ſmall Fin under his [illegible] of the ſame ſlimy Subſtance. That part of him which is without ſmall Spots, is a perfect green *Jelly*, whence he was called by us a *Jelly-fiſh:* The reſt of him was firm, of a Silver-colour, with ſmall Spots, and Streaks or Partings, as is expreſs'd in the *Figure*. See Fig. 3.

The *Old-wife* was a Fiſh about 2 Foot long, and 9 Inches high; he hath a ſmall Mouth, a large Eye; a great Fin on his Back, beginning at the hinder-part of his Head, and ſtretching to his Tail; he hath a large broad Fin on each ſide near the Gills, with one pretty large one under his Belly; his Body is of a deep blue, and his Fins of a very light blue, See Fig. 4.

An. 1703. the Ends of which are yellow. His Body and Head have a great many Spots and croſs Streaks or Partings, as is expreſt in the *Fig.* There is alſo another ſort of *Old-wife*, ſuch as is deſcribed by Captain *Dampier* in his third Volume.

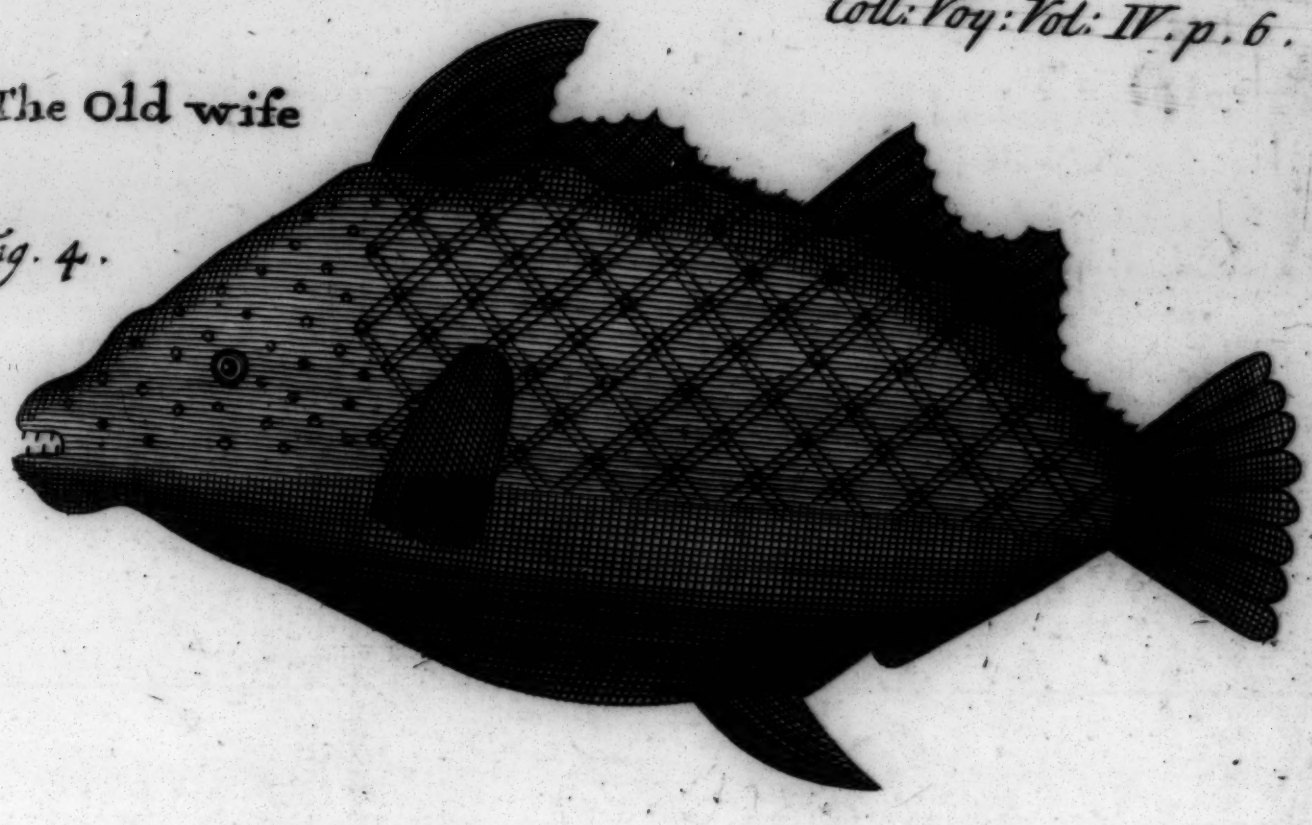
On *November* 2d, 1703, we croſſed the Equator, about 45 Leagues to the Weſtward of the Meridian of the Iſland St *Jago*. Alſo this Day we ſaw Abundance of Flying-fiſh. We now found our ſelves in the S. E. Trade-wind, and met with but little Rains, Tornadoes, Thunder or Lightning to the Northward of the Line.

On *November* 8th, in the Evening, we obſerved by AZth Compaſs, and found the Variation by a good Amplitude to be 5 d. 20 m. Eaſterly. Latitude by Obſervation S. 10 d. 20 m. and Longitude Weſt from the Iſland St *Jago*, 5 d. 36 m. *November* 10th in the Morning we obſerved again by AZth Compaſs, and found Variation by the Medium of 3 AZths to be 5 d. 39 m. Eaſterly. Latitude by Obſervation S. 13 d. 48 m. Longitude from *London* Weſt, 31 d. 4 m. *November* 15th we found the Variation to be 7 d. 44 m. E. Latitude by Obſervation S. 20 d. 13 m. Longitude from *London* W. 35 d. 28 m. This day 14 or 15 of our People fell ill of a Fever. *November* 19, we anchored at the Iſlands St *Anns*; which by my Account lie in the Latitude of 22 d. 20 m. S. Longitude W. from *London* 38 d. 23 m. and we reckon here about 10 d. Eaſterly Variation. We went aſhore here, intending to wood and water, but could find no Water; ſo we cut a Long-boat-load of Wood, and came on board again, and got up our Anchors, intending to wood and water at the Iſland *Le Grand*.

There are three of the Iſlands, called by the Name of St *Anns*, not above a Stone's Caſt from each other; they are very full of Wood, as is all the *Braſilian* Coaſt. Theſe Iſlands are diſtant from the

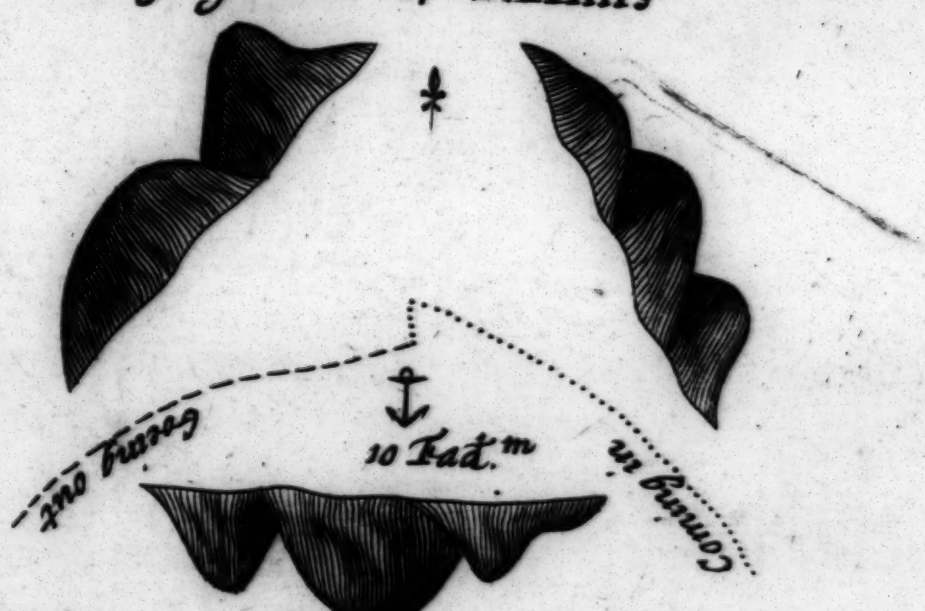
The Old wife

Fig. 4.



The 3 Islands of St. Anns

Fig: 5.



A Booby.

Fig. 6.

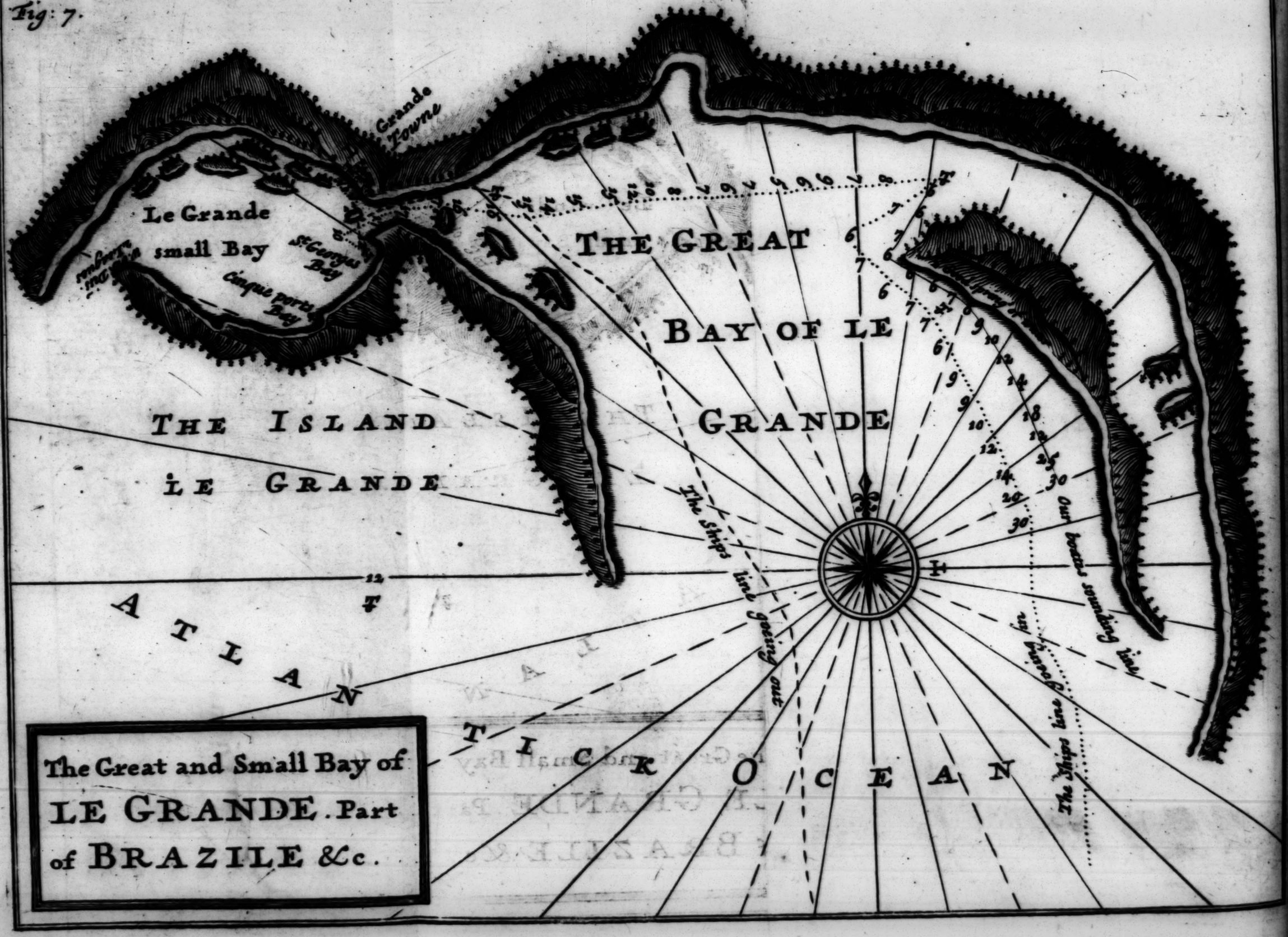
B L

B L

Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 7.

PART OF BRAZILE

Fig: 7.

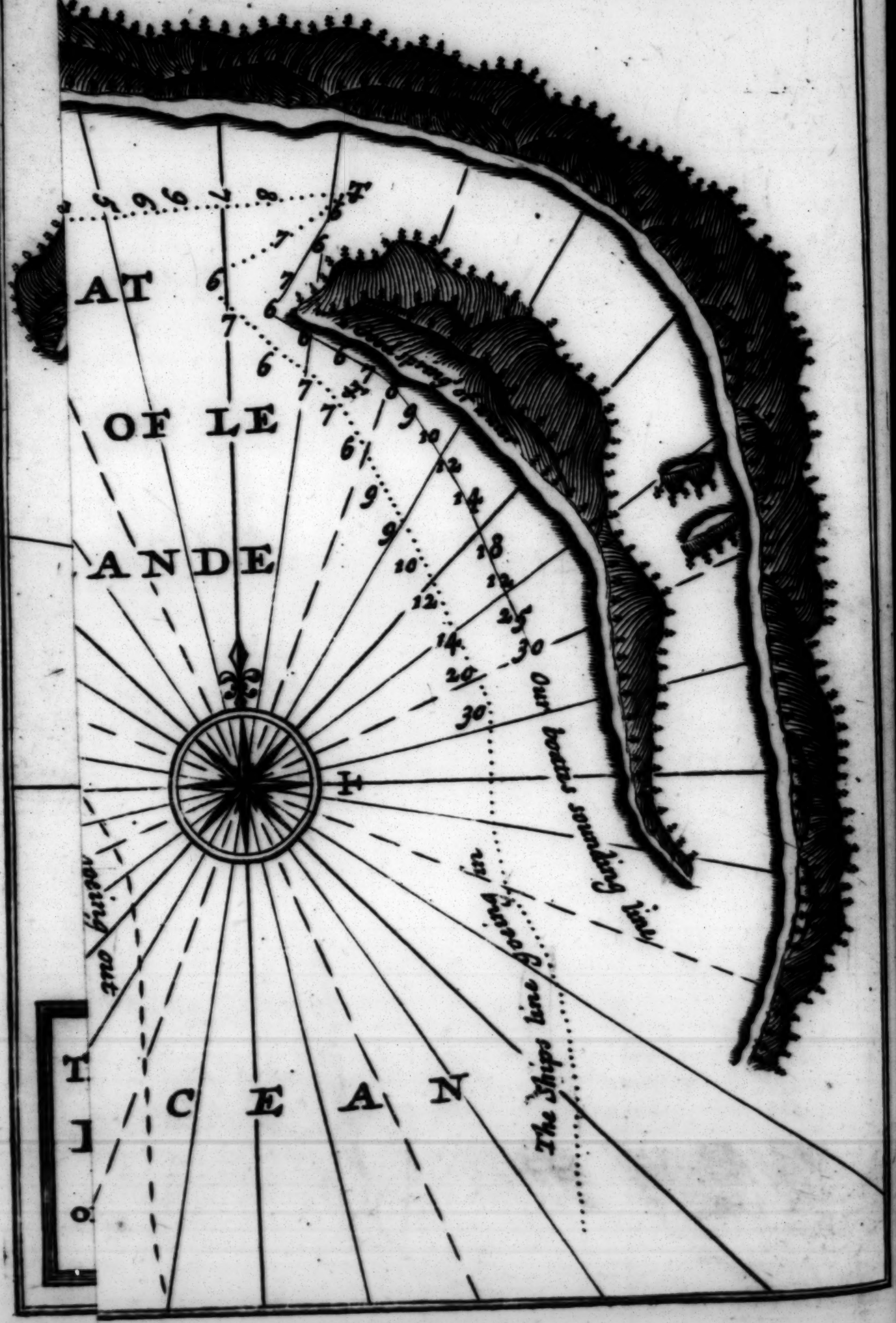


The Great and Small Bay of LE GRANDE. Part of BRAZILE &c.

Cor

BRAZILE

Fig



the Main, about 4 Miles. This place is very much troubled with Southerly Winds which blow extraordinarily in Gusts; therefore the only way is to lay your best Anchor to the Southward, and all little enough sometimes. The Islands produce nothing but Wood; and have a vast many Sea-fowl upon them, by Sailors called *Boobies*. See a Draught of the three Islands of St. *Anns*. *An.* 1703. See Fig. 5.

The *Booby* is much about the bigness of a Duck; some are quite white, some grey; they have Feet like a Duck, being a Water-fowl; they feed mostly upon Flying-fish, which they catch flying. I have made many a Meal of this sort of Birds, but it was for want of other Victuals; They taste very fishy; and if you do not salt them very well before you eat them, they will make you sick; They are so silly, that when they are weary of flying, they will, if you hold out your Hand, come and sit upon it: From thence I conjecture that they are called *Boobies*. See Fig. 6.

November 24th we anchored at the Island *Le Grand*; whose Latitude is 23 d. 30 m. S. Longitude from *London* W. 40 d. 24 m. and found here about 11 d. E. Variation. This is a very woody Island, and hath several very good Springs of fresh Water upon it. The Soil is black, and the Island is about 9 Leagues round, and distant from the Main about 3 Miles. It is not inhabited by any other than Jaccals, Lyons, Tygers, *&c.* which in the Night make a most hideous Noise, enough to terrify any Man. About 3 Miles from this place is the main Land, all very mountainous and woody, where is a small Town of the *Portugueze* (called by the Name of *Le Grand* Town,) who come out of the Country for 40 or 50 Miles round on Saint *Andrew*'s Day, to pay their Devotions to that Saint, here being a small Church consecrated to his use. They abide here about 14 Days, and then return to their own Dwellings.

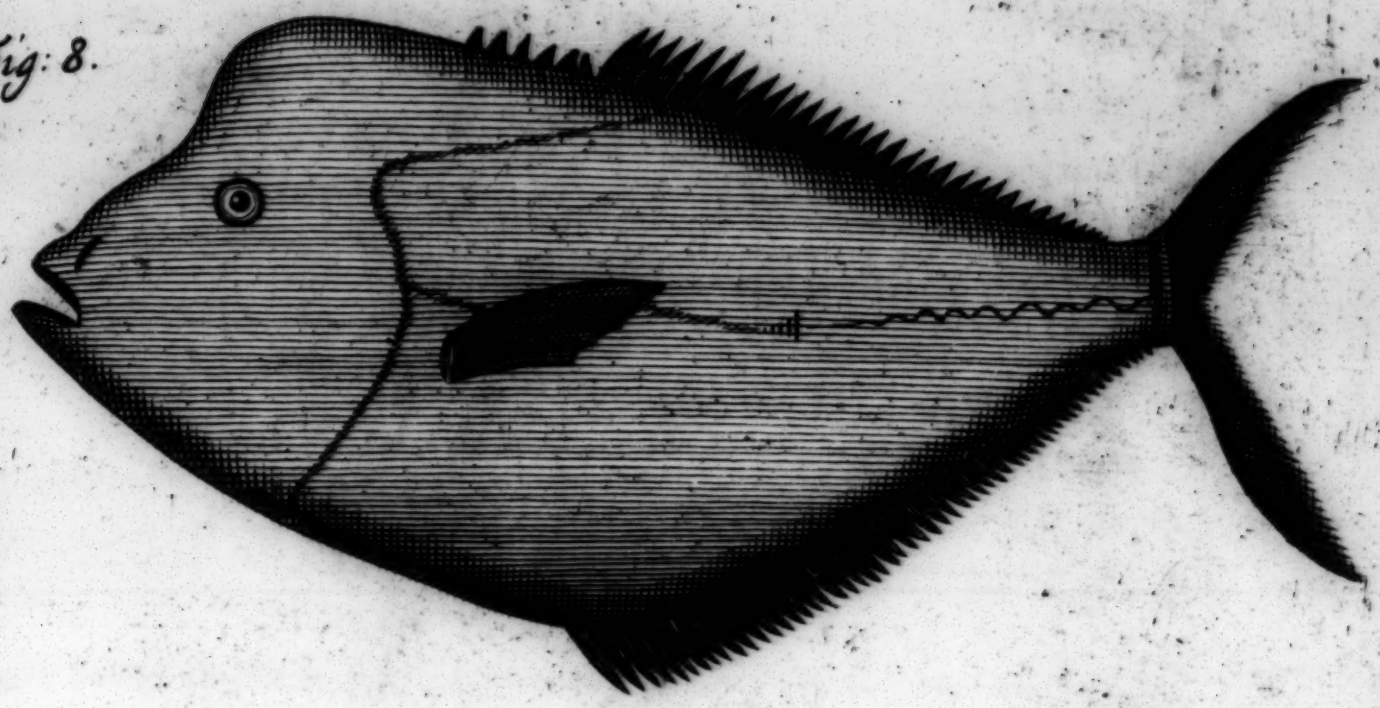
An. 1703. ings. Here is Rum, Sugar, and ſeveral Sorts of *Indian* Fruits to be had, but very dear by Reaſon of their ſupplying the Town of St *Paul*'s with theſe Neceſſaries; near which Town is ſaid to be a Gold-mine, accounted one of the richeſt yet known. It is diſtant from the Town of *Le Grand* about 300 Miles; and is reckoned, by reaſon of the Difficulty of the way and the vaſt high Mountains that intercept the Paſſage, to be 60 Days Journey. At this place we wooded, watered, and refitted our Ship. Here our firſt Lieutenant (with 8 of our Men,) our Captain and they falling out, went aſhore with their Goods, and left us. Here alſo *Charles Pickering*, Captain of the *Cinque-ports* our Conſort (another main Pillar of our Voyage) departed this Life, and his Body was buried aſhore at the Watering-place with the uſual Ceremony of firing of Guns; and Mr. *Tho. Stradling* his Lieutenant took Command of his Ship. Here is good fiſhing with the Saine; Fiſh being very plentiful, and of various ſorts, as the *Silver-fiſh* and ſeveral others.

See Fig. 8. The *Silver-fiſh* is about 20 Inches long; in height from the top of his Head to the bottom of his Belly 8 Inches; he hath 5 ſmall Fins on the hinder-part of his Head, and one large One reaching from the hindermoſt of the 5 ſmall Ones to the Tail. He has 2 midling Ones, one on each ſide near the Gills, and one large One ſtretching from the Middle of the Bottom of his Belly to his Tail; which is half-mooned. He has a large Eye, a wide pair of Noſtrils, and a ſmall Mouth. It is a very thin Fiſh, and very boney. He is of a fine tranſparent White, and thence called by us a *Silver-fiſh*.

December the 8th, having done our Buſineſs here, we departed together with our Conſort Captain *Stradling*, not intending to touch any where till our Arrival at the Iſland *Juan Fernando*'s. *December* the 15th we obſerved by AZth Compaſs, and found the Variation

A Silver Fish

Fig: 8.



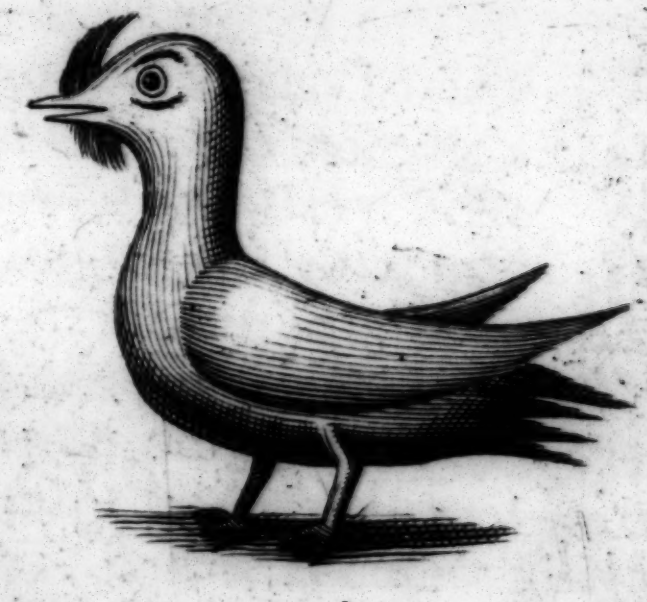
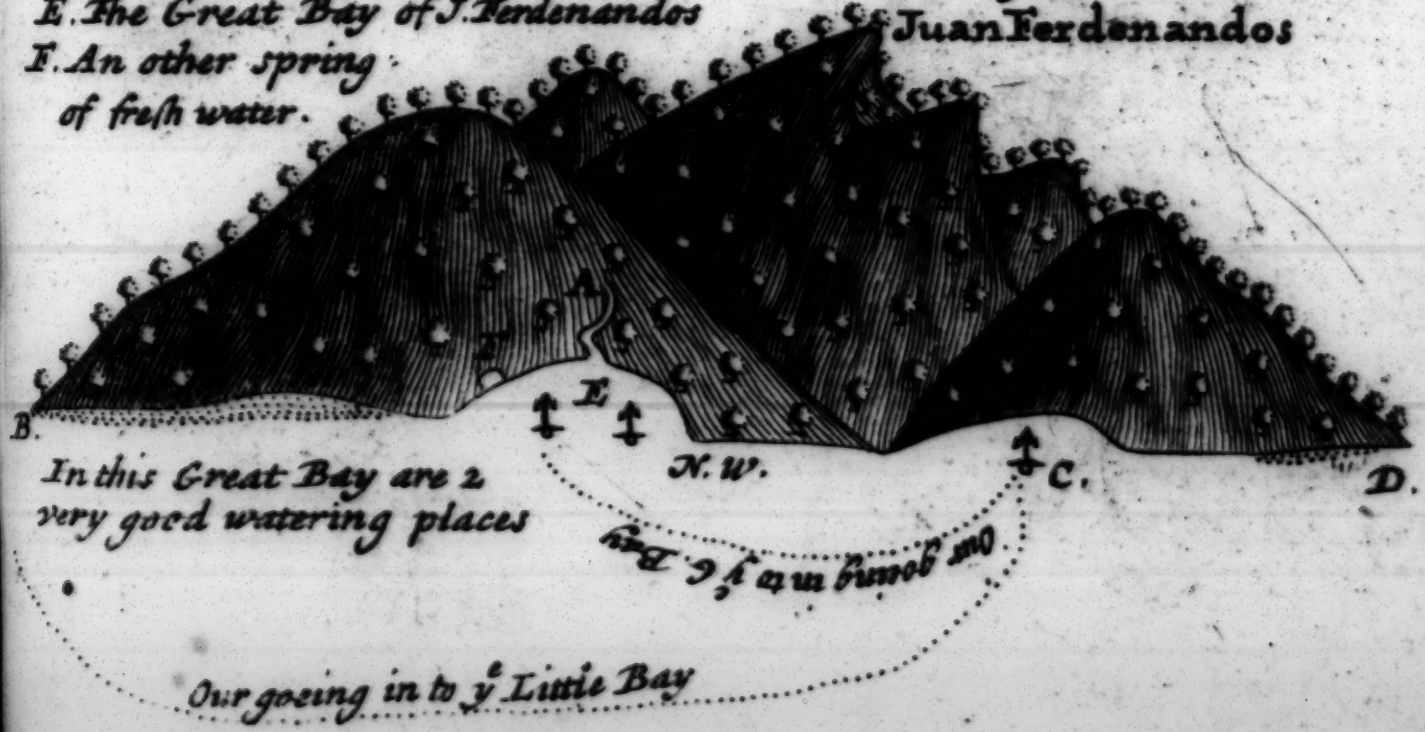


Fig: 9.

A. The place where we waterd
B. The Eastmost point seen
C. Our first anchoring in y^e little Bay
D. The Westmost point seen
E. The Great Bay of J. Ferdenandos
F. An other spring of fresh water.

Fig: 10.

The Island of Juan Ferdenandos



Variation by a good Amplitude to be 15 d. 58 m. Easterly. Latitude, by Observation S. 34 d. 00 m. Longitude from *London* W. 40 d. 26 m. *December* the 16th, we observed again by AZth Compass, and found Variation to be 16 d. 25 m. Easterly. Latitude, 34 d. 35 m. S. Longitude from *London* W. 41 d. 46 m. *An.* 1703.

December the 29th, betimes in the Morning we saw the Islands of *Sibbil de Wards*, which are 3 in Number, lying in the Latitude of 51 d. 35 m. S. Longitude W. from *London*, by my Account 51 d. 37 m. and had a good Observation by AZth Compass, and found Variation to be 24 d. 00 m. Easterly. Captain *Dampier* in his *Voyage round the World*, computes the Longitude of these Islands West from the *Lizard*, to be 57 d. 28 m. The occasion of which difference I suppose to be his having made longer Runs in that Voyage, and so more liable to Mistakes of this Nature. Whether there be any Water upon these Islands, I know not; but never did hear of any. From the time of our passing the Latitude of 40 d. S. we saw a great many Birds about the Ship. And when we were off the *Sibbil de Ward* Islands, we took one remarkable Bird, which we suppose came from those Islands: It was about the Bigness of a Duck, and of a very fine white colour. His Bill was yellow, and both above and below the Bill were long grey Hairs like Whiskers; and instead of Feathers, at the bottom of his Eye-lids, he had short stiff Hairs, which were black. We did not stop at these Islands, but kept on our way for the *South Seas*. *January* 4th 1703-4 being in the Latitude of 57 d. 50 m. S. we met with a very hard Storm of Wind at S. W. in which Storm we lost Company of our Consort, but hoped to find him again at *Juan Fernandoes*, that being the appointed Place of Rendezvous. *January* the 8th we found the Variation by a good Amplitude to be 25 d. 30 m. Easterly. Latitude

See Fig. 9.

An. 1703. tude by a good Obſervation, S. 58 d. 05 m. Longitude from *London Weſt*, 66 d. 09 m. *January* 9th, Captain *Dampier* thinking we were to the Weſtward of *Cape Horn*, ordered to put the Ship about: We had then the Wind at W. S. W. and ſtood away South; but tacking we ſtood away to the Northward; and at Noon had Latitude by Obſervation S. 57 d. 10 m. and made Longitude from *London*. W. 69 d. 29 m.

January 11th betimes in the Morning, we ſaw Land, contrary to all our Expectations; which proved to be four Iſlands lying about 5 Leagues to the Eaſtward of the Iſland *Terra del Fuego*, or the Land of Fire, ſo called by the *Spaniards*, the firſt Diſcoverers of it, becauſe as they paſt by it they ſaw a great many Fires, as I ſuppoſe, made by the Inhabitants. So we tackt and ſtood to the Southward, and had Latitude by Obſervation S. 55 d. 20 m. and Longitude from *London*, W. 73 d. 57 m. *January* 14th, one of our Men being dead, his things were ſold as follows. A Cheſt, value five Shillings, was ſold for three Pounds: A pair of Shooes, value four Shillings and ſix Pence, ſold for thirty one Shillings: Half a pound of Thread, value two Shillings, ſold for ſeventeen Shillings and ſix Pence. *January* the 20th, we found Latitude by Obſervation S. 60 d. 51 m. which is the furtheſt South we ever were; and made Longitude from *London* W. 84 d. 01 m. And now being pretty well aſſured we were about the Cape *Horn*, we tackt and ſtood to the Northward. *January* the 24th, having made 88 d. 56 m. W. Longitude from *London*, and being in the Latitude of 54 d. 36 m. we hauled away N. to edge in with the Land. *January* the 28th we found Variation by Amplitude to be 10 d. Eaſterly, and had Latitude by Obſervation S. 47 d. 46 m. and Longitude from *London* W. 86 d. 23 m. *January* the 31ſt, we found the Variation to be 9 d. 6 m. Eaſterly:

Latitude

Latitude 42 d. 24 m. S. and Longitude from *London* W. 81 d. 45 m. *An.* 1703.

February the 4th, we saw the Island *La Moucha*, whose Latitude is 38 d. 30 m. S. Longitude from *London* W. 77 d. 37 m. and we found the Variation by a good Amplitude just off this Island, to be 8 d. 44 m. Easterly. This Island is very well inhabited by *Indians*, who are always at Wars with the *Spaniards* (or with any white Men; for they think all white Men are *Spaniards*.) It is a high Island, four Leagues in length, and has many Shoals on the West-side, which run a League or more into the Sea. It is distant from the Port of *Valdivia* 25 Leagues Northward, and from the River *Imperial* N. N. W. *February* the 5th, we observed by AZth Compass, and found Variation by Amplitude to be 7 d. 02 m. Easterly. Latitude by observation S. 35 d. 33 m. Longitude from *London* W. 80 d. 19 m.

February the 7th, we saw the Island *Juan Fernando*'s: And so stood off and on; but drawing pretty near it, our Captain thought it not to be the right Island; so we tackt and stood to the Eastward: But on *February* the 10th, after we had stood about 30 Leagues to the Eastward, not seeing any Land, we stood back again to the same Island; and passing by the great Bay, we saw our Consort Capt. *Stradling* in the *Cinque-ports*, who had been arrived 3 Days before; so we anchored in the little Bay in 12 Fathom Water, oazy Ground; but finding it not convenient lying here, we weigh'd and went to the great Bay, where we anchored in 35 Fathom Water, and found Variation to be 6 d. 05 m. Easterly. Lat. of the Bay is 33 d. 50 m. S. See Fig. 10.

CHAP.

An. 1703.

CHAP. II.

Description of Juan Fernando's. *Of the Cabbage-tree. Wild Cats. Goats. The Humming-bird. Description of the Sea-Lion. Of the Seal. Another sort of Silver-fish. A Sea-fight. Departure for the Coast of* Peru. *Sea coloured red with a multitude of the Spawn of Fish. The Port of* Arica. *Arrival at the Island* Gallo. *Its Description. Lion-Lizards.*

AT this Island of *Juan Fernando*'s we wooded, water'd, heel'd and refitted our Ships. Here Captain *Stradling* and his Crew having some difference, they to the number of 42 went on shore; so that for two Days, the Ship lay as it were without Men; But by the endeavours of Captain *Dampier* they were again reconclied, and returned aboard their own Ship again.

This Island is so called from the first Discover of it, who was a *Spaniard*, named *Juan* or *John Fernando*. It is about 14 Leagues round; full of high Hills, and small pleasant Valleys. The Woods afford several sorts of Trees, but none fit for Masts. Here are *Pamento*-Trees in abundance, but the Spice was not ripe whilst we were here: Also abundance of *Cabbage-trees*, altho' small, yet very good and sweet.

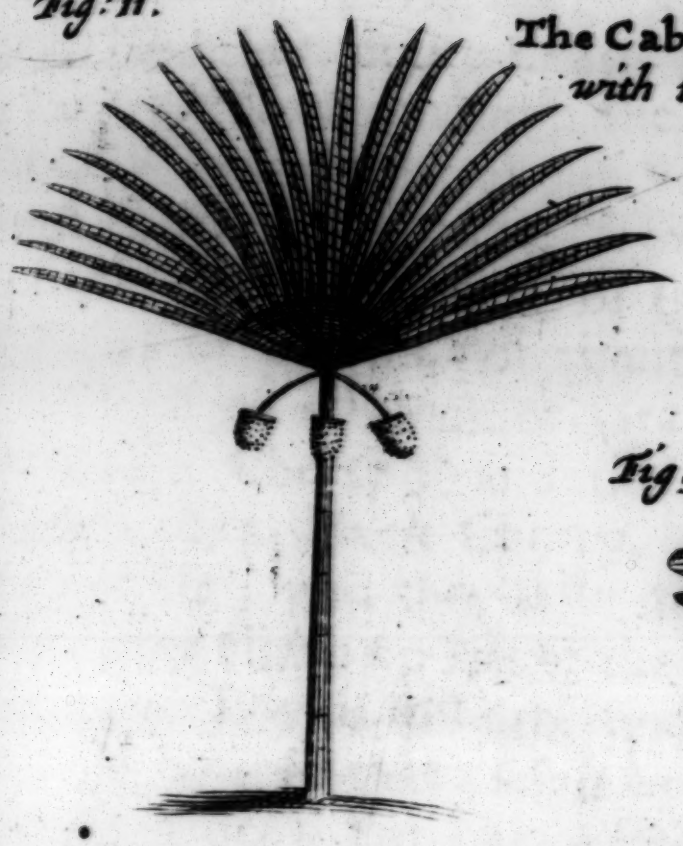
The *Cabbage-tree* is of Body small and streight, with several Knots or Joynts about 4 Inches from each other, like a Bamboe-Cane, void of any Leaves, except at the top; in the midst of which, the Cabbage is contained; which when boiled, is as good as any Garden-Cabbage I ever tasted. The Branches are commonly about 12 or 13 Feet in length, and about a Foot and an half from the Trunk of the Tree they shoot forth Leaves, about 4 foot long, and an Inch and a half broad. These

See Fig. 11.

Leaves

Fig: 11.

The Cabbage Tree
with its red berrys



A Silver Fish

Fig: 12.

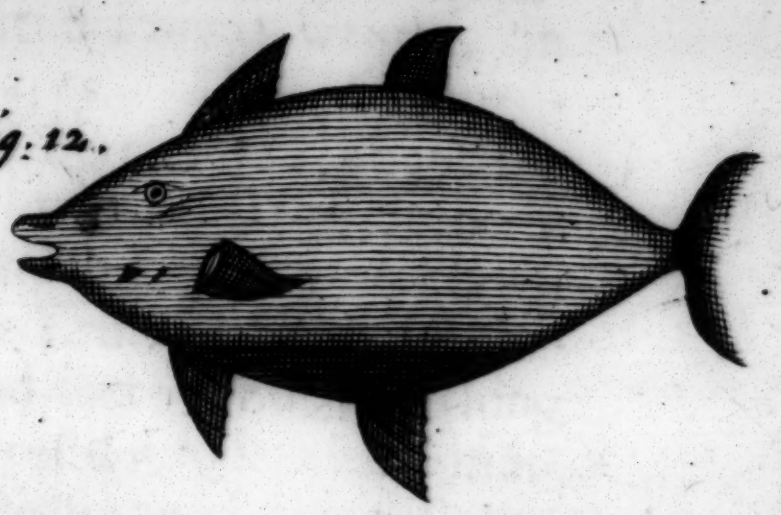
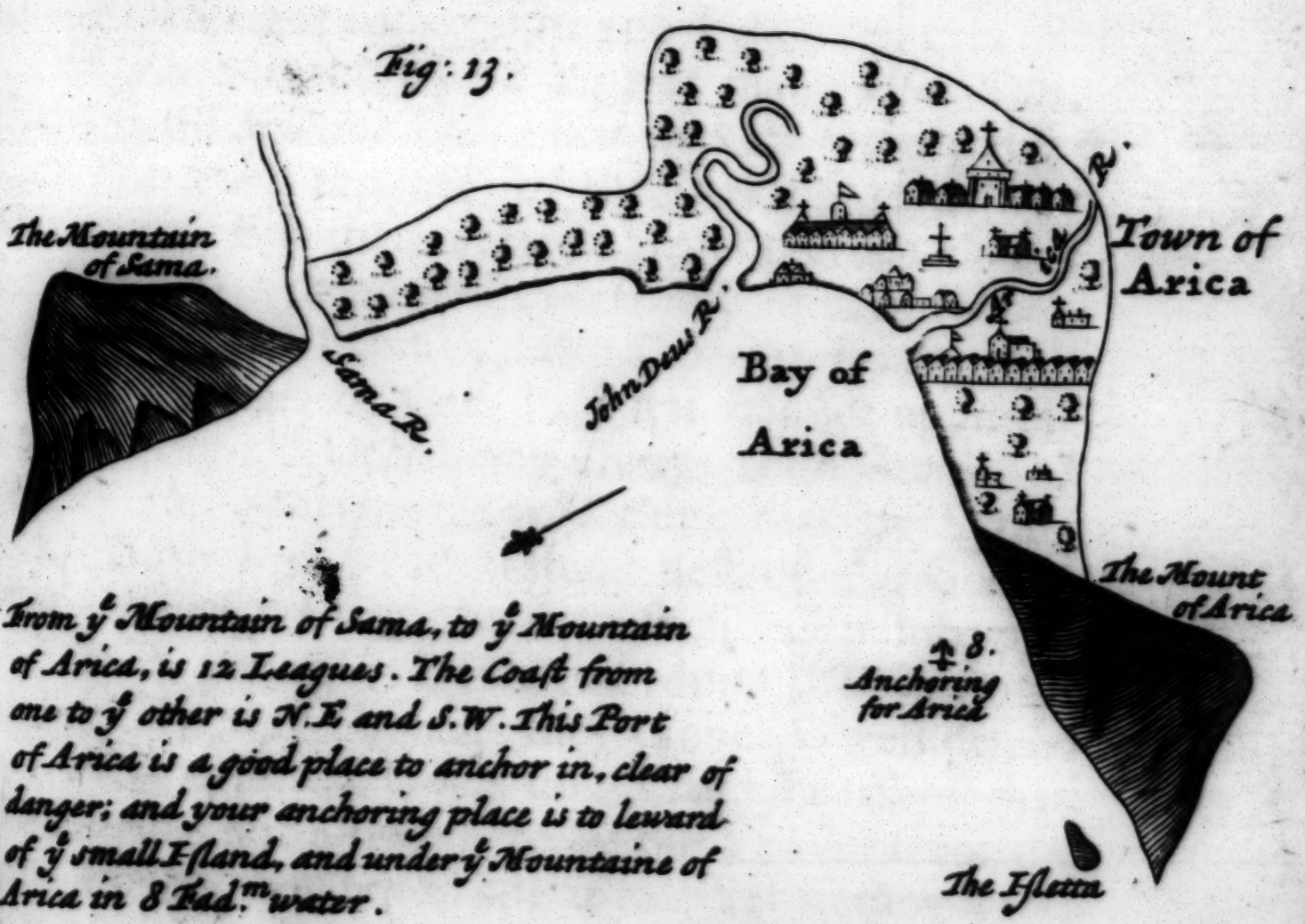


Fig: 13.



From y^e Mountain of Sama, to y^e Mountain of Arica, is 12 Leagues. The Coast from one to y^e other is N.E and S.W. This Port of Arica is a good place to anchor in, clear of danger; and your anchoring place is to leward of y^e small Island, and under y^e Mountaine of Arica in 8 Fad.^m water.

The Island Gallo

Fig: 14.

Thus appears the Island Gallo, bearing N. diss^e. 6 or 7 Leagues. The 3 hummocks at this diss^e. looking like 3 Islands.

An. 1703. for them. Of theſe Goats we uſed to get Store; and a Joint of one of them roaſted, with about half a Foot of our Cabbage boiled, makes a very good Meal. I have heard Captain *Martin* tell of ſome *French* Pirates who were in theſe Seas, that having been ſometime cruizing up and down, and not meeting with a ſufficient Booty, and being every where diſcovered by the *Spaniards*, and out of hopes of getting any more; they concluded to come to this Iſland of *Juan Fernando's*. they being 20 in number, and there to lie 9 or 10 Months; which accordingly they did, and landed on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland; then drew their little Armadilla aſhore, and in a ſmall time brought the Goats to be ſo tame, as that they would many of them come of themſelves to be milked; of which Milk they made good Butter and Cheeſe, not only juſt to ſupply their Wants whilſt they were upon the Iſland, but alſo to ſerve them long after; and that after they had continued here 10 Months, they launched their little Man of War, went upon the Coaſt of *Peru*, and off the Bay of *Arica* met with a *Spaniſh* Ship and took her, in which was ſaid to be two hundred thouſand Pieces of Eight, with about the value of half as much more in Gold double Doubloons.

Birds here are few or none of Note, except the *Humming-Bird*, which is about the Bigneſs of a Bee. It hath a Bill no bigger than an ordinary Pin; his Legs are ſmall, but in proportion to his Bulk; his Feathers are very ſmall, and moſtly black. We ſeldom uſed to catch or ſee theſe Birds, unleſs toward Evening; and then they would come humming about us: But if it was dark, and we had a Fire, before Morning we ſhould have a hundred of them fly into the Fire.

Of the Sea Inhabitants here are Seals in ſuch Abundance, that without driving them away, there is no going aſhore. Here are alſo a great many Sea-Lions;

Lions; and for Cavallies, Silver-fiſh, Groopers, Breams and Craw-fiſh, here is ſuch great Plenty, that it is almoſt incredible. *An.* 1703.

The Sea-Lion is ſo called (as I conjecture) becauſe his Roaring is not unlike that of the Lion; the Head likewiſe much reſembles the Lion. He hath four large Teeth before; the reſt thick, ſhort and ſtubbed. In this he is like the Lion; in all other Parts quite different: He hath four Fins; the two foremoſt ſerve him, when he goes aſhoar, to raiſe the fore-part of his Body, and then he draws the hinder-part after him; the two hinder Fins are of no uſe to him on Land, but only in the Water. Theſe Creatures are very fat; for which Reaſon we kill'd ſeveral of them, and ſoon made us a Ton of Oil for our Lamps; although moſt of us, whilſt we were here, made uſe of it in frying of Fiſh; and indeed it had no unpleaſant Taſte. We killed one which was twenty three Feet in length, fourteen Foot and a half round, and cut ſeventeen Inches deep in fat. They have ſhort Hair, of a light Colour, but lighter when young than old; for when old, they look more ſandy. Their Food is Fiſh; for their Prey is all in the Water, tho' they generally come on Land to ſleep; and then five, ſix or ſeven of them will huddle together like Swine, and lie ſo three or four Days if not moleſted. They are very much afraid of a Man; and ſo ſoon as they ſee him any thing near, they will make to the Water; for they never go far from it. If they are hard purſued, they will turn about and raiſe their Body up with their Fore-fins, and face you, ſtanding with their Mouth wide open upon their Guard: So that when we wanted to kill one to make Oil, we uſed commonly to clap a Piſtol juſt to his Mouth, as it ſtood open, and fire it down his Throat; but if we had a mind to have ſome Sport with him, which we called Lion-baiting; uſually ſix, ſeven or eight, or more

An. 1703 more of us, would go with each a Half Pike in his Hand, and ſo prick him to death; which commonly would be a Sport for 2 or 3 Hours before we could conquer him. And oftentimes he would find us work enough. But he being an unweildy Creature; and we aſſaulting him both behind, before, and all round, we muſt needs conquer. Yet he often put us to the run; and ſometimes he would run himſelf, but knew not which way, for we commonly got between the Water and him.

The *Seals* are much of the ſame kind; only their Heads are like a Hound's. They howl like Dogs, when old; and bark like them, when young. They have a very fine Furr; the fineſt, next the Sable, I ever ſaw. Some of them are of a bright Silver-colour, ſome of a Cheſt-nut. They feed as the Sea-lion, being both amphibious Creatures, and ſleep like them; only when they go, their Hinder as well as Fore-fins are of uſe to them. They are about the bigneſs of a large Maſtiff. They are very fat, but not the beſt Victuals. When they come out of the Sea, they bleat like Sheep for their Young; which, though they are to paſs through Thouſands both young and old, yet will find out their own Dam to ſuck; for none of them will ſuffer any Young to ſuck them, but only their own. Both Young and Old love much to lie aſhore; but when beaten by us, they make to the Sea; and a ſmall Blow on the Noſe ſoon kills them. I have eaten of theſe Seals often, but it was to ſave better Victuals; however they eat tolerably well, to thoſe that are very hungry and have no other Meat. The Lean of the Fleſh is black, and of a coarſe Grain.

The *Silver-fiſh* here, is quite different from thoſe at *Braſil*, both in Shape and Subſtance; This having but ſix Fins, *viz.* four large ones, two upon his Back, and two oppoſite under his Belly; and one ſmall one on each ſide near his Gills. It hath a ſmall

Eye

Eye, and a great Bottle-noſe. It is a very fleſhy Fiſh, and the Fleſh is extraordinary white and good; they are commonly about 12 or 13 Inches long, and about 7 Inches deep; with a half-mooned Tail, as is expreſſed in the Figure. *An.* 1704. See Fig. 12.

February the 29th 1704, at Noon we ſaw a Sail: So we got on board all our People, got up our Yards and Topmaſts; and he being pretty near, we clapt our Long-Boat on our Moorings, let ſlip, and got under ſail. He ſeeing us get under ſail, tackt and ſtood from us; and we made the beſt of our way after him; and our Conſort made what haſte he could after us; and about 11 at Night we came cloſe up with him, but did not think convenient to engage till Day. In this Chace our Pinnace towed under Water; ſo we cut her looſe. Capt. *Stradling*'s Boat alſo broke looſe, and in her was a Man and a Dog. At Sun-riſe the next Morning, being *March* the 1ſt, we began to engage the ſaid Ship; which was a *French* Ship of about 400 Tons, and 30 Guns, well-mann'd. We fought her very cloſe, broad-ſide and broad-ſide, for 7 Hours; and then a ſmall Gale ſpringing up, ſhe ſheer'd off. As for our Conſort, he fir'd about 10 or 12 Guns, and then fell a-Stern, and never came up again during the Fight. We had 9 of our Men killed in the Fight, and ſeveral wounded. We were deſirous to have the other Tryal with him, knowing it would be of dangerous Conſequence to let him go; for if we did, we were ſure he would diſcover us to the *Spaniards*, which would be of ill Conſequence to our whole Proceedings: But our Captain was againſt it, ſaying, that at the worſt, if the *Spaniards* ſhould know of our being in thoſe Seas, and ſo ſhould hinder their Merchant-ſhips from coming out, yet that he knew where to go, and could not fail of taking to the value of 500000 *l.* any Day in the Year. Upon this we lay by for our Conſort, who ſoon came up; and it was quickly agreed between the two

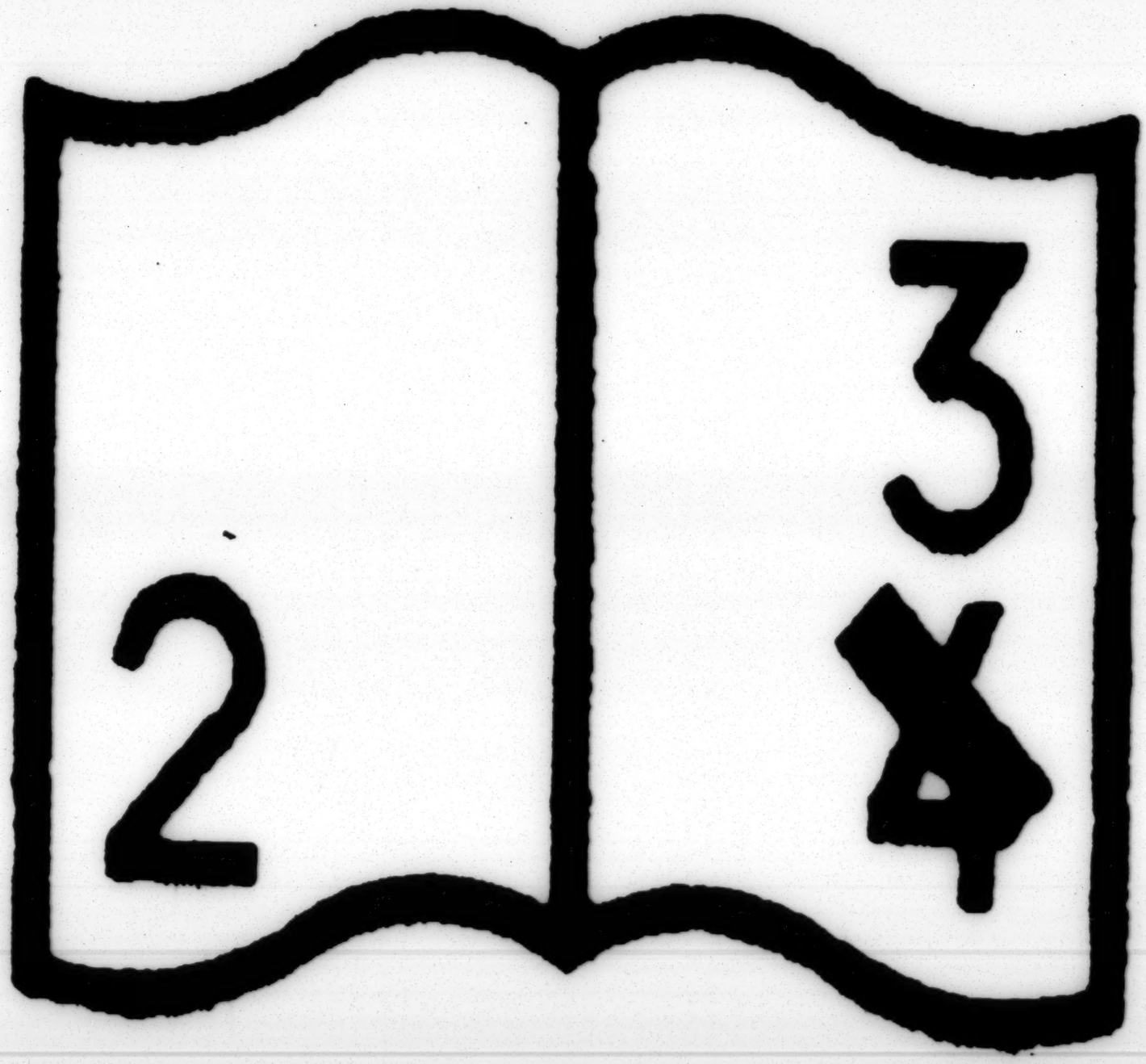
An. 1704 Captains to let her go. So the Enemy ſtood from us, I ſuppoſe very well ſatisfied that he had diſappointed us both: And we were very much diſſatisfied that we ſhould ſuffer our ſelves to be baffled in our firſt Attempt: But however, ſince it was ſo, we concluded to return to *Juan Fernando*'s, to get our Anchors, Cables, Long-boats, and ſeveral Ton of Water casked; with a Ton of Sea-Lions Oyl, which we had left there: And Captain *Stradling* had left five of his Men, who were gone to the Weſt-part of the Iſland, and knew nothing of our going out after the Enemy. He had alſo left behind him all his Sails, except thoſe at the Yards, with a great many other Stores. Accordingly we ſtood away towards the ſaid Iſland; and on the 3d ſaw the Iſland bearing South, diſtant about 9 or 10 Leagues. We had then the Wind at South, right off the Land; ſo that we found it very difficult to get up with it. But it falling calm, the *Cinque-ports* put out her Oars, and rowed towards the Iſland. Preſently after which, we ſaw two Sail. The *Cinque-ports* was pretty near them, and they fired at her ſeveral Shots; but ſhe rowed away to us, and gave us an account that they were two *French* Ships, each of about 36 Guns: So the two Captains thought it convenient not to go in, but to go away for the Coaſt of *Peru*; leaving behind Capt. *Stradling*'s five Men, with other Neceſſaries that we could ill ſpare: For now we had neither of us any Boats. However, according to their Agreement, on *March* the 6th, we ſtood away for the Coaſt of *Peru*; and on the 11th fell in with the Land; it being very high, three rows of Hills one within another; that towards the Water loweſt, and that towards the Land higheſt. We were then in the Latitude of 24 d. 53 m. S. From thence we coaſted along ſhore to the Northward; and on the 14th paſt by the Port of *Copiapo*, whoſe Latitude is 21 d. 00 m.

00 m. S. We obſerved here, and found the Vari- *An.* 1704.
ation by AZ*th* Compaſs to be 2 d. 50 m. Eaſterly.

This is ſaid to be a very good Port, and to be fenced from almoſt all Winds. Near to the Port are 4 or 5 Rocks; and within Land it is inhabited by *Indians*, who make good Wine. Here is ſaid alſo to be good Meat, Corn, and other Neceſſaries. In this Port they load Wine, Money, and other Goods for *Coquimbo*. We would very willingly have gone aſhore here to have got ſome Refreſhment, but could not for want of Boats. The Land continues to be very high and mountainous, ſo that I think it is the higheſt Land I ever ſaw. We kept ſtill cruizing down along aſhore.

The 19th Inſtant, our Men being all at Dinner, and our Ship about 10 Leagues off Shore, going with a fine freſh Gale of Wind at Eaſt, we were ſuddenly ſurprized with the change of the Colour of the Water, which looked as red as Blood to as great a diſtance as we could ſee, which might be about 7 or 8 Leagues. At firſt we were mightily ſurprized; but recollecting our ſelves, we ſounded, but had no Ground at 170 Fathom. We then drew ſome Water up in Buckets, and poured ſome into a Glaſs. It ſtill continued to look very red, till about a quarter of an Hour after it had been in the Glaſs; when all the red Subſtance floated at top, and the Water underneath was as clear as uſual. The red which floated at top, was of a ſlimy Subſtance, with little Knobs; and we all concluded it could be nothing but the Spawn of Fiſh. We were now in the Latitude of 16 d. 11 m. South, and had Variation 00 d. 48 m. Eaſterly; having paſt by three noted Ports, *viz. Arica*, *Ylo*, and *Attiquipa*.

The Port of *Arica* is in the Latitude of 18 d. 20 m. S. Longitude from *London* by my Account *W.* 72 d. 20 m. and juſt off it we found 1 d. 27 m. Eaſterly Variation: This Port of *Arica* is a very


2
3
4

An. 1704. good Port, and it is the Embarcado to moſt of the Mine-Towns of *Peru*: It is a place of vaſt Trade, and extraordinarily well-peopled. It is ſaid to be ſeldom without Shipping, altho' we ſaw none there at our paſſing by. On the South-ſide of the Harbour is a pretty Town, ſituated on each ſide of a River, called after the name of the Town of *Arica*; and near the Town is a great Mountain, called the Mountain of *Arica*, under which the Shipping commonly lie in 8 Fathom Water; And at the other end of the Bay is another Mountain, called the Mountain of *Sama*, under which Mountain are 4 whitiſh Cliffs; And between the 2 Mounts of *Sama* and *Arica*, are 3 Rivers: The Northermoſt is called the River of *Sama*, the middlemoſt the River of *John Deus*; And, as I ſaid before, the other, the River of *Arica*; on the Banks of which the ſaid Town is ſituated. As we paſt by, I took a Draught of the Harbour. As for *Ylo* and *Attiquipa* I ſhall ſay little of them, till I come to ſpeak of them in my Deſcription of the Coaſt of *Chili*, *Peru* and *Mexico*.

See Fig. 13.

From the Latitude of 16 d. 11 m. S. where we met the red Water, we kept ſtill ſtanding away to the Northward: And on the 22d of *March*, found our ſelves juſt off *Lima*, the Capital City of the two great Empires of *Peru* and *Chili*. Here we furled all our Sails to our Main-Sail, becauſe we would not be ſeen by the *Spaniards*; and laid our Ship by, intending to watch all Ships going in or out. At 5 in the Morning we made Sail again, and before we were aware, had like to have been upon the Rocks of *Ormigas*. Theſe Rocks are diſtant from the Iſland *Calau* (which is the Port for *Lima*) about 8 Leagues; and they bear from each other S. S. E. and N. N. W. They are large Rocks, and in the middle of them are ſome Bays; about which is ſaid to be abundance of good Fiſh, ſo that the

the Fishermen come to these Rocks a fishing. Here they likewise make abundance of Sea-fish-Oil. Having narrowly escaped these Rocks, we stood away to the Northward, and soon descried two Sail. We presently made a clear Ship, and gave chase, and soon came up with the stern-most; she proved to be the Ship we fought with off the Island *Juan Fernando*'s, and was now just off the Port of *Lima*, into which she was bound to trade: We were very eager to stop her going in; for if we could, it would hinder the *Spaniards* from having Intelligence of us. Besides, we did not question the taking of her, because now our Men were all in Health, whereas when we fought her before, we had between 20 and 30 Men very sick and weak; but being willing to show themselves, they had done what good they could. We knew also, if we took her, that she must needs prove a good Prize: And her Guns, Ammunition, and Provisions, would have been very welcome to us. So we concluded to engage her our selves, and to send Captain *Stradling* after the other, which seemed not so big. But our Captain thought it not adviseable to venture upon her: And whilst the Matter was disputing, the two Ships got into *Lima*; from whence I question whether 20 such Ships as ours could have forced them out. *An.* 1704.

Being therefore very much discontented, we again stood along Shore to the Northward; and the next Day in the Morning, being *March* the 24th, we saw a Sail which we gave chase to, and came up with her, and took her without any resistance; She proved to be a *Spanish* Ship of about 150 Tons, laden, as far as we could perceive, with Snuff, *Flanders* Lace, Woollen Cloth, wrought and unwrought, Silk, Pitch, Tar, Tobacco, Turtle-shell, Bees-wax, Soap, Cinamon, *Jamaica* Pepper, Jars of Balsom of *Peru*, a few Planks, and a pretty good Sum of Money. We kept her with us till *March* the

An. 1704. 30th, and then having taken out a little of every thing, our Captain diſcharged her, alledging that, if we kept her, it would be a hindrance to his greater Deſigns. We were forced to be as well content as we could. So they ſtood for *Lima* whereunto they were bound; and we ſtood along ſhore to the Northward; and the next Morning by break of Day we found our ſelves juſt aboard of a ſtrange Ship which we ſoon took, not firing above 3 Guns: She was a new Ship of about 200 Tons, and ſailed very well, conſidering her built; She was laden with ſeveral very good Commodities, as Indico, Cochineel, *&c.* We were now juſt off the Port of *Paita*, whoſe Latitude is 5 d. 15 m. South; its Longitude from *London* I reckon to be Weſt 85 d. 37 m. and we found Variation by a good Amplitude juſt off the Harbour, 2 d. 47 m. Weſterly. A further Deſcription of this Port ſhall be given in the Deſcription of the Coaſts. I took a Draught, as we lay off the Harbour; but not ſeeing any Ships, we did not go in, but ſtill coaſted away to the Northward. On the 4th of *April* this ſecond Prize, after we had taken out a few odd Things, was, contrary to moſt of our Minds, diſmiſt; the Captain alledging, that he would not cumber up his Ship, for that he intended to make a Voyage at one ſtroke upon ſome rich Town, on which he had a ſpeedy Deſign.

On the 5th of *April* we began to prepare for our intended Action, our Carpenters fixing our two Launches or *Spaniſh* Long-Boats with two Patereroes to each Launch. On the 11th, being juſt in ſight of the Iſland *Gallo* (which at a diſtance looks like three Iſlands,) we ſaw a Sail, came up with her, and ſoon took her: She was a Bark of about fifty Tons, laden with Plank; and had a conſiderable quantity of Turtle-ſhell on board. At firſt ſight of us, their Men had all took to their Boat, and got aſhore

aſhore. This Bark our Captain intended to keep for the deſign in Hand; and the next Day, being *April* the 12th, we anchored at the Iſland *Gallo*, whoſe Latitude is 2 d. 45 m. Northward: Longitude from *London* W. 76 d. 38 m. and we found Variation 4 d. Weſterly. *An.* 1704. See Fig. 14.

It is diſtant from the Main about 5 Leagues. It is in length about 2 Leagues, in breadth one. This is a very noted Iſland: When you are to the Southward of it, it appears in three Hummocks, which at a diſtance look like three Iſlands; and the Land between each Hummock is very low. But when you are to the N. W. of it, at the South-end you will ſee a ſmall Iſland, or rather Rock, which looks very much like a Ship under ſail; And when you are at the North-end, you will ſo open the Land, as that you will ſee part of it does not join to the Iſland, as it ſeems to do when you are to the Weſtward of it. At the N. E. end of this Iſland are three ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks; the one of which is pretty high, and at a diſtance looks like a Barn; and the other two look like two Sail of Ships. At this Iſland you may ſee the main Land, which is very low near the Water-ſide, but prodigious high up into the Country. Here we anchored in 35 Fathom Water two Cables length from the ſhore, hard Sand. We anchored in the N. W. part of the Iſland; the Northermoſt Point bearing N. half W. Southermoſt Point S. W. The Watering-place goes in with a ſmall Gap; over which upon the Hill is a plain Spot of red Earth, bearing N. W. half N. Though there are alſo ſeveral other good Watering-places upon this Iſland. And in the N. E. part at *Segnetta* is the beſt anchoring. Here you may wood and water very ſecure from any Enemy; and if occaſion be, you may hale your Ship aſhore and clean her. For it is very good ſandy Ground, and the Water at Spring-tides riſes and falls 14 or 15

An. 1704. Foot. The Iſland is very woody, affording large Timber, which is often ſent in ſhipping up to the Coaſt of *Peru*. Here are ſome few wild Monkies, with abundance of Lizards; and a large ſort of Lizard called a Lion-Lizard.

They are about the bigneſs of a Man's Arm. I meaſured one, which from the Head to the end of the Tail was 3 Foot 11 Inches. He has a large ſort of a Comb upon his Head, which ſtands up like a Helmet or Head-piece to defend his Head. When he is aſſaulted or frightned, he ſets his Comb up an end; but otherwiſe it lies down flat in a deep Dent in his Head, juſt fitted to it; ſo that when it is down, it can hardly be perceived. He has two very large Eyes; a large Mouth, with a great many fine ſmall ſharp Teeth. His Skin is very tough, of a ſad Colour; full of black, yellow and blueiſh Spots: In all other things he reſembles the common Lizard. When they are purſued, they will run very ſwift; yet our Dog uſed often to catch them. About 6 Leagues to the S. S. W. of this Iſland, is a ſmall Iſland, or rather Rock, called *Gorgonilla*; and not far of, is the Iſland *Tumaco*. Hereabouts upon the Main are a great many Rivers, which make the Currents very uncertain about this Iſland.

On *April* the 17th, having lain here five Days, juſt as we were going to get up our Anchors, we ſaw a Sail ſtanding in for the Iſland. So we lay ſtill till ſhe was pretty near in, and then we all three got under Sail, *viz.* ourſelves, the *Cinque-ports*, and a ſmall *Spaniſh* Bark whom we took ſix Days before. She ſtood boldly to us; and we ſoon, contrary to their expectation, made a Prize of them. They were going for the River *Tumaco*, to get ſome Proviſions there; but as they paſt by, ſeeing us, and not hearing of an Enemy's being in the Seas, but thinking us to be *Spaniards*, they made towards us, being in hopes to get ſome Proviſions of us for their Money;

Money; but on the contrary, they loſt both themſelves, their Veſſel and Money. She was a ſmall Veſſel of about fifty Tons, in her Ballaſt; commanded by an half *Indian*. They had on Board a *Guernſey* Man, whoſe Name I have forgot. He was taken in the Bay of *Campeachy*, having ſtrayed from his Companions, cutting of Logwood. He was ſent Priſoner to *Mexico*, where after he had been impriſoned for two Years, upon his turning Roman Catholick, he was at liberty either to ſtay in *Mexico*, or to go aboard any Ship belonging to the *Spaniards* in the South Seas: But they would not let him come any nearer the North Sea, for fear he ſhould make his eſcape. So he being a Sea-faring Man, thought it moſt convenient to go on board ſome Ship, where we found him. He was very glad he was releaſed from the *Spaniards*; for had we not met with him, he muſt probably have continued there all Days of his Life. *An.* 1704.

CHAP III.

Departure from Gallo. *Deſign upon the Town of* Sancta Maria. *Cape* Corrientes. *Point* Garachina. *Attempt upon* Santa Maria. *How it miſcarried. A Prize taken very ſeaſonably, when we were in great want of Proviſions. The two Captains part company. The Iſland* Iguanos *deſcribed. Departure for the Coaſt of* Peru. *Another Prize taken. The River of St.* Jago. *The Bay of* Sardinas. *Alligators deſcribed. Cape St* Francifco. *The Iſland of* Plata. *The great City of* Guiaquil. *A dangerous Sea-Fight. Point* Gallera. *The Bay of* Tacames. *Coco-Tree and Nut deſcribed. Plantain deſcribed. Bonanoes deſcribed. The Bay of St* Matthew. *Departure from the Bay of* Tacames *for the Gulf of* Nicoya.

FRom *Gallo*, we ſtood along to the Northward; our Captain letting us know, that his deſign was upon the Town of *Santa Maria*; where we did not queſtion but to get Gold enough, becauſe it is the

An. 1704. the first place that they send all the Gold to, which they dig out of Mines not far from *Santa Maria*: The last Vessel we took, sailing very heavy; and knowing it would be a hindrance to our Design; we sunk her. The Captain of her, after some fair Promises that we would give him a better, and that if we succeeded in our Attempt on the Town of *Santa Maria* we would satisfy him otherwise to his Heart's Content, promised he would be our Pilot up to *Santa Maria*. So preparing for our intended Enterprize, we sailed along shore to the Northward; and in our way passed by Cape *Corrientes*, and several other noted places.

This Cape *Corrientes* lies in the Latitude of 5 d. N. It is a very high Land; and when you are at Sea, it looks like an Island, by reason the Land near it at the Sea-side is not so high. On the top of the Cape-land are three Hillocks. It is a very good Coast, and clear from Rocks and Shoals, and almost steep. From hence we proceeded on for Point *Garachina*. Since we left the Island of *Gallo*, we had fine fresh Gales of Wind, commonly at S. W. and S. S. W. On the 25th of *April*, having past by several good Ports, as Port *Santa Clara*, Port *Quemado*, Port *Pinas*, and several others; (of which I shall speak in my Description of the Coasts;) we anchored at Point *Garachina*, in 18 Fathom Water, claiey Ground, distant from the Point two Miles.

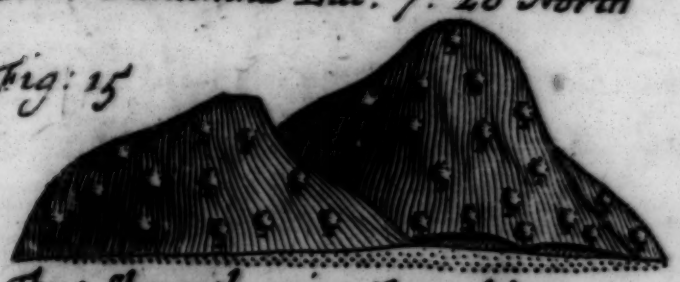
See Fig. 15. I make this Point of *Garachina* to lie in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 m. N. and distant from Port *Pinas* 7 Leagues; and from the Island *Gallera*, 6 Leagues N. W. You may sail very well between the Island *Gallera* and the Main; but have a great care of a Shoal of Sand which lies midd-way, and on which many good Ships have been lost: But it is something dangerous to sail between the Island *Gallera* and the *Kings Islands*; for there are many Rocks, and if the Water should abate, you must of Necessity return

to

Point Garachina Lat. 7: 20 North

Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 26.

Fig: 15



Thus Showeth point Garachina, bearing N. dist: 2 Leagues.

Thus Showeth point Garachina, bearing N.W: dist: 5 Leagues.

The Island Gallera, N ¼ E, dist: 1 League.

Gallera S.E. dist: 4 Leagues.

Fig: 18.

A Pelican.

Fig: 17.

The Bona no Tree.

An Albicore.

Fig: 21.

A Guano.

Fig: 19.

B L

Point *Garachina*. Point *Garachina* makes the South Point of the Gulf of St *Michael*, as Cape *St Laurenzo* makes the North. *An.* 1704.

Into this Gulf we were bound. So having laid here two Days, on the 27th, 102 of our Men with Captain *Dampier* and Captain *Stradling* in our Bark with three *Spaniſh* Launches, went from our Ships, which we left at Point *Garachina* with 60 Men to guard them, with poſitive Orders not to remove from the place where we left them till our return; and we proceeded on our intended Expedition for *Santa Maria*. At 8 at Night we anchored amongſt the Iſlands at the River's Mouth, by reaſon the Tide of Ebb made ſtrongly out, ſo that we could not go againſt it. Here we lay all Night, having dark rainy Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning; ſo that we were all very wet, and had a moſt uncomfortable Night; for we were forced to lie in all the Rain, having no ſhelter either in our little Bark or Boats. By Day-light the next Morning, as we lay at anchor, the Tide of Ebb not being done, a Canoa with 5 *Indians* came within call of us. They hal'd us and ask'd from whence we came: Our *Indian* Pilot, by the Captain's Directions, made anſwer, that we came from *Panama*. He bid them come on board, but they anſwer'd they would not: So our Captain ordered them to be fired at, which accordingly was done. Whereupon they made what haſte they could from us. One of our Lanches was ſent after her, but in vain; for they ſoon got from us. This was of ill conſequence; for we were ſure they would diſcover us to the *Spaniards* at *Santa Maria*; who, we knew, if they heard of an Enemy ſo near them, would not only lay Ambuſcades to annoy us going up the River, but (which was worſt of all) would carry all that was valuable out of the Town. So two of our Lanches were immediately ſent away with twenty two Hands each (Captain *Stradling*

B L

to Point *Garachina*. Point *Garachina* makes the South Point of the Gulf of St *Michael*, as Cape St *Laurenzo* makes the North. *An.* 1704.

Into this Gulf we were bound. So having laid here two Days, on the 27th, 102 of our Men with Captain *Dampier* and Captain *Stradling* in our Bark with three *Spaniſh* Launches, went from our Ships, which we left at Point *Garachina* with 60 Men to guard them, with poſitive Orders not to remove from the place where we left them till our return; and we proceeded on our intended Expedition for *Santa Maria*. At 8 at Night we anchored amongſt the Iſlands at the River's Mouth, by reaſon the Tide of Ebb made ſtrongly out, ſo that we could not go againſt it. Here we lay all Night, having dark rainy Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning; ſo that we were all very wet, and had a moſt uncomfortable Night; for we were forced to lie in all the Rain, having no ſhelter either in our little Bark or Boats. By Day-light the next Morning, as we lay at anchor, the Tide of Ebb not being done, a Canoa with 5 *Indians* came within call of us. They hal'd us and ask'd from whence we came: Our *Indian* Pilot, by the Captain's Directions, made anſwer, that we came from *Panama*. He bid them come on board, but they anſwer'd they would not: So our Captain ordered them to be fired at, which accordingly was done. Whereupon they made what haſte they could from us. One of our Lanches was ſent after her, but in vain; for they ſoon got from us. This was of ill conſequence; for we were ſure they would diſcover us to the *Spaniards* at *Santa Maria*; who, we knew, if they heard of an Enemy ſo near them, would not only lay Ambuſcades to annoy us going up the River, but (which was worſt of all) would carry all that was valuable out of the Town. So two of our Lanches were immediately ſent away with twenty two Hands each (Captain *Stradling*

An. 1704. *Stradling* commanding them) with the *Indian* Pilot to take the Town of *Schuchadero:* And Captain *Dampier* and we in the Bark were to follow as ſoon as the Tide ſerved. Juſt as our two Lanches entered the River of *Santa Maria*, they ſaw a Canoa with three *Indians* come out of the River *Congo*. Whereupon our Men put in behind a Point of Land in the River, juſt by the entrance; ſo that the *Indians* in the Canoa not having ſeen them, were upon them before they ſuſpected any thing; and our Men immediately ſtepp'd out and ſeiz'd them. It growing now towards Even, they took one of the Priſoners into the Lanch, and ſent the other two in the Canoa, with five of our Men, to ſeek the Town of *Schuchadero*, which our Captain told them was on the North-ſide of the River, and about three Leagues within the Mouth. But it being dark, they could not find it. However they heard the barking of a great many Dogs on the other ſide the River; whence concluding there muſt be ſome Town, they immediately put over for the other ſide. As ſoon as they approached near the Town, the two *Indians* which were in the Canoa with our five Men for the Outſcout, jumped over-board, and we loſt them. Immediately one of our Men in the Canoa, ſnatched up his Gun and fir'd at one of the *Indians:* Whether he ſhot him or no, we cannot tell; but as ſoon as he had fired, there was another Gun fired from the Shore. Upon which our Men fired a Volley, and landed, and went to the Town, which ſtood near the Water-ſide, and took it without any reſiſtance; all the people being fled at our firſt Gun firing, knowing they were not ſtrong enough to reſiſt us: For no doubt they had Intelligence by the Canoa which eſcap'd us at the River's Mouth. In the Town our Men found abundance of Fowls, Maiz, Beans, Yams, Potatoes, *&c.* but little elſe. The next Morning, being *April* the 27th, Captain *Stradling*

sent the Canoa to see for *Us* in the Bark: For *An.* 1704.
ter they were gone to take the Town, as soon as
e Tide of Flood began, we got under sail, intend-
g to be soon after them. But mistaking the Ri-
er's-mouth, we ran past it; and not finding any o-
er way to go in, we came to an anchor, and so
ere forced to lie all Night, and the next Day till
oon, the time of the Sea-breeze; at which time
e met a Canoa coming out, which at first we sus-
ected to be Enemies, but found they were our own
en; who gave us an account of the taking of the
ndian Town aforesaid, and that in the Canoa they
ook a Pacquet of Letters: The Letters were imme-
iately opened; and in them was found as follows:
From the President of Panama *to the Governour of the Town of* Santa Maria: That *this was to let him know he had advice that* 250 English *from* Jamaica *had landed on the North-side of the* Isthmus, *and had a design upon the said Town of* Santa Maria, *and that it was seven Days since he had sent* 400 *Soldiers to reinforce them at* Santa Maria, *and that he did not question but by the time he received the Letters they would be with him:* That *he would have him always keep himself upon his Guard, till this Advice was either disproved or confirmed.* By that time we had read this Pacquet, we were up as high as the Town that we took, which we called *Schuchadero*, there being another of the same Name on the North-side against it; and came to an anchor just in four fathom Water. The next Day in the Afternoon, which was *April* the 30th, Captain *Dampier* and Captain *Stradling*, with 3 Launches and the Canoa with 87 of our Men, proceeded for *Santa Maria:* And our chief Mate and my self, with thirteen Hands, were left to guard the Bark, with Orders not to stir from the place where we lay, till our Men's return; which was soon afterwards: For about 12 this Night they returned on board, frustrated of their Design. Our Men gave

us

An. 1704. us an account, that they were up within a quarter of a Mile of the Town; that they were aſſaulted by three Ambuſcades, in which one of our Men was killed, and ſeveral wounded; that our Men beat them from their Ambuſcades, and would willingly have put aſhore; but Captain *Dampier* adviſ'd, that ſince the *Spaniards* knew of our coming, and had had ſo much time as to provide Ambuſcades for us, it could not be doubted but they had made the beſt uſe of their time, and had taken care to convey their Wives and Children and all that was valuable, out of the Town; which is always the firſt thing they do when they hear of an Enemy: So it was reſolved to return to us at *Schuchadero*. And on *May* the 1ſt, betimes in the Morning, we left *Schuchadero*, and went down the River in order to return on board our Ships, which we left at Anchor at Point *Garachina*.

At our return on board, *May* the 6th, we were ſo ſcant of Proviſions, that there were five green Plantains order'd to be boiled for every 6 Men: But to our great comfort, when we were almoſt at our Wits-end, we deſcried a Sail at 12 this Night, who came to an Anchor cloſe by us. We ſoon got up our Anchor, and took her without any reſiſtance. This was a great Ship, of about 550 Tons. She was deeply laden with Flower, Sugar, Brandy, Wine, about 30 Tons of Marmalade of Quinces, a conſiderable quantity of Salt, with ſome Tons of Linnen and Woollen-Cloth; ſo that now we might ſupply our ſelves with Proviſions for 4 or 5 Years. I was put on board this Prize in Behalf of Captain *Dampier* and our Ship's Company; and the Maſter of the *Cinque-ports* was put on board, as Chief for Captain *Stradling* and their Ship's Company. Then we ſunk our Bark which had carried us up to *Santa Maria*, and with our two Ships and great Prize ſtood a-croſs the Bay of *Panama* to the Weſtward, amongſt

longſt the *Kings* or *Pearl Iſlands*. *May* the 12th, *An.* 1704.
we ſaw the *Kings Iſland*, bearing N. diſt. 4 Leagues. The 13th we anchor'd in the Bay of *Panama*, the Iland *Tabago* bearing N. diſt. 4 Leagues; the *Kings Iſland* E. S. E. diſt. 8 Leagues. The 14th we weighed and ran nearer to the Iſland *Tabago*; and brought it to bear N. by E. diſt. three Leagues. Here we anchor'd on purpoſe to romage our Prize. The 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th, we continued taking Proviſions out of her, as Wine, Brandy, Sugar, Flower, *&c.* And on the 18th a ſmall Bark of about 30 Tons coming in ſight, we ſent our Long-boat and Canoa and took her. She had little in her, only a ſmall quantity of Money. This Bark Captain *Stradling* kept for his own uſe.

Here our Captain and Captain *Stradling* having ſome diſagreement, concluded to part Company; which accordingly they did; and the Men of each Ship had their liberty to go in which Ship they thought convenient. So 5 of our Men went to Captain *Stradling*, and 5 of his came to us. We were told by the Priſoners, that there were 80000 Dollars on board our Prize; that they were taken in by ſtealth at *Lima*, and lay at the bottom in the Run of the Ship. Our Captain did not believe this; and was unwilling to tarry longer, that we might have romaged her to the bottom; becauſe he thought loſs of time would ſpoil his greater Deſigns. Having therefore taken out a quantity of Proviſions, ſhe was diſmiſs'd; And we, on the 19th of *May*, parted from the *Cinque-ports*, intending to beat up upon the Coaſt of *Peru* again; and this day paſſed by the Iſland *Iguanos*.

This Iſland is not very high. It is very woody, and has a very good anchoring-place over-againſt the main Land in 18 Fathom Water. Here is alſo very good freſh Water; and if occaſion be, you may haul your Ship aſhore and clean: For the Water

An. 1704. ter riſes and falls 10 or 11 Foot; And on the Land-ſide is good ſandy Ground: This will defend you from the S. E.; for theſe Winds often blow very hard. The Marks of this Iſland are, that to the S. W. is *Punta-mala* or bad Point. You muſt not come near it; for it hath a great many Rocks and Shoals which come near a League into the Sea. From this *Punta-mala* we ſtood away to the Southward for the Coaſt of *Peru:* And on the 29th of *May* we ſaw Land, which proved to be the Iſland of *Gallo.* From *Punta-mala*, and during our ſtay in the Bay of *Panama*, we had for the moſt part dirty ſqually Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning, and very uncertain Gales, but moſtly between the South and the Weſt. We ſtood off and on for 5 Days, endeavouring to weather the Iſland *Gallo*; but here being a ſtrong Current ſetting to the Northward, we found it difficult to do: Yet after much turning on the 4th of *June* we weather'd it, and proceeded along the Shore for the Coaſt of *Peru.*

On *June* the 7th we ſaw a Sail, gave chaſe, came up with her and took her: ſhe was about 100 Tons, came from *Truxillo*, and was bound for *Panama*, laden with Flower, Sugar, Brandy, *&c.* with ſome Bales of wrought Silk in her. We took a Packet, which we opened; The firſt Letter we happen'd to read, was from the Captain of the *French* Ship we fought off the Iſland *Juan Fernando*'s, and met with again off the Port of *Lima:* It was directed to the Preſident of *Panama*, and gave an account, That *he fought two* Engliſh *Privateers off the Iſland* J. Fernandoes; That *the ſmalleſt of the two fired but eight or ten Guns at him, and then fell a-ſtern, and did not come up again during the Fight; as he believed, for want of Wind*; That *the great Ship* (meaning us) *fought him Broad-ſide and Broad-ſide for more than ſix Hours*; That *we kill'd them a great many Men*; *and that at his coming to* Lima, *he ſent aſhore thirty two of his*

his Men, each of which had either loſt a Leg or an Arm or an Eye: and *that it was a great chance we had not taken him; for that at our parting they had given themſelves over as loſt, not having Men to defend themſelves.* We alſo had account by other Letters, that the two *Frenchmen*, which we ſaw off the Iſland *Juan Fernando*'s, had met with a Boat at Sea, in which there was an *Engliſhman* and a Dog: This was the Boat which belonged to Captain *Stradling*, and which broke looſe from him as we chas'd the *French* Ship off *Juan Fernando's:* That the ſaid two *French* Ships had been in at *Juan Fernando*'s, and had taken up our Anchors, Cables, Long-boat, with all Captain *Stradling*'s Stores, and his five Men, and our Negro which was left there. We alſo had advice that the *Spaniards* had fitted out two Men of War againſt us; the one of 32 braſs Guns, 24 Pounders each; the other of 36 Guns, of the ſame bigneſs; That each of them had 350 Seamen, and 150 Soldiers, choice Men; and they lay cruiſing for us in the Bay of *Guiaquil*, between Point St *Hellena* and *Cape Blanco*. From the 7th to the 12th, we were forced to go away with an eaſie Sail, becauſe of our Prize, who ſail'd very heavy. And ſeeing it was likely to be a great hindrance to us in beating to Windward, we concluded to go into ſome place to romage her. Accordingly on the 12th we went into *Sardinas* Bay, and anchor'd with our Prize in 10 fathom Water, about 4 Miles off Shore. We durſt not venture any further in, by reaſon of ſo many Shoals and Banks of Sand which lie off it. The Sea-coaſt here is inhabited by *Indians*, but they are not very numerous. Here are ſeveral ſmall Rivers, which run with freſh Water down to the Sea-ſide. And from this place, by the Sea-ſide, all along to the Southward, till you come to the Bay of *Tacames*, are white Cliffs, and many Shoals, as far as to Point *Gallera*.

An. 1704.

An. 1704. From this Bay of *Sardinas*, 6 Leagues to the Southward, is the great River of St *Jago*; the Mouth of which is ſaid to be ¾ of a Mile over; but in it is no good anchoring, until you are got well within the Mouth; and if you muſt needs go into the River, keep near the Land on the South-ſide. This River is ſeldom made uſe of by Shipping; it lying out of the way; only in caſe of neceſſity, or by chance, they put in for Refreſhment; for here is plenty of all ſorts of Proviſions. It hath on the Sea-ſide 14 or 15 pieces of broken Ground, of a whitiſh colour; and at the North-end of them is the Bay of *Sardinas*, wherein we careen'd our Ship, and romaged our Prize, and water'd at one of the freſh-water Rivers; the Water of which was white like Milk, and both ſmelt and taſted very ſtrong of Musk, occaſioned by the many Alligators ſwimming in the River.

We ſhot ſeveral of them, one of which meaſured 30 Feet in length, and was bigger about than a large Bullock. He is very full of great Scales, from the Neck to the end of his Tail. He has a very large ſharp Sett of Teeth, with very long Claws on his Feet. It is an amphibious Creature, living on Land as well as in the Water. When they are lying on Shore, they look like a great fallen-down Tree; and for ſuch one would take them at a diſtance. They will run very faſt on the Land, and are of ſuch Strength, that they will take a Horſe or Cow and carry it down to the Water, and there devour it. They will ſeize on any thing as well on Land as in the Water; and commonly make great Havock amongſt Cattle, if there be any near the Place where they harbour, which is commonly in freſh Water Rivers. The *Indians* are not greatly afraid of them, neither in the Water nor on Land. If they are purſued by them on Land, they run in a Circle; and this great Creature is not able to turn his unweildly

Body

Body ſo quick, but that they eaſily get from him. The *Indians* likewiſe go into the Water to ſeek them, with a piece of Iron like a Harpoon at both ends, and two pieces of Iron a-croſs: This they hold by the middle in their Hand; and the Alligators, when they bite, raiſe their Head out of the Water: Then the *Indians* hold out this piece of Iron to them, at which they bite, and it faſtens in their Mouth and keeps it open like a Gag. Theſe Creatures lay Eggs about 100 at a Time; Their Eggs are about the bigneſs of a Gooſe's, but the Shell is almoſt as thick as an Oſtridge's. I have ſeen many of them. They are quite round; although Capt. *Dampier* in Vol. II. Part II. *page* 75, ſays, that theſe Eggs are longer than a Gooſe's; which I ſuppoſe he took only upon Hear-ſay. The Fleſh of the Alligators are not fit to be eaten, it being very ſtrong and musky; nay the very Water of the Rivers which they were in, taſted ſo ſtrong of them, that is, of Musk, that a Draught of it would almoſt ſuffocate us. By the River's ſide here were about 14 or 15 *Indian* Fiſhermen's Houſes, who, as I ſuppoſe, were fled for fear of us: For we could not ſee any of them all the Time of our Stay here. *An.* 1704.

On the 19th, having done all our Buſineſs here, and diſmiſt our Prize, after having taken a few odd things out, we departed from this place, and ſtood to the Southward for the Coaſt of *Peru*; and the Prize ſtood to the Northward for *Panama*, being the place whereto ſhe was bound. The 21ſt we ſaw a Sail, being then off Cape St *Franciſco*; but in the Night, loſt her again. This Cape St *Franciſco*, is a high Cape; but far higher within Land, than it is near the Water-ſide. When you are North or South from it, it ſeems like three Capes. It is a woody mountainous Land, and has white Cliffs. It lies in the Latitude of 1 d. N. Longitude from *Lon-*

An. 1704. *don* Weſt 81 d. 50 m. and we found the Variation to be 3 deg. 57 min. Weſterly. On the 25th we ſaw the Sail we had ſeen the other Day; we ſoon came up with her, and took her. She was a ſmall Bark, of about 45 Tons, came from *Ria Lexa*, and was bound for *Guiaquill*, laden with Pitch, Tar and Cordage; and after we had taken out a ſmall quantity of each, ſhe was diſmiſſed. On the 8th of *July* we ſaw the Iſland of *Plata*, bearing E. S. E. diſtance 5 Leagues. This Iſland lies in the Latitude of 1 d. 14 m. S. and from Cape St *Laurenzo* S. E. It is a pretty high Iſland, but higheſt at the North end. At ſome time of the Year here is ſaid to be plenty of very good Turtle; and on it are ſome ſmall Trees or rather Buſhes, not fit for any uſe. It is all round ſteep Rocks, unleſs near the anchoring-place, which is on the Eaſt-ſide; And at both the North and South-Points there are ſmall ſteep Rocks and Shoals, which ſtretch out into the Sea for a Mile or two. Upon this Iſland is ſaid to be no freſh Water.

From hence we ſtood to the Southward, and on the 11th fell in with Point St *Hellena*. This Point is diſtant from the Iſland of *Plata* 18 Leagues. It is high Land, and at a diſtance looks like an Iſland, becauſe the Land to the Northward is lower than it. This Point is the North Point of the Bay of *Guiaquil*, as Cape *Blanco* is the South Point. In this Bay is the great Town or City of *Guiaquil*, which is ſaid to conſiſt of 950 *Spaniſh* Houſes, beſides *Indians*; and to have 5 Pariſh Churches, beſides private Chapels. It has a Governour, who is next to the Preſident of *Panama*, although under none but the Vice-roy of *Peru*. It is ſaid to be pretty well fortified, to hinder the approach of an Enemy, having two Forts, the one ſtanding at the South-end of the Town, and the other upon a Hill.

On

On the 21ſt we ſaw a Sail, and ſtood towards her; and next day, being *July* the 22d, came up with her. She proved to be one of the *Spaniſh* Men of War which was fitted out on purpoſe to take us. This was the Ship of 32 Guns. We being pretty near each other, they gave us a Broad-ſide, but we did not mind them; all our care was to get the Weather-gage. In order to which, while we carried too much Sail, and the Wind blew very freſh, our fore-top Maſt unfortunately came by the Board. Immediately we got our Hatchets and cut all clear way, and our Captain ordered the Helm to be clapt a Weather and bore away. The Enemy ſeeing this, immediately bore away after us with all the Sail they could, hoping to come up and take us; for now they doubted not but they ſhould take us. We obſerving that our running had increaſed their Courage, reſolved thereupon to lie by, and fight it out. Capt. *Dampier*'s Opinion was, that he could ſail better upon one Maſt than the Enemy; and therefore it was beſt to put before the Wind. But however, we being embayed, choſe rather to fight than to be chaſed aſhoar. So hoiſting the bloody Flag at our Main-top-maſt Head, with a Reſolution neither to give nor take Quarter, we began the Fight, and went to it as faſt as we could load and fire. The Enemy kept to windward at a good diſtance from us, ſo that we could not come to make uſe of our ſmall Arms: But we divided the two Watches, and one was to manage the great Guns, whilſt the other looked on; and when thoſe at the great Guns were weary, the other were to take their places, till they had refreſh'd themſelves. Thus we fired, I believe, 5 Guns to his one. We fired about 560, and he about 110 or 115; and we fought him from 12 at Noon to half an hour paſt 6 at Night, although at a good Diſtance; for he kept ſo far to windward of us, that our Shot ſometimes would hardly reach

An 1704.

An. 1704. him, tho' his would at the ſame Time fly over us. At half an hour paſt 6, it growing duskiſh, they left off firing, and we did the ſame. We had by good Providence none of our Men either kill'd or wounded by the Enemy; only two thro' Careleſsneſs had their Hands and Faces blaſted; but in a ſmall time they both recovered. After our Fight was over, we got a ſpare Main-top-maſt which we had between Decks; and our Carpenters went to work to fix it; it being of it ſelf too big for a Fore-top-Maſt. We lay by all the Night, and in the Morning betimes looked out for our Enemy, expecting to have the other Battle with him; but contrary to our Expectation, he had made Sail from us in the Night. Our Captain upon this, reſolved to quit the Coaſt of *Peru*, and told us he deſign'd to go into the Bay of *Tacames*, where he did not doubt but we ſhould get Proviſion enough; for now we had little beſides Flour. We were pretty well contented, and ſtood away for the ſaid Bay; and on the 28th of *July* we paſſed by the Point of *Gallera*.

This Point is low towards the Sea-ſide, and plain even Ground on the top. You muſt ſteer N. E. keeping off from it about a Mile to Leeward, by reaſon of a Shoal which lies off it, which Shoal is full of Rocks and Stones, and lies all hid under Water. And in the Point is a Bay of Sand, which you may ſee when you come in with your Ship within the Point; and coming over the ſaid Bay, you will ſee a little Lake of freſh Water running into the Sea; and when the Tide is at the higheſt, the Salt Water runs into it. Wherefore if you would take in freſh Water here, you muſt take care to go to the right of the ſaid Spring, and you will come to the Head of it, where you will find excellent good Water in a Pond, near unto a pleaſant Grove of Trees, about a Musket-ſhot within Land. But you muſt be ſure

to

to go well arm'd, when you fetch it. For there commonly come down *Indians*, who are always at War with the *Spaniards*, and will rob and kill any white Men, thinking all white Men to be *Spaniards*. Here is ſaid to be abundance of Oſtridges and wild Aſſes. *An.* 1704.

We paſſed by this Point of *Gallera*, and the ſame Day anchored in the Bay of *Tacames*; which was the place whereto we were bound, and is diſtant from the Point of *Gallera* between 2 and 3 Leagues. We anchored at this *Tacames* in 6 Fathom Water, Point *Gallera* bearing W. S. W. diſtant between 2 and 3 Leagues. At our coming in, we ſent our Boat aſhoar with 20 Men armed, hoping to get ſome Proviſions; but the Inhabitants having notice of an Enemy's being in thoſe Seas, as ſoon as they ſaw us, drove the Cattle from the Water-ſide up into the Country, and they themſelves retired to the Mountains with their Wives and Children and all they had. So our Men went into the Village, which conſiſted of about 50 *Indian* Houſes, deſerted by the Inhabitants. Here in the River we found a Bark upon the Stocks a building, of about 50 Tons; with new Plank enough by her, to build another. And we took another ſmall Bark of about 10 Tons, laden with Plantains. This Bark we intended to keep inſtead of a Long-boat; ſhe had two Maſts and two ſquare Sails, and we named her the *Dragon*.

The Road on the Coaſt of *Tacames*, is lower Land than the Bay of St *Matthew*; it is indifferent clear Ground, but not very deep, where you may anchor near the Mount. And if you do not like to anchor near the Mount, you may anchor where you will by the Main Land on the Weather-ſide; and there is Water enough, and no danger. And if you ſend your Boat aſhoar, you may ſupply your ſelf with both Wood and Water. In the River are pleaſant Groves of Trees; and it has in the Entry of it a little

An. 1704. Rock. The Land-marks of the River are, that the Land on the Lee-ſide is high, and you may ſee a white Spot upon it, like a white Sheet.

To the Northward 8 Leagues, is the Bay of St *Matthew*. In this Bay is a large River, the breadth of which is 3 quarters of a Mile; but till you get within the Mouth, you will find no good Anchor-Ground. If you would go into it, keep near the Land on the Weather or South ſide: This River is ſeldom uſed by the *Spaniards*, but only for Refreſhment; for there is plenty of all ſorts of Proviſions; and if their Ships be out of Repair, they can here have them repaired. Two Leagues up the River are *Indian* People, who ſell to the *Spaniards*, when they come here, all ſorts of Fruits, as Coco-nuts, Plantains, Bonanoes, *&c.*

The Coco-nut-Trees are from 50 to 60, 70, 80 and 100 Foot in height, moſtly ſlender and ſtreight. They have Leaves, ſome 4 Fathom, and 4 Fathom and a half long, and produce a Nut call'd a Coco-nut; which, with the outer Rind on, is bigger than any Man's Head. The outer Rind being taken off, there appears a Shell, ſome of which will hold near a Quart. Within the Shell is the Nut; and within the Nut is about a Pint and a half of pure clear Water, which is very cool, briſk, pleaſant and ſweet. The Kernel of the Nut is alſo very good; which if it be pretty old, we ſcrape all to pieces; the Scrapings we ſet to ſoak in about a quart of freſh Water for 3 or 4 Hours, and then ſtrain the Water; which when ſtrain'd hath both the Colour and Taſte of Milk: And if it ſtand a while, it will have a thick Scum on it, not unlike Cream. This Milk being boiled with Rice, is accounted by our Doctors to be very nouriſhing; for which Reaſon we often give of it to our ſick Men. The Leaves of the Tree, ſerve to thatch Houſes; the outer Rind of the Nut, to make Linnen-Cloth; of it they alſo

make

make Ropes for Ships, as Rigging, Cables, *&c.* which are a good Commodity in moſt places of the *Eaſt-Indies*. The Shell of the Nut will make very pretty Drinking-cups: It will alſo burn very well, and make a very fierce and hot Fire. The Kernel ſerves inſtead of Meat, and the Water therein contained inſtead of Drink: And if the Nut be very old, the Kernel will of it ſelf turn to Oyl, which is often made uſe of to fry with, but moſt commonly to burn in Lamps. So that from this Tree, as I may ſay, they have Meat, Drink, Clothing, Houſes, Firing, and Rigging for their Ships. Theſe Trees may be known by any Ships paſſing by; for they are void of Leaves, except juſt at the top. At the bottom of the Leaves the Coco-nuts grow, 10, 15 or 20 in a cluſter; and they hang by a ſmall String, which is full of Joynts. *An.* 1704.

The Plantain-tree, is about 13 or 14 Foot in heighth, and about 4 Foot round: The Leaves of the Tree are about 8 or 9 Foot long, and 2 Foot broad, and end in a round Point. The Fruit grows at the bottom of the Leaf, upon a great Stalk, in a Cod of about 8 Inches long, and the bigneſs of a Black-pudding. The Cod is of a fine yellow colour, often ſpeckled with red. The Cod being taken off, the inſide of it is white; but the Plantain it ſelf is yellow like Butter, and as ſoft as a ripe Pear. There will grow 50 or 60 ſometimes upon a Stalk; and 5 or 6 Stalks upon a Tree. They are an extraordinary good Fruit; and in moſt parts of the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies* there is great plenty of them.

The Bonanoe-Tree is much the ſame; only the Fruit is not ſo long as the Plantain, being, as I ſaid before, about 8 Inches long, and the Bonanoe not above 6. It grows in the ſame manner as the Plantain, 50 or 60 in a Cluſter, upon one Stalk. The Fruit See Fig. 17.

An. 1704. Fruit is very mellow, and extraordinary ſweet and good.

The Land-marks of this River in the Bay of St *Matthew* are, that the Bay is higher Land than that which is behind it towards the inward parts, to the Cape of St *Franciſco*, or thereabouts. It hath on the Sea-Coaſt 14 or 15 pieces of broken Ground, which are white; and in the middle of them is the ſaid Bay of St *Matthew*.

On the 31ſt of *July* we left the Bay of *Tacames*, and carried our little Prize, named the *Dragon*, with us; not deſigning to touch at any place, till we came to the Gulf of *Nicoya*.

CHAP. IV.

The Iſland Caneo. *The Mountains called* Sierras de los Coronadas. *The Gulf of* Nicoya. *The Ship cleaned. Mr* Clippinton *the Chief-Mate leaves us. A particular Deſcription of the Gulf of* Nicoya. *The Maccaw deſcribed. The Carrion-Crow. The Pelican. The Guanoe. The Turtle. The Pearl-Oyſter. The Great Oyſter. Muſcles, Departure from the Gulf of* Nicoya. *Two Mountains of* Guatimala, *the one caſting out Water, the other Fire. A Prize taken. Vulcanoes. The Bay of* Tewantepeque. Subvartaneo. *Another Prize taken. The Bay of* Martaba. *The Mountains called* Motines. *The Mount of St* Jago, *and Port of* Quelegna. *Another Prize taken. Attempt upon the* Manila-*Ship unſucceſsful. The Men deſire to return Home: But agree to cruize ſix Weeks longer, and then go into* India. *The* Albicore *deſcribed. The Crew divide, part tarrying with Captain* Dampier *in the* South-Seas, *and part reſolving to go for* India.

FROM the Bay of *Tacames* in the Latitude of about 1 d. 20 m. North, we ſtood away to the N. W. a-croſs the Bay of *Panama*; and on the 30th of *Auguſt* we fell in with an Iſland, which proved to be the Iſland *Caneo*. It is an indifferent high Iſland, and lies in the Latitude of 10 d. N. It is not above a League round, and the anchoring-place is on

on the N. E. E. ſide, in 14 fathom Water, not a- *An.* 1704.
bove a quarter of a Mile ftom the Shore. Here is ſaid by our *Indian* Pilots to be extraordinary good Wood, Water, Turtle, and ſtore of wild Hogs. Near this Iſland are two Iſlands more; and between them are ſeveral Shoals; and not far off, upon the main Land, is *Punta-mala* or bad Point; and within *Punta-mala* is a fine deep Bay, in which Sir *Thomas Cavendiſh* formerly clean'd his Ship.

From hence we coaſted away to the Weſtward, and paſt by the *Sierras de los Coronadas*, or the crowned Mountains. Theſe Mountains are very remarkable, there being none like them on this Coaſt. From the crowned Mountains we ſtill coaſted away to the Weſtward, and paſſed by the four Rocks, called by the *Spaniards*, *Farallones de Queipo*. Theſe Rocks lie juſt at the Weſt-end of the Crowned Mountains; and the Coaſt runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. Near theſe Rocks is the River *Eſtrella*, or the Star River. This River is in the bottom of a large Bay, and here is commonly a great Sea. From this Bay to *Herradura* is 11 Leagues. *Herradura* is the South Point that makes the Gulf of *Nicoya*, as *Cape Blanco* is the North. We arrived at *Herradura* on the 16th of *Auguſt*; but paſt by it, and went further into the Gulf, till we came to many ſmall Iſlands, called by the *Spaniards* the *Middle Iſlands*, becauſe they lie in the middle of the Gulf. We anchor'd between *Them* and the Bay of *Caldera*; bringing the Bay of *Caldera* to bear Eaſt, and the ſaid *Middle Iſlands* to bear Weſt. Here we lay all this day; but ſent our little Prize the *Dragon* to view the Gulf, and to find out a convenient place to lay our Ship aſhore in. And the next Morning, being *Auguſt* the 17th, our Captain and Carpenter went in the Canoa amongſt the *Middle Iſlands*, to ſee if there was any Convenience amongſt *Them* for laying our Ship aground. In the Evening our Captain and Carpenter returned

Jan. 1704. returned in the Canoa, and brought on board two Turtles, which they caught as they were going aſhore. We preſently went to work in cutting up the Turtle, boiling, roaſting, frying, baking, and ſtewing, according as each one thought fit. Our Captain and Carpenter had, as they ſaid, found out a convenient place to lay our Ship aſhore, amongſt theſe middle Iſlands. So we intended to lie here this Night, and, if it was fair, to go in on the morrow.

The ſame Evening our little Prize returned to us again. They had been up the River *Changel*, and found 2 or 3 *Indian* Houſes, and ſome Plantain-Walks; The *Indians* climbed the Trees, and cut down for them as many Plantains as they would have. They found alſo two Canoas haul'd up upon the Sand, and brought them both off. In their way they caught 8 Turtles, and eat nothing of their own Proviſions, but fed upon Turtle during the Time they were from us; They gave us an account that they had found out a very good and ſecure place at the Iſland St *Lucas*, for us to lay our Ship aſhore in; That it was in a fine deep Bay, which at the Entrance was not above a Piſtol-ſhot over: That with 5 or 6 Guns upon each Point at the Entrance, we might ſo fortify our ſelves, as that no Enemy durſt approach us; for that 10 of us might defend ourſelves againſt 500. However we found the *Middle Iſlands* to be as convenient as any place could be: And our Captain ſeeming to like this place as well, and knowing we could fortify our ſelves as ſtrongly here and with as little trouble, we choſe this place: Accordingly on the 18th, it being fair Weather and calm, we towed our Ship in amongſt the Iſlands, and lay within Stone's caſt of the Shore all round, with one Anchor a-Head, and a Cable out at our Stern, which was made faſt to a great Tree on the Shore. As ſoon as we had faſtened our Ship, all Hands went aſhore

aſhore and began to build Tents for our Cooper and Sail-maker to work in, and to put our Goods and Proviſions in. In the mean time our chief Mate was ſent in the little *Dragon* with 20 Men armed, and two Pattereroes, to cruize in the Gulf; where after he had cruized 5 or 6 Days, he returned with a *Spaniſh* Bark of about 40 Tons: She had in her ſome few Jars of Brandy, Wine, and ſome Sugar. They were going to repair her, ſhe being very old; and for that purpoſe had 5 or 6 Carpenters and Caukers on board, who came very opportunely to help us to repair our Ship, for we had great need of Workmen. We took out our Powder, Shot and all our Ammunition; with all our Bread, ſome of our Flour, and our two Quarter-deck Guns; and put them on board this laſt Bark. Then we got all the reſt of our things aſhore, and made every thing ready for cleaning our Ship. Our Men went aſhore often with the Sain, and caught ſtore of Fiſh, eſpecially if they took the right time, which was at the Flood, and better in the Night than in the Day. The 22d of *Auguſt*, we ſent our Canoas to an Iſland juſt by us, upon which there were ſeveral old fallen-down Houſes; the Thatch of which we brought away to make uſe of in burning the Bottom of our Ship. The bottom of our Ship was in many Places eaten like a Honey-comb; inſomuch that the firm Plank was no thicker than an old Six-pence: Nay, in ſome places in the Hold, we could thruſt our Thumbs quite through with eaſe. Our Ship being in this condition, and we in want of Planks to new bottom her, our Carpenter was forced to make a hard Shift, and ſtop the Leaks as well as he could with Nails and Oakham. *An.* 1704.

September the 2d. Our Captain and Mr *Clippinton* the chief Mate falling out; Mr *Clippinton*, with 21 of our Men, ſeized upon the Bark, in which was all our Ammunition, and a great part of our Proviſions;

An. 1704. ſions; and got up her Anchor, and went without the Iſlands. From thence he ſent us word, that if any of us had a mind to go with him, we ſhould be welcome; but however that we might not be quite deſtitute, he would reſtore us all our Powder, Shot and Ammunition; reſerving only 2 or 3 Barrels for his own uſe. And according to his promiſe he put on ſhore our Powder, Shot, and other Ammunition in an *Indian* Houſe, to ſhelter it from the Rain, and ſent us word of his ſo doing. And we went with our Canoas and fetcht it aboard.

And now our Captain's deſign being to take the *Manila*-Ship, we went to work in getting our things aboard, and watering and rigging our Ship. And on the 22d, we hal'd out from the *Middle Iſlands*, and anchored in the Gulf; which before I proceed, I ſhall here give you ſome Deſcription of.

See Fig. 27. In this Gulf are ſeveral Iſlands, as the Iſland of St *Lucas*, and the Iſland of *Chira*. To this latter Iſland the *Spaniſh* Ships come to take in their lading, which is brought from *Nicoya*. This Iſland is inhabited, and lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 50 m. North; and on the N. E. part is another Iſland called the Iſland *Guiabas*, near which is a Bar or Shoal. Obſerve, when you enter into this Gulf, that you leave all the Iſlands to the Weſtward, except the Iſland *Guaiabas*, which has the Bar near it; and ſteer cloſe by the Iſland of *Chira*. This Iſland is diſtant from St *Lucas* 8 Leagues; and they lie from each other North and South. To the S. S. W. of the Iſland St *Lucas*, diſtant about 4 Leagues, are the *Middle Iſlands*. They are a parcel of ſmall Iſlands, and amongſt them is a good Harbour, in which we wooded and watered and hal'd our Ship aſhore.

We found here ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh, as *Mullets*, *Breams*, *Silver-fiſh*, &c. Of Shell-fiſh here is *Conchs*, *Clans*, *Pearl-Oyſters*; and another ſort of

of Oyſter, called the *Great-Oyſter*. Of Birds here is great Store, *viz.* *Maccaws* and *Pelicans* and *Carrion-Crows*. And of amphibious Creatures, the *Guano* and the *Sea-Turtle*. *An.* 1704.

The *Maccaw* is a very fine Bird, his Feathers being of moſt ſorts of Colours. He is about the bigneſs of a Hawk, and in ſhape like a Parrot, only his Bill is perfectly white, and his Feet and Legs quite black.

The *Carrion-Crow* is as big as a ſmall Turkey, and in all reſpects very like one; for I never ſaw any difference neither in Colour nor Shape. The Fleſh of them both ſmells and taſtes ſo ſtrong of Musk, that there is no eating of it. Theſe Creatures commonly reſort to any place where any dead Creature is, and feed upon it; for which reaſon they are called *Carrion*: But the reaſon why they are called *Crows*, I know not; for they are nothing like them, but altogether like a wild Turkey.

The *Pelican* is almoſt as big as a Swan. Its Colour is inclining to white, only the Tips of his Wings are brown. It hath a long Bill of about 20 Inches, with a very large Crop joyning to the lower-part of his Bill, and ſo deſcending by the Throat, like a Bag or Satchel, very obſervable, and of a Largeneſs almoſt beyond credit, into which it receiveth Oyſters, Cockles, Conchs, *&c.* or any other Shell-fiſh; which being not able to break, it retains them until they open, and then vomiting them up, picks out the Meat. As for their making a Hole in their Breaſt to give their Blood to their Young, I do not believe, nor ever ſaw any ſuch thing, although I have ſeen thouſands both young and old together, and have eaten many of them. They are good Food, only they taſte ſomewhat fiſhy. They have broad Feet like a Duck, being Water-fowls; but they rooſt commonly on Rocks and in Trees, and always ſet with their Heads to the Wind; ſo that if the

See Fig. 18.

Wind

An. 1704. Wind changes whilſt they are at rooſt, they turn about their Heads to the Wind. They are heavy Birds, and fly very ſlow; and always, when they ſit either on Rocks, Trees, or in the Water, they reſt their Bills upon their Crop.

The *Guano* is a ſort of Creature, ſome of which are found on Land, ſome in the Water. He is about 3 foot long, more or leſs; and is a very ugly Creature to look at; having great, ſharp, black and green Scales, from the fore-part of his Head to the end of his Tail; and a Set of great and ſharp Teeth, with four long Claws upon each Foot. They breed commonly in the Roots of old Trees, near the Water-ſide; and frequent the Water as well as Land. When they are ſtewed with a little Spice, they make good Broth; and the Fleſh looks very white, and eats very well; but if they are not extraordinarily well boiled, they are very dangerous to eat; making Men very ſick, and often putting them into a Fever, as we were informed by our Priſoners.

See Fig. 19.

Of *Sea-Turtles* there are ſeveral ſorts, but we always account the green Turtle to be the beſt Meat. They have ſeveral Iſlands and ſandy Bays, where they go to lay their Eggs: Which they do in different Places at different Times. For in ſome Places, as at the Iſland of *Aſcenſion* in the *Atlantick* Ocean, their common time of laying is in *April*, *May*, *June* and *July*. In other places, as in the Bay of *Motines* on the Coaſt of *Mexico*, we took them aſhore laying their Eggs in the Months of *December* and *January*. Here in the Gulf of *Nicoya* upon the ſame Coaſt of *Mexico*, in the Latitude of between 10 and 11 d. North, we caught a great many of them, and commonly found them full of Eggs in the Months of *Auguſt* and *September*. Though therefore at one or at ſeveral conſtant places their Seaſon of laying is always the ſame, yet in different places their Seaſons

are

are different. I have been at the catching of them in moſt times of the Year, and commonly found them full of Eggs. When they want to lay, they go aſhore in ſome ſandy Bay, and with their Fins make a Hole in the Sand about 2 Foot and a half deep, wherein they lay their Eggs, commonly about 80 or 90 at a Time: Then they cover them up with the Sand they had ſcraped out of the Hole, and ſo leave them for the heat of the Sun to hatch. Thus they lay 2 or 3 times in a Seaſon; and after they have laid, they go off to Sea, and leave the Young, when hatcht, to ſhift for themſelves; who, as ſoon as they get out of the Shell and Sand, retire to the Water. The Eggs are round, about the bigneſs of a Duck's, with a white, thin, tough Skin over them, but no Shell: Both the Eggs and the Turtle are extraordinary good Food, as I have experienced many times. I have ſeen of this ſort of Turtle ſeveral times from 200 to 350 and 400 weight. The Lean of them, before 'tis dreſt, looks like Beef; but the Fat is as green as Graſs; and it is very wholſome Food. *An.* 1704.

The *Pearl-Oyſter* is much about the bigneſs of our common Oyſter, but more flat and broad. It hangs to the Rocks by a long ſtringy Beard, like a Muſcle. The Pearl lies in the thickeſt part of it; ſome have 5, 6 or 7 Pearls in them. The *Spaniards* make ſeveral Voyages to this Gulf of *Nicoya* and to the Iſland *California* for them. The *Indians* go down in 5, 6, 7 or 8 Fathom Water, and bring up 8, 10, or 12 Oyſters at a Time, while the Men on board open them. The Meat of this Oyſter is very green, and the Oyſter fat. I have eaten of this Oyſter ſeveral times, both boiled and ſtewed; and found them to be tolerable good Victuals.

The *Great Oyſter* grows to the Rocks, as other Oyſters; not hanging to them by a Beard, as the Pearl-Oyſter. When they are opened, one part

An. 1704 looks of a fine Red like a Cherry, the other part is of a fine White. I have eat of this ſort of Oyſter many times; but it was for want of better Victuals. They are ſo large, that one of them cut in pieces and ſtewed, is ſufficient for a Meal for 5 or 6 Men.

The *Muſcles* here are ſo large, that one of them when dreſt, will ſuffice 2 Men; and they are tolerable good Victuals, when ſtewed with Pepper and Vinegar.

From the *Middle Iſlands* before-mentioned to the Iſland of *Chira*, is clear Ground, and 6 or 7 Fathom Water. When you ſail up the Gulf, you muſt keep nearer the Iſlands than the main Land; becauſe near the Main are ſeveral Shoals, which ſtretch a conſiderable way. From the Iſland St *Lucas* to Cape *Blanco*, is 9 Leagues. Cape *Blanco* lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 20 m. North. It has a ſmall Iſland at the Point of it, full of high Trees; The Cape is high towards the inner Parts, and appears plain and even. The chief of what they bring from this Gulf, it Salt, Honey, Maiz, ſome Wheat and Fowls, which they ſend yearly to *Panama*.

On the 23d of *September*, having done our Buſineſs here, we with our little *Dragon* Prize left this place, intending to cruize to the Weſtward. On the 7th of *October*, we had Latitude by Obſervation 13 d. 07 m. North. Variation 4 d. 30 m. weſterly; And at the ſame time we ſaw the Land, which proved to be 2 high Mounts, called the Vulcans of *Guatimala*; the one being of Water, the other of Fire. Theſe two famous Mountains ſtand almoſt the one over-againſt the other, on each ſide of the Valley; that of Water being on the South-ſide, and that of Fire, on the North, nearer to the old City. That of Water, is a little higher than the other, and yields a goodly Proſpect, being green all the Year round. In the Year 1534, this Mountain was

ſaid

said to burst open, and threw Water in such large Quantities, that it drowned the City of *Guatimala*; which caused the Inhabitants to remove the City 3 Leagues further off, where it now stands. The Vulcan of Fire, which stands opposite to that of Water, is at some certain times (especially in the rainy Season, which is from *April* to *November*,) very terrible to the Inhabitants. It sometimes throws out Stones as big as a House; and breaks out with such a Flame, that if it be in a dark Night, although you be 5 or 6 Miles of, yet by the Light thereof you may see to read a Letter written in a small Hand. This was affirmed to us by several of our Prisoners, Natives of the place. *An.* 1704.

The 8th, we had dirty squally Weather, with very hard Gusts of Wind from the two Vulcans aforesaid; with such prodigious Claps of Thunder and Flashes of Lightning, as none of us ever saw or heard the like. On the 9th, we took a Bark of about 80 Tons, in ballast. She came from *Suvartanejo*, and was bound for *Ria Lexa*. She had a small Quantity of Provisions, which was very welcome to us. The Captain's name was *Christian Martin*, a *Spaniard*, born at the *Canaries*, but brought up in *London*. He was Servant formerly to Captain *Eaton*, and came with him into the *South Seas*, at which time he was Captain *Eaton*'s Gunner; but falling out with the Men, ran away from them at the Island *Gorgonia*, where he lay concealed 6 Days till the Ship was gone; after which he cut down 2 small Trees, which he drew to the Water-side, and bound them together with Twigs, fixed a Mast, and of 2 Shirts, which he had with him, made a Sail; and having filled a large Bag with Oysters, which he made fast to the said 2 Trees, he in the Morning betimes put off from the Island *Gorgonia*, and the next Day in the Afternoon got into the River of *Bonaventure*, where he went ashore, and had but ill usage

An. 1704 from the *Spaniards*, who ſent him to *Lima*, where he was examined, cleared himſelf, and was ſet at Liberty. He could ſpeak very good *Engliſh*.

The 15th we had Latitude by obſervation 13 d. 25 m. North. Variation 3 d. 00 m. Weſterly, being then off the great Vulcano of *Attitlan*. This Vulcan commonly caſts out ſmoak; and under it are 5 ſmall Hills, which are ſaid to be always green. On the 16th, we paſſed by the Vulcan of *Sapotitlan*; which throws out vaſt quantities of Fire. This and the Vulcan of *Sacatapeque*, are reckoned two Wonders of the World. We obſerved off the Vulcan of *Sapotitlan*, and found Variation 2 d. 51 m. Weſterly, and had Latitude by Obſervation 13 d. 51 m. North. The 19th, we ſaw the Hill of *Bernal*, which makes the Eaſt-point of the Gulf of *Tecoantepeque*. We obſerved off it, and found the Variation, by a good Amplitude, to be 2 d. 45 m. Weſterly; and had Latitude 15 d. 00 m. N.

The 20th, we found our ſelves a-breaſt of the Bay of *Tecoantepeque*, which is very low Land, and full of little Hills, which look like ſmall Iſlands. This place is very ſubject to hard Gales of Wind at N. E. called *Tecoantepequers*, from the place whence they come; and they happen commonly about the New and Full Moons. The beſt way therefore is to keep near the Shore, after you are paſt the Bay or Gulf. In the Gulf it ſelf, you may keep 3 or 4 Leagues off; for it is Shoal to that diſtance: But when you are to the Weſtward of the Bay, keep within 2 Leagues of the Shore, that you may come to an anchor if occaſion be. For if you ſhould chance to be driven off from Shore, which frequently happens; you will hardly be able to get in 4 days, ſo much as you will drive out in one. For when you are driven out of ſight of the Land, you will have a ſtrong Current, which will drive you fast to the S. W.

November the 11th, in the Even, we ſaw four ſmall White Iſlands, lying cloſe together: On the Eaſt-end of which, about 2 Miles diſtance, is a large Hummock, which looks like an Iſland, but is not; the Land going from it to the Main, being very low, cauſes it, till you are very near it, to look like an Iſland. This place is called *Suvartaneo*, inhabited by *Spaniards* and *Indians*. It lies in the Latitude of 17 d. 40 m. N; and has a ſmall Village of about 40 Houſes, ſtanding by the Sea-ſide. Here we anchored in 14 fathom Water, not above Piſtol-ſhot from the Village. At our coming in, we ſaw about 500 *Spaniards* and *Indians*, both Horſe and Foot. We fired 8 or 10 of our great Guns at them, and they retired into the Woods. Then we landed about 30 of us, and went to the Village and romaged it. In it we found a great many ſmall things, with 16 Packs of very good Flour. We filled here 2 Boats load of Water; but the Sea running high, over-ſet our Boats. Our Men would have ſet the Village on fire, but the Captain being aſhore would not ſuffer them. So on the 18th we went out with the Land-wind, and ſtood away to the Weſtward. *An.* 1704.

The 22d, we anchored in the Bay of *Martaba*, under the Mountains of *Motines*. Here we watered our Ship, and found in a ſmall River a great many large green Turtles, the beſt I ever taſted. On the 26th, at Sun-ſetting, we ſpied a Sail, and immediately got every thing in a readineſs for an Engagement, not knowing but it might be the *Manila*-Ship, which we now began to expect ſhortly to ſee. We were at this time 64 of us, Men and Boys; all well in Health; and did daily wiſh to have a Sight of the *Manila*-Ship. We ſoon came up with the Ship we ſaw, and took her. She was a ſmall Bark, of about 60 Tons, from *California*, laden with Plank; and ſhe had on board ſome Parcels of Pearl, which they had fiſh'd in the Gulf of *California*,

An. 1704. In this Bay of *Martaba* is a very good anchoring place, defended from the Eaſt and North-Weſt Winds. And there is 10 and 12 fathom Water, clear Ground. When you are aſhore, you will ſee a little River of freſh Water. It was at this Rivulet that we water'd our Ship, and in it found Store of extraordinary large and very good green Turtle. Near the Rivulet is a Road, which ſtrikes up into the Woods. This Road leads to an *Indian* Town, called *Mavota*. It is ſaid to be 4 Miles and a half from the Sea-ſide.

To the N. W. of this Bay of *Martaba*, 5 or 6 Leagues, towards the Sea-ſide, you will ſee broken Ground, which looks like an Iſland. It is called *Chaſipi*. On the S. E. of which, is a little pleaſant Valley of pure white Sand, called the Valley of *Maguille*; under the Juriſdiction of the City of *Colima*. Obſerve that at the Point of *Chaſipi*, the *Motines* end. The *Motines* are a long Ridge of Mountains, reaching in length 25 Leagues. They abound in many rich Towns of *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe*, and *Indians*. To the N. W. of the Point of *Chaſipi*, you will find a plain even Land towards the Sea-ſide, which is full of Coco-nut Trees planted here for the uſe of thoſe Ships which come from the Gulf of *California*. Two or 3 Leagues diſtant from this row of Trees, to the N. W. is ſome broken Ground; and at the end of the broken Ground ſtands a Vulcan, which is ſaid always to ſmoak. It is called the Vulcan of *Colima*; and the broken Ground is called the Valley of *Corelan*. It is all planted with Cocoa's, ſuch as we make Chocolate of. This Valley is diſtant from the Town of *Colima* N. W. 18 Leagues; And not far from the Valley is a Mount very round, called the Mount of St *Jago*. The Mount of St *Jago* is in the Port of *Quelagna*. To know it, you muſt obſerve that there is a Rock cloſe by the ſaid Mount, which looks very white,

white, and may be ſeen at a great diſtance. There is a Bay at the end of it, where is a Plain of green Trees. If you would go to this Port of *Quelagna*, you muſt ſteer ſtreight to the Bay. For there are 2 very good Harbours, which have good Anchor-ground, and will hold a great many Ships: They are called the *Caletas*. On the N. W. ſide of the ſaid Bay is another very good Port, and cloſe by it is the Port of *Quelagna*; and between the Port of *Quelagna* and the white Rock, is a very good Port, in which you are Land-lock'd from all Winds; and this is called the Port of St *Jago*, but is not inhabited. Five or ſix Leagues to the N. W. of the white Rock, is a little Mount; coming near to which, you will ſee an indifferent high Mount, full of broken Ground, and a Rock joining to it, which is in form of a Sugar-Loaf; and on the N. W. ſide of that Rock, there is a Bay a League wide. *An.* 1704.

It was on the 4th of *December* that we came into this Bay; in which we ſaw a Sail, ſtood in after her, and ſoon took her. All the way we chaſed her, they heaved their things over-board; after which they all took to their Boat, and got aſhore. We took Poſſeſſion of the Veſſel, which was a new Veſſel of about 60 Tons: And in her we found a great deal of Powder and Shot ſcattered up and down in all Parts of the Veſſel. We ſuppoſe therefore that this Ship lay here with Ammunition to ſupply the *Manila*-Ship; But upon our chaſing of her, they threw moſt of it over-board. This Bay is called the Bay of *Navidad*.

From this Bay of *Navidad* or the *Nativity*, we ſtill coaſted along to the Weſtward. At the N. W. end of this Port, is another Port which is called *Chametla*. It is a Port defended from the N. W. and S. E. Winds. Two Leagues to the N. W. of it, is an Iſland; and about it lie 4 or 5 Rocks, which come from the main Land; They lie to the N. N. E. and

An. 1704 may plainly be ſeen; and at the Eaſt-end of them, you may ſee the Vulcan of *Colima*.

On the 6th in the Morning, being off the Vulcan of *Colima*, we ſaw a Sail, and ſoon came up with her. She proved to be the *Manila*-Ship. So we, being all provided, gave her ſeveral Broad-ſides before ſhe could get any of her Guns clear. For they did not ſuſpect us to be an Enemy, and were not at all prepared for us. Capt. *Martin*, whom I formerly mentioned, was then a Priſoner on board us: He adviſed to lay her aboard immediately, while they were all in a hurry, and that this would be the only way to take her; but if we gave them ſo much Time as to get out their great Guns, they would certainly beat us in pieces, and we ſhould loſe an Opportunity of making our ſelves Maſters of the value of ſixteen Millions of Pieces of Eight. And accordingly it happened: For time being delayed in quarrelling, between thoſe of us that would lay her aboard, and thoſe that would not, the Enemy got out a Tire of Guns, and then were too hard for us; ſo that we could not lie along her ſide, to do her any conſiderable Damage. For our 5 Pound Shot, which was the biggeſt we had, ſignified little againſt ſuch a Ship as ſhe was; but any of her Shot, which were 18 and 24 Pounders, if any of them happened to ſtrike *Us*, our Ship being very much decayed, it would drive in a piece of Plank of 3 or 4 Foot. So being much damaged, and receiving particularly a Shot from the Enemy between Wind and Water in our Powder Room; by which we had 2 Foot of Plank driven in on each ſide the Stem; the Signal was made to ſtand off from the Enemy.

Thus our Deſign being diſappointed, all our Men grew diſcontented, and were for going Home; knowing we could do no good in theſe Parts, either for our ſelves or Owners; having Proviſion but for 3 Months, and that very ſhort; and our Ship being ready

ready of her self to fall in Pieces. Our Captain de- *An.* 1704.
sired our Consent to cruize here 6 Weeks longer, and then he would permit us to go for *India*, to some Friend's Factory, where we might all dispose of our selves, as we should think most for our Advantage. To this we all agreed: And accordingly cruized along shore to the Eastward in sight of the Land, and passed by several noted Ports, as *Acapulco*, Port *Angels*, Port *Guatulco*, and several others: Of which I shall speak in my Description of the Coasts.

Our Design now was to go into the Gulf of *Amapalla*, to new Water our Ship and Bark, for our intended Voyage to *India*. On the 5th of *January*, 1704-5, we met with vast Quantities of Fish; so that in half an hour's time, we caught of *Albicores*, from 60 to 90 Pound Weight, no fewer than 58. And small Fish of about 5 Inches, were so numerous, that with a Bucket we haul'd up 14, 16, 18 and sometimes 20 at a time.

The *Albicore* is about 4 or 5 Foot in length, some more, some less; weighing from 50 to 100 and 150 pound weight. He hath 11 Fins on his back, one pretty large, one middling one, and 9 small yellow ones near the Tail. He hath one large Fin on each side near the Gills; and 12 Fins under his Belly; one on each side underneath near the Gills, one near the middle of the Belly, and 9 small yellow Fins extending to his Tail. It is a very fleshy Fish, having little or no Bones, except the Back-bone; and is extraordinary good Victuals. It is a prodigious strong Fish, when in the Water. They prey mostly upon the Flying-fish, as do the Dolphins, Bonetoes, *&c.* See Fig. 21.

On the 6th, it was concluded between Captain *Dampier* and 30 of our Men, to continue in the *South-Seas*; but upon what Terms this Agreement was made, was kept secret. We who were resolved

to

An. 1704. to go for *India*, uſed our endeavour to get into the Gulf of *Amapalla* (which was the place we deſign'd to water at) with all the haſte we could. Where we anchor'd on the 26th of *January* 1704-5. And the ſame day, the Proviſions being equally parted according to the directions of the Owners Agent, and 4 great Guns, with ſome ſmall Arms, Powder and Shot, *&c.* being taken out for us, we, (that is, 33 of us who reſolved to go in the Bark for *India*,) went on ſhore in order to water our Veſſel for the ſaid Voyage.

CHAP V.

A particular Deſcription of the Coaſt of Mexico. *The Hill of* Zaliſco. *The Cocoa-Tree. The Iſlands* Maria's. *The Rocks and Points of* Pontique. *Cape* Corrientes. *The Iſlands of* Chametly. *Port of* St Jago, *and of* Navidad. *Bay of* Sallagua. *The Mountains* Motines. *The River* Sacaticli. *The Mountains of* Chequetan *and* Petaplan. Acapulco. *Port* Marquiſs. *Point* Gallera. *The Iſland* Alcatrazes. *Point* Eſcondedo. *The* R. Meſſias. *The River of* Gallera. *Port* Angels. *The Port of* Guatulco. Mazattlan. *Port of* Salina. Tecoantepeque. *Cat-Fiſh. The Hill of* Bernall. *The Vulcans of* Soconuſco, Amilpas, Sapotitlan, Sacatepeque, Atitlan, *and* Guatimala. *The Port of* Sonſonat Trinidad. *The Vulcans of* Iſalco, S. Salvadore *and* Sacatelepa. *The River* Lempa. St Michaels. *The Gulf of* Amapalla. *The Shovel-noſed Shark. The Ceawau. Port of* Ria Lexa. *The Vulcan* Vejo. *The Vulcans of* Telica, *and* Leon Mamotombo, Granada *and* Bombacho. *Mountain of* Popogajo. *Port of* Velas. *The Mount of* Hermozo. *The Cape of* Gajones. *Cape* Blanco. *The Gulf of* Nicoya. Sierras de los Coronadas. *The Iſland* Caneo. Punta-Mala. Gulfo Dulce. Puebla Nova. *The Iſlands* Quibo, Quicara *and* Rancheria. *The Point of* Mariato. *The* Moro de Porcos. *The Point of* Higuera. Punta-mala. *The Iſland* Guanoes. Nata.

BUT before we go any further, I ſhall here give a particlar Deſcription of the Coaſt of *Mexico*, *Peru* and *Chili*, from the entrance of the Gulf of *California* in the Latitude of 23 d. 30 m. N. to the Port

Port of *Valdivia* in the Latitude of 40 d. S. ſo far as I knew them my ſelf, or could get an account of them from the *Spaniards*. *An.* 1704.

And firſt, on the main Land you will ſee the Hill called *Zaliſco*: It is a very high Hill, with a bending on the top; and cloſe to this Hill, is a white Rock called *Maxentelbo*, which at 3 or 4 Leagues diſtance looks like a Ship under Sail. And behind the Hill of *Zaliſco*, is a great Town of the ſame Name inhabited by *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. And the Main here all along, is full of Cocoa-walks, with Eſtanſions or Farms of Beeves.

The Cocoa-Tree is ſmall, and the Nut or Kernel bigger than an Almond; and ripens in a great Huſk, wherein are ſometimes 30, nay 40 Cocoas. Theſe Cocoas are made uſe of to make Chocolate: And as in *England* we go to the Tavern to drink a Glaſs of Wine, ſo they do here (upon this Coaſt of *Mexico*) as frequently go to their Markets to drink a Diſh of Chocolate; And the *Indians* count it a very wholeſom Drink. We were glad, whilſt we were upon this Coaſt, to make three Meals a Day of it for near a Month. We would much rather, if we could, have fed upon Fleſh: But however, living near a Month upon Chocolate, it made us very fat, and we found that it kept us very well in Health. Whether, if we had lived upon it much longer, it would have done us hurt, I know not; but I am apt to believe it would have increaſed our Fat too faſt, and ſo have made us unhealthy.

From the white Rock called *Maxentelbo*, 20 Leagues to the South, are 3 great Iſlands called *Maria's*, and a little one called the *Low Iſland*; and amongſt them are ſeveral ſmall Rocks. Theſe Iſlands are of an indifferent height, and are very full of Wood. The Weſtermoſt is the biggeſt; and between the Iſlands and the Main, is ſaid to be good anchoring in 8, 10, 12 and 14 fathom Water, good

faſt

An. 1704. faſt Ground. The Iſlands are not inhabited; and about them is ſaid to be commonly Store of Seals and Turtle, and ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh. Whether theſe Iſlands have any freſh Water upon them, I know not, but I am apt to think they may.

Fourteen Leagues to the S. S. W. of the Iſlands *Maria*'s, are the Rocks or Iſlands of *Pontique*; They lie from the Main about a League; You may ſail betwèen them and the Main-land, without any danger. They take up two Leagues in length, and the Weſtermoſt of them looks like a Ship without a Maſt. You may ſail between them; for there is no danger, but what is viſible. The Land here by the Sea-ſide is low; but within the Country it is very high and ragged: And about a League to the Eaſtward of theſe Iſlands, is the Point of *Pontique*. This Point at a diſtance looks like an Iſland. It is a high round Hill, and very barren; being only a ragged Rock. From this Point to the Eaſtward, for 14 Leagues, runs a deep Bay; and on the North-end it is low Land. This Bay is very well inhabited by *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. Here are a great many Gardens of Cocoa; and all this Bay and the Valleys, are under the Juriſdiction of the Governor of the City of *Compoſtella*.

At the Eaſt-end of this Bay, is the Cape *Corrientes*, which Cape lies in the Latitude of about 20 d. 30 m. North. It is high Land, and full of ſharp ragged Hills. Obſerve, when you ſail near this Cape, if it blow hard from the N. W. as it commonly doth, that 4 or 5 Leages to the S. E. of the Cape is broken Ground towards the Sea-ſide. Steer exactly to it, and on the S. E. ſide of the ſaid broken Ground you will find a good convenient place where you may anchor, and in it you are defended from moſt Winds. This place is called by the Pilots *Salina*'s, becauſe near it they make Salt. The

Cape

Cape *Corrientes* is very high Land. It hath on it a few Trees; and within the Land, near the ſaid Cape, is a high Mountain, which has three ſharp Pikes on the top, ſomewhat like a Crown: It is called *Coronada* or the Crowned Mountain. The Sea-winds hereabouts are commonly at N. W. and the Land-wind at North. *An.* 1704.

From Cape *Corrientes* S. E. by E. runneth a great Bay, in which are 3 or 4 Iſlands called the Iſlands of *Chametly*: they are little low Iſlands, and between them and the Main there is a very good place to anchor in; and near this anchoring place, the Main is inhabited by *Indians*, who are Fiſhermen, and fiſh for the City of the *Purification*; Which is a large City, and ſaid to be about 14 Leagues within Land.

From the Bay of *Chametly* to the S. E. 20 Leagues, is the Port of St *Jago*; a very good Port, in which you are defended from all Winds; but near it are no Inhabitants. Not far from this Port, is the Vulcan of *Alima*, 5 Leagues within the Land.

From the Port of St *Jago* to the S. E. 16 Leagues, is the Port of *Navidad* or the *Nativity*; between which 2 Ports are ſeveral ſmall Ports, and many Rocks and Sholes, ſo that it is bad going into them; and beſides, for want of Trade, they are ſeldom or never made uſe of by the *Spaniards*. The Port of *Navidad* is a very good Port, in which is Water and Wood. Here the *Spaniards* build Ships, the biggeſt they have in theſe Parts of the World; And here they built the firſt that ever was known to ſail from *America* to the *Eaſt-Indies*. At this place on the 4th of *December*, we took a new Bark of about 50 Tons; in which we found ſome Bacon, Fowls, Bread and Rice, with ſome Powder and Shot. At our chaſing of her, the Men, after they had heaved moſt of their things over-board, took to their Boat and got aſhore.

An. 1704. aſhore. This Port lies in the Latitude of 19 d. 20 m. N.

From hence to the Bay of *Salagua* or Salt-water Bay, is 8 Leagues. It was at this place, that Capt. *Dampier*, Vol. I. *page* 245, gives an account that the *Manila*-Ship ſets aſhore her Paſſengers that are bound for the City of *Mexico*: But now the Vice-roy finding an Inconvenience in their ſo doing, has given a poſitive Command that they ſhould not put any of their Men or Goods aſhore till their arrival at *Acapulco*; Becauſe it was uſual with them, when they ſet aſhore their Paſſengers, to convey away a great deal of the Goods, and ſo defrauded the King of his Cuſtoms.

From this place to the Port *Deſapan*, is 16 Leagues; and half a League within the Land, is a Town called *Jeſu-Chriſto*, ſaid to be a large handſome Town. At this place begin the high Hills called *Motines*, which ſtretch 25 Leagues to the S. E. Theſe Hills abound in many rich Towns of *Spaniards* and *Indians*; And here are abundance of Cocoa-walks, and Farms of Cattle. The Land by the Sea-ſide is mountainous and rocky; and by the Water, it is all along planted with Cocoa-nut Trees, for the uſe of thoſe Ships which come hereabouts and have occaſion for Chocolate. Hereabouts you will ſee the Vulcan of *Colina*, which is ſaid always to ſmoak, and ſometimes, though ſeldom, to burſt out with Fire. Under theſe Hills, on the 27th of *November*, we took a Bark of about 60 Tons, laden with Plank. She came from the Gulf of *California*, where they had been fiſhing for Pearls; of which we found a few Parcels. Under the ſame Mountains, in the Bay of *Stabata*, we water'd our Ship, and found a great many very good green Turtle.

At the East-end of these Mountains of *Motines*, is the River *Sacaticli*; a League up which River, is a Town of the same Name. Near this River are some pieces of broken Ground, the least of which is sandy, and has no Trees on the top of it. From hence S. E. to *Estapa* is 16 Leagues; in all which distance there is neither Hill nor high Land; but in most places 'tis full of Trees, and continues so till you come to a thick green spot of Trees. A little to the Eastward of *Estapa*, are some great high Mountains called the Mountains of *Chequetan*. They lie within Land, and are 10 or 12 Leagues in Length. To the Eastward of this place, 20 Leagues, is the Mount of *Petaplan*. By this Mount are a great many Cocoa-walks, and near to the Cocoa-walks is the Town of *Petaplan*, which stands behind the Mountain. This Town is said to be a large Town and very well inhabited. The Land near it is full of small Hills and Valleys: The Hills are barren, but the Valleys are said to be green almost all the Year. The Hill of *Petaplan*, is a high Hill: At a distance it looks like an Island; and about it are a great many Rocks, but all visible; so that if you please, you may go between them; where, if occasion be, you may anchor, and will not find less than 9, 10, or 11 fathom Water: This Hill I make to lie in the Latitude of 17 d. 25 m. North. From hence to the Port of *Acapulco*, is 8 Leagues, all along a sandy Bay, and low even Land. *An.* 1704

Acapulco is a Port of great Trade. It is the place where the *Spaniards* embark from *Mexico* for *China* and the *Philippine* Islands: Which is a particular Priviledge it has: For no other Port durst trade to any part of the *East-Indies*, but from hence. It is distant from the City of *Mexico* 80 Leagues, and all Goods are carried from hence thither on Mules, though it is a very bad way. This is the chief Port for

An. 1704. for *Mexico* on the whole Weſt-ſide of *America*. It i
a very good and large Port, and in it may lie 10
Sail of Ships, all Land-lock'd and ſecure from al
Winds and Weather. It lies in the Latitude of 17 d
06 m. North. The Town conſiſts of about 120 Fa
milies, moſt *Spaniards*; and has for its Defence a
Caſtle of between 40 and 50 Braſs Guns, each ſaid t
carry a 36 pound Ball. The Caſtle ſtands in a Val
ley between 2 noted Hills; one of which is almoſ
like a Sugar-loaf, and the other is cut in two at th
top; this is called the Hill *Cauca*: Theſe Hills ar
the higheſt Land hereabouts, and both to the Eaſt an
Weſt of them it is all low Land for ſeveral Leagues
The Town ſtands at the N. W. end of the Harbour
in a deep Bay; It is ſaid to be a pretty compacted Town.
If you would enter into this Port, bring the Hill *Cau-
ca* to bear N. ½ E. from you; then go to the S. E. o
the Iſland, which is at the Mouth of the Harbour,
called the *leaſt Iſland*, and after that, have a care o
coming near a dangerous Shoal, ealled the *Grifo*
But if the Wind ſhould be Northerly, then you ma
go to the weſtward of the great Iſland. This is th
China-Ships Entrance; It is the narroweſt Channel
and the Water is very deep; but Ships coming from
the Eaſtward come in at the Eaſt-Channel, betwee
the Main and a great Shoal of Sand; but in thei
Entrance, keep as near the Main as they can. You
may know this Port by the high Land; for it is al
low to the Eaſt and Weſt of it; and all along fo
ſeveral Leagues ſandy Bays.

A League from this Port of *Acapulco*, is Port
Marquis. It is a very good Port, and in it is goo
Wood and Water. And here are 3 or 4 *Indian* Hou-
ſes, belonging to Fiſhermen, who fiſh for the Town
of *Acapulco*. A little to the Eaſtward of theſe Hou-
ſes, are 3 ſmall Iſlands, with ſome *Indian* Fiſhermen
Houſes on them: And here they dry a great deal o
Fiſh, with which they ſupply their Town and Ship
at *Acapulco*.

From

From theſe 3 ſmall Iſlands, to the River of *Naguala*, is 6 Leagues. It is a ſmall River, with only 5 or 6 poor Fiſhermens Houſes; from whence by Land is a good Path leading to *Acapulco*; and by Sea it is a bold Coaſt, and deep Water. *An.* 1704.

From the River of *Naguala*, to the Fiſhing-place of *Don Garcia* S. E. is 5 Leagues; all even Land, and a ſandy Bay. Here live 15 or 20 *Indian* Slaves, who dry Fiſh, which they ſell ready-dried by wholeſale.

From the Fiſhing-place of *Don Garcia*, to the Hill of *Cecorillo*, S. E. is 6 Leagues; and near the Waterſide, all even Land, and ſandy. This Hill of *Cecorillo*, is a ſmall round Hill, cloſe to the Water-ſide; and right againſt it, about a League from the Shore, are 5 or 6 Rocks; and all round them it is ſhoal Water.

From the Hill of *Cecorillo*, to the River of *Taclamanca*, is 2 Leagues. Here live 8 or 10 Families of *Indian* People, who employ their Time in fiſhing.

From the River *Taclamanca*, to Point *Gallera*, is 8 or 9 Leagues. The firſt 4 Leagues the Land is all along Wood; and the other half way, it is broken Ground by the Sea-ſide; there being ſeven Cliffs of a whitiſh Colour; And off of theſe Cliffs, about a League diſtance from the Shore, are ſeveral Shoals; and for 2 Leagues off, you have ſcarce 2 fathom Water.

From Point *Gallera* to the Morro or Mount of *Hermoſo*, is 7 Leagues; the Land mountainous within, and full of little Rocks by the Sea-ſide. This Mount of *Hermoſo*, is a plain Mount, and at the Top very even; and about a Mile from the Shore, right off the ſaid Mount, is a great Sand, on which ſeveral good Ships have been loſt: A little to the S. E. of this Sand, is a hilly Iſland, a League from the Main, called *Alcatrazes*; and over-againſt it is a

An. 1704 freſh Water River, where you may water your Ship if you have occaſion: Here live ſeveral *Indian* People, with a *Spaniſh* Friar; And round about the Iſland are ſeveral ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks: And from the Main, on the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland, cometh out a Shoal of Rocks and Sand, which ſtretch off to Sea as far as the Iſland: Therefore it is dangerous going in at the Eaſt-end; but at the Weſt-end you may ſafely go in; and on the Inſide of the Iſland is a good anchoring-place.

Upon this Coaſt of *Mexico*, for the moſt part the Land-winds are at N. W. and N. N. W. and the Sea-winds, from the W. to the S. W. according as the Land trends away. So that all the way, if you keep within eighty or ninety Leagues of the Land, you muſt make uſe of the Land and Sea-breezes, which commonly blow hereabouts pretty freſh. The Land here is not very high: It is woody; but within the Country mountainous. Here are ſeven or eight whitiſh Cliffs by the Sea-ſide, which are very remarkable, becauſe there are none ſo white and thick together on all the Coaſt.

From the Iſland *Alcatrazes* to the Port of *Eſcondedo*, is 8 Leagues; Its Eaſt-Point butting into the Sea more by half a League than the Weſt. It is a ſmooth and good Port, and here is good wooding and watering. Near this Port is a little Iſland, which makes the Port; within which Iſland you may ride with great Security from the Weſt and South-weſt Winds, and may venture to go aſhore without any danger: And from this Port is a Road leading to ſeveral great Towns in the Country.

From *Eſcondedo* to the River *Meſſias* is 6 Leagues; and between *Eſcondedo* and the River *Meſſias* is the River of *Aqua-Dulce* or Sweet-water-River; right againſt which are 2 Rocks, one on each ſide. At the Mouth of the River *Meſſias* is freſh Water; and in the times of the Rains it overflows its Banks,

and

and hinders the Inhabitants in their Affairs, and very often drowns many of their Cattle which feed near the Banks of it. The Banks of this River are very well-peopled with *Indians*. But hereabouts the Coaſt is much troubled with Calms. Off from this River *Meſſias*, at a League Diſtance, is a large Iſland, which has ſeveral ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks about it. *An.* 1704

From theſe Iſlands to the River *Gallera* is 18 Leagues, all mountainous within Land, and a wild Country; full of ſmall Bays, but no Port; having many Mangrove-trees, and ſeveral other Trees fit for Maſts. Right off this River of *Gallera*, about 3 quarters of a Mile from the Main, and 6 Leagues to the Weſtward of Port *Angels*, is a ſmall rocky Iſland; between which and the Main is very good anchoring in 15, 16 and 17 fathom Water. The Sea-winds hereabouts, are commonly at W. S. W. and S. W. and the Land-winds at North. Whether there be any Water upon this Iſland I do not know; but never heard of any, neither could any of our Priſoners tell us the name of it. It has ſome ſmall Trees, or rather Buſhes growing on it; but they are fit for no uſe.

From this Iſland, as I ſaid before, to the Port *Angels*, is 6 Leagues. It is a good Port, and ſeldom without Shipping. Here is a ſmall Town of about 30 Houſes, inhabited moſtly by *Spaniards*: The Town is ſituated on the Weſt-ſide of the Port, and in the Town are ſaid to be 2 pretty little Churches. This Town has great trading to it, for Hides and Tallow; and ſends a great quantity of Goods by Land to *Mexico*, and ſeveral other In-land Towns and Villages. When you enter this Port, you muſt keep to the Eaſtward of a Rock and Shoal. The Port lies in the Latitude of 15 d. 45 m. North. Captain *Dampier* in Vol. I. *page* 232, makes the Port of *Guatulco* to lie in the Latitude of 15 d. 30 m.

An. 1704. North. We did the ſame: But then, *page* 239, he makes Port *Angels*, which is to the Northward of it, to lie in the Latitude of but 15 d. North; which we made to lie in 15 d. 45 m. North; that is, 15 Miles to the Northward of *Guatulco:* Whereas he makes it 30 miles to the Southward of it. But I ſuppoſe it is a miſtake in the Printing. The Coaſt runs here, W. N. W. and E. S. E. The Tide riſes and falls 5 foot; the Flood ſetting to the N. E. and the Ebb to the S. W.

From Port *Angels* to the *Caletta*, is 2 Leagues. It is a very good Port, but hath neither Wood nor freſh Water. Have a great care of 4 or 5 Rocks which lie out from its S. E. Point, ſtretching a Mile and half into the Sea. Between the *Caletta* and Port *Angels* is ſaid to be a very dangerous Shoal, and that it bears from the Point of Port *Angels* S. S. E. diſtance one League.

The Port *Angels* is in form like to *Guatulco*, but not ſo broad nor ſo good; though the *Spaniards* reckon it to be an extraordinary Port, yet there is a great deal of difference between it and *Guatulco*. In Port *Angels* are ſeveral anchoring places; On the S. E. ſide you will ride moſt ſecure, becauſe it keeps you from the Winds. There is high Land on each ſide, and on the Weſt-ſide is a Rock, and without the Rock is a Shoal of Sand: Within the Rock are two little *Caletta's* or Bays, in which is good anchoring for a ſmall Veſſel; and in each of theſe two Bays is a little Brook of freſh Water, which have their Beginning from a Plain of Sand; and if you go to the end of the Plain, you will ſee their Head. In this Port are very good Trees, that upon occaſion will ſerve to make Maſts for Ships. Here are alſo a great many Farms of Beeves, with good Store of Maiz, Hogs, Fowls, *&c.* And here they make Salt not only to ſerve their own Occaſions, but

but alſo to ſupply ſeveral Towns and Villages here- *An.* 1704.
abouts.

From this Port of *Angels* to the Port of *Guatulco*, is 16 Leagues. In the way are ſeveral Rocks, Iſlands and Rivers. At the Iſland *Sacrificio*, on the inſide, is ſecure riding from all Winds, in 5, 6, and 7 Fathom Water. And here you may wood and water your Ship, if you have occaſion. Hereabouts are excellent Pearls, found in 7 fathom water. This Port of *Guatulco* is famous for its being taken by our *Engliſh* Hero Sir *Francis Drake* in the Year 1579; who in one Houſe took a Buſhel of Money. It was afterwards taken and burnt by Sir *Tho. Cavendiſh* in the Year 1587. But it has always been famous for being the Port in which from *Mexico* they ſend all ſuch Goods as they deſign for *Peru*. 'Tis alſo the Sea-port for the great Cities of *Coaxica* and *Orata*. It is diſtant from *Mexico*, 65 Leagues; from *Coaxica*, 50; and from *Orata*, 35. It is all along high and mountainous Land. The Port lieth hid, and you cannot ſee it till you come within a League of it. About a League from the Port, is a ſmall round Iſland, called *Tangola*; which is full of Hills and Trees. And cloſe by the Weſt-Point of the Port, is a Rock; and 3 quarters of a mile to the Eaſtward of the Rock, and in the middle of the Entrance of the Port, lieth the *Buffadore*; which is a ſmall Rock; and when the Winds blow at S. W. the Sea breaketh a great heighth upon it: When therefore you would enter this Port, keep Weſt from *Tangola*, till you have brought the middle of the Port to bear due North: Then keep an equal diſtance between the *Buffadore* and the Eaſt Point of the Port. The beſt Anchoring is on the Weſt-ſide, due North from the Town, which conſiſts of about 150 Houſes, *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe*, and *Indians*. In it is alſo a large Church, with two ſmall Chapels; and the Houſes are very well built of Stone and Brick.

An. 1704. This Port lies in the Latitude of 15 d. 30 m. N. And we found 1 d. 56 m. weſterly Variation.

See Fig. 22. From *Guatulco* to the River of *Capalita*, is one League. It is a very deep and ſwift River, and the Tide riſes and falls 5 or 6 Foot.

From the River of *Capalita* to the River *Simatlan* is 3 Leagues. This River is inhabited by *Indians*; and near to the Sea-ſide are a great many Plantain-walks. The River comes as it were from the Point of *Ajuta*. By the Sea-ſide are a great many Farms of Cattle.

From the River *Simatlan* to the Point of *Ajuta*, is 2 Leagues. Thence to the Iſlands of *Deſtata*, is 5 Leagues; all high mountainous Land. The Country hereabouts is very populous. Four Leagues within Land is ſaid to be a great Town, called *El-Obiſpo*. It hath, as is ſaid, 4 Churches, and at leaſt 1300 Houſes. All hereabouts are Plantain-walks; alſo ſeveral Eſtantions or Farms of Cattle. On the Sea-ſide, upon the Banks of the River of *Deſtata*, (which is right-againſt the two Iſlands of *Deſtata*) is a large *Indian* Town, with not above 3 or 4 *Spaniards* in it, who lord it over the poor *Indians*.

From the Iſlands of *Deſtata* to the Morro or Mount of *Bamba* is 4 Leagues. Right off it is a Shoal of Sand a mile from the Shore; which at High-water is ſaid to have but 6 Foot Water upon it. This Mount of *Bamba*, is a pretty high Land, and very rocky.

From this Mount of *Bamba* to the Mount of *Mazatlan*, is 3 Leagues. This *Mazatlan* has a River of freſh Water, and an anchoring place which is full of Rocks. The top of the Port looketh white, being all covered with Fowls Dung; ſo that there is none like it on all the Coaſt, except it be at *Salina*: Hereabouts the Coaſt is very windy; and from the N. E. come Hurricanes or *Tecoantepequers*.

From

Fig: 22.

Fig: 23.

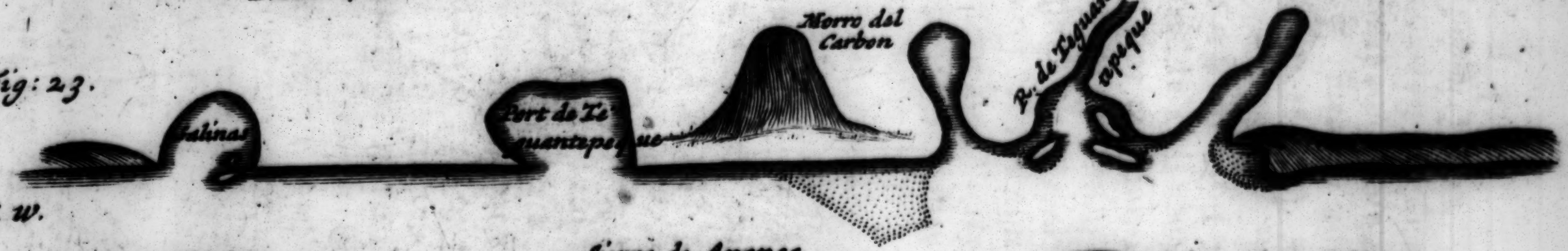


Fig: 24.

From the Mount of *Mazatlan* to the Port of *Salinas*, is 4 Leagues. By this *Salinas* the low Land beginneth: And near it are 2 Rocks. Here is made abundance of Salt; and the Inhabitants of *Tecoantepeque* bring hither abundance of Meat, Tallow and Hides to ſell. From this Port many Commodities are ſhipp'd for the South Sea, to the great inriching of the Town, which conſiſts of about 50 Houſes of Merchants, who have the advantage of trading in the North and South Seas. They trade from the North Sea up the River of *Guaſickwalpo*, in ſmall Barks; and then have but 13 Leagues hither, good Road, as is ſaid; ſo that Waggons paſs it. *An.* 1704.

Five or ſix Leagues from hence, is the great Town of *Tecoantepeque*, a Biſhop's See, and a very rich place. All along here the Coaſt is very populous, and great Store of Pearl is found near the Shore, in the Bay of *Tecoantepeque*; which is a good Port, but much ſubject to N. and N. E. Winds, which at certain times blow very hard. When you are off this Port of *Tecoantepeque*, do not come nearer the Land than 2 Leagues. For 8 Leagues it is all along ſhallow Water. But if you have occaſion, ſend in ſmall Boats or Canoas. It is all along low Land, excepting the Hill *Carbon*; which is a round Hill, almoſt like a Sugar-loaf. Near it is the River of *Tecoantepeque*; on the Banks of which the Town is ſituated. In going into this River, you muſt go over a Bar of Sand; near unto which Bar, are ſome ſmall Hills that lie a little within the low Land in the River, and are Iſlands. When they appear to you like Hills, you may know it to be the Bar; and on the N. E. ſide is the Channel. This *Tecoantepeque* is a Harbour for ſmall Veſſels, ſuch as trade to *Acapulco*, *Ria Lexa*, *Guatimala* and *Panama*: And here, upon ſome occaſions, Ships which come from the Coaſt of *Peru* call in, in their way to *Acapulco*. This is the chief Port for *Guaxica*, as *la Trinidad* is for *Guatimala*; See Fig. 23.

An. 1704. *Ria Lexa* for *Nicaragua*; and *Golfo de Salinas* for *Coſta Rica*. Some few Years ſince, a *French* Pyrate being in this Bay, landed; and after the loſs of ſome of his Men, took the Town of *Tecoantepeque*, with great Slaughter of the Inhabitants. The Women, to the number of about 50, they detained as Priſoners, and carried them to the Gulf of *Amapalla*, where after they had kept them 2 Months, and had made uſe of them according to their own Wills, they in an inhumane manner cut off their Noſes and Ears, and ſo ſent them back to their Husbands. This Port of *Tecoantepeque*, lies in the Latitude of 15 d. 36 m. North; and we found variation juſt off it by a good Amplitude to be 2 d. 42 m. Weſterly.

At our paſſing by this place, we caught Store of *Cat-fiſh*. Theſe Fiſh are of various ſizes, being from half a Foot to 6 Foot in length. It hath 3 Fins, one on his Back, and one on each ſide near his Gills; each of which Fins has a ſharp ſtiff Bone; ſo that we are very careful, when we catch them, in taking them off the Hook, leaſt they ſhould ſtrike thoſe ſharp ſtiff Bones into our Hands; which if they do, it is ten to one but a Man loſes the uſe of his Hand by it. He hath a great wide Mouth, and near it ſeveral ſmall white griſly Strings, that come out like Cats Whiskers; which is the reaſon they are called *Cat-fiſh*. They are a good ſort of Fiſh; and the young One's eat much like a Whiting.

From the Port of *Tecoantepeque* to the Bar of *Moſquito*'s, is 8 Leagues. It ſeems, to the Eaſtward, to be a great many Hills. And from the Bar of *Moſquito*'s to the Hill of *Bernall*, is 7 Leagues. In all which diſtance is very good anchoring, when the *Tecoantepequers* blow hard. Out of the Port of *Moſquito*'s cometh a River, by which is abundance of Shoals. Towards the Sea-ſide, and to the N. W. hereabouts, it is low Land. From the Hill of *Bernal* to *Elzerro de la Encommendi* or the *Hill of Recommending*,

mending, is 5 Leagues. This *Bernal* makes the East-Point of *Tecoantepeque*, as the Point of *Salina* does the Weſt. The Land hereabouts is very hilly and mountainous; but the Hill of *Bernal* is the greateſt. The Mountain of *Encommendi* is not very high. It is plain on the top, and lies half a League from the Sea-ſide; and on the ſide of it is fixt an artificial Croſs; for which Reaſon it is called *Elzerro de la Encommendi*, or the *Croſs of Recommending*. You may anchor where you pleaſe near to this Mount; for it is common for thoſe Ships that are bound to the Port of *Tecoantepeque* (if the Wind blows hard, as it often does) to anchor here, when they cannot fetch the Port of *Moſquito*'s. This Hill of *Bernal* lies in the Latitude of 15 d. North, and we found the variation, by a good amplitude, to be 2 d. 45 m. Weſterly. *An.* 1704.

From the *Croſs of Recommending*, to the Vulcan of *Soconuſco*, is 7 Leagues. It is all very high Land; And 2 or 3 Leagues from the Shore it looks almoſt like a Sugar-loaf. In the Country the Land is very high; but the great Vulcan of *Soconuſco* is the higheſt hereabouts. Every Night we ſaw abundance of Fires up and down in the Valleys: Theſe Fires were made to burn down the Timber, the Aſhes of which they reckon does mightily fatten the Land: For after the Trees and Buſhes are burnt down, the Aſhes of them makes the Land look very black; but in a Fortnight's Time, if they chance to have 2 or 3 Showers of Rain, the Land will look very green and pleaſant. This is the beſt and only way they have of fattening their Land. Near to this Vulcan of *Soconuſco*, to the S. E. is the River of *Soconuſco*; upon the Banks of which is ſituated a large *Indian* Town of the ſame Name. For you muſt obſerve, that moſt of theſe Towns and Rivers take their Name from ſome famous Mountain, Hill or Vulcan ſtanding

An. 1704. ſtanding by them. The Coaſt here all along for many Leagues runs N. W. and S. E.

From the Vulcan of *Soconuſco*, to the Vulcans of *Amilpas*, is 12 Leagues. This is all very high and remarkable Land. The 2 higheſt Vulcans have each a River of freſh Water right againſt them. Theſe Vulcans ſend out Smoak ſometimes, but not often.

From the Eaſtermoſt Vulcan of *Amilpas*, to the Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, is 7 Leagues; here and there a ſandy Bay, full of little Creeks; the Coaſt ſtill ſtretching away S. E. This Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, is a great Vulcan; and it is all towards the Sea-ſide very full of Trees. I have heard that before the *Spaniards* found out *Mexico*, this Mountain burnt out moſt terribly, and threw out Fire in ſo large a Quantity, that it deſtroyed many Towns and Villages, with many Fields of Maiz or *Indian* Corn; and that the *Mexican* Prieſts foretold by this unuſual Accident, that their Kingdom ſhould be loſt to Strangers, who were contrary to them both in Religion, Colour, Habit and Cuſtoms. But ſince the coming of the *Spaniards*, I have not heard of its doing any hurt. This Vulcan lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 51 m. N. and we found variation near it, 2 d. 51 m. Weſterly.

From this Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, to the Vulcan of *Sacatepeque*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan is in form almoſt like to a Bee-hive. It is a very great Mountain, and throws out vaſt quantities of Fire: ſo that this is, and the other formerly has been, accounted the Wonder of this Part of the World. To the Eaſtermoſt of theſe 2 Vulcans is a River of good freſh Water, called by the ſame Name, but hard to come at, becauſe there runs ſo great a Sea; and beſides, here is no Port to go in with a Ship.

From

From the Vulcan of *Sacatepeque*, to the Vulcan of *Attitlan*, is 7 Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. W. and S. E. This is a very large Mountain, commonly caſting out Smoak. It lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 25 m. N. And we found variation off it 2 d. Weſterly. A little to the S. E. of the ſaid Vulcan, is a River of the ſame Name; and upon the Banks of the River are ſaid to be ſeveral pretty little *Indian* Towns; about which are ſeveral Gardens of ſeveral ſorts of Fruits, with ſeveral Plantations of Maiz, and many Walks of Cocoas. *An.* 1704.

From this River of *Attitlan*, to the River of *Anabaces*, is 4 Leagues: Between which 2 Rivers the Land is not very high: And by the Sea-ſide are a great many Cocoa-nut-walks; but the Sea falls with ſuch great Force upon the Shore, that there is no landing with a Boat to get them.

From the River of *Anabaces* to the fiery Vulcan of *Guatimala*, is 8 Leagues: The Coaſt continues ſtill to ſtretch away N. W. and S. E. This Vulcan of *Guatimala* commonly throws out Fire, but moſtly in the rainy Seaſon; which is from the latter end of *April* to the beginning of *October*. For the Rain then falling on it, makes it burn the fiercer. Behind this Vulcan is ſaid to be the great City of *Guatimala*, which conſiſts of 8500 Families, beſides the Suburbs called St *Domingo*; in which may be about three Hundred and fifty Familes more, beſides innumerable of *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. It is accounted, next to *Lima* and *Mexico*, to be the biggeſt and beſt traded City in all *America*. It is govern'd by a Preſident; who in his own Territories is as great as the Vice-Roys, (of *Peru* and *Mexico*,) and is not ſubordinate to either of Them, but only to the Council of *Spain*. The Natives of this Place are very expert in Feather-work. They will make either Fiſh, Fowl, or Beaſt, Flowers, Trees, Herbs and Roots to admiration; nay, they

An. 1704. ſtanding by them. The Coaſt here all along for many Leagues runs N. W. and S. E.

From the Vulcan of *Soconuſco*, to the Vulcans of *Amilpas*, is 12 Leagues. This is all very high and remarkable Land. The 2 higheſt Vulcans have each a River of freſh Water right againſt them. Theſe Vulcans ſend out Smoak ſometimes, but not often.

From the Eaſtermoſt Vulcan of *Amilpas*, to the Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, is 7 Leagues; here and there a ſandy Bay, full of little Creeks; the Coaſt ſtill ſtretching away S. E. This Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, is a great Vulcan; and it is all towards the Sea-ſide very full of Trees. I have heard that before the *Spaniards* found out *Mexico*, this Mountain burnt out moſt terribly, and threw out Fire in ſo large a Quantity, that it deſtroyed many Towns and Villages, with many Fields of Maiz or *Indian* Corn; and that the *Mexican* Prieſts foretold by this unuſual Accident, that their Kingdom ſhould be loſt to Strangers, who were contrary to them both in Religion, Colour, Habit and Cuſtoms. But ſince the coming of the *Spaniards*, I have not heard of its doing any hurt. This Vulcan lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 51 m. N. and we found variation near it, 2 d. 51 m. Weſterly.

From this Vulcan of *Sapotittlan*, to the Vulcan of *Sacatepeque*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan is in form almoſt like to a Bee-hive. It is a very great Mountain, and throws out vaſt quantities of Fire: ſo that this is, and the other formerly has been, accounted the Wonder of this Part of the World. To the Eaſtermoſt of theſe 2 Vulcans is a River of good freſh Water, called by the ſame Name, but hard to come at, becauſe there runs ſo great a Sea; and beſides, here is no Port to go in with a Ship.

From

From the Vulcan of *Sacatepeque*, to the Vulcan of *Attitlan*, is 7 Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. W. and S. E. This is a very large Mountain, commonly caſting out Smoak. It lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 25 m. N. And we found variation off it 2 d. Weſterly. A little to the S. E. of the ſaid Vulcan, is a River of the ſame Name; and upon the Banks of the River are ſaid to be ſeveral pretty little *Indian* Towns; about which are ſeveral Gardens of ſeveral ſorts of Fruits, with ſeveral Plantations of Maiz, and many Walks of Cocoas. *An.* 1704.

From this River of *Attitlan*, to the River of *Anabaces*, is 4 Leagues: Between which 2 Rivers the Land is not very high: And by the Sea-ſide are a great many Cocoa-nut-walks; but the Sea falls with ſuch great Force upon the Shore, that there is no landing with a Boat to get them.

From the River of *Anabaces* to the fiery Vulcan of *Guatimala*, is 8 Leagues: The Coaſt continues ſtill to ſtretch away N. W. and S. E. This Vulcan of *Guatimala* commonly throws out Fire, but moſtly in the rainy Seaſon; which is from the latter end of *April* to the beginning of *October*. For the Rain then falling on it, makes it burn the fiercer. Behind this Vulcan is ſaid to be the great City of *Guatimala*, which conſiſts of 8500 Families, beſides the Suburbs called St *Domingo*; in which may be about three Hundred and fifty Familes more, beſides innumerable of *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. It is accounted, next to *Lima* and *Mexico*, to be the biggeſt and beſt traded City in all *America*. It is govern'd by a Preſident; who in his own Territories is as great as the Vice-Roys, (of *Peru* and *Mexico*,) and is not ſubordinate to either of Them, but only to the Council of *Spain*. The Natives of this Place are very expert in Feather-work. They will make either Fiſh, Fowl, or Beaſt, Flowers, Trees, Herbs and Roots to admiration; nay, they

An. 1704. they will for a whole Day eat nothing, only to place one Feather in its due Perfection; turning and toſſing the Feather to the Light of the Sun, and then in the Shade, to ſee in which it looks beſt, and ſo accordingly place it. At this Place groweth abundance of Cocoa. Beef, Mutton and Veal, is here ſo cheap, that for a Ryal, which is 7 Pence half-penny, one may buy 25 Pounds. This famous City has been twice deſtroy'd by two dreadful Mountains which ſtand near it; the one being of Water, which drowned it; and the other of Fire, which formerly burnt it; but now the *Spaniards* have removed the City 3 Leagues further off; where they now live without fear of the two Vulcans; although, as I ſaid before, that of Fire continually burns all the Winter, but without doing them damage, becauſe the City is ſo far off. Off theſe 2 Vulcans we took a Bark of about 80 Tons in her Ballaſt, nam'd the St *John*.

From the fiery Vulcan to the River of *Yſtapa*, is 8 Leagues. In it is a ſmall Village of *Indians*, who are moſt of them Slaves to the *Spaniards* of *Guatimala*. The Coaſt here runs N. W. and S. E. The River *Yſtapa* bears with the Mountains of *Guatimala* N. W. and S. E. You may know where the River is, by this following Sign; In the middle, over-againſt the higheſt part of the Trees, is the Bar; and it lies South-Eaſt from the Mountains of *Guatimala*. Take them upon what Point of the Compaſs you pleaſe, they will always appear in a Triangle.

From the River of *Yſtapa* to the River of *Monticalco de los eſclavos* or the *River of Slaves*, is 13 Leagues. This River is much peſtered with North Winds. To know the River, you muſt obſerve there are on the Sea-Coaſt ſome little high Mounts; In the Bar there are no Trees, any further than half a League diſtance on each ſide. But all this Part of the Coaſt (except it be near the Bar) is full of Trees.

Along

Along the Sea-Coaſt from *Guatimala* to this place, is all good Anchor-ground, and ſafe anchoring. *An.* 1704.

From the River *Monticalco*, to the Point of *Remidias*, alias *Sonſonate*, alias *Trinidad*, is 13 Leagues. The Point of *Remidias* is low Land; and there is a Tract of Shoals that come above a League from it into the Sea; take heed of them. The beſt anchoring is in 12 Fathom Water, right off the River, which is the Port of *Sonſonate*. This *Sonſonate* is one of the greateſt places of Trade on the Coaſt of *Mexico*. It lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 20 m. North. This famous place leads to a Country as populous as any in *America*. At the Sea-ſide are ſaid to be 30 Houſes, moſt Ware-houſes; And it is govern'd by a *Teniente* under the Governour of *Trinidad*. See Fig. 24.

From this Port to the City of *Trinidad*, is 6 Leagues. It is ſaid to have 5 Pariſh Churches, with between four and five hundred *Spaniſh* Families. In each Pariſh are ſpacious Walks and Gardens of Pleaſure, all very artificially made. Along the Coaſt is very high Land. When you are right off the Port of *Sonſonate*, you will have the Valley of *Salvadore* open, where ſtands a Church and a ſmall Town called *Guagamoco*. The chief Commodity along this Coaſt is Cocoa: There is ſome trading from *Mexico* to this place, and from Port *Cavalles* in the North-Sea; but the moſt and greateſt Trade they have, is from the two great Empires of *Peru* and *Chili*.

From Point *Remidias* to the Vulcan of *Iſalco*, is three Leagues. This Vulcan at certain times ſmoaks very much, and about it are great heaps of Aſhes. You may know it by its being ſituated amongſt a great many high Mountains, that are higher than it; and you may ſee them from the end of the Deſerts of *Balſamo*. From this Vulcan begin the Mountains of *Morcois*. Although it has abundance of Smoak iſſuing

An. 1704 iſſuing out of it, yet I never heard that it caſt o any thing elſe.

From this Vulcan of *Iſalco* to the Vulcan of St *Sa vadore*, is 5 Leagues. The appearance of it is lik unto a Turk's Turbant. Between the two ſaid Vu cans, cloſe by the Sea-ſide, is the *Barnadillo*; whic is a high ſteep Rock, on one ſide appearing like Pyramid. And mid-way between the *Barnadi* and the Vulcan of St *Salvadore*, is a freſh Water R ver, whoſe Banks are very well peopled wi *Indians*.

From the Vulcan of St *Salvadore* to the great Vu can of *Sacatelepa*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan ſtand near the Sea-ſide. In the Year 1643, it was ſai to burſt out, throwing out Sulphur and Aſhe which ſtopt the Ways, and ſpoiled ſeveral Fields o Corn.

From hence to the great River of *Lempa*, is on League. That River has a great many Sands at th Mouth; but they are viſible; ſo that you may ſtee in amongſt them, without any danger. It is one o the biggeſt (if not the biggeſt) on the Weſt-ſide o the Empire of *Mexico*. It is alſo ſaid by the *Spani ards* to be a priviledged River; ſo that a Man wh hath committed Murther, or any other Crime wor thy of Death or Impriſonment, if he can make hi Eſcape to the other ſide, he is free ſo long as he li veth there; and no Juſtice or any other on tha ſide, can queſtion or any way trouble him for th ſaid Crime. At this River *Lempa* begins the plea ſant Country of St *Michaels*.

The Town of St *Michaels* is a large Town, ſai to conſiſt of eight hundred *Spaniſh* Families, an hath ſeven fair and very rich Churches in it, with ſe veral ſmall Chapels: And behind a great Vulcan called the Vulcan of St *Michaels*, is a great *Lagun* whoſe Borders are very well peopled, with a mixtur of *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. I

a plac

a place here called the *Red Creek*, are ſaid to be built Ships of 800 Tons. This Country is very plentiful of all Neceſſaries. The Earth brings forth Corn, Wine and Oil, almoſt without Man's Help. At the Mouth of the River of St *Michaels* (on the Banks of which the Town is ſituated) you will at low Water have 2 Fathom. In going in, the *Spaniards* always keep the Vulcan due North: And then there is no danger. It was from this Vulcan that we took our Departure, when we quitted theſe Parts to proceed on our Voyage for *India*. Over the River of St *Michaels*, the *Spaniards* have built a wooden Bridge. The Coaſt ſtill continues to run North-Eaſt and South-Weſt. *An.* 1704

Near to the Vulcan of St *Michaels*, is the Gulf of *Amapalla*. This Gulf is 8 or 9 Leagues deep, and 4 wide. At its Mouth are two large Iſlands; the one called *Amapalla*, and the other *Mangera*; and within is the Iſland *Conchagua*; at which we wooded and watered our Bark at our going to *India*. There are a great many other Iſlands in the Gulf; but none of them inhabited, except *Mangera* and *Amapalla*. *Amapalla* is the biggeſt, and on it is a ſmall *Indian* Town or two of the ſame Name. There are two Entrances into this Gulf; the one between Point *Caſivina* and the Iſland *Mangera*; and the other between the Iſland *Mangera*, and the Iſland of *Amapalla*: But that between Point *Caſivina* and the Iſland *Mangera*, has the deepeſt Water; yet it is better going in at the other, becauſe with the Sea-wind you can run in at once. The nearer you come to any of theſe Iſlands, you will find the Water the deeper; For the Gulf is moſtly ſhallow Water; And we were forced to keep the Lead going. At our coming out in our Bark, between *Amapalla* and *Mangera* we had often not above two fathom Water. The chief Town of *Amapalla* is mightily increaſed of late. For in it there is now

ſaid

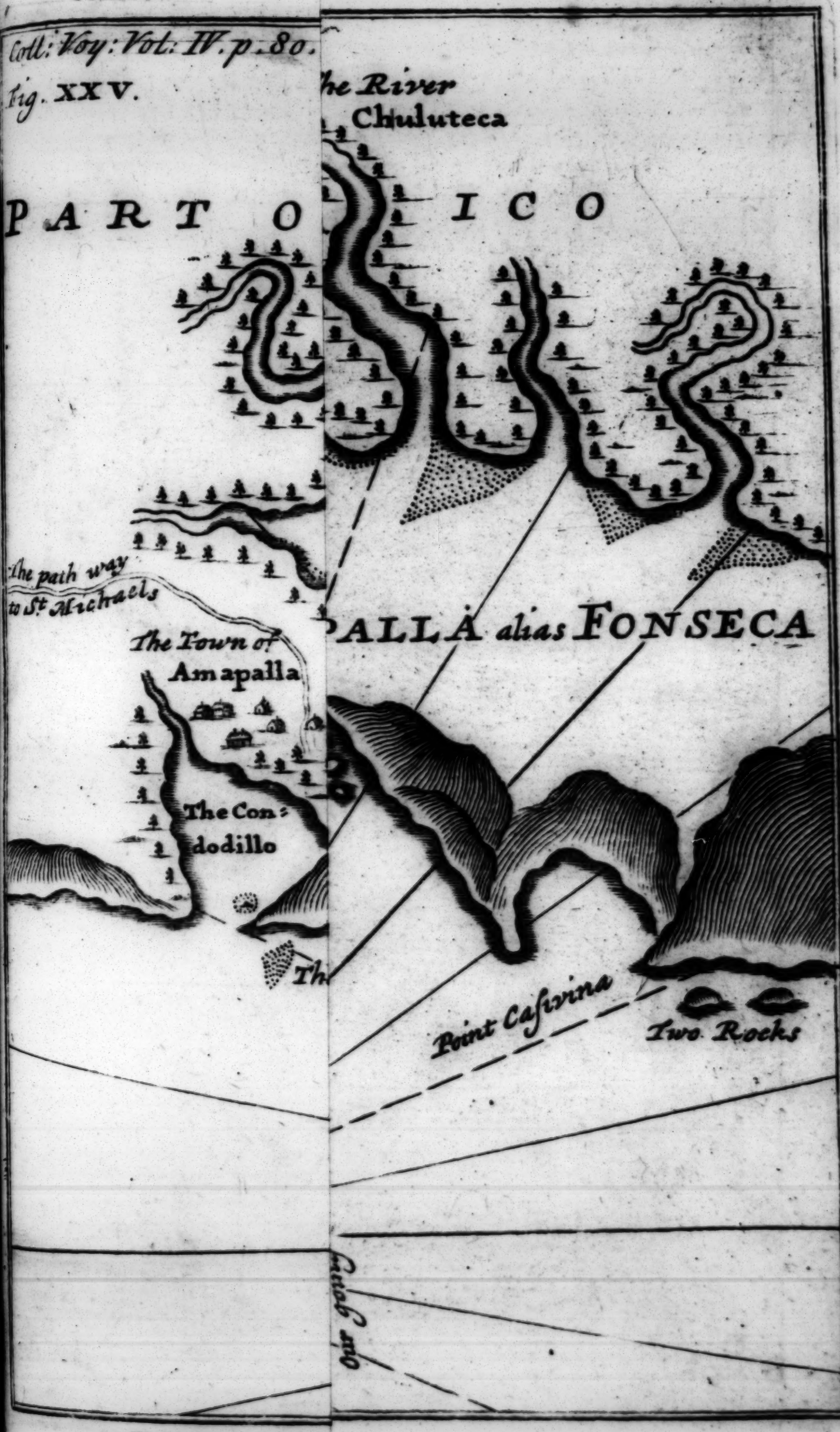
An. 1704. ſaid to be above a hundred *Spaniſh* Houſes. It hath a great Traffick for its Cochineel, Cocoa, Hides, Indico, and all ſorts of Proviſions. It is govern'd by a *Teniente* under the Preſident of *Guatimala*. There is another Village at the bottom of the Gulf, called *Chuluteca*. In it are about 30 or 40 *Indian* Houſes, with not above 2 or 3 *Spaniards* amongſt them. They live by ſelling Proviſions, which they truck for other Commodities: But theſe two or three *Spaniards* will not ſuffer the poor *Indians* to trade for themſelves, ſaying, that Strangers will cheat them, and fail not to do it themſelves of three Fourths of what they are entruſted with. Were it not for theſe unlawful ſhifts, the lazy *Spaniards* would not grow ſo rich as they do. Here are a great many Sands, Rivers and Shoals in this Gulf; and the chief place of anchoring for the *Spaniſh* Ships is on the N. E. ſide of the Iſland of *Amapalla* in nine, ten and eleven fathom: Although we anchored at the Iſland *Conchagua*. The Iſland of *Amapalla* makes the Weſt, as Point *Caſivina* does the Eaſt-point of the Gulf. The Point *Caſivina* is a high rocky Point, which at a diſtance looks like an Iſland. It lies in the Latitude of 12 d. 45 N. and I reckon Longitude from *London* Weſt, 97 d. 30 m. We found here 3 d. 26 m. weſterly Variation. The water we found to riſe and fall nine Foot; and it is very full of Worms. At this place we caught ſeveral ſorts of Fiſh; but the moſt remarkable was the *Shovel-nos'd-Shark*, and a Fiſh by the *Indians* called a *Ceawau*.

See Fig. 25.

The *Shovel-nos'd-Shark* is in all reſpects the ſame as the common one; Only his Head is like a Collier's Shovel, and the two extreme parts (at the edge of which on each ſide are his Eyes) go a great deal broader out than his Body. Beſides, they have no Stones in their Heads, as the common Shark has. But they are both alike ravenous.

Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 80.

Fig. XXV.



Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 80.

Fig. XXV.

PART OF MEXICO

The River Chuluteca

An Indian Village called ye Village of Chuluteca

Guanapeque

Maratepe

Iguanos

Nigrillos

Lamiangola

Lateca

GULF of AMAPALLA alias FONSECA

Conchagua

The path way to St. Michaels

The Town of Amapalla

The Condodillo

Maanjala alias Mangera I.

The Island Amapalla

Point Casivina

Two Rocks

Our coming out with our Barck for East Indie

Our going in with our ship

B L

Fig: 26. A Ceawau

Fig: 28. The Yellow Tayle.

Fig: 29.

W. N. W.

Thus showeth y^e Island Magon, the W^t most part seen, bearing W. N. W. the E^t. most part E. N. E; and a large house in a white sandy bay beareing N. diß^e from y^e said house a Mile.

Fig: 30.

The form of y^e Indian Proe w^th its outleaker.

The *Ceawau* was a Fiſh of about 4 Foot long. *An.* 1704.
He had 3 Fins on his Back; *viz.* one ſmall one at the hinder-part of his Head, a great one near the middle of his Back, and another ſmall one towards his Tail. He had alſo 2 ſmall ones underneath, near the Gills; and 2 ſmall ones underneath, near the Tail; with 2 pretty large ones on each ſide, near the Gills. He had a large Mouth, and Teeth. He was an extraordinary good Fiſh; and his Head, when boiled, was nothing but a pure good Jelly. He was full of ſmall Spots and Partings, as is expreſs'd in the Figure. And the Tip of his Fins and Tail was yellow. See Fig. 26.

From the Point of *Caſivina* to the *Meſſa de Roldon*, or the Hill of *Roldon*, is 5 Leagues. It is a plain Hill; and at the top is a Table; near which is the Port of *Martin Lopez*; a fine Port, but very ſeldom made uſe of, for want of Trade. It is a very noted place, having on the top of it a great many white Clifts.

From this Port to the South-Eaſt, diſtance 4 Leagues, is the Port of *Ria Lexa*, by ſome called *Rio Leon*. It is a good and ſafe Port from all Winds. If you would enter this Port, keep the largeſt of the two Iſlands on the Larboard-ſide: This Iſland, which you muſt leave on the Larboard-ſide, is all Savannah: And when you are within it, bear off from the Land on the Starboard-ſide, (for from the Main come many dangerous Shoals;) Then ſail directly to the Anchoring-place, which is right againſt a ſmall River on the ſaid Iſland, and is 3 Leagues before you come to the River. At the Anchoring-place, the Harbour is pretty broad; but from thence it turns away to the Weſt, and grows narrower till you come to the Town, which is ſituated upon the River *Lexa* or *Leon*. It is ſaid to conſiſt of about 850 Families, being a mixture of *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe*, and *Indians*. The Houſes are

An. 1704. ſaid to be very well built of Brick and Stone; and that it hath 5 or 6 large Churches in it. As you come from Sea, the Mouth of this Port is hard to be ſeen, but look to the Vulcan of *Vejo*, and ſteer towards it, and you will ſee a Point, and near it a Rock, which is as high as a Ship: Make towards that Rock, and you will ſee a Riſing, until you open the Mouth, whoſe Entry is at the North-Weſt-part, and the Vulcan in the Harbour lies Eaſt. When you are in, you will find it all low Land, except the Vulcan of *Vejo*, which is a very great and high Vulcan, commonly throwing out Smoak. It is a very noted Mountain, and may be known a great many Leagues off, there being none (that I have ſeen) like it on all the Coaſt of *Mexico*. This Port of *Ria Lexa*, is a Place of great Trade from moſt Parts of *Peru* and *Mexico*, and is ſeldom or never without Shipping. In it they build ſmall Veſſels, and ſome Ships of 250 Tons. This famous Port lies in the Latitude of about 12 d. 40 m. N. Longitude from *London* 97 d. 10 m. and we found Variation 3 d. 58 m. weſterly. The Iſlands are very low; ſo that every Tide they are overflown: And upon this low and ſwampy Land are abundance of Mangrove-Trees. Within Land they make a great deal of Pitch, Tar and Cordage; of which they ſend great Quantities by Shipping, and ſupply moſt of theſe Weſtern-parts of *Mexico*, *Peru* and *Chili*.

From the Port of *Ria Lexa* to the River *de Toſta*, is 3 Leagues. This River is ſometimes dry; but if it were not, yet the Sea runs ſo high, and falls with ſuch Force upon the Shore, that there is no landing near it.

From hence to *Meſſa de Sutaba*, or the Mountains *Sutaba*, is 6 Leagues, all high Land, on which falls a great Sea; It is alſo a very windy Coaſt, and runs N. W. b. W. and S. E. b. E.

From

From the Mountains of *Sutaba* to the great Vulcan of *Telica*, is 4 Leagues. This Vulcan is a great deal higher than all the Mountains near it, and it continually throws out many Stones, and ſmoaks very much. It is a very windy and hard Coaſt, and no Port near it. An. 1704.

From the Vulcan of *Telica* to the Vulcan of *Leon Mamotombo*, is 6 Leagues. This Vulcan formerly burſt out at the top with Fire, and was ſaid to do much hurt to all the Country for 9 or 10 Miles round; but it has ceaſed ſince, and ſuffers the Inhabitants to live in peace; altho' ſometimes it will ſmoak; all the ſulphureous Matter being not quite exhauſted. The *Spaniards* tell a Story of a *Spaniſh* Friar, who thought to have diſcovered ſome Treaſure within this Vulcan, which might enrich himſelf and all the Country; he being poſſeſt in his own Mind that the Stuff which burned within this Mount, was Gold; whereupon he cauſed a great Iron-Kettle to be made, and hung it to an Iron-Chain, and let it down, thinking to draw up Gold enough to buy him a Biſhoprick; but ſuch was the Power and great Heat of the Fire within, that he had no ſooner let it down, but both Kettle and Chain melted away, and ſo fruſtrated the poor Friar of his hoped-for Biſhoprick. Beyond this Vulcan, more within Land is ſituated the City of *Leon*, from which the Vulcan took its Name. The *Spaniards* ſay there are eleven Churches in it, and about 1000 Houſes well built, with many good Gardens and Orchards, in which are many fine Water-works in the Shapes of Birds, Beaſts and Fowls. The Inhabitants are ſaid to be very rich, driving a great Trade both by the North and South-Seas. It is ruled by a Governour, who is not ſubordinate to any but the Vice-roy of *Mexico* and the Council of *Spain*.

An. 1704. From this Vulcan of *Leon* to the Mountain of *Martiare*, is 2 Leagues. This Mountain is very plain, and has a Table on the top. At the Weſt-end of it, is a fine ſmall Cove, and at the bottom of the Cove a River of freſh Water; but here falls ſo great a Sea upon the Shore, that there is no landing.

From the Mountain of *Martiare* to the Port of St *John*, is 5 Leagues. In this Port they commonly build ſmall Veſſels; but here often runs ſo great a Sea, that no Boat can go aſhore, unleſs by chance. This is a pretty good Port, and in it you are defended from the N. W. and other Northerly Winds. At the Eaſt-point of this Port lie 4 ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks, which make a good Defence for the Port againſt S. E. Winds; and at the bottom of the Port, in the middle, is a River of freſh Water.

From hence to the Point of St *Catharine*, is 15 Leagues. And between them is the Gulf of *Popogajo*, an ill place to go aſhore in, and worſe to ride in, being very windy, but eſpecially from *April* to the latter end of *September*, which is the time for the North-winds. From this Gulf you will ſee within Land the great Vulcan of *Granada*; and near the Sea-ſide ſtands the Vulcan of *Bombacho*; both caſting out much Smoak. They are two noted Vulcans; That of *Granada*, up in the Country, is in form of a Bee-Hive; the other of *Bombacho*, which ſtands near the Sea-ſide, hath three high Peeks on the top of it. In the middle of the Gulf, is a River of freſh Water; but the Sea falls with ſo great force upon the Shore, that there is no landing near it: And in the middle of the Gulf, by the Sea-ſide, the Land is low; till you come to the great Mountain of *Popogajo*; which is a vaſt high Mountain, and is in form of a Sugar-loaf. It is called *Popogajo*, from the abundance of Parrots that continually reſort about it. This Mountain ſtands upon the Point of St *Catharine*,

tharine, which is low Land; and off it lie two Rocks or ſmall Iſlands. An. 1704

From theſe Rocks or ſmall Iſlands to the Port of *Velas*, is 9 Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. About 3 Leagues to the S. E. of the Point of St. *Catharine*, are 2 Rocks more, which are of a whiteiſh Colour: And from thence to the S. E. diſtance two Leagues, is a River of freſh Water, called the River of *Velas*; but at the Mouth of it, are ſeveral Sands and Shoals. At this River to the South Eaſtward the Land begins to be mountainous. In the Port of *Velas* is the Vulcan of *Zapanzas*; and in the Eaſt-part of the Port, near the Port, are many Sands ſtretching from the Shore for a mile. At the bottom of the Port, which is at the S. E. end, is a good freſh Water-River; at which you may water your Ship if occaſion be: And right off the ſaid River, is the anchoring-place. To the Weſt of the anchoring-place, is a bluff Point ſtretching out into the Sea; and about this Point are a great many Shoals and Rocks, with foul Ground, which ſtretch near 3 Leagues into the Sea. Come not near them, for they are very dangerous. Theſe Rocks are called *Velas*, becauſe at a diſtance they look like a Ship under Sail.

From theſe Rocks to the Mount of *Hermozo*, is 7 League, S. S. E. This *Hermozo* is a high Hill, but higher at the Weſt than Eaſt-end. It runs out butting into the Sea, and from thence grows higher and higher within Land. At this Mount of *Hermozo*, you may ſee the Port of *Velas*: And between theſe 2 places is a little high Iſland, which is 2 Leagues from the Shoar. Whether there be any ſailing for a Ship between it and the Main, I know not.

From the Mount of *Hermozo* to the Cape of *Gajones*, is 8 Leagues. The Coaſt runs S. E. by E. and N. W. by W. all along mountainous and very bad and rocky, and no Port for any Ship to anchor

An. 1704. in. The Cape of *Gajones*, is a very noted Cape: It is not altogether ſo high as the Mount of *Hermoſo*; but on the top it is very even and plain. It goes down on the Weſt with a bending like a Saddle, which joins it to the Mount of *Hermoſo*; and alſo on the Eaſt it bends down in like manner, and is joined to another Mountain, which Mountain is plain and even on the top, and in all reſpects looks like the Cape of *Gajones*; only the Cape of *Gajones* is ſomething fuller of Trees; and to know them from each other, you muſt note that the Weſtermoſt of the ſaid two even Mountains is the Cape.

From the Cape of *Gajones*, to Cape *Blanco* is 12 Leagues. In the way are two dangerous Shoals; they lie diſtant from the Main about one League, and at low Water may be ſeen almoſt dry. Between the two aforeſaid Capes is a ſmall Bay, called the Bay of *Caldera*. Your beſt anchoring is at the North-part of it, at which place you may ſee the River of *Sparca*, diſtant about half a League; at which is ſaid to be excellent good wooding and watering; and upon the Banks of the River are ſituated ſeveral ſmall *Indian* Towns and Villages. Cape *Blanco* or *White Cape*, is the Weſtermoſt Point of the Gulf of *Nicoya*; as the *Herradura* is the Eaſt. The Cape lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 20 m. North. To the N. W. of it lie three ſmall low Iſlands, diſtant from it about a League. The Cape is high Land, but higher within Land than near the Water-ſide. It is very full of tall Trees of ſeveral ſorts; and at the Pitch of the Cape is a ſmall Iſland very full of Trees. The Land is of a whitiſh Colour, perhaps occaſioned by the Dung of Fowls; of which there are a great many that reſort thither, as they do to all the Iſlands in the Gulf. This Iſland at a diſtance looks as if it joined to the Cape; and it being of a whitiſh Colour, as I ſaid before, gives name to the Cape. From this Cape *Blanco* Northward along the Coaſt of

of *Mexico*, until you come to the Gulf of *Amapal-la*, many times for 2 or 3 Days together, you will meet with hard Gales of Wind from the Land, which are called *Popogajos*: Theſe Winds are very frequent in the Months of *May*, *June*, *July*, and *Auguſt*; which is the worſt of the bad Weather Monſoon, or Winter time here. *An.* 1704.

From Cape *Blanco* to the *Herradura*, is 9 Leagues; between which is the Gulf of *Nicoya*. It is a place much uſed by the *Spaniards*. Capt. *Sharp* in this place, in the River *De la deſpenza*, took ſome *Spaniſh* Carpenters, who were building a Ship, and brought them to the Iſland *Chira*, with all their Tools, on board of his own Ship, where they refitted her; and in the River *Tempiſque* they took 2 Barks laden with Tallow. In this ſame Gulf, in the Year 1704, near the Iſland St. *Lucas*, we took a Bark of about 40 Tuns. She had on Board ſome Wine, Brandy and Sugar, with 5 or 6 *Indian* Carpenters and Caulkers, who came in a good time to help us to clean our Ship, and to refit her, if we had Plank to do it with. At a heap of ſmall Iſlands lying in the middle of the Gulf, called the *Middle Iſlands*, we hauled our Ship aſhore, (as has been before related) and cleaned her as well as we could. We found the Water here at Nepe-tides to riſe and fall 8 Foot; at Spring-tides, more. We lay here about two Months, and refitted, wooded and watered our Ship. Near the Cape is a ſmall Village of *Indians*; and before the Village are a great many Sands, Rocks and Shoals; ſo that it is very difficult landing near it; but not far off, are two good anchoring Places. On the other ſide of the Gulf, almoſt right againſt this Village, is the little Bay, called the Bay of *Caldera*; and right over the Bay, is a plain even Land called the Table of *Macotela*; near to which are 2 or 3 poor *Indian* Fiſhermen's Houſes. All Ships bound for *Nicoya* anchor at the Iſland of *Chira*; See Fig. 27.

An. 1704 from whence the Town of *Nicoya* is distant about 10 Leagues, consisting of about 70 or 80 Houses, being a mixture of *Spaniards* and *Indians*. This is said to be a pretty well compacted Town, and Head of a *Spanish* Government. It is governed by an Alcade or Mayor. From it come Fowls, Salt, Honey and other Provisions, which they yearly send to *Panama* in small Vessels. The *Nicoyans* are a People of a middle Stature, and tawny Complexion. Before the coming of the *Spaniards*, they had very good Laws among themselves; only they had no Law against a Man's killing his Father, Mother, or King: They, as I suppose, thinking no Man would or could be so very wicked, as to murder either his own Parents, or the common Father of them all, whom they used to adore as a God. A Thief they judged not to die, but to be made a Slave to the Man he robs, till by his Service he has made Satisfaction. This Gulf is very much infested with Worms. To some of these Islands the *Spaniards* frequently come to fish for Pearl, of which they often make very profitable Voyages. Here are also vast Numbers of extraordinary good Sea-turtle: And up most of the Rivers (of which here are a great many) are several good Plantain-walks, at which we got store of Plantains. In the Island of *Chira*, which lies at the bottom of this Gulf of *Nicoya*, (and which, as I said before, is the common Anchoring-Place for the *Spanish* Ships which trade to *Nicoya*) is a small Village of *Indians*, of about 13 or 14 Houses, built of Palmeto Leaves. Here Captain *Sharp* formerly filled his Water in a Pond near the Sea-side: And here the poor *Indians* related to them the sad usage they met with from their cruel Masters the *Spaniards*, who make them work for them, because they have nothing to pay them Tribute with. They have a small Chapel here; and here they used formerly to make a great many Earthen Jars; but

now

ll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 88.

Fig: XXVII.

Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 88.
Fig: XXVII.

Cape Blanco

PART of MEXICO, or

The 2 Rivers of Chagre

The 2 Rivers called Denadajore

The Path way by land to Mexico

The Gulf of NICOYA, by some called

The Isl. Debenados

The Middle Islands

The Isl. Burrugate

The Rivers of Des penza del Rey

The Isl. Chira

Pena, a Rock

The Isl. St. Lucas

Boca del Tora Rock

Tempisque R.

The Isl. Guajabos

Canas, or Dogs Rivers

The Gulf of SALINAS.

The Bay of Caldera

Cartago River

Solano R.

The Terra dura

The Table-land of Messada de Nacotula.

NEW SPAIN.

now the *Indians* are moſt of them run away, to get free from their cruel Maſters the *Spaniards*. In this Gulf are Sea-turtle, and Fiſh of ſeveral ſorts. Of Birds, here are the Pelican, the Carrion-crow, and the Maccaw Birds; of which I have already given a Deſcription. *An.* 1704.

From the *Herradura* which makes the Eaſt-point of this Gulf of *Nicoya*, to the River *Eſtrella* or Star-River, is 11 Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. W. by W. and S. E. by E; the Land ſomething mountainous and ſteep. Near this River are the *Sierras de los Coronados*, or the Crowned Mountains. Theſe are very noted Mountains, ſo that there is none like them on all the Coaſt. They are 5 or 6 Ridges of Mountains, each gradually ſurmounting the other; and thoſe within the Land are higheſt. At the Weſt-end of theſe Mountains are 4 Rocks, called by the *Spaniards Farallones de Queipa*. You may ſail between them and the Main, and there is deep Water enough. Theſe Rocks are bare, having no Trees or Buſhes on them.

From hence to the Iſland *Caneo*, is 4 Leagues. This Iſland is a League round, and indifferent high Land, well clothed with ſtreight and tall Trees. It lies in the Latitude of 10 d. N. The anchoring-place is on the N. E. ſide, in 14 Fathom Water, a quarter of a Mile off the ſhore; where you may wood and water. Upon this Iſland are ſaid to be ſome few wild Hogs; but for what Purpoſe they were firſt ſet aſhore here, I know not: For the Iſland is uninhabited. There are ſeveral ſmall Iſlands and Shoals, which lie about it towards the North and Weſt; and to the N. E. by E. is *Punta-mala* or bad Point; and within this *Punta-mala* is a deep and fine Bay, wherein Sir *Thomas Cavendiſh* formerly cleaned his Ship. The ſhore is full of Shoals; therefore keep a good League off it. *Punta-mala* is low, and from it there ſtretch out ſeveral

An. 1704. veral Sands and Shoals; and in the middle of the Sands is a ſmall Iſland, which at a diſtance ſhows like a Ship under ſail. It is an even Country, but very woody; and in the Woods are ſaid to be ſtore of Deer. The Coaſt runs N. W. by W. and S. E. by E.

From *Punta-mala* to the *Golfo Dulce* or ſweet Gulf, is 9 Leagues; the Land pretty even and woody. Within this Gulf is a very good Harbour, and the Water is very ſmooth. This is accounted as good a Gulf to ride in, as the Gulf of *Nicoya*; and in it you are ſecure from all Winds; nay, even from the *Spaniards* themſelves; for the Sea-Coaſt is clear of them; but here are *Indians*, who are very friendly to the *Engliſh*. They are but few, and live here to ſhun the *Spaniards*. Yet they are obliged to pay half the Fiſh they catch, to the Fryar of a Town which is 4 Leagues up the Country. They have here ſtore of Honey, Plantains, and Caſſavy-root. Here are two Rivers at the bottom of this Gulf, where there is good wooding and watering; and here is good laying a Ship a-ground to clean; for the Water riſes and falls 9 or 10 Foot at Spring-tides. The Country is mountainous and very woody; and here are a great many Walks of Plantains and Coco-nuts; and in the Woods are ſtore of wild Deer. As the Weſt-entrance of this Gulf are two Rocks, from which to the Point of *Burica* is 5 Leagues. This is a low Point, running into the Sea. From the Southward it ſhows like two Iſlands. It is Shoal a good way off; therefore with a great Ship keep a good League and half off ſhore. This Point is full of Coco-nut-trees. Right off it, diſtance about a League and a half, is a Rock; and there is no going between it and the ſaid Point. To the Eaſtward of the Point of *Burica*, (which lies in the Latitude of 09 d. 00 m. N.) the Land makes a long and deep Bay, in which are a great many Iſlands, Rivers, Rocks, Shoals and Sands;

Sands; but the moſt noted is the River of *Chirique*, which lies in the middle and bottom of the Bay, and on the Banks of which is ſituated a *Spaniſh* Town of the ſame Name with the River. In it are about 60 Houſes, built of Brick, and covered with Palmeto-leaves. You may ſee hence within the Land a Hill called *Barn*, at whoſe Foot is another ſmall Town of about 40 or 50 Houſes. The Trade here is moſtly for *Muntego*, (Butter) Indigo, Pitch, Tar, and Proviſions of all ſorts; which is the common Trade of all this Coaſt. The River of *Chirique* is ſeldom without Shipping, which brings Trade to it from the City of *Panama* and other Places in the Country. It is ſaid to be very well peopled with *Spaniards*, *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. And in the Woods is ſaid to be plenty of Beeves, Deer, and wild Hogs. The moſt noted Iſland in this Bay, is the Iſland of *Montuoſa*. This Iſland is round and high, and near it are two Rocks, called the *Ladrones*. They are diſtant from each other 3 quarters of a Mile. And at the South-end of the Iſland is a Shoal of Sand, which runs a Mile into the Sea. Further in the Bay are ſeveral other Towns, Villages, Rivers and Iſlands: Particularly the Town of *Puebla Nova* or the New-town; (although now it is of an old ſtanding;) which is 3 Leagues from the Sea-ſide up a River of the ſame Name; in which Ships are ſaid to ride in 4 fathom Water, not above half a Mile from the Town. Within the Mouth of this River, on the Lar-board ſide going in, is a Rock called *Silva*, from the continual Noiſe it makes in the Night like Muſick. But here Capt. *Sawkins*, formerly paid the Piper. For going aſhore to take the Town of *Puebla Nova*, he was killed by an Ambuſcade of the *Spaniards*; at which they were very dextrous, and had rather fight ſo lurking amongſt Trees and Buſhes, than face their Enemy in open Field; unleſs they happen to be 15

An. 1704.

or

An. 1704. or 20 to one; and then they will face you bravely in the open Field. This Coaſt is famous for Pearl-fiſhing. For at moſt of theſe Iſlands are built Huts, on purpoſe for the Fiſhers, who are *Indians*, and are Servants to the *Spaniards* that live upon the Main. Not far from them the Main is woody and full of wild Deer, who are not eaſily ſcared. Alſo here are a great many Turtle, who are very large, fat and ſweet. Here are alſo abundance of Fiſh, which are extraordinary good.

Not far from hence is the Iſland of *Quibo*. This Iſland lies in the Latitude of 7 d. 10 m. North. At it are a great many Turtle: The Iſland is pretty low, but ſtored with ſeveral ſorts of Medicinal Herbs called by the *Spaniards*, *Herba Maria*. The Iſland is all round full of large and tall Trees; and upon it in ſeveral Places is to be found very good Water. There is good anchoring at this Iſland in 10 or 12 Fathom Water, not above half a Mile from the Shore. At this Iſland they fell a great deal of Timber, with which they build ſmall Veſſels, accounted the beſt in theſe Parts.

Off the South-point of this Iſland, lyeth another Iſland called *Quicara*. It bears S. S. W. from *Quibo*, diſtance one League. Between theſe two Iſlands is a very good Channel, through which you may paſs ſecurely without any Danger, and come to an anchor in *Quicara* Road, which lyeth in a Bay. On the N. E. part of this Bay is pretty deep Water; and in the middle of it cometh a River over-againſt a Rock, near to which Rock is 20 Fathom Water. If you pleaſe to go aſhore with your Boat to get Wood, Water and Coco-nuts, you muſt go between the Rock and the Point, which will defend you from the S. S. W. Winds.

On the North-part of the Iſland of *Quibo*, is the Iſland *Rancheria*, which is a ſmall but very woody Iſland; and the Trees which grow on it, are ſaid to be

be very good for Masts, which use the *Spaniards* often put them to. There are a great many Islands more hereabouts, with several good Ports and Rivers, that you may enter with a Ship of 6 hundred Tuns. The Bay is full of Islands, and no danger in any of them but what is visible. The Coast is all secure; only you will find great and uncertain Currents, occasioned by the many Bays, Islands and Rivers in it. And most of these Islands are very well clothed with tall Trees, and afford very good Water. *An.* 1704.

From Point *Canales* to Point *Mariato*, the Land makes another Bay; in which are also a great many Islands and Rivers, which have several of them large Sholes stretching from them into the Sea. Between these two Points is an Island, called the *Govanadore*. On it is said to be good Wood and Water; and here are some *Negroes*, who are Slaves to the *Spaniards* that come hither to cut Timber, of which here is good store. This is a small round Island, and hath at its West Point a Shole of Sand, which runneth into the Sea about a Mile.

A little to the Northward of this Island of *Govanadore*, and further into the Bay is another Island, called the *Leones*; in which is good Wood and Water. It is a much larger Island than the Island of *Govanadore*, and has a Shole of Sand quite round the East-side of it. There is a Channel between these two Islands; but when you go through, take care that you keep the Lead going, and have a care of the East Point of *Leones* and the West Point of *Govanadore*. Here are a great many other Islands, Rivers and Rocks; but none of any note, till you come to the Point of *Mariato*; neither is there any, or but very little, Trade here by Shipping.

The Point of *Mariato* is high Land; and near it are the Mountains of *Guarco*, which are very high Mountains, and very woody; and amongst these

Mountains

An. 1704 Mountains is the *Moro de Porcos*, or the Mountain of Hogs. It is a high round Hill, as high as any of the Mountains of *Guarco*. There are great ſtore of Hogs which run wild up and down theſe Mountains; from whence, I ſuppoſe, this Mount of *Porcos* took its Name.

From the Point of *Mariato* to the Point of *Higuera*, is 18 Leagues; the Coaſt running Eaſt and Weſt; In all which diſtance it is clear and good Anchor-ground. Two Leagues to the Weſtward of Point *Higuera*, is the Mount of *Porcos*; and right againſt it is a fine Bay; at the entrance of which, on the Eaſt-ſide, is a ſhole of Sand, and in the midſt of the Shole is a little Rock: Take heed how you come near it. On the other ſide, at the Weſt Point of the ſaid Bay, is a ſmall Iſland; near which is the beſt Anchor-ground; and at the bottom of the Bay is a River of freſh Water.

From the Point of *Higuera* to *Punta-mala*, is 14 Leagues. The Coaſt runs W. S. W. and E. N. E. Between theſe Points are two Rocks called, the *Two Friars*: You may ſail ſafely between them and the Main Land, or in the Channel between them both, or without them both, according as you think fit. Here are ſeveral ſmall Rivers of no great note or uſe; as the River *Caſcajales*, the River *Oria*, and ſeveral others. Upon *Punta-mala* is a ſmall Village of *Indians* and *Spaniards*, called the *Village of Captain Luis del Gado*. This *Punta-mala* is certainly very juſtly ſo named. Do not by any means come near it with your Ship; for it hath an innumerable Company of Rocks and Sholes, that ſtretch out above a League into the Sea. Near this Point are kept a great many Farms of Beeves.

A little to the Northward of this bad Point, is the Iſland of *Guanoes*; which has a very good anchoring-place on the North-Eaſt ſide, next the Main Land, in 18 fathom Water, in a Sandy Bay, where

you are defended from moſt Winds. The Iſland is not very high, and it is well clothed with many tall Trees; and on it is very good Water. Right over-againſt it, on the Main, are ſeveral ſorts of Proviſions to be had; as Beef, Pork, Bread, Flour, *&c.* if you are ſtrong enough to take it. And if you have a mind to lay your Ship aſhore to clean, the Iſland *Guanoes* is a good Place. *An.* 1704.

From this Iſland to the Town of *Nata*, is 14 Leagues; the Land pretty low by the Sea-ſide, with ſeveral Rivers; but the chief, next to that of *Nata*, is the River of *Saints*; on the Banks of which is ſituated a Village of the ſame Name, called by the *Spaniards*, *Villa de los Santos*. It is a ſmall Village of not above 18 or 20 Houſes, moſtly *Indians*. Why it is called the *Village of Saints*, I know not. About 7 Leagues from this *Village of Saints*, is the Town of *Nata*; between which two Places are 4 or 5 ſmall Rivers, and abundance of Sholes near the main Land. The Town of *Nata* is a large and well-compacted Town, ſituated upon the Banks of a River of the ſame Name. It has great trade with *Panama*, ſelling them Proviſions, as Cows, Hogs, Fowls, Maiz, *&c.* Here are ſeveral other Towns of Note: But though they are as great and populous as *Nata*, yet they have not any of them ſo many white Men; for the mixt Blood is ſo ſpread, that for one White, here are a hundred Blacks and Mullattoes, who are of a yellow colour, between black and white.

From *Nata* the Coaſt ſtretches in Mountains and Hills; and the Water is ſo Shole, that there is ſcarce any coming in for a Ship; but if there were, here is never a Port. Although it is high and mountainous in the Country, yet by the Water-ſide the Land is not very high. Between the Town of *Nata* and the Point *de Chaine*, are ſeveral Rivers; and behind the Hills is a Valley, called *Sapo*; from

An. 1704. from whence they fetch Hogs and Fowls for the City of *Panama*, as they do from moſt Places hereabouts. Along this Coaſt Ships ought to keep 2 or 3 Leagues off Shore, or elſe they will meet with broken Ground and ſunk Rocks: But the Coaſt has many freſh-water Rivers full of ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh, which the *Indians* catch and ſend ſeveral Leagues round; Fiſhing being an Employ peculiar to theſe *Indians*, though it rewards them but very ſlenderly, becauſe they pay ſuch great Cuſtoms out of it to the *Spaniards*.

CHAP. VI.

A Particular Deſcription of the Coaſt of Peru. *The Bay of* Panama. *The City of* Panama. *Iſland of* Perica. *The Iſland* Tabago. *The* Kings Iſlands. *The Iſland* Chepelio. Cheapo *River and Town. Cape St* Lorenzo. *The Gulf of St* Michaels. *Point* Garachina. *Port* Pinas. *Ports of* Quemado *and* Santa Clara. *Bay of St* Antonio. *The River of* Sande. *Cape* Corrientes. *Bay and River of* Bonaventura. *The Iſland* Palmas. Gorgonia. Gallo. Tomacho *River and Town. The* Ancon *of* Sardinas. *The River of St* Jago. *Bay of St* Mattheo. *The Bay of* Tacames. *The Point of* Gallera. *Cape St* Franciſco. *The Rainy Seaſon from* California *to Cape St* Franciſco; *beyond which, the Rains ſeldom extend to the Southward: And the ſame obſerved concerning the Worms.* Apottete. *The Rivers of* Cogimes. *Mountains and Village of* Coaque. *Cape* Paſſao. *The Bay of* Caracas. Manta. *A remarkable Obſervation of the Wind between Cape* Paſſao *and Cape* Blancho. *Cape St* Lorenzo. *The Iſland* Plata. Salongo. *The Rocks* Ahoreados. *The River and Iſland* Colanche. *Town and Point of St* Hellena. *Bay of* Guiaquil. *Point* Chandy. *The Iſlands St* Clara *and* Puna. Guiaquil. *Point* Arena. *The River* Tumbes. *Cape* Blanco. *Point* Parina. *An Obſervation of the Winds upon the Coaſts of* Peru *and* Chili. *Port of* Payta *and the River* Colan. *Mountains of* Motapa. *The Iſlands,* Lobos de Terra *and* Lobos de la Mar. *The Ports of* Chiripi *and* Pacaſmayo. Malabrigo. Chicama. Truxillo. *The Iſland of* Saints. *Port of* Coſma. *Of* Vermejo. *Mount of* Mongon. *Port of* Guarmey. *The Port of* Guara. *Of* Chancay. *The Rocks* Piſcadores. *The Iſlands* Ormigas. Callau. Lima. *Port of* Chilca. Guarco. Chinca. Piſco. *High Land, without Rain or Rivers. Several ſmall*

Ports of Ylo. *Mount of* Atico. *Vulcan of* Ariquipa. *Port and River* Arica. *Bay of* Majalones. *Mount of* Moreno. *An.* 1704.

AT the Point *de Chaine* begins the great Bay of *Panama*; which is the greateſt Sea-port, next *Lima*, of any on the Weſt-ſide of this great Continent of *America*. It is ſaid to have eight Pariſh Churches, thirty ſmall Chapels, and to contain ſix Thouſand and five Hundred Houſes, moſt of them well built of Brick and Stone. It is very well fortified, and walled all round with Stone: The City is governed by a Preſident under the Viceroy of *Peru*, it being part of his Territories. On the back-ſide of the City is a very pleaſant and fruitful Country. The Land is not very high, but full of ſmall Hills, and fine pleaſant Valleys, in which there are ſeveral fine Gardens of ſeveral ſorts of Fruit. This is a place of the greateſt Trade of any in the South-Seas, not excepting even *Lima* the Metropolis. For this City has the conveniency of Trade both from the North and South-Sea. From the North-Sea, it receives all, or moſt of the *European* Goods which are brought by the *Spaniards* to *Portobel* or *Carthagena*, or by any other Nation trading on the North-ſide: And theſe *European* Goods are from hence by Shipping in the South-Sea ſent to *Guiaquill*, *Truxillo*, *Lima*, *Arica*, *Coquimbo*, *Govanadore*, *Valpirizo* and *Valdivia*, with ſeveral other noted Places; from whence they return back richly laden with the Commodities of theſe Parts. But now the *French* having a Trade amongſt them, and ſupplying them with all *European* Neceſſaries, it hinders this City mightily; and the *Spaniards*, as far as we could hear, whilſt we were in theſe Parts, had rather have their room than their Company. However, the *French* at preſent make very great and profitable Voyages; and now that they find the ſweet of it, they will be ſure, if they can, to ſettle a firm and laſting Trade here. For, as we

An. 1704 have been aſſured by ſeveral *Spaniſh* Captains whom we took, they have made better than 5000 *per Cent.* of their Goods, one with another. This City ſtood formerly four Miles to the Eaſtward of the Place where it now ſtands; But it being taken, and kept a Month by Sir *Henry Morgan*, and by Misfortune burnt three times ſince, they thought the Place unlucky, and ſo built it by the Sea-ſide, where it now ſtands. It is now much larger, ſtronger and better built, than it was before. The Port of *Perica* is the Harbour for *Panama*, but diſtant from it three Miles. For the great ebbing and ſhoalneſs of the Water will not ſuffer any great Ship to come any nearer than the ſaid Iſland of *Perica*, which is far out of Command of their Guns at *Panama*; therefore Shipping may eaſily be taken out. But although great Ships are forced to lie here, yet ſmall Veſſels run through a little Creek cloſe up to the City.

From *Panama* to the Iſland *Tabago*, is between 5 and 6 Leagues, and they bear nearly North and South from each other. This Iſland of *Tabago* is in length one League, in breadth about half a League. The Iſland is high and mountainous, but higheſt at the South-end. It is very well clothed with Trees of ſeveral ſorts; and on it are ſeveral Walks of *Plantains*, *Bonanoes*, *Coco-nuts*, &c. which they ſend to ſell at *Panama*. Upon this Iſland, on the North-ſide, is a ſmall Village of Thatcht-Houſes, inhabited by *Negroes*, who are Slaves to the Gentlemen of *Panama*, and are kept here on purpoſe to look after their Walks of Fruit. Right againſt the ſaid ſmall Village is the common Anchoring-place, in which there is tolerable good anchoring in 17 or 18 fathom Water. There are two other ſmall Iſlands juſt by it; they are both very well clothed with Woods; and on them are ſome few *Negroes*, as there is upon moſt or all of theſe Iſlands in the Bay of *Panama*.

To

To the South-East off these *Islands* is a great Range of Islands, called the *Kings Islands*; they are most of them pretty low and pleasant Islands, and very well clothed with tall streight Trees of several sorts. About them are a great many very good Anchoring-places; and upon most of them is good Wood, Water and Fruit. They are in all about 40 in Number. On the great Island called the *Kings Island* (which gives Name to all the rest) the *Spaniards* build good Vessels, which are commonly counted pretty good Sailers. You must observe, that amongst these Islands you will hardly find much more or less than 60 fathom Water, unless you are very near them. Amongst these Islands the Water rises and falls 10 Foot perpendicular. An: 1704.

From *Panama* to the Island *Chepelio*, is 8 Leagues. Upon this Island are some *Mullattoes* and *Negroes*, belonging to the Gentlemen of *Panama*. The Island is mostly planted with Rice, as are a great many of the *Kings Islands*, which are about 10 Leagues distance from hence. Right against this Island, on the Main, is a large River called *Cheapo*; and 7 Leagues up the said River is a Town of the same Name, which is very plentiful of Provisions.

From *Chepelio* to the Island of *Planta* is 7 Leagues. It lies a League from the Main, and the Water about it is indifferently deep; but near the Main it is all along shole Water, not above 4 Foot, though you be a League from the Shore.

From hence to *Cape Saint Lorenzo* is 10 Leagues. This Cape is low Land, full of Creeks; and near it is shole Water. At this Cape begins the Gulf of St *Michael*, in which are a great many Islands, Rivers and Sholes; although in some Places the Water is deep and smooth, and good anchoring. It was up one of these Rivers that we went, designing to take the Town of *Santa Maria*; but were frustrated of our intent: Yet we took an *Indian* Town,

An. 1704. which we called *Scuchadero*. It was about three Leagues within the Mouth of the River, and ſituated on the South-ſide of it. In it we found ſtore of Dunghill-Fowls, Parrots, white and black Beans, Yams, Potatoes, Maiz, *&c.* It conſiſted of about 250 Houſes; and round about the Town were great Walks of Fruit, as Plantains, Bonanoes, *&c.* There is another Town on the North-ſide of the River, called *Scuchadero*, which Captain *Dampier* mentions in his Firſt Vol. *p.* 195; But this we could not find, and ſo gave the other Town its Name; and from thence returned on board our Ships again, which we left lying at Point *Garachina*, which Point I make to lie in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 m. North. The Tide runs here five Knots and a half *per* Hour. It riſes and falls 3 Fathom; and ebbs and flows N. E. and S. W.

From Point *Garachina* to Port *Pinas* is ſeven Leagues, North and South. The Port of *Pinas* has two ſmall Iſlands at the Mouth of it; But, if you pleaſe, you may ſail cloſe by them, for there is no Danger; neither is there leſs than 12 or 14 Fathom Water. At this Place is good wooding and watering. The Land is high and very woody, and goes up hollow in the middle. It is very full of Pine-Trees, and thence called Port *Pinas*. In ſome part of this Port is good anchoring; and in the Port are 3 Rivers of freſh Water; and the Banks of the Rivers are full of tall ſtreight Trees. The Port lies in the Latitude of 7 d. North. Longitude from *London* Weſt. 82 d. 00 m. And a little to the Southward of this Port are 5 or 6 ſmall Rocks.

From Port *Pinas* to Port *Quemado* is 25 Leagues. At its Mouth are ſeveral Rocks and Iſlands; and along this Coaſt, are ſeveral good Harbours. The Land here is not ſo high as at Port *Pinas*; but in many places here are very pleaſant Walks of Cocoa-nuts. The Coaſt is very deep and dangerous in

Winter-

Winter-time. At the bottom of Port *Quemado*, are two Rivers of freſh Water; and at the entrance of the Port, both on the North and South-ſide, are ſeveral ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks: Keep midway between both Points, and you may go in ſecurely. But this is no very ſecure Port, and ſeldom or ever made uſe of. *An.* 1704.

A little to the Southward of this Port of *Quemado* is the Port of *Santa Clara*. Off this Port lie 4 Rocks; and in the middle of it is a ſmall River. It is but a bad Port, lying open to the South-Weſt and other Southerly Winds, which in the Winter time blow very hard here. This Port lies in the Latitude of 6 Degrees North.

From Port St *Clara* to the Bay of Saint *Antonio* is 5 Leagues, all very low Land, which in the rainy time is covered with Water; only the Tops of the Trees to be ſeen. Along the Shore are a great many ſmall Iſlands, Rocks and Sholes; Therefore, be ſure, keep without them; for they are very dangerous. In the little Bay of St *Antonio*, is a ſmall Village, now poſſeſt by *Indians*, but formerly built by ſome *Franciſcan* Fryars who were put aſhore here by the *Spaniards* to convert the *Indians*; but it being a bad Place, often overflown with Water, and the *Indians* being very poor, the Fryars quitted the Village; of which the *Indians* have now poſſeſſion. It is but bad going into this Bay, by reaſon of a great Shole of Sand, which runs a great way into the Sea from its North-Point; and when you are in, you lie open to the South, the South-Weſt, and other weſterly Winds.

From this Bay to the River *Sande* is 6 Leagues; between which the Land riſes in 6 Mounts, not very high, but at a Diſtance they look like 6 Iſlands. They are called the *Anegadas*, and ſtretch from the Bay of St *Antonio* to the River of *Sande*. This River of *Sande* is a great River; and upon the

An. 1704. Banks it is well inhabited by *Indians*, who are not under the *Spaniſh* Government. They are very poor; and their Poverty protects them from the *Spaniards*; who, if there was any thing to be got, would be ſure to croud in amongſt them. The Coaſt along here is deep, and you may ſail cloſe to the Shore in 10 or 12 fathom Water, clean owſie Ground.

From the River *Sande* to Cape *Corrientes* is twelve Leagues. Cape *Corrientes* is very high Land; and when you are at Sea, it looks like an Iſland. On the top it hath three Hillocks. It is in the Latitude of 5 d. North. And at the Point of it, lies a ſmall Rock. It is a clear and good Coaſt, but often ſubject to Rains.

From hence the Land runs into a great Bay, called the Bay of *Bonaventura*; in which are a great many Rivers, Iſlands and Sholes. From Cape *Corrientes* to the great River of *Bonaventura*, is twenty three Leagues. In the mid-way is the Iſland *Palmas*, which is a ſmall woody Iſland, and hath a Sand on the South-Eaſt-ſide, ſtretching from one end of the Iſland to the other. Whether there be any Springs of freſh Water on it, I know not; but very probably, if any one ſtood in great need of Water, he might find ſome here; For the Rains fall very plentifully here; So that in the Valleys and Holes there can hardly be any want of Water. This Iſland lies in the Latitude of 4 d. 15 m. N. and we reckoned Longitude from *London* W. to be 77 d. 10 m.

From the River of *Bonaventura* to the Iſland *Gorgonia* is twenty-five Leagues, S. W. Between which are a great many ſmall Rivers, at whoſe Heads the *Spaniards* wait for Gold, which waſhes down from the great high Mountains near them. The Iſland *Gorgonia* is in the Latitude of 3 d. North. The Iſland is pretty high, and very remarkable

markable for its two Saddles, or Riſings and Fall- *An.* 1704.
ings on its Top. It is a very woody Iſland, producing tall and large Trees; and on it are ſeveral Springs of very good Water. The Anchoring-place is at the Weſt-end of the Iſland in a ſandy Bay, but the Water is pretty deep. It is about ſix Miles in length, and 4 in breadth; And at both the Eaſt and Weſt-ends, is a ſmall Iſland, which looks white, occaſioned by the Dung of ſeveral ſorts of Sea-Fowls, which reſort about them. That at the Eaſt-end, is called *Flaminio*; and the other at the Weſt-end, near the Anchoring-place, is called the *Iſletta*. The Coaſt near the Water-ſide, on the Main, is low Land, (although very high within the Country:) And here are ſome Rivers, that are Shole for two Leagues into the Sea. Therefore keep off Shore; For if it be flowing Water, the Currents will heave you aſhore.

From the Iſland *Gorgonia* to the Iſland *Gallo* is twenty-five Leagues. This Iſland lies in a deep *Enſenada*, or Bay. Off the Iſland you will not find above four or five fathom Water; but at *Segnetta*, which is on the N. E. ſide, you may ride ſafe in deep Water, and free from any Danger. This Iſland is pretty high, and well provided with good Wood, and ſeveral Springs of very good freſh Water. Here are alſo ſeveral brave ſandy Bays, at which one may clean a Ship; as we did ours. The Water is pretty Shole almoſt all round the Iſland; and at both the North and South-Point are ſeveral Rocks, ſome of which look like a Barn, others like Ships under ſail. It lies in the Latitude of 2 d. 45 m. N. and Longitude Weſt from *London* 76 d. 38 m. and we found Variation 4 d. Weſterly.

To the North-Eaſt, on the main Land, diſtant three Leagues, is a large River, called the River of *Tomaco*; and about a League and a half within the River, is a Town of the ſame Name. This is

An. 1704. a ſmall *Indian* Town, the Inhabitants of which commonly ſupply ſmall Veſſels with Proviſions, when they happen to come in here, as they often do, for Refreſhment. At this River begins a great Wood of Trees, which extends ten or twelve Leagues to the Southward. If you ſtand in need, this Wood may be very uſeful to you in making Maſts or otherways. All along this Coaſt are many Rivers, at whoſe Heads both the *Spaniards* and *Indians* wait for Gold, which waſhes down from the Mountains. This is a very rainy Place, but eſpecially from *April* to *October*, which is the Winter-time here: At which time, from hence all Northward along the Coaſt of *Mexico*, you have continual Thunder, Lightning and Rain, with many hard Tornadoes. Your Land-marks here are, that the Land is higher than the Coaſt of *Gorgonia*, and is very full of Hills and Trees; And particularly it has one very high Mount.

From the Iſland *Gallo* to Point *Manglares* is twelve Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. N. E. and S. S. W. And between them is a little Iſland, or rather Rock, called *Gorgonilla*. From the Point of *Manglares* are ſeveral Rocks and Sholes, which ſtretch out two Leagues into the Sea: Otherwiſe all the Coaſt is clear and deep, and good Anchor-ground. Whilſt we were here we found a ſtrong Current ſetting to the North, but whether it be always ſo, I know not. From this Point begins a deep Bay called the *Ancon* of *Sardinas*. It is about ten Leagues over; and in the Bay are a great many Sands; and it is a Shoal a great way off; ſo that it is ill venturing in with your Ship. Cloſe by the Sea-ſide it is all low Land, full of ſmall Rivers, whoſe Banks are very well peopled with *Indians*. The Water of theſe Rivers is very white, and both ſmells and taſtes very ſtrong of Musk, occaſioned by the many *Alligators* which are in them. At the South-

South-end of this Bay begins the high Land; and the Coaſt ſtretches away to the W. S. W. till you come to the Cape of St *Franciſco*. *An.* 1704.

From the *Ancon* of *Sardinas* to the River of St *Jago* is ſix Leagues. All along the ſhore is full of white Cliffs; and near the Land the Water is ſhole. This River of St *Jago*, is a very great River; yet Ships enter but very ſeldom, though the *Spaniards* have a ſmall Village 3 Leagues up, and the Banks of it are all along well inhabited by *Indians*, who have ſeveral Plantations of Maiz, with Walks of Fruits and Pens for Cattle, to wit, Beeves and Hogs; of which here is good ſtore. At the Mouth of the River they ſay is four Fathom Water: If you would enter, keep neareſt to the South-Eaſt-ſide; and when you are over the Bar, there is very deep Water; It is a Mile broad, and the higheſt Land on all the Coaſt, except St *Matheo*, which is ſeven Leagues from it. This River lies in the Latit. of 1 d. 15 m. North; Longitude from *London* W. 76 d. 20 m.

From this River to the Bay of St *Matheo*, is ſeven Leagues. This Bay is very high Land, and has a great many Shoals running from it two Leagues into the Sea; and for three or four Leagues the Water is ſhole, not above four, five, or ſix fathom. Both to the Northward and Southward by the Sea-ſide, the Land is all white Cliffs. The Bay lies juſt in the middle of them. In the bottom of the Bay are two Rivers of freſh, but Alligator-water, that is to ſay, white musky Water. On each ſide of the Mouth of theſe Rivers, are ſholes of Sand; and near the Rivers Mouths are very pleaſant Rows of fine green Trees; which is the mark to know the Rivers by: For the Mouths of them are ſo narrow, that at a diſtance you cannot perceive them.

From

An. 1704. From this Bay of St *Matheo* to the Bay of *Tacames* is 7 Leagues. This *Tacames* is lower Land than the Bay of St *Matheo*; and at its entrance, between two Sholes, is a ſmall Iſland. You may anchor in any part of the Port to windward; and the nearer Shore, the better anchorage and the deeper Water. Here you may wood and water. In this Port were taken by *Don Beltram* a *Spaniard*, a few ſtragling *Engliſh* Men: He came hither unawares, and took them as they were wooding and watering a ſmall Veſſel. Off the two Points of this Bay run two dangerous Sholes right off from the Shore, for near a League and a half; but between them both is pretty deep Water; and the Southermoſt of the ſaid 2 Sholes ſtretches away along Shore for 3 Leagues, to the Point of *Gallera*. The Coaſt here runs E. N. E. and W. S. W. to Cape St *Franciſco*.

The Point of *Gallera* is a low Point; and off it lie many Rocks and Sholes. You may know the Point by this, that there are 2 white Cliffs upon it near the Water-ſide.

From Point *Gallera* to Cape St *Franciſco* is 2 Leagues. It is a high Cape, but far higher within Land than near the Water-ſide. When you are North or South from it, it looks like 3 Capes. It is a woody mountainous Land, and has ſeveral white Cliffs. This Cape is famous for the rich Prize, named the *Cacafogo*, taken juſt off it by Sir *Francis Drake*; in which was ſaid to be 80 Pound-weight of refined Gold, 26 Tons of Silver, with a conſiderable Quantity of Jewels. We took off this Cape 2 *Spaniſh* Ships, one of 120 Tons, laden with Wine, Brandy, Sugar, Marmalett, Flower, *&c.* the other about 60 Tons, laden with Pitch, Tar and Cordage. This Cape St *Franciſco*, lies in the Latitude of 1 d. North, and Longitude from *London* Weſt, 81 d. 50 m. and we found here 3 d. 57 m. weſterly Variation.

Note,

Note, That from this Cape of St *Franciſco* to the South-part of the Great Iſland of *California* in the Latitude of 23 d. 30 m. from *April* to *November*, is the dirty rainy Seaſon, with hard Storms of Wind, and prodigious Flaſhes of Lightning, and terrible Claps of Thunder; which are at the worſt in *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*. Alſo between the aforeſaid Places, all the Coaſt is full of Worms; and therefore very inconvenient for a ſingle Ship, as we were. But to the Southward of this Cape, the *Spaniards* conſtantly affirm there are no Worms: For thoſe Ships which trade only on the Coaſt of *Peru* and *Chili*, and never go to Northward of this Cape, are never Worm-eaten. This Cape is, as I may ſay, the Bounds of the rainy and bad Weather; it ſeldom reaching to the Southward of it, unleſs by chance, perhaps not one Year in 20. I have once heard that the Rains came up as high as *Paita*, which lies in the Latitude of 5 d. 15 m. S. and is 6 d. 15 m. to the Southward of this Cape of St *Franciſco*: But this was but by chance; and I never heard from the *Spaniards*, that ever it went ſo high up, excepting that one time, in any of their Memories. *An.* 1704.

This Cape of St *Franciſco* hath, at the pitch of it, a ſmall Rock. The Coaſt here runs away more to the South Eaſtward. About 3 Leagues diſtance from the Cape is a ſmall Port, called *Apottete*; near which is a round Hill, behind which is good Wood and Water; and near it is very ſmooth landing. It hath 2 white Cliffs; and at the Head of it is good Anchor-ground. Sometimes, though ſeldom, here ſprings a freſh Gale of Wind from the Shore, which may drive you from your Anchors if you be not careful.

From *Appottete* to the firſt River of *Cogimes*, is 3 Leagues. There are 3 Rivers of this Name, and they lie cloſe one by the other. They are all full of Sholes in moſt Places, ſtretching a League and more

An. 1704. more from the Shore into the Sea: Wherefore if you be 2 Leagues from the Shore, you will do well to keep ſounding. But to windward of the ſaid 3 Rivers, you may come nearer the Land: Yet it is all along not very deep to *Coaque*.

A little to the Southward of the Southermoſt of theſe 3 Rivers is a ſmall and barren Iſland, right againſt which are the Mountains of *Coaque*: Theſe are very high Mountains, covered with large and tall Trees; at the Foot of which is a ſmall Village of *Spaniards* and *Indians*, called by the Name of St *John*'s Village; and near the Village is the River of *Coaque*, which runs a great way up into the Country.

From the River of *Coaque* to Cape *Paſſao* is 12 Leagues. Between which 2 Places is the River of *Sama*, and the Bay of *Baciabo*. The River of *Sama* has a Rock and Shole of Sand juſt at its Entrance; and when you are about a Mile further, it divides into 2 Branches; the one running to the N. E. and the other to the S. E. but how far either of them runs up, I know not. The Bay of *Baciabo* (which is about a Mile to the Southward of the River of *Sama*) is a pretty deep Bay: At the Bottom of it are a great many white Cliffs, which are ſuppoſed to lie directly under the Equator. The Bay is rocky all round; and at each of its Points are ſome very dangerous Sands, which ſtretch 4 or 5 Miles off to the Sea. From hence to the Cape *Paſſao*, is about 5 Leagues: In all which way are many ſmall Points and Bays; moſt of which are very well clothed with ſeveral ſorts of Trees, tall and ſtreight, and of various Shapes and Colours. And the Land is of an indifferent height. This Cape *Paſſao* is a high round Cape, with but few Trees on it. It lies in the Latitude of 00 d. 08 m. South, Longitude from *London* Weſt 82 d. 40 m. and we found Variation here 3 d. 33 m. Weſterly. At the Pitch of the Cape are 2 Rocks, both of them viſible above Water; and within

within the Cape the Land is pretty high and mountainous, and very woody. If you want to anchor near the Cape, you muſt go to the S. W. overagainſt a ſmall Town, where you may ride ſecurely from the South Winds, in 8 fathom Water. Obſerve that you come not too near the Cape; for it has ſome rocky Ground that lies near it. The Cape, as I ſaid before, is full of round Hills; and in the North-part of it is a ſort of Water, which we call half-wholeſome, becauſe it is brackiſh, and taſtes as if freſh Water and Salt were mixed together. This Water iſſues from a Rock which lies a Stones-caſt from the Water-ſide to the left Hand of the Landing-place. *An* 1704.

A little to the Southward of the ſaid Cape is a ſmall River, from which to the Bay of *Caracas* is 3 Leagues. This is a pretty deep Bay, and at the bottom of the Bay is a River, called the River of *Charapoto*, which is ſaid to run a great way up in the Country. In the middle of the Bay, is the common Anchoring-place; and on the South-ſide, right-againſt the ſaid anchoring-place, is a ſmall Village called the Village of *Charapoto*. In it are not above 8 or 9 Houſes, moſtly built of Palmeto-leaves, and inhabited by *Indian* Fiſhermen, who have little or no other Food but Fiſh. Theſe People are very poor, and the *Spaniards* have little or no Converſe with them for that Reaſon. In the middle, at the Entrance of the Bay, is a ſmall Iſland of an indifferent height, very well clothed with Trees; and from the North-point of this Iſland to the North-point of the Bay, runneth a Shoal clear over, ſo that there is no going over with a Ship: But on the South-ſide of the Iſland, between it and the Main, you may ſafely venture; for there is no danger. The Coaſt here runs N. E. and S. W.

From

An. 1704. From the Bay of *Caracas* to the Port of *Manta* is 7 Leagues; and they bear from each other N.E. and S.W. Between them are ſeveral Points ſtretching out into the Sea; and between theſe Points are ſeveral ſandy Bays. The Land is of an indifferent height, and very full of Trees. Right off the Port of *Manta*, almoſt in the middle, juſt at the entrance, is a Rock or ſmall Iſland, which but juſt appears above Water. This Port of *Manta* is a ſmall Port; but in it you are defended from the South-Weſt and other Southerly Winds, which are the common Winds upon this Coaſt. For from Cape *Paſſao* in the Latitude of 00 d. 08 m. South, to and beyond Cape *Blanco* in the Latitude of 3 d. 45 m. South, there is ſeldom or never any Land-wind. Which is very obſervable; becauſe it is ſo contrary to all the reſt of the Coaſt. For upon all the reſt of the Coaſt, you have common Land and Sea-winds, each as duly ſucceeding the other, as the Night the Day; the Land-winds being commonly right off the Shore, and the Sea-winds from the South, blowing within a Point or two along the Shore. In the Port of *Manta* is a ſmall *Indian* Village, ſaid to be formerly a Habitation of the *Spaniards*; in which they built a Church, that is ſtill ſtanding. The beſt anchoring is over-againſt it; where you may anchor in 7 or 8 Fathom Water, good faſt Ground. The Land hereabouts is very barren, producing only a few ſhrubby Trees, and ſome ſmall Buſhes. The *Spaniards*, who had formerly Poſſeſſion of this Place, live now 7 Leagues within Land; where they have built them a large Town called by the ſame Name. The other Land-marks of this place are, that on the North-part the Land is of an indifferent height, and *Monte-Chriſto* looks like a Sugar-loaf; from whence you will ſee the Land run plain to the top of the Cape of St *Lorenzo*, and is of an indifferent height: Alſo a little to the Weſtward of the ſaid

Port

Port is a Shoal of Quick-ſand, which lies under Water, and the Sea never breaks upon it. Many a good Ship has been caſt away upon it. *An.* 1704

Two Leagues to the Southward of this Port, is a little Rock, pretty high above the Water; from which Rock to the Cape of St *Lorenzo*, is 3 Leagues. Half a League before you come to the Cape, is a good anchoring-place; where, if you want freſh Water, you may ſupply your ſelf. All the Coaſt is deep and clear; and you may ride in any part of the Cape of *Saint Lorenzo*. The Cape is higheſt near the Water-ſide. On it are only a few Trees and Buſhes. Right againſt it are 2 Rocks, which look like 2 Friars, and are ſo called. The one is high and ſlender, and the other looks very bluff. When you are off at Sea, the Cape, bearing North, and diſtant about 4 or 5 Leagues, ſhows plain above; and you may ſee the top of a Steeple of a Church or Chapel. This Cape I make to lie in the Latitude of 01 d. South. Longitude from *London* Weſt 82 d. 15 m. and we found variation 3 d. 09 m. Weſterly. A little Southward of the Cape, lies a Shoal of Sand, which ſtretches out to Sea from the Main about a League, and is in breadth about half a League.

From Cape St *Lorenzo* to the Iſland *Plata* is 5 Leagues; and they bear from each other E. N. E. and W. S. W. This Iſland is ſo called from the great quantity of Plate which was ſhared here by Sir *Francis Drake* and his Company. It lies in the Latitude of 01 d. 10 m. South. It is in length about a League, and in breadth about half a League. It is of an indifferent height, but higheſt at the Eaſt-end. There are upon it ſome few ſmall Trees, but not fit for any uſe. There are ſeveral Rocks and Shoals at both Points of the Iſland, which ſtretch out into the Sea near a mile; and the Sea often breaks upon them: And at the South-Eaſt-end are 3 ſmall and

ſteep

An. 1704. ſteep Rocks. It is deep Water all round, except at the two aforeſaid Points; and the anchoring-place is on the Eaſt-ſide, in a ſandy Bay, where is good anchor-ground and ſmooth Water; For in it you are defended from the Southerly Winds, which are common Winds off this Coaſt. Whether there be any Water upon the Iſland, I know not; but at ſome certain Times of the Year here are ſaid to be plenty of Sea-Turtle.

From the Iſland *Plata* to the Iſland *Salongo*, is 6 Leagues. This Iſland is higher Land than the Iſland *Plata*. It hath 2 ſmall Rocks, which are pretty high; the one at the South, the other at the North-end of it. At this Iſland is a pretty good place to ride in, on the Eaſt-ſide, next to the Main Land; and there is a parcel of white broken Ground a little to the Southward of the Anchoring-place.

Right againſt this Iſland, on the main Land, is the Bay of *Picoya*; at the North-ſide of which is a ſmall Anchoring-place; and on both ſides of the Bay are Shoals of Sand; but in the middle the Water is deep enough: Therefore it is beſt keeping an equal diſtance between both Shores; and with that Precaution one may venture in with Safety. In going in, you will paſs by three ſmall Rocks. Come not too near them, for they are Shoal half a Mile round. At the bottom of the Bay is the River *Picoya*, about three Leagues up which live *Indian* People, who ſupply the *Spaniards* with many Neceſſaries.

To the South-Eaſtward of this River and Bay of *Picoya*, diſtant about two Leagues, are two ſmall Rocks, called *Ahoreados* or the Hang'd-men. Becauſe *Machiaco* the Tyrant, an *Indian* King, in a Battle he had with the *Spaniards*, took two of them Priſoners, which he cauſed to be hanged, one upon each of theſe Rocks.

From

From theſe two Rocks, a little to the Southward, is the River of *Colanche*. It is a freſh-water River; and in it is ſaid to be four or five Fathom Water, good Anchor-ground. The Inhabitants, who are *Indians*, carry Water to the Town of St *Hellena*, wherewith they ſupply that Town. Right againſt the River, but a good diſtance from it, is the Iſland *Colanche*. This Iſland is ſaid to be extraordinarily healthy; and on it are ſome few *Indian* Inhabitants, who ſpend moſt of their time in fiſhing; here being pretty good Store of Fiſh, with which they partly ſupply the Town of St *Hellena* juſt by. All round the Iſland is ten Fathom water, cloſe to the Shore; ſo that you may go from one part to another, very ſecurely. *An.* 1704.

From the River *Colanche* to the Town of St *Hellena*, is four Leagues. This is a ſmall Town, conſiſting of *Spaniards* and *Indians*: They have commonly in it ſome Store of Proviſions, as Biſcuit, Peaſe, Flour, Corn, dryed Fiſh, ſalted Beef, Pork, and other Neceſſaries, with which they ſupply ſuch Ships as arrive here. The beſt anchoring is in about ſeven or eight Fathom Water, a little to the South-Weſt of the Town. The Land is here very low and barren, having no Trees; and ſo ſtretches away to the Point of St *Hellena*. This Point is high Land, and very even at the top. It lies in the Latitude of about 2 d. 20 m. South. At a diſtance it appears like an Iſland, becauſe the Land about it is low; and it bulges out into the Sea, directly to the Weſt. Over-againſt the Point, on the North-ſide, there is a Bay, and if you fall in there in the Night, keep your Lead going, and mind your Depth, till you can either get out, or with Conveniency come to an anchor.

The Point St *Hellena* makes the North-point of the Bay of *Guiaquill*, as Cape *Blanco* does the South.

An. 1704. It is a great Bay, in which are ſome Iſlands, many Rivers, and abundance of Shoals.

From Point St *Hellena* to the Point of *Chandy*, is about five Leagues. Off this Point lye ſeveral dangerous Shoals; therefore great care muſt be taken of coming near it.

From the Point of *Chandy* to the Iſland St *Clara*, is ſeven Leagues, North and South. Between which two Places are a great many dangerous Shoals; and there is no going between the Iſland St *Clara* and the Iſland of *Puna*. For all along on the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland St *Clara*, and on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland *Puna*, are a great many Shoals, which ſtretch from one Iſland to the other. The Iſland St *Clara*, which is the firſt Iſland at going into this Bay, is an indifferent high Iſland, pretty well clothed with ſmall Trees. It reſembles a Corps in a Shroud; the Eaſt-end repreſenting the Head, and the Weſt the Feet.

Between this Iſland and Cape *Blanco*, which is about 24 or 25 Leagues diſtant, is the Channel for Ships; who keep to the Southward of the Iſland, and a good diſtance from the Point of *Puna*, and ſteer away Eaſt, till they have paſt the Iſland *Puna*. They have in the Channel, going in, from 30 to 20 Fathom Water; and when they are come up with the S. E. Point of the Iſland *Puna*, then the River turns away to the North, and grows narrower and narrower, to the Town of *Guiaquil*; and the Land all along by the Sides of it is low ſwampy Land, over-grown with ſmall Mangrove-Trees.

The Town of *Guiaquil* is a large Town, ſaid to contain near 5000 Inhabitants. In it are ſeveral fine Churches and other good Buildings. It is ſituated on the lower part of a declining Hill, ſo that the Houſes near the Water-ſide are often overflown. It is pretty well fortified, having two Forts, one ſtanding upon the Hill, and the other in a Valley near the

the South-end of the Town. It is the third greateſt place of Trade on the Coaſt of *Peru*. *An.* 1704.

From the Town of *Guiaquil* to the Iſland *Puna* is 7 Leagues. This is a low Iſland, in many places overflown. It is about 13 Leagues long, and 5 broad. At the Point of *Arena* is the common-anchoring-place for Ships, till they get a Pilot to carry them cloſe up to the Town of *Guiaquil*. This Point *Arena* is a very low Point, from whence to Cape *Blanco* is 28 Leagues. All along upon the main Land it is very full of Shoals, which ſtretch from the Main into the Sea above 2 Leagues; and the great Rivers that run out from the Land augment them. Here is all along a great Row or Wood of Trees, and amongſt the Trees is the River of *Tumbes*; upon the Banks of which are fed Store of Cattle. It is a Paſſage for Travellers, there being a great Road from it to ſeveral In-land Towns and Villages.

From the River *Tumbes* to *Mancora*, is 14 Leagues, a clear Coaſt; and from thence to Cape *Blanco*, 4 Leagues. This Cape is high Land; and from it blow ſuch boiſterous Winds, that it is a common Proverb with the *Spaniards*, *that the ſtouteſt Man of War muſt ſtrike to Cape* Blanco. Yet here is never any great Sea. This Cape I make to lye in the Latitude of 3 d. 45 m. S. Longitude from *London* Weſt, 81 d. 50 m; and we found Variation 2 d. 52 m. Weſterly.

From Cape *Blanco* to Point *Parina* is 7 Leagues. In the Mid-way is a ſmall Bay and Port, called *Malaca*. It is very ſeldom made uſe of; and at its South-Point is a great Shoal, which runs out to the N. W. into the Sea above a Mile: Therefore in going in, it is beſt to keep neareſt the North-Shore, to avoid this Shoal. Between this Shoal and the Point of *Parina*, are ſeveral little Bays, but of no uſe. And excepting the Shoal near the Point of *Malaca*,

An. 1704. all is deep and clear; ſo that you may ride where you pleaſe; only you muſt mind that your Ground-tackling be good, becauſe of the hard Guſts of Wind which often blow here. The Point of *Parina* is low Land towards the Sea-ſide, and at a diſtance it appears like two Iſlands, one of which looks round, and the other cragged, as if it was cut in Pieces; and to Leeward of the Point, is a fine little Bay.

Upon the Coaſt of *Chili* and *Peru*, from the Iſland *La Moucha* in the Latitude of 38 d. 30 m. S. to the Point of *Garachina* in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 N. the Wind is always Southerly, 2 Points upon the Shore. Thus when the Coaſt runs North and South, the Wind will be at S. S. W. When the Coaſt runs S. S. E. the Wind will be at South, *&c.* Except it be in the Night; and then the Sea-wind commonly ceaſes, and there comes a fine and moderate Gale from the Land.

From the Point of *Parina* to the Port of *Paita* is 7 Leagues: Between which 2 places is the River of *Colan*. At the Mouth of this River are 2 Sands, one on each ſide, ſtretching about a Mile towards the Sea; and in the middle of theſe 2 Shoals is the Channel, which is pretty deep. Up this River are many *Indian* Towns and Villages. The Country hereabout is very mountainous and barren; but the Valleys are ſaid to be very fruitful, as they are all along to the Southward upon this Coaſt. The higheſt Mountains here, are the Mountains of *Motapa*, which are alſo barren, and have many Pieces of broken ground on them; but at the top in 2 or 3 places the Land is pretty even, and looks like Tables. In this Bay you have the Land and Sea-winds conſtant. The Sea-wind is commonly at South and S. by W. which begins about 9 in the morning, and holds commonly till 9 or 10 at Night; then this Wind dies away, and about half an hour, or an hour after, the

the Land-wind ſprings up, which is commonly at East right off the Land, and continues a fine freſh Gale till about 8 in the morning; Then it falls calm, and ſoon after ſprings up the Sea-wind, as before. Up the River of *Colan* is a Town of the ſame Name. The *Indians* of this Town come down commonly with the Land-wind to *Paita* in Boats, and bring freſh Water to ſupply the Town of *Paita* and the Shipping that be there: For they have no freſh Water at *Paita*. They alſo bring them Wood and other Neceſſaries; And when the Sea-wind blows, the *Indians* with their Boats return again to *Colan*. In *Paita* Bay is very good Anchor-Ground from 25 to 6 Fathom Water. As you draw nearer the Town, the Water grows ſhoal gradually. It is a fine large Bay, capable to contain near a hundred Sail of Ships. It is all over ſandy Ground; and in it you are defended from the South-Weſt, and other Southerly Winds, by a Point of Land which runs out between the Bay and the Sea; ſo that Ships riding within this Point, lie always in as ſmooth water, and as ſafe as if they were in a Pond. It is in the Latitude of 5 d. 15 m. South: And we found Variation here 2 d. 37 m. Weſterly. Within this Point is the Town of *Paita*; which is a prettly little Town, conſiſting of about 80 Houſes, moſt of them *Spaniards*. Although it is a place of no great Trade, yet it is ſeldom without our Shipping, becauſe it lies ſo very convenient for all Ships going up or down; And it is very ſeldom that any Ship paſſes by, without putting in here for Refreſhments, of which this Town is well ſupplied by thoſe of *Colan*. *An.* 1704.

From *Paita* upwards the Coaſt runs W. S. W. 2 Leagues, to *Pena Oradada*, or Golden Rock; from whence to the Northermoſt-Iſland of *Lobos*, called *Lobos de Terra* is 2 Leagues more; and they bear from each other North-Eaſt and South-Weſt. This Iſland *Lobos* has a Shole and a great hollow

An. 1704. Rock at the North-end of it, which ſtretches out near half a Mile into the Sea. The Anchoring-place is at the North-Eaſt-end in 4 and 5 fathom Water. The Iſland is of an indifferent height, and is ſo like to *Lobos de la Mar*, that though the *Spaniards* are very well acquainted here, yet they often miſtake the one for the other. It is a very rocky Iſland, not producing any thing; and on it is no freſh Water. Of Sea-Fowl, here are Boobies, Noddies, Penguins, *&c.* And of Fiſhes, here are Sea-Lions and Seals in abundance.

From this Iſland to the Point of *Paita* is 15 Leagues North and South. And between this Iſland and the foreſaid Point is the Bay of *Sechura*, a League from *Lobos de Terra*: Upon the main Land is the *Chair of Paita*: It is high Land towards the Sea-ſide; ſo that there is none like it between it and Cape *Blanco*. The Coaſt here runs Eaſt North-Eaſt, and South South-Weſt.

A little to the South-Eaſt is the Port of *Monura*, which is ſaid to be almoſt as good a Port as that of *Paita*. There is very good freſh Water to be had, with abundance of ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh. It is ſaid to lie in the Latitude of 6 d. South. The Land hereabouts is all mountainous and barren.

From the Windward Point of this Port of *Monura* to the Iſland of *Lobos de la Mar* is 7 Leagues. This Iſland lies in the Latitude of 6 d. 20 m. South. Here is commonly a great Sea the whole Year through, and the Currents ſet along ſhore to Leeward. Here *Paulo Andreo* and *James Querba*, 2 *Spaniſh* Captains, were caſt away. It is dangerous coming near this Iſland, by reaſon of the many Currents which always run here. The Iſland is not above 2 Leagues round. The Harbour is towards the N. E. part, whoſe Paſſage is very narrow; but it is indifferent ſafe going in, to thoſe that are any thing acquainted with it; and within the Entrance is a good

Port,

Port, to lie and refit or clean a Ship in: But here is no freſh Water; and it is ſo barren, that it does not produce any Trees or Buſhes. Here are abundance of Seals and Sea-Lions, and ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh. *An.* 1704.

From the Iſland *Lobos de la Mar* to the Mount of *Etem* is 5 Leagues. It is a high Hill, and appears round. From which Place the Coaſt falleth away low by the Sea-ſide, to the Port of *Chiripi*. Yet up in the Country the Land is very high and mountainous. At this Port Ships often lade with Flour.

A little to the Southward is the Port of *Pacaſmayo*. In this Port is a Rock, which is hollow, and which commonly has abundance of white Birds about it. Here is freſh Water, but the Spring is ſaid to be three quarters of a Mile from the Sea; whence they carry Water to *Chiripi*. This Port of *Pacaſmayo* is a brave Port. It lies in the Latitude of 7 d. 20 m. South; and the Anchoring-place is on the Weather-ſide of the Port, near the Mount of *Malabrigo*. Here are ſaid to be abundance of Water-Rats, which often do great Damage to Ships Cables.

Not far off is the Port of *Malabrigo*; and near the Port is a Mountain called by the ſame Name. It is a high Mountain, and at the Top of it is ſome broken Ground. Near it you may perceive the Breaſts of *Chicama*, which ſtand above the Town of *Piſan*: Theſe are the Marks for the Port of *Malabrigo*. There is alſo, to know the Port by, not above 2 Leagues from the Main, a ſmall Rock, called the Rock of *Malabrigo*. This Rock at a diſtance looks as if it was cut in two in the middle, and it lies in the Latitude of 8 d. South. The beſt Place to anchor in is to Leeward of the Mountain of *Malabrigo*, bringing it to bear due South; and there is no leſs than 50 fathom Water good faſt Anchoring-ground.

An. 1704 The Rock of *Malabrigo* bears with the Port of *Guanchaco*, alias *Truxillo*, South-East. And between these two Places is the Bay of *Chicama*: At the bottom of which Bay is the River of *Chicama*; the Banks of which are well inhabited by *Indians*. Hereabouts is commonly a strong Current, setting into the Bay of *Chicama*, and to the Northward withal. On the North-side of the River of *Chicama*, is a small Village of *Spaniards*, called the Village *de Chao*.

Hence a little to the Southward is the Port of *Guanchaco*, which is the Harbour for *Truxillo*. In this Port are two Sholes of Sand pretty near the Shore, but the Anchoring-place is without them. It is but a bad Port, and without Defence, being exposed to all Winds. In it there runs so great a Sea upon the Shore, that very often for 3 or 4 Days neither can any Boats go ashore nor come from the Shore; yet this is a Place of great Trade. Near the Water-side is the Town of *Guanchaquo*, which is a small fishing-Town; and about 6 Miles within Land is the City of *Truxillo*, which is a large City, and mostly inhabited by *Spaniards*. It hath a great Trade for Flour, Brandy, Sugar, Wine and Marmalett; of which they export 3 or 4 Ship-loads every Year, with which they supply the City of *Panama*. *Guanchaquo* is the Port by which they export all these Goods. And it lies in the Latitude of 8 d. 15 m. South.

From hence not far to the S. E. is the Mountain of *Guanapi*, a high Mountain, and which the Sea falls very heavy upon. To Leeward of this Mountain about a Mile, is a little Island which runs out about a League; and near to that Island is a Rock, which is high and round, and when you are at a Distance from it, it looks whitish. This Rock of *Guanapi* and the Island of *Saints*, are distant from each other 9 Leagues, bearing N. W. and S. E. Between them are 2 more Islands, one of which is

called

called the Iſland of *Claо*. Four Leagues before you come to this Iſland, it is ſomewhat dangerous; and by that time you begin to draw pretty near the Sholes, you will ſee 2 little Rocks, one bigger than the other; which Rocks are right-againſt a ſmall Bay, in which is a good Port, defended from the South-winds; but here is no freſh Water, but what is fetched from a Town 3 Miles off. From this Bay towards the S. E. is another Rock, near unto the Main-land: Off which Rock is a Shole, about 3 Cables length for it; And more to the Southward is the Rock of *Santa*, diſtant about a League and a half. Near this Rock is a Port called *Santa*; and in entering into this Port, the *Spaniards* commonly look out for a Spot of Land, which is very plain, and looks like a Path-way; when they ſee that Spot or Path-way, they run in boldly; and in the Road they have not above 4 or 5 Fathom Water. At this Place at a ſmall Village a little within Land, called the Village of *Orſa*, and inhabited by *Spaniards*, is commonly ſtore of Biſcuit, Wood, Water and other Neceſſaries to be had. In the Channel between the Iſland and the Main, any Ship may go, keeping nearer to the Iſland than the Main: And it is good to keep a pretty Diſtance from the little Iſland, which lies near the Land; for there is foul rocky Ground. The Iſland of *Saints*, is a League in length: It is white Ground, and has 3 broken Places, one of which looks as if it were cut in two in the middle. On the South-part of it is a little Iſland, at which there is good Anchoring; and it lies in the Latitude of 9 d. South. From this Iſland to the Port of *Coſma* is 10 Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. At the South Point of this Port is a little Rock, and a ſmall Shole of Sand all round it; and within on the ſame Side is a River of freſh Water; at the Mouth of which, is the common Anchoring-place; An. 1704.

An. 1704. place; and at the North-point coming in is a ſmall low Iſland, but higher at both Ends than in the Middle. This *Coſma* is a very good Port, and in it you are defended from moſt Winds. It lies in the Latitude of 9 d. 50 m. South, and Longitude from *London* W. 78 d. 35 m. In the Mouth or Entry of this Port there is no Danger; for all is clear and good Ground. On the South-part of the Port is a great Mountain, called the Mountain of *Mongon*. A little to the Southward of the South-Point of the Port, and about a League from the Mountain of *Mongon*, is a ſmall low and even Iſland, called the *Iſletta*; within which, cloſe in under the Main, are 2 ſmall Rocks.

From the Port of *Coſma* to *Mongon*, is 3 Leagues; and from *Mongon* to *Mongonilla*, 4 Leagues. This is a ſmall Port, and ſeldom made uſe of; yet in it you are defended from the Southerly Winds. From *Mongonilla* to the *Caleta's*, is 2 Leagues. Theſe are 2 ſmall deep Bays, in both of which is good anchoring. About a League to the Southward of the Southermoſt of theſe, is the Port of *Vermejo*: Right before the Mouth of which, is a ſmall and indifferent high Iſland called the *Iſletta*. This Iſland has a Bay on the Eaſt-ſide, called the Bay of *Callibria*; and between the Iſland and the Port are ſome bad Sholes. This Port of *Vermejo* is a very good Port, but not inhabited. There is no freſh Water nearer the Sea-ſide than a Mile.

The Mountain of *Mongon*, which lies about 7 Leagues to the Northward of this Port, is the higheſt Mountain that is known on all this Coaſt. It may be ſeen at a great diſtance off at Sea; and many times Ships ſtay a Month or more by it, by reaſon of the Currents that ſet to the Northward along the Coaſt. The beſt way is to keep off at Sea as much as you can, until you come into the Latitude of *Callau*.

From

From the Port of *Vermejo* to *Guarmey* is 3 Leagues. *Guarmey* hath a plain Spot of Sand; and the Land within is double, and hath ſome Spots of Sand on the Top of it; and within the Port is a round white Rock, where there is good riding on the Weather-ſide in 8 Fathom Water, good clear faſt Ground. In this Port is a River of freſh Water, which runs into the Sea near a parcel of Rocks, where the Ships commonly unlade. It is furniſhed with Wood, Water and other Neceſſaries. It lies in the Latitude of 10 d. 30 m. South: And here the Coaſt runs away S. S. W. to the Iſland of *Don Martin*. *An.* 1704.

From the Port of *Guarmey* to *Jaquey of Sarra* is 4 Leagues. This Piece of the Coaſt runs away South: Between theſe 2 Places is a high Mountain, and over-againſt it a ſmall Port. From *Jaquey of Sarra* to *Monjala* is 6 Leagues. This is a little Mountain, which is nothing but a barren Rock; and at a diſtance to thoſe off at Sea it appears white, and looks like a Ship under Sail. From *Jaquey of Sarra* to the River *Barancis* is 9 Leagues. This is a freſh Water River, and runs a great way up in the Country; the Banks of it are very well inhabited with *Indians*; and hereabouts are a great many Fields planted with Wheat. From the River *Barancis* to the Port of *Supe* is 2 Leagues. This is a ſmall Port, and ſeldom made uſe of for want of Trade, although in it you are defended from the Southerly Winds. The Land hereabouts is high and mountainous, and the Mountains moſt of them very barren; but the Valleys are ſaid to be very fruitful. From this ſmall Port of *Supe* to the Iſland of *Don Martin* is 3 Leagues. This is a whitiſh Iſland, plain and even, and lies about 3 quarters of a Mile off the Shore.

From hence to the Port of *Guara* is one League. This Port lies in the Latitude of 11 d. 02 m. South: And we reckon Longitude from *London* Weſt, 77 d. 10 m.

An. 1704. 10 m. On the Windward Part of this Port is a Mountain; on the Top of which are ſome Pyramids. A little to the Northward of this Port is a ſmall Port, called the Port of *Salinas*. It is the beſt Port of the two; but they are both ſomething dangerous. At this Place is abundance of Beef ready-ſalted; of which they ſend great Store both to *Lima* and *Panama*.

From this Port of *Guara* to *Tambo* is 4 Leagues. The Coaſts runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. and in the mid-way is a ſmall Anchoring-place, called the Port of *Chancay*. It is all clear and good Ground; and this Port of *Chancay* is a very good Port, from whence is tranſported to *Lima* Wheat and ſtore of other Proviſions. In it you ride ſecure from the South-winds. From this Port to the Rocks *Piſcadores* is 2 Leagues. There are ſeveral of theſe Rocks, but the middlemoſt is the biggeſt. About theſe Rocks are abundance of ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh; and upon theſe ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks, are ſeveral *Indian* Huts, inhabited by *Indians*, who are Fiſhermen; for which reaſon theſe Rocks are called the *Piſcadores*. Within theſe Rocks is a fine Port called the Port of *Anton. de Rodas*; in which is ſecure riding from moſt Winds. The Land is pretty high, and the Hills moſtly barren.

The Rocks *Piſcadores* lie due North and South with *Callau*, and Eaſt North-Eaſt from the Iſlands of *Ormigas*, which lie 8 Leagues from *Callau* right off the Shore. The Iſlands of *Ormigas* are ſmall: On them are ſeveral Pieces of broken Ground, with ſeveral ſmall Bays. About them are abundance of ſeveral ſorts of very good Fiſh. The Fiſhermen come from *Lima* to this Place a fiſhing: and here the *Indians* make abundance of Sea-fiſh Oyl.

The Iſland *Callau* is very high and barren, having neither Wood nor freſh Water, nor ſo much as any

green

green Thing upon it. It is 2 Leagues long. Upon this Iſland is the great City of *Lima*; which is the City-Royal for the Empire of *Peru*. It is the Seat of a Vice-Roy and an Arch-biſhop. It is a large City, ſaid to contain 17000 *Spaniards*, beſides a far greater Number of *Mullattoes*, *Moſteſe* and *Indians*. In it are ſaid to be 25 Pariſh-Churches, all well built, and very rich in Gold and Silver and precious Stones; the Images of many of their Saints being of maſſy Gold. It is well fortified, having a Caſtle of 70 Braſs Guns, 48 Pounders; cloſe under which is the common Place of Anchoring; and they commonly ride in 6 Fathom Water, good faſt Ground. The Iſland is joined to the main Land by a Bridge of Stone; and almoſt one half of the City is on the other Side upon the main Land. It is a Place of the greateſt Trade of any on the Weſt-ſide of *America*; and the Harbour is never without Shipping. In all this Coaſt towards the South-ſeas, it is obſervable that it ſeldom Rains; yet with the Evening and Morning Dews, the Valleys are ſaid to be as fruitful as any in the whole World: But the Hills are as barren; for few of them produce any thing; nay, many not ſo much as Graſs. At this Place groweth a famous Occidental Bezoar, which is found in the Maw of the *Peruvian* Sheep; which Sheep they make uſe of to carry Burthens. For it is ſaid one of theſe Sheep will carry 500 pound Weight with eaſe; and that, like a Camel, they will go 2 or 3 Days without eating or drinking. A little to the Southward of the Anchoring-place, and off the Point of *Callau*, is a Shole of Sand, which runs a great way into the Sea; and right off the Shole is a rocky Iſland, called the Iſland of *Lima*. This Iſland has ſeveral ſmall Rocks about it; but the biggeſt of them lies at the South-end: This Rock is called *Pena Oradada*, or the Golden Rock; becauſe

An. 1704.

An. 1704. becauſe a Galeon was loſt near it, in which was ſaid to be a very great quantity of Gold. This *Pena Oradada* is very high, and no Ship can paſs between theſe Rocks, or between the Rocks and the Iſland of *Lima*: But Ships that come from the Southward, ſteer in between *Pena Oradada* and the Point of *Callau*, till they come to the Iſland of *Lima*; to avoid the great Shole which runs off the Point of *Callau*. And when they have paſt the Point of *Callau*, they ſteer directly to the Anchoring-place, and in their way there is no Danger. In all this Bay or Port of *Callau* is ſecure riding; it being clear and good ſaſt Ground, growing ſhallow gradually from 12 to 4 Fathom Water; and in it you are defended from the Southerly-wind, which is the common Trade-wind off this Coaſt. About this Iſland and among the Rocks, are ſtore of very good Fiſh; and upon moſt of them are ſome Huts, in which are *Indians* who make it their conſtant Employ to fiſh; which Fiſh they carry to *Lima* to ſell, and then return to catch more. This Port lies in the Latitude of 12 d. 20 m. South.

Four Leagues to the Southward of theſe Rocks is *Pachacama*; near to which are 2 round Rocks, one bigger than the other; and near them is another Parcel of little Rocks, about 8 or 10 in Number. Here the Land is very high and mountainous, having 2 or 3 Rows of Hills one within another.

From theſe Rocks to the Port of *Chilca* is 3 Leagues. It is a very good Port, and good Anchoring. The Entry is on the North-Eaſt-ſide. In this Port is a Rock, called the *Tortois*; and when you are once within that, all is clear, and there is 6 or 7 Fathom Water. In this Port they load great Ships with Salt for *Guiaquil*. The Town ſtands 2 Leagues from the Port, and is inhabited partly by *Spaniards* and partly by *Indians*. It is but a ſmall Town, conſiſting

sisting not of above 20 or 25 Houses, mostly ill built. *An.* 1704.

From this Port to the Island *Asia* is 2 Leagues. It is an indifferent high Island, about half a League long, and hath a Defense for little Ships: Near it lie 2 Rocks.

From this Island to the Port of *Canete* or *Guarco* is 3 Leagues. Here the *Spaniards* lade Wheat for *Lima* and several other Places. The Marks of the Port are, that there is a high Mountain, called the Mountain of *Guarco*, which appears as if it were split in two, and the Sea falls with a great Force upon it. It hath a Fort on the Top of it, which appears white when you are off at Sea.

From *Canete* or *Guarco* to *Chinca* is 9 Leagues. The Coast runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. It is a bad Port, and in it is commonly a great Sea. Here is laden Wheat and *Indian* Corn, to be transported to *Lima*; and near it lie 3 Islands, which are distant from the Custom-house of *Chinca* 3 Leagues, and bear with it N. E. and S. W.

From *Chinca* to *Pisco* is 3 Leagues. *Pisco* is a Bay, in which is a Port; and at the bottom of the Port is a River of fresh Water. All the Coast is clear and good; and there is good riding in 6 Fathom Water. At this Place they lade Wine in great quantity, with which they supply most Places hereabouts. The Land is very high and mountainous. The Hills are barren; but the Valleys are full of pleasant Vineyards; with the Grapes of which they make extraordinary good Wine; this being one of the chief Places for Wine on all the Coast.

From *Pisco* to *Paraca* is 3 Leagues. It is a good Port, and lies in the Latitude of 13 d. 30 m. S. Hereabouts the Valleys are planted with abundance

An. 1704. abundance of Wheat; and they alſo make ſtore of Wine.

From *Paraca* to the Mount of St *Gallan* is 2 Leagues. It is a high Mount, and barren, having not any green thing upon it. Over-againſt the Mount is a high Iſland called the Iſland of *Lobos*, which is a League diſtant from the Main. About this Iſland are many Rocks; and near the Mount is a Shole. The Mount lies in the Latitude of 14 d. South.

The Land here is of a prodigious height; lying in Ridges parallel to the Shore, 3 or 4 Ridges one within the other, and each ſurpaſſing the other in height. Thoſe that are furtheſt within Land are the higheſt, and they always appear Blue to thoſe that paſs by them at Sea.

The Weather upon this Coaſt of *Peru*, from the Latitude of 30 d. South to Cape *Blanco* in the Latitude of 3 d. 45 m. South, is always fair; here never being any Storms of Wind or Rain; although many times it is ſo hazey, that there is no taking an Obſervation with the Quadrant. Alſo upon this Coaſt are but very few Rivers; they being in ſome Places 160 or 170 Leagues aſunder; whereas on the Coaſt of *Mexico* are abundance of Rivers, many within half a League or a League of each other. Alſo the Rivers of the Coaſt of *Mexico* are always full, and many times overflow their Banks; but theſe on this Coaſt of *Peru*, are little and ſhallow, and at ſome certain times of the Year quite dry.

In the Iſland *Lobos*, is a good Harbour, which has 2 Mouths; but they commonly enter by that which lies to the S. E. and come out at that which lies to the N. W.

From this Iſland to the Mountain of *Aſia* is 12 Leagues. The Coaſt runs N. N. W. and S. S. E. and it is pretty windy hereabouts. Near this Mount of *Aſia* on the Eaſt-ſide, is an Anchoring-place, in

in a ſmall Port, called the Port of *Cavales*. This Port is ſomewhat dangerous, by reaſon of the ſeveral Sholes near it. It lies in the Latitude of 15 Deg. South. One League to the S. E. of this Port, is a very good Port, called the Port of *St. Nicholas*. From whence, to the Port of *St. John*, is three Leagues. Its Entry is at a Bay, and you may go through any Part of it. This Port is very windy, and is ſaid to have no freſh Water. At it they make a ſmall Quantity of Wines, which they ſend by Shipping to *Lima* and *Panama*. *An.* 1704.

From the Port of *St. John* to *Acary* is nine Leagues. The Coaſt runs S. S. E. and N. N. W. It is a low Coaſt by the Water-ſide, (although the Land is very high and mountanous in the Country,) and here is good Anchor-ground; but Ships ſeldom anchor in it, becauſe of the high Winds and great Sea which is commonly here.

From *Acary* to *Attiquipa* is eight Leagues. It is high Land towards the Sea-ſide; and here begin the high mountanous Hills and Deſerts of *Atico*. At this Port Ships of the largeſt Size lade with Corn, and other Neceſſaries. It lies in the Latitude of 16 Deg. South. It blows not ſo much here, as near the Mount of *Aſia*.

From this Port to the Mount of *Atico* is fourteen Leagues. The Coaſt runs S. E. and N. W. It is a bold Shore, and high Land by the Sea-ſide; but within it is much higher.

From *Atico* to *Ocana* is eight Leagues. At *Ocana* is a River of freſh Water, but at ſome certain Times it is dry. Near the River, on the main Land, is ſome broken Ground, and on the Sea Coaſt are ſome Rocks, which are called the *Piſcadores*. About them are a great many Sorts

An. 1704. of very good Fiſh, and the Inhabitants of *Ocana* come hither often to fiſh.

From *Ocana* to *Camana* is ſix Leagues. The Coaſt runs S. S. E. It is a good Coaſt; and here the *Spaniards* make abundance of very good Wine.

From *Camana* to the Port of *Chule* is five Leagues. This is a good Harbour for Ships; but there lies a Rock a little to the S. E. of it, which you muſt not come in leſs than a League of; for there is a Shole about half a League round it; but keeping a League from the ſaid Rock, there is a good Entry.

From hence to the Port of *Quilca* is eight Leagues. In the Way is the Iſland *Guara*; which is a pretty high, but barren Iſland. A little to the Southward of this Iſland, is a good Port, called the Port of *Ariquipa*. It is a good Port. In it are five great and ſmall Rocks, of a whitiſh Colour. They lie in the Latitude of 17 Deg. 20 Min. South; and in going in, the Entry is very narrow; but within there is eighteen Fathom Water; and the Port, when you are in, reſembles the Coil of a Cable. Within is a great Vulcan, call'd the Vulcan of *Ariquipa*, which Vulcan is ſaid to be ſixteen Leagues within Land, and is the higheſt of all the Hills hereabouts. Whether it burns now, or no, I know not; but I ſuppoſe, by its Name, it has formerly. From this Port of *Ariquipa*, to the Port of *Ylo*, is twelve Leagues. The Coaſt runneth S. S. W. and N. N. E. And two Leagues from *Ariquipa* is the River of *Tambo*; in which Space is a League of low Land near the Sea-ſide; and there is good clear Ground, from ſix to twelve Fathom Water.

From

From the River *Tambo* to *Yerba Buena* is two Leagues; and from thence to the Port of *Ylo*, eight Leagues. This is a good Port to lade and unlade a Cargo in; and near to it is a River of freſh Water, called the River of *Ylo*. This, as moſt of the other Rivers of *Peru*, runs with a quick Current from the Beginning of *January* till the latter End of *June*; and then it decreaſes, running ſlower and ſlower, till the latter End of *September*; after which it wholly fails, and becomes dry, the Waters not beginning to run again till *January*. This moſt of the Rivers on the Coaſt of *Peru* are ſaid to do as conſtantly as the Year goes about. Near to this River is a Valley very well inhabited by *Indians*, in which they have Store of Corn, and other Proviſions, and ſeveral Sorts of very good Fruits. The Point of *Ylo* is low Land, and runneth out into the Sea. It is dangerous coming near it; for off it lies an Iſland, and ſeveral Rocks. It is in the Latitude of 18 Deg. South. To thoſe that are off at Sea, the Point looks like two or three Iſlands; and it bears with the Mount of *Sama*, S. W. and N. E. diſtance eight Leagues. *An.* 1704.

This Mount of *Sama* is a high Mount; and under it are four Pieces of broken Ground, of a whitiſh Colour. Near to it is a ſmall River, called the River of *Sama*.

From hence to the River of *John Deus*, is four Leagues. This River lies in the very Bottom of the Bay of *Arica*, and the Banks of it are very well peopled with *Indians*.

From the River of *John Deus* to the River of *Arica* is two Leagues. On the Banks of this River is ſituated the Town of *Arica*. It is a large Town inhabited by *Spaniards*, *Mullatoes*, *Moſteſe*, and *Indians*. This Port of *Arica* lies

An. 1704. in the Latitude of 18 Deg. 20 Min. South, Longitude from *London*, Weſt, 72 Deg. 20 Min. and we found Variation 1 Deg. 27 Min. Eaſterly. It is a very good Port, and is the Embarcado to moſt of the Mine Towns of *Peru*. It is a Place of very great Trade, and ſeldom or never without Shipping. It is a good Place to anchor in; and the beſt and common Anchoring-place is cloſe under the Mount of *Arica*, which is a great high Mountain, and defends Ships that ride there from the South Winds. The Depth of the Water is about eight Fathom. Without the Anchoring-placé is a ſmall Iſland, called the *Iſletta*. The Land here is very high and mountanous; and from hence, for near an hundred Leagues to the Southward, it is very much ſubject to Calms within thirty-five or forty Leagues of the Shore. Theſe Calms are not uſual on any other Part of this Coaſt, that I know of. When the Sun is in the Northern Signs, that is, from *March* to *September*, the Weather is commonly fair and clear: But when the Sun returns back into Southern Signs, then the Weather for the moſt part is hazy, and the Horizon ſo thick, as often to hinder an Obſervation.

From the Mount of *Arica* to *Chacola* is a League and half. Here is a very good Anchoring-place. And from hence to the broken Land of *Victor* is a League and half more. From thence to *Camarones* is ſix Leagues; and from thence to *Tucames* fourteen Leagues. The Coaſt lieth from the Mount of *Arica* to this Place North and South.

From *Tucames* to the Iſland *Yaneque* is twelve Leagues; from which Place they carry Clay to lay in the Valleys of *Arica* and *Sama*; and here live ſome few *Indian* People, who are continually digging this clayey Ground for the Uſe aforeſaid;

ſaid; for the *Spaniards* reckon that it fattens the Land very much. *An.* 1704.

From hence to the Bay of *Majalones* is twenty Leagues, all high mountanous Land, and a great Sea falling upon the Shore, ſo that there is ſcarce any landing. From *Majalones* to the Bay of *Salado*, is eight Leagues. In neither of theſe Bays is there any freſh Water.

From the Bay of *Salado* to the Mount of *Moreno* is fourteen Leagues. The Coaſt runs North and South. In this Port of the Mount of *Moreno* is Store of Salt; and here is very good freſh Water to be had. It is a good Port, and in it you are defended from all Winds. Within the Port, the beſt riding is on the North-ſide. It is a very high Mount, and like to the Mount of *Capricorn*, which on the Top has a great Rock.

From the Mount of *Moreno* to the Mount of *St. George* is twelve Leagues. Except at this Mount of *St. George*, there is no anchoring hereabouts.

CHAP. VII.

A Deſcription of the Coaſt of Chili. *The Port of* Copiapo. *The Port of* Guaſco. Coquimbo. Tongoi. Lymary. Choape. Govanadore. Papuda. Clintera. Concon. *The River of* Chili. Valparizo. *Bay of* Rio. Salinas. Topa de Calma. Lora. *River of* Maule. *Point of* Unmos. *River* Itata. *Point of* Sinfonda. *The Iſland* Quinquina. *City of the Conception. Port of* St. Vincent. *The River* Biobio. *Hills of* Guera. *Port* Labipi. *Iſland of* Santa Maria. Canero. *Hill of* Tucapell. *The River* Imperial. *The Iſland* La Moucha. *River of* Tolton. Valdivia *Port. The Occaſion of its Name.* Chili *abounds moſt in Gold, as* Peru *does in Silver.*

FROM hence the Land is all very high and barren to *Copiapo*; which lies in the Lati-

An. 1704 titude of 21 Deg. South; and we found Variation 2 Deg. 50 Min. Eaſterly. It is a good Port, and defended from all Winds. Near into the Port are four or five Rocks. The Water on Shore is brackiſh. It is inhabited within Land by *Indians*, who make good Wine; and here is good Meat, Corn, and other Neceſſaries. The Marks of the Mount of *Copiapo* are, that it looks like the Point of *St. Hellena*; and that about a League to the Southward is an Iſland. In this Port they load Wine, Money, and other Goods, for *Coquimbo*.

From the Iſland, which lies by the Mount of *Copiapo*, to the Bay of *Salado*, is five Leagues; in which Bay is an Anchoring-place, and a River of freſh Water. From the Bay of *Salado* to *Totoral* is ten Leagues. The beſt Riding here is on the North-ſide of the Point; which will be a Defence from the South Winds. At this Place is good Wood and Water to be had.

From *Totoral* to the Port of *Guaſco* is ten Leagues; all the Way high mountanous Land, but a clear Coaſt from Rocks or Sholes. Within the Port is a ſmall round Iſland; and at the Bottom of the Bay, near this Iſland, is a River of freſh Water; right againſt the Mouth of which is the common Anchoring-place. The Country hereabouts is ſaid to be pretty well inhabited by *Spaniards*. In this Port you are defended from the South and South-Weſt Winds. The Land is pretty plain and even; and at the Top of the Port is a Plain of Sand. Off the South-Weſt Point of the Port are ſeven or eight Rocks; about which are many Sholes, and there is no ſailing between them and the Main.

From hence to the Port of *Coquimbo* is ten Leagues. *Coquimbo* is a good Port; and the common Anchoring-place is right againſt a ſmall round

round Iſland, on the South-ſide of the Port, called the Iſland of *Tortuga*: Without this Iſland, near to the South-Weſt Point of the Port, are two Rocks; but any Ship may go between them and the Main; for there is very deep Water. To the Northward of theſe Rocks are the Iſlands of *Paxores*, which are eight or nine in Number. There is deep Water between them; and amongſt them are caught ſeveral Sorts of very good Fiſh, with which they ſupply the City of *Coquimbo*. Some of theſe Iſlands are very high and rocky; but the Land upon the Main is not altogether ſo high as it was from *Copiapo* to this Place. A little on the North-Eaſt Side of this Port is a noted great Hill, in Faſhion of a Sugar-Loaf; at the Bottom of which is ſituated the City of *Coquimbo*, which is ſaid to be a very large and rich City, it driving a great Trade with *Lima*, *Panama*, and moſt of the South-Sea Coaſt. *An.* 1704.

From the Port of *Coquimbo* to the *Herradura* is three Leagues, and they bear from each other S. S. E. and N. N. W. This *Herradura* is a ſmall deep ſandy Bay, but ſeldom made uſe of by Shipping, although in it is good faſt Anchor-ground. But the Reaſon is, it lies too much open to South-Weſt and other Southerly Winds.

From the *Herradura* to the Bay of *Tongoi* is four Leagues. At the Bottom of the Bay is a River of freſh Water; and right againſt the River's Mouth is the common Anchoring-place, where is good Defence from all the Southerly Winds.

From this Bay of *Tongoi* to the Port of *Lymary* is eight Leagues. The Coaſt runs S. S. W. and N. N. E. The Marks of this Port are, that it hath a great Mount near it, called the Mount

An. 1704. of *Lymary*; the Sides of which, either to the Northward or Southward, appear full of high Trees; and in the Middle of the Mount is broken Grouud; and to the S. W. of it are two Breasts, or Bosoms.

From *Lymary* to *Choape* is ten Leagues. This *Choape* is a high Hill; it has neither Port nor Anchoring-place, but the Coast is full of Rocks.

From *Choape* to the Port of *Govanadore* is thirteen Leagues. This Port lies in the Latitude of 31 Deg. 20 Min. South, and Longitude from *London*, West, 75 Deg. 30 Min. The Land is of a great Height, three Rows of Hills one within the other. The Port of *Govanadore* is a good and safe Port. It is defended from the South Winds, which are the common Trade Winds of this Coast. The Anchoring-place is right against the lowest Part of the Land, in twelve Fathom Water. At the End of the small Piece of low Land is a Hill which has broken Ground on the Top of it, and looketh like the Chair of *Paita*. On the N. W. Side of this Hill is a Grove of great high Trees; and near the Port is an Island, on the North Side of which is a good Anchoring-place, and secure Riding; for the Island it self keeps off the Southerly Winds.

From this Port off *Govanadore* to the Port of *Laligna* is five Leagues. Near the Point of this Port are two Sholes, on which, at high Water, there is not above ten Foot Water. In this Port Ships lie at anchor in five Fathom Water, and here Ships load with Wheat and other Eatables for *Panama*.

From *Laligna* to *Papuda* is three Leagues. It is deep, but very good Anchor-ground. It hath a high Hill, with broken Ground on the Top of it; and near it is a Spot of Trees. So that it is very like the Port of *Govanadore*.

From

From *Papuda* to the Rocks of *Clintera* is five Leagues. Theſe Rocks lie viſible above Water; and near the Land the Currents ſet ſtrong to the Northward. Ships often ſail pretty near theſe Rocks; for it is all clear and deep, ſeldom leſs than twelve Fathom Water. *Ann.* 1704.

From theſe Rocks of *Clintera* to the Port of *Clintera* is two Leagues. In it is deep Water; and the Port has only a Defence from the South Winds; but to all weſterly Winds it lies open. This Port bears with *Valpariſo* N. N. E. and S. S. W. Diſtance five Leagues: And between it is all very high and mountanous Land; yet between the Hills are many pleaſant Valleys, which afford good Corn and Wine.

Near the Point of *Concon* is a little Bay, in which are four ſmall Rocks; each of theſe Rocks has a ſmall Shole quite round them, and the Anchoring-place is cloſe over to the South Shore; and in between the ſaid Rocks, at the Bottom of the Bay, is a ſmall River called the River of *Concon*; upon the Banks of which are ſituated ſeveral ſmall *Indian* Towns and Villages. Here are ſeveral tall and large Trees, which upon Occaſion will make very good Maſts for Ships.

A little to the Southward of this Point of *Concon* is a large River, called the River of *Chili*; upon the Banks of which are ſeveral Towns and Villages belonging to both *Spaniards* and *Indians*. This River is ſaid to run ſome hundred of Miles within Land. About half a League to the Southward of the Mouth of this River are two ſmall high Rocks; they lie about a Mile and a half from the Shore. They have each of them a ſmall Shole of Sand round them; and there is no ſailing between them and the Main, becauſe it is Shole Water.

From

An. 1704. From theſe Rocks to the Port of *Valparizo*, or *St. James* of *Chili*, is three Leagues. Here are four or five ſmall Rivers running into this Bay, which make the Port of *Valparizo*. I do not know any where ſo many Rivers ſo near each other, upon all the Coaſts of *Peru* or *Chili*; but upon the Coaſt of *Mexico* it is very common. This Port lies in the Latitude of 32 Deg. 30 Min. South. It is a Place of great Trade; and from hence they ſend yearly ſeveral Ships laden with Corn, Wine, &c. and Store of Gold. For although *Peru* is reckon'd to abound in Silver, yet *Chili* is moſt abundant in Gold. Here is a pretty Town of 300 Houſes belonging to the *Spaniards*, all pretty well built with Brick; but in none of theſe Parts of *Peru* or *Chili* are they ſo well built as they are in and about *Mexico*. The Reaſon, as I ſuppoſe, is, that at *Mexico* they have a great many of their Materials from *Old Spain*, which here they cannot ſo well have. This Place is govern'd by a *Spaniſh* Governour, as are all the Sea-Ports: But in the Country within Land there are ſeveral Cities, Towns and Villages, governed by *Indian* Governours; yet with Subordination to the *Spaniards*. This Port is famous for the great Trade it drives with *Lima*, and other Parts of *Peru*; as alſo for the rich Prize taken in it by our *Engliſh* Hero Sir *Francis Drake*; in which Ship he took a vaſt Quantity of Gold, beſides ſeveral other valuable Commodities. He alſo took the Town; in which he found Store of Proviſions. The Anchoring-place is at the Bottom of the Bay, cloſe under the South Shore, in ſeven, eight, and nine Fathom Water, good faſt Ground, right againſt the Mouth of the River *Buajes*; where is a very good Defence from all the South or Weſterly Winds, by reaſon of a Point of Land, called

called the Point of *St. James of Chili*, which shoots out to the Northward, and lies between the Anchoring-place and the Sea. At this Point is a Shole of Sand, which, as the Point does, ſtretches away to the Northward; ſo that it is dangerous coming near the ſaid Point; for the Shole runs out beyond it near half a League; and at high Water there is not above nine Foot Water on it. The Coaſt here runs S. S. E. and N. N. W. *An.* 1704.

From the Point of *Valparizo* to the Bay of *Zenaque* is one League; and from thence to the Bay of *Rio*, another. In this Bay is a little Rock, which is called *Biſhops Rock*. From this Rock to the Bay of *Salinas* is four Leagues. In this Bay is a good Anchoring-place, and it has a good Defence from the Southerly Winds. It is low Land by the Sea-ſide, although in the Country it is high and mountanous. Here are ſeveral ſmall Bays, in moſt of which is good Riding in ten Fathom Water.

From theſe Bays to *Topa de Calma* is four Leagues. Between them are the Sholes of *Raphael*, and a River of the ſame Name right againſt them. Theſe Sholes come out a League into the Sea, and there is no going between them and the main Land; for the Water is very ſholey. At *Topa de Calma* is an Anchoring-place, but it lies open to the Southerly Winds; and near it is an Iſland, on the North-ſide of which is a ſmall Bay, in which Ships upon Occaſion ſometimes come to an Anchor; and in the ſaid Bay is not leſs than twenty-five Fathom Water. This Place is much frequented with high Winds.

From *Topa de Calma* to *Lora* is fourteen Leagues. This *Lora* has broken Ground like to *Lymary*; and Part of the Coaſt in the Way is low Land by the Sea-ſide, till you come to the River

An. 1704. River of *Maule*, which is distant from *Topa de Calma* seven Leagues. In this River is two Fathom at low Water. In it are said to be many *Indian* Towns and Villages, in which they have Plenty of Provisions. It is a very windy Place; and at the Entry of the River are two Rocks, half a League to Leeward of which is a small Anchoring-place. From this River of *Maule* to *Lora*, as I said before, is seven Leagues. Near to the broken Ground is an Anchoring-place, which has a Defence from the Southerly Winds.

From *Lora* to the Point of *Unmos* is three Leagues. It is a bad Point, having abundance of foul Ground lying off it. On this Point were cast away two great *Spanish* Ships, and all their Men drowned. It is good to keep at a Distance from it.

From the Point of *Unmos* to the River *Itata* is seven Leagues. The River is extraordinarily well inhabited by *Spaniards* and *Indians*; and on the South-side, near the River's Mouth, is an Anchoring-place. The Coast is deep from *Topa de Calma* to this Place, without any Port or Anchoring-place, excepting those I have named.

From the River *Itata* to the Point of *Sinfonda* is four Leagues. This Point runs out a good way; and to the Southward of it is a fine Bay, called the *Herradura*; at the Bottom of which is a River; and on each Side the River is broken Ground. This *Herradura* is in Form like the Letter C. It hath three Rocks at the Entry, and within is defended from the North and South Winds.

From the *Herradura* to the Island *Quiquina* is two Leagues, N. E. and S. W. This Island is four-square; and on the East-side is a small Bay, in which is very good Anchoring in five Fathom Water. Ships that come from the North-

Northward go between this Iſland and the Main on the N. E. Side, when they are bound to the Port of *the Conception*; and it is a clear and good Paſſage, free from any Rocks, Sands or Sholes; and it is deep Water. But Ships that come from the Southward, go in between the South Shore, and the S. W. Side of the Iſland; but they always keep neareſt to the Iſland, by reaſon of a Rock and Shole which lie about a Mile and a half off the Main. This Rock and Shole is called the *Grifo*, and is very dangerous; for ſeveral good Ships have been loſt upon it. And a little within this *Grifo* is another dangerous Shole, called the *Mormao*. A little within which is an Anchoring-place. But the chief Anchoring-place is right againſt the City of *the Conception*. Here are ſeveral ſmall Rivers, but none of Note. This City is near to the Sea-ſide. It is a very pleaſant Place, having a fine River running through it; and three Quarters of a Mile from the City is another fine River, called *Anderlen*. Ships that ride in the Port of *Conception* muſt come to an Anchor right againſt the Fort of *Don Garcia*, that they may be ready to ſail with a North Wind. This is a Place of great Trade, affording both Corn, Wine and Oil, of which they ſend great Quantities yearly to *Lima*, *Panama*, and other Parts of *Peru*. This Port lies in the Latitude of 37 Deg. South. On the South-ſide of the Port, near the main Land, are Sholes all along to the S. W. Point, which Point is a Defence from the Southerly Winds. *An.* 1704.

About a League to the Southward of this Point is another Port, called the Port of *St. Vincent*; and between theſe two Points is a ſmall Iſland, with ſeveral Rocks about it; and at the Point of *St. Vincent* are ſome very dangerous Sholes,

An. 1704 Sholes, which ſtretch off near a League into the Sea: But within this Port it is all good clear Ground, with gradual Soundings from nine to four Fathom Water. It is a very good and ſecure Port, and in it is a Defence from moſt Winds. It is all a ſandy Bay round the Port, on which are many ſmall ſcattering Houſes, moſtly inhabited by *Indians*.

From this Port to the River *Biobio* is two Leagues. This River runneth very ſtrong with a great Current, and hath two Rocks at the Entry of it. At this River beginneth the high Land of *Guera:* This Land is accounted by the *Spaniards* to be the higheſt Land of any yet known in the World, far exceeding the *Pico* of *Teneriff*, or *Santa Martha*, or any Land yet diſcovered. Near this River are the Breaſts of *Biobio*, which are two high Hills, naturally in the Form of Breaſts.

From this River to *Labipi* is ſeven Leagues. In the Harbour of *Labipi* is ſecure Riding, and it has a Defence from the North and South Winds. Near this Harbour is the Iſland of *Santa Maria*, in the Latitude of 37 Deg. 30 Min. South. This is a low Iſland, about two Leagues in Length. It is very well inhabited by *Indians*. On the N. E. Side is a fine deep and ſecure Bay, in which is from twelve to four Fathom good faſt ſandy Ground; the Water growing ſhallow gradually, as one goes nearer to the Bottom of the Bay.

From the Iſland of *Santa Maria* to the Iſland *Canero* is ten Leagues; and they bear from each other N. W. and S. E. The Land here upon the Main is of a prodigious Height; but here is is no Port or Place of anchoring, unleſs it be in the Port of *Canero*. In this Port is the Iſland *Canero*. It is a ſmall Iſland, lying on the North-

ſide

ſide of the Port, juſt within its Entrance. And at the Bottom of the Bay is a ſmall River of freſh Water. In this Port are no Rocks nor Sholes, nor any Danger, but all gradual Soundings; and it has good Defence from the S. and S. W. and other Weſterly Winds, which are the worſt Winds upon the Coaſt. *An.* 1704.

The Winds here are variable all round the Compaſs, as it is upon all the Coaſt of *Chili*. Upon the Coaſt of *Peru*, from the Line to 30 Degrees of Southern Latitude, the common Trade Wind is Southerly, with fine Weather and no Rain; but here upon this Coaſt it is common to have hard Gales of Wind, and very often great Showers of Rain.

From the Port of *Canero* to the Hill of *Tucapel* is two Leagues. This is a high Hill, with a Plain or Table Land on the Top. And a little to the Southward of it is a River of the ſame Name. The Land hereabouts is very well inhabited by *Indians*. At the Mouth of this River, on the South-ſide, is a ſmall Point, called the Point of *Tixba*.

From this Point to the River *Imperial* is eight Leagues. This is a large River running a great Way up into the Country; and the Banks of it are very well inhabited by *Indians*.

Right againſt the Mouth of the River is the Iſland *La Moucha*. This Iſland is about four or five Leagues in Length. It is pretty high Land, and very well clothed with tall and flouriſhing Trees of ſeveral Sorts; and on it are ſeveral ſmall Rivulets of freſh Water. It is very well inhabited by *Indians*, who are always at War with the *Europeans*; for they think all white Men to be *Spaniards*. This was the Southermoſt and the firſt Land we ſaw upon our coming into the South Seas. About this Iſland are

ſeveral

An. 1704. ſeveral Sholes, and eſpecially on the Weſt-ſide, which ſtretch out a great Way into the Sea. On the Eaſt-ſide is a fine Bay, in which is very good ſafe anchoring. It lies in the Latitude of 38 Deg. 30 Min. South; and I made Longitude from *London* to this Place, Weſt, 78 Deg. and we found Variation 8 Deg. 42 Min. Eaſterly. It was at this Place that Sir *Francis Drake* and his Boat's Crew going aſhore for Water, and asking the *Indians* for *Agua*, (which is the *Spaniſh* Name for Water,) the *Indians* by their Language thinking them to be *Spaniards*, with whom they are always at mortal Variance, fell upon the *Engliſh*, and with their Arrows wounded every one of them; but by the good Conduct of Sir *Francis* he and his Company got to his Boat, and ſo ſaved themſelves to the Ship.

A little to the South of this Iſland, on the main Land, is the River of *Tolton*, which is a large River. And here the Rivers are commonly full, as on the Coaſt of *Mexico*; not drying away at certain Times, as they do on the Coaſt of *Peru*. This River is diſtant from the Port of *Valdivia* twenty-five Leagues.

Valdivia, or *Baldivia*, is a noted Place. It lies in the Latitude of 40 Deg. South. It is very well fortified, and hinders the Approach of an Enemy. In this Port are a great many Iſlands, on one of which is ſituated the Town and Fortifications of *Valdivia*. This Place (as we were told by the *Spanards*) was ſo called from one *Valdivia* a *Spaniard*, who was formerly Governour of it. This Man was ſaid to be ſo covetous of Gold, that he would not, by his good Will, let any Body have any but himſelf. The poor *Indians* he would puniſh ſo barbarouſly, that they often died under it; and his Reaſon was, becauſe they did not bring him Gold enough.

enough. He employed ſome thouſands of *Indians* to ſeek it, and taxed them ſo much *per* Day; which the poor *Indians* being not able to get, and knowing if they returned empty-handed, they ſhould be ſeverely uſed, they joined together in a Body, and took two Pound-weight of Gold, which they melted, and with it reſolutely came to the Governour, and ſaid, O Valdivia! *Thou haſt a very great and greedy Deſire after our Gold; we have uſed all poſſible Means to ſatisfy thee, but could not: Now by good hap we have thought upon a Way: Here is Gold; drink thy Fill; for here is enough to ſatisfy the moſt Covetous.* And immediately they bound him, and poured it down his Throat; with which he preſently died, and with his Death gave Name to this Town and Port of *Valdivia*. The *Indians* have ever ſince been at War with the *Spaniards*, and hold them hard to it: And the *Spaniards* are deſirous by all Means poſſible to conquer theſe People, that they might be Maſters of ſo rich a Country. For though *Peru* does abound in Silver, yet this Empire of *Chili* is the moſt abundant in Gold. And *Mexico* abounds both in Gold and Silver, Cochineal, Indico, and Cocoa. They have alſo in *Mexico* many Mines of Iron; but the *Spaniards* think it not worth their while to open them. An. 1704.

A TABLE of Latitude, Longitude, and the Variation in moſt of the principal Places, as we coaſted along the three Empires of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*.

	Latitude.		Longitude.		Variation.	
	D.	M.	D.	M.	D.	M.
Port of *Valdivia*	40 : 00 S		77 : 15 W			
Iſland *La Moucha*	38 : 30 S		78 : 00		8 : 42, E.	
Iſland *Santa Maria*	37 : 30 S		77 : 00			
Port of *Conception*	37 : 00 S		76 : 10			
The great River *Itata*	34 : 35 S		75 : 40			
Iſland *Juan Fernando's*	33 : 50 S		82 : 40		6 : 5, E.	
Port of *Valparizo*	32 : 30 S		75 : 00			
Port of *Govanadore*	31 : 20 S		75 : 30			
Port of *Coquimbo*	30 : 00 S					
Port of *Copiapo*	21 : 00 S				2 : 50, E.	
Port of *Arica*	18 : 20 S		72 : 20		1 : 27, E.	
Port of *Ylo*	18 : 00 S		73 : 20		1 : 00, E.	
Port of *Lima*	12 : 20 S		76 : 00		0 : 00,	
Port of *Guara*	11 : 02 S		77 : 10			
Port of *Coſma*	9 : 50 S		78 : 35			
Port of *Truxillo*	8 : 15 S		79 : 25			
Port of *Malabrigo*	8 : 00 S		79 : 35			
Iſland of *South Lobos*	6 : 20 S					
Port of *Paita*	5 : 15 S		81 : 37		2 : 47, W.	
Cape *Blanco*	3 : 45 S		81 : 50		2 : 52, W.	
Iſland *St. Clara*	3 : 00 S		80 : 50			
Point *St. Helena*	2 : 20 S		82 : 30			
Cape *St. Lorenzo*	1 : 00 S		82 : 15		3 : 09, W.	
Cape *Paſſao*	0 : 08 S		82 : 40		3 : 33, W.	
Cape *St. Franciſco*	1 : 00 N		81 : 50		3 : 57, W.	

River

	Latitude.		Longitude.		Variation.	
	D.	M.	D.	M.	D.	M.
River of St. *Jago*	01 :	45 N	76 :	20		
The Iſland of *Gallo*	02 :	45 N	76 :	38	4 :	00, W.
The Iſland *Gorgonia*	3 :	00 N				
The Iſland *Palmas*	4 :	15 N				
Cape *Corrientes*	5 :	0 N				
Port *Quemado*	6 :	0 N				
Port *Pinas*	7 :	0 N				
Point *Garachina*	7 :	20 N				
Point of *Barica*	9 :	00 N				
Gulfo Dulce	9 :	08 N				
Cape *Blanco*	10 :	20 N				
Gulph of *Popagajo*	11 :	30 N				
Port of *Ria Lexa*, alias *Ria Leon.*	12 :	40 N			3 :	58, W.
Point *Caſſavina*	12 :	45 N			3 :	26, W.
Gulph of *Amapalla*	13 :	00 N	97 :	30		
Port of *Sonſonate*, alias *Trinadad*	13 :	20 N				
Vulcan of *Attitlan*	13 :	25 N			3 :	00, W.
Vulcan of *Sapotitlan*	13 :	51 N			2 :	51, W.
The Hill of *Bernal*	15 :	00 N			2 :	45, W.
Port of *Tecoantepeque*	15 :	36 N			2 :	42, W.
Port *Guatulco*	15 :	30 N				
Port *Angels*	15 :	45 N				
Port of *Acapulco*	17 :	06 N				
Port of *Navidad*, or the *Nativity*	19 :	20 N				
Cape *Corrientes*	20 :	30 N				

CHAP. VIII.

Difficulty in getting Water at the Iſland Conchagua *in the Gulph of* Amapalla. *Departure from the Gulph of* Amapalla *for* India. *The Fiſh* Yellow-Tail *deſcribed. Trade Wind briſker in the South Sea, than in the Atlantick. Very little Variation obſerved in the Run over to* India. *Arrival at the Iſland* Magon. *The Iſland* Guam. Matan. Arracife. *Three unknown Iſlands diſcovered. The* Boneto *deſcribed.* Indians *wonderfully amazed at the Sight of White Men. The main Land of* New Guinea. *The Iſland* Gillolo. *Attempt to find a new Paſſage on the Coaſt of* New Guinea. *A new Streight diſcovered, called* St. John's *Streight. The Iſlands* Ceram *and* Bonoa. *They endeavour in vain to get Proviſions at* Manipa. *Deſcription of tee Iſland* Manipa. *Great Diſtreſs for Want of Proviſions. The Iſland* Amblow. *Arrival at* Amboyna.

AND now having given a particular Deſcription of the Coaſt of *Mexico*, *Peru* and *Chili*, (from the Tropic of *Cancer* to 40 Deg. South,) as far as we obſerved our ſelves, or could learn from the *Spaniards*, I ſhall return to the Gulph of *Amapalla*, where we were fitting our Veſſel in order to our intended Voyage for *India*.

Here therefore we went aſhore at the Iſland *Conchagua* to ſeek for Water; and after ſome Search we found behind the Hills a large Bottom, in which was a large Plantain Walk, and a great deal of Rain Water, that fell from the Mountains. This was very inconvenient for us, becauſe lying ſo behind the Hills, we knew we muſt be forced to carry all our Water over a high Hill, which we could hardly clime by our ſelves: But ſeeing there was no Remedy, we firſt cut down the Buſhes which were in our Way, to make us a clear Path; after which, the Hill being pretty

pretty ſteep on the Land-ſide, towards the Bottom, wherein was the freſh Water, we with our Axes and Shovels cut out Steps in the Hill; and our Sail-maker having in the mean time made us a Canvas Pipe of about ninety Fathom long, to carry our Water from the Top of the Hill down to our Cask, which lay at the Foot of it, we went to work to fill our Water, each Man having with him a Six-gallon Cask. The Water which we took up was very muddy; and on the Top of it grew Duck-Weed, as it does uſually in our Ditches. At firſt we raked the Duck-Weed away; but our Doctor perſuading us, that if we took up the Weeds, they would mightily preſerve our Water, we, according to his Advice, took up both Weeds and Water together. When each Man had filled his Six-gallon Cask, he carried it up to the Top of the Hill, and then poured it into the Canvas Pipe, which conveyed it down the Hill into our Cask. Thus we employed our ſelves for four Days. And having filled about twenty-five Tuns, which we concluded would laſt longer than our Victuals, and got it on Board our Veſſel, the next Day, being the 31ſt of *January*, 170$\frac{4}{5}$, we all went aſhore to the Plantain Walk, and having cut down a ſufficient Quantity of them, we returned at Night on Board our Veſſel, intending to ſail next Day. This Evening two of our Men who had reſolved to ſtay with Captain *Dampier*, left him, and came over to us; ſo that now we were thirty-five in Number, *viz.* thirty-four *Engliſh*, and one little *Negro* Boy, whom we had taken from the *Spaniards*, *An.* 1704.

During the Time of our watering our Bark, the Men on Board the Ship belonging to Captain *Dampier* were buſy in refitting their Ship as well as they could. The Carpenter ſtopp'd the

An 1704. Shot-holes which they had in their Powder-room with Tallow and Charcoal, not daring, as he ſaid, to drive in a Nail, for fear of making it worſe; and the four great Guns, which uſually ſtood between Decks, were put down into the Hold, there being ſixteen beſides, which was more than they had Men to manage; for there remained with them no more than twenty-eight Men and Boys, and moſt of them Land-men.

On the firſt of *February*, 170⅘, we left the Gulph of *Amapalla*, and Captain *Dampier* in his Ship the *St. George* at Anchor in it. We ſteered out between the Iſland of *Amapalla* and the Iſland *Mangera*; and many Times had not above two Fathom Water. We had a fine Gale of Wind at N. E. which ſoon carried us out of the Mouth of the Gulph. So long as we had been in any of the Harbours on this Coaſt of *Mexico*, we had ſeldom been allowed any Thing but Flower, excepting that we uſed to go a-ſhore, and found upon the Rocks ſtore of Conchs, Oyſters, Muſcles, Snails, *&c.* of which we made many a good Meal: But now being in hopes of getting into a Land of Plenty, we bore Hunger with more Petience. And indeed we had need of great Patience; for now our Commons was leſſened to half a Pound of coarſe Flower a Man *per* Day, with two Ounces of ſalt Meat every other Day. Our Veſſel was a ſmall Bark with two Maſts, of about ſeventy Tuns, which we had taken from the *Spaniards*; but whilſt we lay here ſhe was ſo eaten by the Worms, that ſhe began to grow very leaky; and to add to our Afflictions, we had no Carpenter; neither if any of us ſhould fall ſick, had we any Doctor, or any Medicines to make uſe of; and, which was worſt of all, we had no Boat to aſſiſt

our

our ſelves, if our Veſſel would fail us; for the Doctor, Carpenter, and Boat, were left with Captain *Dampier*. But truſting to God's Providence, who had already delivered us out of ſo many Dangers, we proceeded on our intended Voyage to *India*. *An.* 1704.

On the 2d of *February* we had a Calm moſt part of the Day and Night; and this Day we caught ſeveral Fiſh, called *Yellow-Tails*, which came ſwimming about our Veſſel. Theſe Fiſh were about four Foot in Length: He had twenty Fins on his Back; one middling one near the hinder Part of his Head, one large one near the middle of his Back, and eighteen ſmall ones ſtretching from the ſaid large one to his Tail. He had two large Fins near his Gills, one on each Side, and thirteen under his Belly, *viz.* one middling one underneath near the Gills, one large one near the Middle of his Belly, which goes in with a Dent, and eleven ſmall ones ſtretching from the ſaid large one to his Tail, which is half-moon'd. He has a very large Head, a great Eye, and is extraordinary good Food: It is very fleſhy, having no Bone but the Back-bone. Theſe Fiſh, when taken by us, looked very white; but the Tips of their Fins and Tail were yellow; for which Reaſon we called them *Yellow-Tails*. They were very welcome to us; for whilſt they laſted, which was three Days, we ſaved our own Proviſions, feeding upon nothing elſe but this Fiſh. See Fig. XXVIII.

On the 3d of *February*, the firſt part of the Day it continued calm, in which Time five or ſix Turtles coming near the Veſſel, we caught two of them; which ſtill ſerved to help us out. About ſix in the Evening we had the Land-Wind at N. E. a fine freſh Gale; ſo we took our Departure from the Mount of *St. Michael's*,

An. 1704. a noted Mount, of which I have already given a Deſcription. It lies in the Gulph of *Amapalla*, in the Latitude of 13 Deg. North. We reckoned Longitude from *London*, Weſt, 97 Deg. 30 Min. and, as I ſaid before, we found Variation 3 Deg. 26 Min. Weſterly. We ſteered away S. W. the ſooner to get the off Land into the true N. E. or E. N. E. Trade; for we knew the preſent Wind to be only the Land-Wind, which we could not think would laſt long; for we did not expect to get into the true Trade, till we had run about ninety or a hundred Leagues from the Land. For which Reaſon we ſteered away, as I ſaid, S. W. and S. W. by W. which Courſe we held till we came into the Latitude of 10 Deg. When finding our ſelves in the true Trade, we hauled away W. N. W. intending to get into the Latitude of 13 Deg. North; and ſo as near as we could, to maintain our Latitude till our Arrival at the *Ladrone* Iſlands, knowing, if we kept in that Latitude, it was impoſſible to miſs them. We had fine freſh Gales of Wind, firſt at N. E. but as we run off the Land, we found it edge to the N. E. by E, and thence to the E. N. E. where it continued with us till our paſſing the *Ladrone* Iſlands. We now made us ſtudding Sails out of our Main-ſail and Main-top-ſail. We got our ſtudding Sails up by Day-break every Morning, and at Sun-ſet haul'd them down again: For it commonly blew ſo freſh in the Night, that we were forced to ſettle our Top-ſail, and with the Riſing of the Sun, the Wind would ſomething abate again; yet we always had as much as we could well carry with our ſtudding Sails. The Trade Wind we found here to blow much briſker than it does in the *Atlantick* or *Eaſt-Indian* Oceans.

For

For the firſt twenty Days, after our Fiſh and Turtle were gone, we fed upon nothing but our Plantains, of which we allowed our ſelves two for a Meal, and two ſuch Meals a Day: But after our Plantains were gone, we went to our Half-pound of Flower a Man *per* Day, and our two Ounces of ſalt Beef or Pork every other Day. The Meat had been ſo long in Salt, that when we boiled it, it commonly ſhrunk one half; ſo we finding a Loſs in boiling our Meat, concluded to eat it raw; which we did all the Voyage after, ſo long as it laſted. We now and then caught a Dolphin, and ſometimes ſaw a great many Sea-Birds, as Boobies, Noddies, *&c.* which would come and ſettle upon our Veſſel; and happy was he that could catch one of them. *An.* 1704.

In this Run I think none of us took the Pains to obſerve by the AZ*th* Compaſs. For the Variation was ſo little, that we never minded it.

On the 10th of *April*, 1705, towards Evening, we ſaw the Clouds gather about the Horizon much more than uſual. This was a great Sign or Token of Land: For it is common between the Tropicks to be foggy or cloudy over the Land, although it be never ſo clear at Sea; therefore all this Night we took a ſpecial Care to look out; and on the 11th, in the Morning, betimes, we ſaw the Iſland of *Magon* bearing Weſt, diſtant about ten Leagues. It was a high woody Iſland, and very plain and green on the Top. So we ſtood towards it; and when we had brought it to bear North, diſtant about a Mile, I took the Draught of it, which appeared as in the Figure. Being in ſo near, we laid our Ship by; and ſeveral Fiſhing-Boats came to us, and brought us ſome Fiſh, with ſome Eggs, Yams, Potatoes, *&c.* Theſe were very acceptable to us; for now our ſalt Beef and Pork was juſt at *An.* 1705. See Fig. XXIX.

an

An. 1705. an End, and we had nothing to truſt to but our Half-pound of Flower a Day for each Man, and that very full of Vermin, Maggots, and Spiders. The Men in thoſe Fiſhing-Boats were a very tall and large-limb'd People, of a tawny Complexion, having long black Hair reaching down to their Middle: They all go ſtark-naked, not ſo much as covering their private Parts. In Exchange of what we had of them, we would have given them Money; but they looked on it, and gave it us again, making Signs to us to give them Tobacco in the Room of it; which we did, and they ſeemed very much pleaſed. We alſo gave them ſome old Shirts, which they immediately tore in Pieces, and rowled them round about their Heads. We would have given each of them a Dram of Brandy, but they were afraid to drink it. Only one of them ſeeing us drink to each other, and that it did us no Hurt, at laſt made Signs that he would drink with us. So we gave him a good Glaſs full, which he immediately drank off; but we thought the Fellow would never ſhut his Mouth again; for he was ſo amazed at the Heat it had left in his Mouth and in his Belly, that I believe he thought he had ſet himſelf on Fire. He laid himſelf down and roared like a Bull, which ſcared moſt of the reſt of them away. After he had roared near half an Hour, he fell faſt aſleep; and we being in Haſte, put the poor Fellow into his Boat, and made Signs to his Conſorts to take care of him, that he might not fall over-board. They ſeemed to be a very civil People; but however we did not care to let too many of them come into our Veſſel at a time. Their Language we could not underſtand at all. When they firſt approached us, they tied two Sticks together in Faſhion of a Croſs, and held them up for us to ſee; which

which was, as we ſuppoſe, to ſignify to us that they had ſome Knowledge of the Chriſtian Religion. We in Return ſhewed them a Crucifix, which we had taken from the *Spaniards*; at the Sight of which they all bowed their Bodies, and came on Board. This Iſland of *Magon* I make to lie in the Latitude of 13 Deg. North; and we made Longitude from the Mount of *St. Michael's*, W. 120 Deg. 9 Min. or 7029 Miles, allowing between 58 and 59 Miles to a Degree of Longitude in this Parallel. The Boats which theſe Fiſhermen came on Board in, were about forty Foot in Length, and about ſeventeen or eighteen Inches broad aloft, but not above three Inches broad below. Their Head and Stern were alike. The Bottom to the Water's Edge was one entire Piece, but hollow; upon which, for the Side of the Boat, was a Piece of thin Plank about three Foot broad, and of the ſame Length as the Boat it ſelf. It had its lower Edge ſowed with Rattans to the Bottom of the Boat. They had two long Poles put out of one Side; one was within ten Foot of one End of the Boat, and the other within ten Foot of the other End; ſo that they lay diſtant from each other about twenty Foot. The Poles were about thirty Foot in Length, at the End of which was a long Piece of Plank of about twenty-one Foot, of the ſame Shape, and about one fourth Part of the Bigneſs of the Bottom of the Boat. This Piece is laid acroſs at the outer End of the Poles, from one Pole to the other, where it is very ſecurely made faſt: And this altogether, is called the Out-leaker. This is always the Weather-ſide; and the Uſe of it is to keep the Boat from overſetting. For without the Out-leaker the Boat is ſo narrow, that it would not bear it ſelf. They have but one Sail, which is made of Mat, and like

An. 1705.

An. 1705. like our *Bermudo's* Sail. It is not above two Inches broad at Top, and hauls out by a Boom. When they had a Mind to go about, it was only letting go the Sheet of the Sail, and hauling it aft on the ſame Side, at the other End of the Boat, and then that which was the Stern before, is now become the Head, any End going foremoſt, and no Diſtinction in the Built of either End; but the ſame Side ſtill, and always remains the Weather-ſide. Moſt of theſe Boats were painted red. *See the Figure of the Boat with its Out-leaker.*

See Fig. XXX.

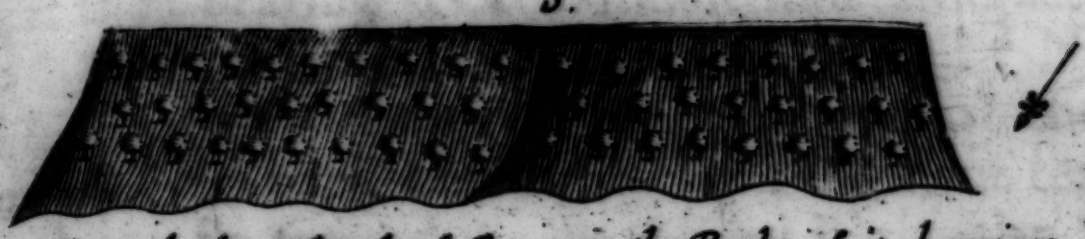
We were now in Conſultation amongſt our ſelves, whether we ſhould ſteer away for the N.W. amongſt the *Philippine* Iſlands, or to the S.W. for the Coaſt of *New Guinea*; but after a Debate of about two Hours, we concluded to haul away S. W. for the Cape of *New Guinea*. Which accordingly we did; and the ſame Day paſſed by the Iſland of *Guam*, which lies S. from the Iſland of *Magon* about ſeven Leagues; ſo that I make this Iſland to lie in the Latitude of 12 Deg. 39 Min. N. We only paſſed by at a Diſtance; wherefore I can give no particular Deſcription of it; yet as we paſſed by, I took a Draught of it, as it appeared to us S. Diſtance five Leagues. The Land to us ſeemed of an indifferent Height, but it was quite plain, and flat on the Top. This Iſland belongs to the *Spaniards*, who have a ſmall Fortification on it. It is kept for the Convenieney of the *Manila* Ship, which always touches here to refreſh in her Way to *Manila*.

See Fig. XXXI.

From hence we kept our Courſe S. W. and paſſed by the Iſland of *Matan*, which lies about ſix Leagues due N. from the Iſland *Guam*. And at ſix this ſame Evening, being *April* the 11th, we took our Departure from the Iſland of *Ma-*

gon,

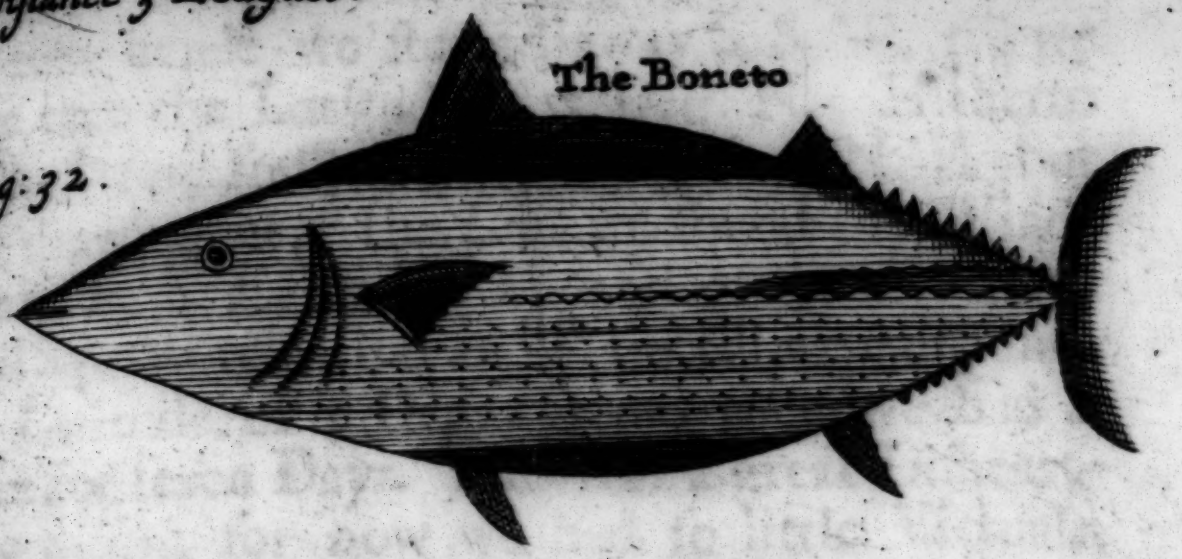
Fig. 31.



Thus Showeth the Island of Guam the Body of it bearing S.th Distance 5 Leagues.

The Boneto

Fig: 32.



Part of the Main of Nova Guinea.

Fig: 33.

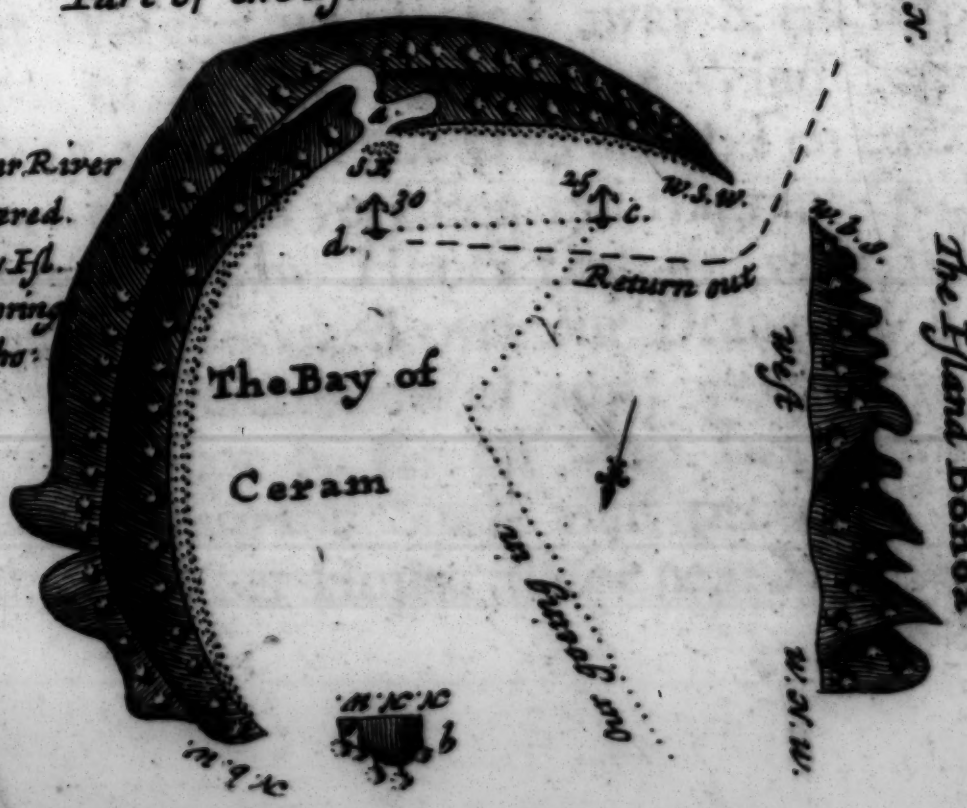
The Passage into ye East Indian Sea.

Part of ye Island Gillolo.

Part of the Island Ceram.

Fig: 34.

a. A Fresh watar River a w^ch we watered.
b. A small woody Isl.
c. Our first anchoring
d. The best anchoring place.



B L

gon, it then bearing N. E. diſtant nine Leagues. We ſtill had a freſh Gale, as uſual, at E. by N. and E. N. E.. And on the 17th we ſaw the Iſland of *Arracife*, bearing E. by N. diſtant ten Leagues. It ſeemed to be a very high Iſland. Whether it is inhabited, or know, I know not. *An.* 1705.

From hence we ſteered away S. S. W. till we came into the Latitude of 5 Deg. N. Hitherto we had fine freſh Gales of Wind at N. E. but now drawing near the Line, we found the Winds veer to E. S. E. and S. E. and often met with ſmall Squalls of Wind and Rain, till we came into the Latitude of 4 Deg. N. and then we had a Calm for ſeven Days. This was a great Diſheartning to us; for now we had ſo little Victuals, that it would hardly keep us alive; for we could not allow our ſelves any more than ſix Ounces of coarſe Flower a Man *per* Day. This we uſed to ſcald with hot Water, and ſo eat it. For want of ſufficient Food we now found our ſelves to grow very weak. But it was our good Fortune to have Store of Water, of which, when we could not ſleep for Hunger, we would drink a large Draught: This would ſatisfy us a little at the preſent, ſo that we could ſleep; but as ſoon as we waked, we always found our ſelves as hungry as before.

On the 3d of *May* ſprung up a ſmall Gale of Wind at W. and we ſteered away S. till being almoſt out of Hopes, becauſe the Wind began to die away again, on the 5th, about Ten in the Evening, we ſmelt a very fine and fragrant Smell, which gave us new Hopes that we were near ſome Land. We looked over our Draughts, but they gave no Deſcription of any; yet we were ſure we could not be far off ſome Land, from whence that fragrant Smell muſt proceed. So we continued in our Hopes till the next Morning; when

An. 1705. when accordingly we ſaw Land right a-head of us, as far as we could ſee. And a ſmall Gale ſpringing up at South-Eaſt, we ſteer'd away South-Weſt by Weſt directly to it. By Noon we made it to be three ſmall Iſlands, very low Land, but all very green and pleaſant. At the ſame Time we had an Obſervation, and found ourſelves in the Latitude 50 Min. North; the Eaſtermoſt of the ſaid three Iſlands bearing S. E. diſtant about four Leagues, which makes its Latitude to be 42 Min. North.

At the ſame Time we caught two *Bonetoes*, which were very welcome to us; for they made a good Meal for all our Company; and this was the firſt we had had for a long Time. This Fiſh is commonly of about three Foot in Length, and two Foot about. It hath two middling Fins on his Back, with eleven ſmall ones ſtretching to his Tail. He hath the like Number oppoſite under his Belly; with two large ones, one on each Side, near his Gills. He hath a very ſharp Head, with a ſmall Mouth, a full Eye, and a half-moon'd Tail. It is a very fleſhy Fiſh, having no Bone but his Back-Bone; and they make very good Broth.

See Fig. XXXII.

All this Night we ſtood off and on, deſigning not to venture too near theſe unknown Iſlands in the Night, not knowing what Danger there might be near them. The next Morning, at Day-break, being *May* the 7th, we found ourſelves within a Ship's Length of a great Ledge of Rocks, which ran from one Iſland to the other; which we not ſeeing before, and thinking to go between the two Iſlands, had like to have been upon them; but through God's great Mercy, a ſmall Breeze of Wind coming from the Shore, we got off, and ſtood to the Weſtermoſt Iſland, becauſe we ſaw many Sholes lying off the reſt of them. The Rocks we had like

like to have been upon were near the Northermoſt Iſland; which, upon account of our miraculous Eſcape, we call'd the *Iſland of Deceit*, it having to the Eye diſcover'd no ſuch Danger. When we came near the Weſtermoſt Iſland, which was the biggeſt of the three, we ſtood in for the Iſland; and as we drew nearer, about forty or fifty of their flying Proes came off, in which might be about four hundred and fifty Men, allowing ten to each Proe; and we could ſee Multitudes of People upon the Shore; for as we paſſed by any of theſe Iſlands to go to the next, the People alſo follow'd us. Their flying Proes lay at a Diſtance from us, and viewed us, till we beckon'd and made Signs for them to come to us. Then one of them, which was in the Midſt, advanced towards us; and being pretty near, lay and look'd on us for a while. We ſtill made Signs for him to draw nearer; then he came within a Ship's Length of us, and lay ſtill again. In her were ten Men, all naked; and in the Midſt of them a grave chearful old Man, of a pleaſant Countenance, who had on his Head a four-corner'd Cap, without a Crown; but otherwiſe he was quite naked, as were all the reſt of them. This Man, by the Reſpect which all the reſt in the Boat ſhewed to him, we gueſs'd to be a King, or Prince. At their Approach to us, they ſung a Song, which continued about a Quarter of an Hour. We could not underſtand it, but it was tuned very prettily. When this Song was done, they came almoſt cloſe to our Veſſel's Side, and then ſung another Song. This was begun by the grave old Man, and followed by all the reſt in Boat; which done, they put themſelves in the Poſture of praying, and made ſeveral Bows and Cringes towards us, after the Manner of their Country: Then one of the Men in

An. 1705.

the

An. 1705. the Boat, having a very sore Leg, held it up to us, and pointed to the Wound: By the Signs he made to us, we understood that he would have us to cure it; for we being white, and they (I believe) having never seen any white Men before, they seem'd as if they did not think us to be mortal Men. After this, we poured some Water out of a Bucket into a Glass, and pointing to our Mouths, made Signs that we wanted Victuals and Drink; then they shook their Heads, in way of Denial, as I suppose. But seeing us still make towards the Island, one of the Men in the Boat blew a Horn; at the Sound of which all the rest of the Boats made boldly to us. Upon this, we all believing they would be aboard of us, fired a Musket over them, not designing to harm, but only to frighten them; at the Noise of which they seem'd wonderfully amaz'd, and drew back, menacing us at a Distance with their Paddles, and still following us. So seeing, as I said before, many Hundreds of them upon the Shore, and finding we could have nothing from them but by Force, and having no Anchors or Cables by which we dare trust our Bark; and besides, having no Boat to go ashore in, so that should we swim ashore, as some of our Men proposed, yet we could not carry our Arms with us, and the *Indians* might knock us on the Head with Stones whilst we were in the Water, we concluded there was no good to be done here: Wherefore examining our Water, and finding sufficient for eighteen Days, at a Quart of Water to each Man *per* Day, we resolved to leave these Islands, and to trust to God's Providence to guide us to a more friendly Place, where we might supply our Wants, not doubting but we should furnish ourselves with Water at some Island, or other, in a Place

where there were so many. So we left the said Islands, and called the Westermost of them the *Island of Disappointment*, because we made certain Account of getting some Water here, but could not. They were all three low, flat, even Islands, full of several Sorts of Trees, all very green and flourishing; and no doubt, if we had had a Boat, we might have met with something which would have been beneficial to ourselves, and of Advantage to our Country; as we might also at several other small Islands, which we afterwards pass'd by. The Inhabitants of most of these Islands were a very large, strong-bon'd People. They had long, black, streight Hair, which reach'd down to their Middle; and they all go stark naked, not so much as covering their Privy Parts. I think I never saw such a Parcel of large, stout-limb'd Fellows together in my Life. We here found a Current setting pretty strongly to the Northward, as it did ever since we left the *Ladrone Islands*. *An.* 1705.

From these Islands we steer'd away South-West, having a fine fresh Gale of Wind at East. The Water here was very foul, being full of Grass and other Trash, which lay driving up and down. We sounded several Times, but had no Ground at a hundred Fathom; so we still kept on our Course, and kept good Looking-out all Night. The next Morning betimes, being *May* the 8th, we saw the main Land of *New Guinea*, bearing South by West, distant eighteen or nineteen Leagues. And now with a few old broken Boards, which we had in our Vessel, we went to work to build us a small Boat, which afterwards proved very useful to us. The Land was very high and mountanous: At a Distance it looked very black, but drawing nearer, it look'd more grey. The 9th we had dirty, squally, uncertain

An. 1705. Weather, and the Winds variable all round the Compaſs. We kept the Coaſt of *New Guinea* aboard; and the Land ſtill continued to be of a good Height, very full of great high Hills and ſmall Valleys, which all ſeem'd very barren. It is all a rocky Coaſt; neither could we perceive any Harbour, Bay, or Place to anchor in. Whether there be any Inhabitants hereabouts, I know not; but we never ſaw any, nor any Sign of any, either by Sea in Boats, or upon the Land by Fires or Smokes, as is uſual in all inhabited Countries.

See Fig. XXXIII.

The ſame Day we came a-breaſt of two ſmall Iſlands, neither of which was above a League in Length. They were low, and very well cloathed with ſmall and green Trees. At the ſame Time we ſaw alſo a Part of the great Iſland *Gillolo*, bearing Weſt, diſtant eight Leagues. This was alſo high Land, but not ſo high as the Coaſt of *New Guinea*. We kept on our Courſe, ſteering W.S.W. intending to go between the Main of *New Guinea* and the Iſland *Gillolo*, this being our Paſſage for the *Eaſt-India* Sea.

Ibid.

From the 8th to the 11th, we had dirty rainy Weather, for the moſt Part, with uncertain Gales of Wind; and in the Night, it being dark, and we not keeping the Coaſt of *New Guinea* ſo cloſe aboard as we ſhould, we miſſed the common Paſſage, and ran paſt it; and in the Morning betimes, found ourſelves amongſt a vaſt Number of ſmall Iſlands: When perceiving we had overſhot the Paſſage, and the Wind being at Eaſt, we concluded to look out for a Paſſage to the Southward amongſt theſe Iſlands: Accordingly we ſtood to the Southward; but found a great many Rocks and Sholes, which ſtretched from one Iſland to another: Wherefore, at Night, there being little Wind, and not daring to venture fur-

ther

ther amongst these unfrequented Islands and Sholes, we resolved to lie by all Night, intending in the Morning, if the Wind should prove Westerly, to return back again, and go through the common Passage; but if it still continued Easterly, then to endeavour to find out a new Passage to the Westward. This Night we saw two or three Fires, which were made on Shore by the Inhabitants. The Islands here were most of them of a good Height, and pretty well cloathed with several Sorts of Trees, which all appeared very green and flourishing. This Day we put ourselves to a Pint and Half of Water a Man *per Day*. On the 12th we had fair Weather, with a fine fresh Gale at N. E. so we proceeded to the Westward; and at the same Time had a strong Tide setting to the Westward. About eight this Morning we shot in between two high Head-Lands, which were distant from each other near two Miles. Upon this, some of us went to the Top-mast Head, to look if we had a clear Passage through, and we saw not any Let or Hindrance; so we got through this Place by two in the Afternoon. It was in Length about seven Leagues, and about two Miles Broad. In it we could find no Anchor-Ground, till within a Ship's Length of the Shore, and then we had thirty Fathom Water. The Land here was of an indifferent Height, and very woody. At Noon, the Tide setting back to the Eastward, and it being calm, we drove by Five in the Evening half Way back again, and drove with our Vessel so near the Shore, that we kept her off with our Poles, and might have stepped from our Bark to the Shore; and yet our Vessel never touched the Ground, the Water being very deep close to the Shore. Not long after, a strong Gale springing up again, by Seven

An. 1705.

An. 1705. in the Evening we got clear out of this Streight the ſecond Time, and then it fell calm again; and we drove with the Tide, which then ſet to the Weſtward. In this Streight we ſaw a flying Proe under Sail, but it did not come near us. We alſo in ſome of the ſmall Bays ſaw ſeveral old Houſes, ſome ſtanding, and ſome half down; but could not ſee any Inhabitants. On the 13th, we had little Wind at E. S. E. and ſometimes calm; but when we had any Wind, we ſteered away S. by W. Here we ſaw a great many Iſlands to the Southward of us, but none of them ſo near together, but that there was Room enough to paſs between them, and ſcarce any Ground to be found with one hundred Fathom of Line. We ſtill found we got but very little, the Tides ſetting ſometimes to the Southward, and then back again to the Northward; ſo that we were not yet got above a League to the Southward of the ſaid Streight, which we, after the Name of our Bark, call'd *St. John's Streights*. And, I believe, we were the firſt *Europeans* that ever paſt it.

On the 14th we had hazy Weather, with ſmall drizling Rain, and little Wind; ſo that we were not above two Leagues further to the Southward, than we were the Day before. We here met with a great many ſmall Iſlands: They were moſt of them of a good Height, and very woody; but we could perceive no Sign of any Inhabitants. The 16th we had hazy Weather, with freſh Gales of Wind at S. E. by S. and thence to S. W. by S. ſo that we were forced to reef our Top-ſails: And in the Evening we ſaw the Iſland *Ceram*, bearing South, diſtant nine Leagues: We then ſteering E. by N. having the Wind at S. E. by S. The Iſland *Ceram* at a Diſtance ſeem'd to be high Land, and looked very black. This Day we

we finiſh'd our Boat which we were building; it was twelve Foot long, and four broad. On the 17th we had fair Weather, with freſh Gales off Shore; ſo that we were forced to ſtand off and on, as the Wind would permit. This Day we ſaw a Sloop to the Eaſtward of us, which we would very willingly have ſpoken to; but they kept from us, ſtanding to the Eaſtward along the Coaſt of *Ceram*; ſo we ſtill ply'd in for the Shore, and at Noon ſaw the Iſland *Bonoa*. The Iſland *Bonoa* lies in the Latitude of about 2 Deg. 45 Min. South. And it is almoſt in the Shape of a Horſe-ſhoe. We ſtill made towards the Iſland of *Bonoa*; and on the 18th of *May*, the the Wind veering about to the E. S. E. and E. we got in. We anchor'd near the N. W. End of the Iſland in thirty Fathom Water, about a League from the Shore. We durſt not venture any nearer in, becauſe of the many Sands and Sholes which lie off here; but we ſent our little Boat aſhore with two Men, and an empty Hogſhead to be filled with Water. When they came aſhore, they went up and down ſeeking for Water, and after ſome Search, found a ſmall Pond. Here they filled the Hogſhead, and at Night returned on Board. They could not ſee any Inhabitants, although the Iſland is very well inhabited. But this N. and N. W. Side of the Iſland is very barren, being nothing but great Rocky Hills, not affording any Thing but ſome ſmall Buſhes. This probably might be the Reaſon that we ſaw no Inhabitants hereabouts; ſo that ſame Night, a Land-Wind coming off, and we finding it very inconvenient watering here, becauſe we were forc'd to lie ſo far off Shore with our Veſſel, and our Boat not being able to bring off more than one Hogſhead at a Time, we weigh'd from this Place, intending to water

An. 1705.

An. 1705. upon the Island *Ceram*. On the 20th we got into the Bay of *Ceram*; where we anchor'd in twenty-five Fathom hard Sand, not above two Ships Length from the Shore, and sent our little Boat with three Men to look for Water. At twelve this Night they return'd again, having found out a fine small Spring of fresh Water. The next Day, it being calm, we got up our Anchor, and row'd our Vessel further in, till we brought the said River to bear S. E. distant about half a Mile, and then anchor'd in thirty Fathom Water, good fast hard Sand; the Bearings of the Land being as is represented in the Draught. The Bay here was very woody all round, the Land pretty low, the Water pretty deep, close to the Shore, which was sandy quite round the Bay. From W. S. W. to the S. E. and thence to the N. by W. the Bay itself is a Defence from those Winds; and from the W. by S. W. N. W. the Island of *Bonoa* is a Defence. The Island *Bonoa* is much higher Land than this Part of the Island *Ceram*. On the South Side it is very well cloathed with several Sorts of large Trees, and the Valleys are very fruitful in Rice. Also on this South Side it is said to be very well inhabited. We staid in this Bay of *Ceram* till the 22d at Noon; and then having filled eight Tuns of Water, and having a fine fresh Gale at S. E. we weigh'd from *Ceram*, and steered out between *Ceram* and the Island *Bonoa*; but kept neareſt the *Ceram* Shore. Between these Islands we saw several Proes, and a Sloop. We lay by, and sent our Boat to the Sloop, intending, if they had any Victuals that they could spare, to buy some of them; but the Sloop made the best of her Way, and would not stay for our Boat; so our Boat return'd on Board again.

See Fig. XXXIV.

At

At the ſame Time a large *Indian* Proe came on Board us, in which was a Freeman of *Amboyna*. To him we declared our great Want of Victuals, having had nothing for a long Time to eat but Flower and Water, and ſo little of that, as would hardly keep us alive. He told us, if we would go to the Iſland *Manipa*, which was then in Sight, he would be our Pilot, and carry us in, where he did not doubt, but we might have Rice enough for our Money, to carry us to *Batavia*. Accordingly we ſteer'd directly for the ſaid Iſland of *Manipa*; and in our Way paſſed by the Iſland *Keylan*, which is a ſmall, but high Iſland, very well inhabited, and cloathed with ſeveral Sorts of Trees: Its chief Product is Rice, and ſome few Cloves: And here liveth a *Dutch* Corporal with ſix Soldiers, whoſe only Buſineſs is to ſee all the Clove-Trees cut down and deſtroy'd. From hence we proceeded to *Manipa*, where we arrived at about Twelve at Night, and came to an Anchor in a ſmall Bay at the N. W. End of the Iſland. Then our *Dutch* Pilot ſent two of his Men aſhore, with a Letter to the Governour, to acquaint him with our Wants. On the 23d, betimes in the Morning, a *Dutch* Corporal with two Soldiers came on Board, and read to us an Order, which he had from the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Company; *That it was not uſual for any Ships, except thoſe belonging to the* Dutch Eaſt-India *Company, to anchor there; and that if any did, they were not to ſupply them with any Thing.* We told him it was through Want of Victuals, that we were forc'd to put in here, and that if we could have ſubſiſted, we ſhould not have touched at any Place till our Arrival at *Batavia*; wherefore we deſired him to go aſhore again, and declare to the Governor our Wants. He ſeeing us in a very

An. 1705.

An. 1705. weak Condition, promiſed he would; and that he would bring us Word again: Accordingly he went aſhore, and at Four in the Evening returned again, and brought us Word that ſhe ſhould have no Proviſions there; but if we would go to *Amboyna*, there we might be ſupply'd; ſo to our great Diſcouragement we were forced to leave this unfriendly Place, intending, if the Wind would permit, to go for *Amboyna*.

The Iſland *Manipa* is in Length, S. E. and N. W. about fifteen Miles, in Breadth about eight, and lies in the Latitude of about 3 Deg. 25 Min. South; and Weſtward of the Iſland *Bonoa* about twenty Miles. It is a pretty high Iſland, and very well inhabited by *Malayans*; as are all the *Molucca* Iſlands. It is Shole almoſt all round; which Sholes, ſome of them, ſtretch a League and a Half off the Shore; wherefore, unleſs a Man be acquainted, or has good Draughts of the Place, it is dangerous coming near it. The Iſland is of a good Height, but not ſo high as the Iſland *Keylan*, before mentioned. On it are ſeveral very good Springs of freſh Water; and on the S. W. Side of the Iſland, the *Dutch* have a ſmall Fort of ſix Guns. The Iſland is governed by a *Dutch* Serjeant, three Corporals, and a Maſter-Gunner, and they have under them twenty *Dutch* Soldiers. On it grow Abundance of Cloves and Rice, of which they ſend great Quantities to *Amboyna*. The Inabitants are moſt of them Fiſhermen: They catch Abundance of Fiſh here, not only enough for their own Uſe, but alſo to ſupply *Amboyna* with.

From this Place we ſtood to the South-Weſtward, having the Wind at S. S. E. and it blowing freſh, we reefed our Top-Sails; but when we got clear of the Iſland, it blew ſo very hard, that we were forced to hand our Top-Sails, and go

go away under our Courſes. We were now quite out of Heart; for we did not expect to fetch *Amboyna*, the S. E. Monſoon being ſet in, which Wind was right againſt us; and beſides it blew ſo hard, that we could ſcarcely carry any Sail; and we could not think of getting to *Batavia*, becauſe we had not Victuals to carry us thither; and, beſides, as the Wind was, we could not weather the Sholes, which lie to the E. S. E. of the Iſland of *Bouton*; ſo being almoſt in Deſpair, and the Wind continuing, we kept our Courſe to the Southward till we came over-againſt the Iſland *Bouro*; and then the Wind veering to the S. S. W. we ſtood away S. E. but finding a ſtrong Current ſetting to Leeward, ſo that we rather loſt than got Ground; and ſeeing no Likelihood of getting to *Amboyna*, we, by a general Conſent, ſhared all that was eatable on Board our Veſſel; and the whole of what each Mans Share amounted to was ſix Pound and three Quarters of Flower, with five Pound of Bran; which, how long it was to laſt, we could not tell: However every one deſign'd to be as ſparing of his Part, as poſſibly he could. *An.* 1705.

On the 25th, the Wind veering about to the S. S. E. we tack'd, and ſtood to the S. W. and ſoon weather'd the Iſland of *Amblow*, which is a ſmall Iſland, not above three Leagues in Length. It is an indifferent Height, and lies in the Latitude of 4 Deg. 5 Min. South. It is pretty well furniſhed with Trees of ſeveral ſorts, but not inhabited; neither do I know whether there be any freſh Water upon it. From hence we continued our Courſe till twelve at Night, when a hard Gale of Wind coming down upon us, before we could hand our Sails, (by Reaſon of our Weakneſs,) it almoſt overſet our Veſſel: It ſplit our Main-Sail and Main-Top-Sail all to Pieces, broke

An. 1705. broke our Main-Stay, and two of our Fore-Shrouds. We were then ſtanding away S. W. and had the Wind at S. S. E. intending, if we could weather the Sholes, to put for *Batavia*: But as ſoon as the Squall was over, it fell calm; and then we had ſo great a Sea, occaſion'd, as I believe, by the Meeting of ſeveral Currents, that we thought our Bark could not hold it out, ſhe labour'd ſo much; and the Sea took us ſo a-head, a-ſtern, and on both Sides, that we were always almoſt cover'd with Water.

On the 26th ſprung up a fine freſh Gale at S. E. whereupon, knowing we could not weather the Sholes, we tack'd and ſtood away N. E. for the Iſland of *Amboyna*. On the 27th the Wind continuing, we held the ſame Courſe; and on the 28th, betimes in the Morning, ſaw the Iſland of *Amboyna* bearing due North, diſtant about ſix Leagues; ſo we ſtood away directly for the Iſland, and by Noon came juſt off the Harbour,

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The A. *and the whole Crew and Ship ſecured at* Amboyna. *A particular Deſcription of* Amboyna; *its Situation, Soil, Inhabitants, Caſtle, Buildings; its Subjectneſs to great Earthquakes; its Government. Of the* Malayan *Inhabitants in it. The Hill* Malayans *always at War with the* Dutch. Malayan *Slaves. The Cuſtom of dealing with Debtors. Women Slaves. The Product of the Iſland; Cloves, Ginger, Pepper, Rattans, Canes, and Nutmegs. A particular Deſcription of the Growth of Cloves, the Manner of gathering them,* &c. *Some Gold Mines ſaid to be in this Iſland. The Governours annual Progreſs to viſit the Spice Iſlands. The Beaſts and Birds upon this Iſland. The* Crockadore *deſcribed. The* Caſſawaris *deſcribed. The* Bird of Paradice. *The* Sea Porcupine. *The Fruits in this Iſland. The Pine Apple deſcribed. The Mangoe. Very deep Water round the Iſland. Its Harbour and Fortifications. The Place where the* Engliſh, *formerly maſſacred here, were thrown. Several little Iſlands about* Amboyna. Boangbeſſy *and* Hinomoa. Banda. *The Governor of* Amboyna, *Chief over all the Spice Iſlands. Moskitoes very troubleſome at* Amboyna. *The Trial of a certain* Malayan *for murdering his Slave. The* A. *and Part of his Company releaſed, and depart from* Amboyna.

AT our going into the Harbour of *Amboyna*, we met with two Ships coming out. Theſe two Ships were laden with Cloves, and bound for *Batavia*. The *Dutch* Captain of one of them came on board of us, and demanded from whence we came, whither bound, and deſired we would give him a Journal of our Voyage; promiſing to return it again, upon our Arrival at *Batavia*. We ſatisfied him to all his Demands; and our Agent for the Owners gave him a ſmall Account of our Voyage. After which we ſtood farther in, and the two *Dutch* Ships left

An. 1705. left us. At Night the Land-Wind coming off, we run in for the Shore to anchor, but could find no Ground with a hundred Fathom of Line, till we came within a Ship's Length of the Shore; and then we had twenty Fathom hard Sand. Here we lay all Night, and the next Morning, (being in our Account, *Tueſday*, *May* the 28th, but according to the *Dutch* Account, *Wedneſday*; we having loſt about eighteen Hours by our going to the Weſtward, and the *Dutch* having got ſix Hours by coming to the Eaſtward; which makes the Difference of Time to be twenty-four Hours,) two *Dutch* Orambyes, with forty Paddles each, came on board of us. They brought the Fiſcal Secretary and ſeveral *Dutch* Gentlemen, and about thirty Soldiers, who took Poſſeſſion of our Bark. They alſo went down, and ſealed up all our Cheſts, and the two Orambyes went a-head to tow us in, and by Noon we got up as high as the Town, where they moored our Veſſel in the common Anchoring-place. Here we continued till the 31ſt, not knowing how they deſigned to diſpoſe of us. In which Time they would not afford us any Victuals, although we proffer'd them a Crown for a Pound of Beef, Pork, or Bread. In the Evening we were all ſent on Shore, where they had provided us two Rooms for our Reception, near the State-Houſe, and our Bark, Money and Goods, except what we had about us, were all taken from us; and ſoon after our Bark and Goods were ſold at a publick Outcry. We were fed with very bad Meat, which we, who had been at ſpare Diet ſo long, and our Stomachs were very weak, could ill digeſt. And if we would have better, we muſt buy it with our own Money. Several of us had the good Luck to have ſome Money about us, and as long as that laſted,

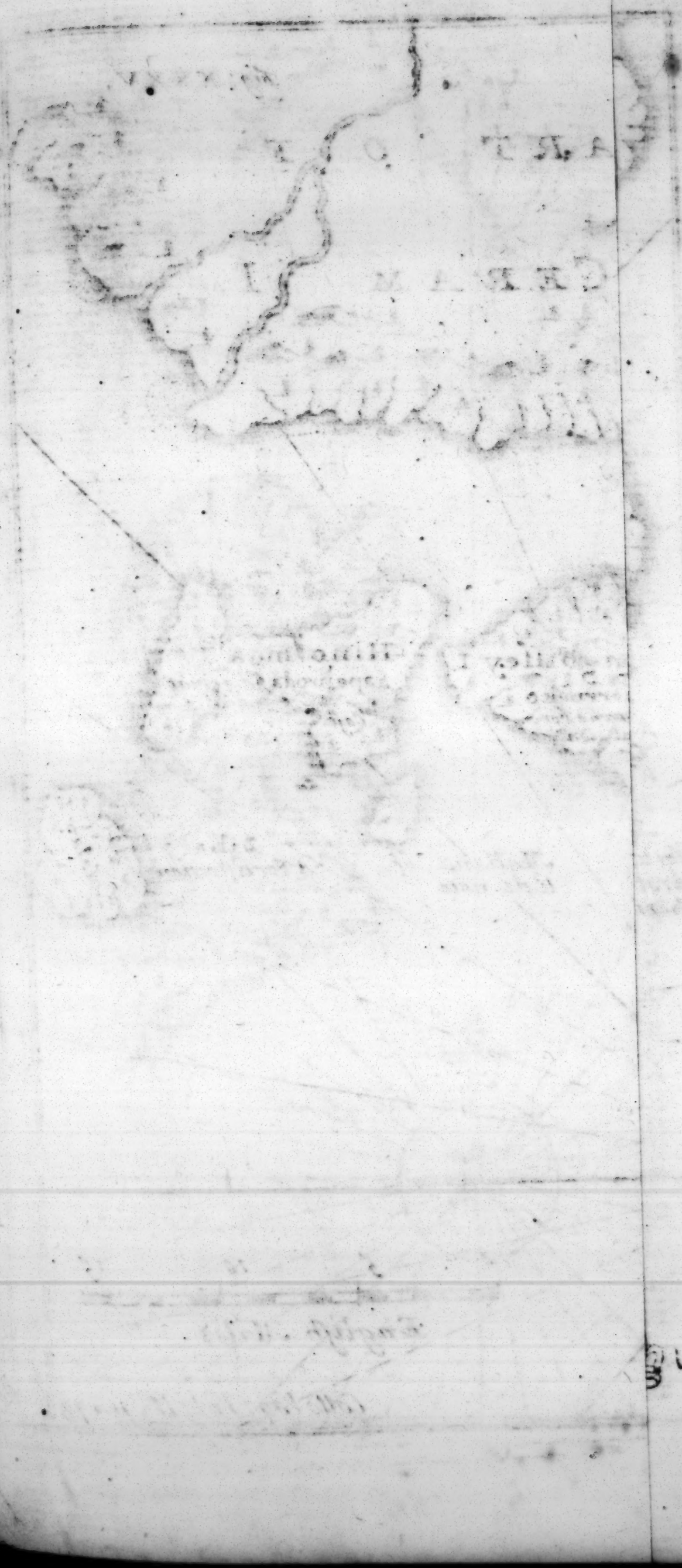


Fig: XXXV.

PART OF CERAM

Irochoe, a Gand house

Dry Rice Point

A whirle poole

Ley Bay here is good Grd. at 40

The three Brothers

Nosea Cassa, an Island of little Note

PART OF CERAM I.

Hitto Irama A Fortification

AMBOINA

Dore Isl.

Hiela. A Fortification

A Fortificatio

The ISLAND of

Little Batavia, a smal village

Hoeto moori A watch house

Victoria Castil

A watch house

Irancho, A Fortification A Watch house

Boangbisiey I.

Haerrooko a strong fortification

Hinomoa I.

Sapehroda a great cast.

Mallana, of little note

zilla A Fortification

0 5 10 15

English Miles

Coll: Voy: Vol: IV. p. 173

PART OF
CERAM
Irochoe, a Gard house
Nosea Island of
Dry Rio Point
Hitto Irama A Fortification
A whirle poole
Hiela. A Fortification
A M
ISLAND
The
Little Bay
via, a smal Village
Irarichro, A Fortification
A watch house
Caste
A watch house
30
40
50
20
25
4

laſted, we bought our own Victuals of our Keeper. Our *Spaniſh* Dollar, which was five Shillings and a Penny Value, he would give us no more than five *Dutch* Skillings for, which was to the Value of about Half-a-Crown; and for this Half-Crown we could have no more Victuals than we might have bought for five Pence, if we had had our Liberty to go into the Town; ſo that inſtead of having five Shillings for our *Spaniſh* Dollar, we had indeed no more than five Pence. *An.* 1705.

And now being at a Stop for a while at this Iſland of *Amboyna*, a Place often mentioned for the Cruelties uſed towards the *Engliſh* here formerly, and having had Time and Opportunity to enquire into the Manners, Ways, Cuſtoms of the People, Strength of the Iſland, and Product of it, I ſhall give a ſmall Deſcription of it, as far as I obſerved my ſelf, or could learn of any of the Inhabitants, tho' ſecretly.

And firſt, This Iſland of *Amboyna* is in Length N. E. and S. W. twelve Leagues. It is a high mountanous Land; the Hills are ſomewhat barren, but the Valleys are very fruitful. The Soil is black, and the Surface of it Saltpeteriſh. The Middle of the Iſland lies in about 3 Deg. 40 Min. South. It is inhabited by *Malayans*, who are the original Natives. They are of a middle Stature, and tawny; but the Women are of a brighter Tawny than the Men, and have long black Hair, which reaches down to the Calves of their Legs: They have round Faces, ſmall Mouths, Noſes and Lips: They wear a Linnen Waſtecoat, which reaches no lower than the lower Part of their Breaſts; and about their Middle they wear a Piece of Cloth, about four Yards wide, and a Yard deep; this they roul round them, and it ſerves them inſtead of a Petticoat; for

See Fig. XXXV.

Ann 1705. for none are allowed to wear Petticoats but the *Dutch* Women only; neither are any of the *Malayan* Men allowed to wear a Hat, excepting only their King.

Although the *Malayans* are the moſt numerous, yet the *Dutch* are poſſeſs'd of all the Sea-Coaſt, and have here a ſtrong Caſtle built of Stone, and mounted with ſixty Guns; beſides ſeveral other ſmall Fortifications in other Parts of the Iſland. Near this Caſtle is a ſmall Town of about a hundred *Dutch* Houſes, all well and ſtrongly built of Stone, Brick, and Timber; but all very low, none exceeding one Story, becauſe of the many Earthquakes to which this Place is very ſubject; ſo that ſhould they be built higher, it would endanger the falling of them, as they often do, notwithſtanding they are ſo low. Whilſt we were here, we had a great Earthquake, which continued two Days, in which Time it did a great deal of Miſchief; for the Ground burſt open in many Places, and ſwallowed up ſeveral Houſes and whole Families. Several of the People were dug out again, but moſt of them dead; and many had their Legs or Arms broke by the Fall of Houſes. The Caſtle Walls were rent aſunder in ſeveral Places, and we thought that it and all the Houſes would have fallen down. The Ground where we were ſwell'd like a Wave in the Sea; but near us we had no Hurt done.

The Iſland is governed by a Council, which conſiſts of five Perſons, *viz.* the Governour, the Chief Merchant (or Upper Koop-man,) the *Malayan* King, the Captain of the Fort, and the Fiſcal, who is in the Nature of a Judge. Upon the Iſland are ſaid to be about three hundred and fifty *Dutch* Soldiers, with about one hundred and twenty, or one hundred and thirty

Dutch Freemen and petty Officers, and near as many *Chineſe*, who live here for the Advantage of Trade, although they are not allowed to trade in Spice, that being a peculiar Trade which the *Dutch* Company reſerve to themſelves; ſo that I reckon they can make in all about five hundred and fifty fighting Men, *Dutch* and *Chineſe*: As for the *Malayans*, they would be of little Service to them, but rather be glad to be aſſiſtant to any Body againſt them. The *Malayan* Women here are ſaid to be great Whores, of which they are nothing aſhamed. They are ſoon ripe, and often marry by nine Years of Age; and many of them are ſaid to have Children by ten or eleven. All near the Water-ſide are forced to be under the *Dutch* Government, which is very abſolute and tyrannick over them. For any ſmall Fault they are ſeverely handled; and many think themſelves well off, if they are not made Slaves, and to wear an Iron upon their Leg during Life. Thoſe, I ſay, which dwell near the Sea-ſide, are all ſubject to the *Dutch* Government, and are Chriſtians; but thoſe within the Country, which are called the Hill *Malayans*, are Mahometans. They are always at War with the *Dutch*, and if they take one of them Priſoner at any Time, they never give him any Quarter; but after they have kept him in Priſon five Days, without either Victuals or Drink, they bring him out, and firſt of all reap up his Breaſt with a ſharp Knife, and take out his Heart; at which there is great rejoycing of all the *Malayans* that are preſent. Then they cut off his Head, and embalm it with Spice to keep; and they who can ſhow moſt of ſuch Heads, are accounted the moſt honourable, and value themſelves much upon it. The dead Body is left expoſed to the ravenous Birds of Prey to feed

An. 1705.

An. 1705. feed on. The *Dutch*, to retaliate this Uſage, when they take any of theſe *Malayans*, lade them with many Irons, and lay them in Priſon, where they continue ſome Time; after which they cut off their Noſes and Ears, and then they are ſent to Priſon again, where they continue ſome further Time; after which they are brought out the ſecond and laſt Time, and they rack them till they die.

As for thoſe under their own Government, if they are found guilty of Thieving, they often cut off their Noſes and Ears, and put a great Iron Chain upon their Legs, and ſo make them Slaves during Life. There were near five hundred of theſe poor Wretches, who were in continual Slavery whilſt we were here; and they always took care to keep them employed; ſome in ſawing of Timber, others in cutting of Stone; ſome in carrying of Burthens, and other Labour. At Sun-riſing every Morning they are let out of the Priſon in which they are kept, the Men in one, the Women in another, and are immediately ſent to work, where they continue till Twelve at Noon; at which Time they return back, and have an Hour's Time to dine: Their Dinner is always the ſame, being Nothing but a Pint of coarſe Rice boiled for each Man. At One they are ſent to work again, where they continue till Six in the Evening; at which Time they return again, and go to Supper, which is always the ſame, both in Quantity and Quality, as at Dinner. Soon after they have ſupp'd, they are put into their Lodgings, and lock'd in, where they lie upon the bare Boards, and have ſeldom any Thing but a large Piece of Wood, which commonly ſerves five or ſix of them for a Pillow. Sometimes theſe poor Wretches make ſhift to eſcape; but if they are caught again, they

ſure to be ſeverely handled. There was one of theſe poor Slaves, a Woman, who had been ſeverely uſed by the *Dutch*; and having once made her Eſcape, and being taken again, ſhe, knowing how ſeverely ſhe ſhould be uſed, cut her own Throat the Day before her appointed Puniſhment; after which ſhe was by the Hair dragged out of the Priſon all round the Town, and then hung upon a Gibbet by her Feet, with her Head downwards, which is the common Puniſhment for any that are guilty of Self-Murther. *An.* 1705.

Such as are in Debts, and cannot ſatisfy their Creditors, the Creditors turn over to the Company, who ſend them to work amongſt their Slaves. They have nothing allowed them but Rice and Water, as the other Slaves, only they have two Pence a Day given them towards the Payment of their Debts, which avails but little; ſo that it is very ſeldom, if ever, that any one gets out till he is carried out dead.

But though the poor Natives are thus ſeverely handled, yet the *Dutch* themſelves will wink at one another's Faults; ſo that it is a great Rarity for any one of them to be puniſhed, unleſs it be for Murther. Otherwiſe a ſmall Matter of Money will buy off a great Fault.

The Women that are Slaves to the Freemen have all the Liberty that may be from their Maſters and Miſtreſſes, only they are obliged every Night to bring them a certain Acknowledgement, which is commonly about Sixpence a Day, and to find their own Victuals, Cloaths, &c. in Default of which they are ſeverely uſed. They may whore and ſteal, and all is well; if the daily Acknowledgement be but brought, and no Complaint be made againſt them.

An. 1705. The chief of what this Iſland produces is Cloves, Ginger, Pepper, Rattans, Cams, and ſome few Nutmegs.

The Clove-Tree is not very great of Body, but rather ſlender. It is in Length from twelve to thirty or forty Foot. The Branches are ſmall, the Leaves about five Inches long, and two broad, and end tapering. One of theſe Leaves rubb'd between the Fingers, will ſmell very ſtrong of Cloves; but without rubbing they have no Smell at all. The Cloves grow juſt at the Tip of the Branches, ten, twelve, or fourteen in a Cluſter. They are firſt white, then green, then of a dark Copper-Colour, which is the Time of their being ripe. The Manner of gathering them, is to ſpread Clothes or Sheets round the Bottom of the Tree, for a good Diſtance, then they ſhake the Tree, and all the Cloves that are throughly ripe, and fit to be gathered, fall down. The reſt, which are left upon the Tree, they let hang for about ſix or ſeven Days, then they ſhake as many more of them off as are ripe, and will fall. This they do three, four, or five times, till they are all down. The uſual Time of gathering of them is in *October* and *February*. Thoſe which are ripe in *October* are called the Winter Clove, this being the End of their Winter; and they are not accounted ſo good or ſtrong as the other. Theſe they commonly preſerve, and put up in ſmall Jars of about a Quart, of which they tranſport great Quantities to ſeveral Parts of the World. Thoſe which are ripe in *February* are called the Summer Clove: Theſe are accounted much better and ſtronger than the former, becauſe theſe have the beſt Part of the Summer to ripen in, whereas the former have not above a Month's fair Weather, and all the reſt is rainy and cloudy,

ſo

so that the Rays of the Sun cannot come to them. It is the common received Opinion, that Cloves, Nutmegs, Mace and Cinnamon, grow all upon one Tree; but it is a great Miſtake. Theſe Trees commonly bear ſixty, ſeventy, or eighty Pound-weight at a Time; and every ſix Years they are ſure to have a double Crop. There is a vaſt Number of theſe Trees upon this Iſland, which are very carefully looked after, and a Regiſter kept of them in the Company's Book. They are numbred once every Year, and beyond a certain Number they will not let them increaſe, but cut them down and deſtroy them for fear of leſſening the Price. All theſe Trees belong to the *Dutch* Company, or their Freemen; but thoſe that belong to the Freemen, the Company ſets them an Allowance as to their Number, and if any one rears up more than what the Company allows of, he is ſeverely fined, and his Trees forfeited. And whatſoever Cloves the Trees belonging to Freemen produce, the Freemen are obliged to ſell to the Company after the Rate of 6 *d.* a Pound. So that properly all the Cloves upon the Iſland are ingroſſed into the Company's Hands; and if any Freeman, or other, ſells or conveys away to the Value of ten Pounds, all that he has in the World is forfeited to the Company, and he to be made a Slave during Life. The Inhabitants uſed formerly to put Cheats upon the *Dutch* in the Sale of their Cloves; for it was common with them to put their Cloves in a large Sheet, which they hung up by its four Corners under the Ceiling of their Houſe; and upon the Floor, right under the Cloves, they would ſet a large Tub of freſh Water, which the Cloves, being very dry and of a hot Nature, would by Degrees draw up, and make a large Addition to their Weight,

An. 1705.

An. 1705. without being eaſily perceived: But now the *Dutch* are grown too cunning for them; for they always try them by giving them a ſmall Fillip with their Foreſinger on the Head; and then, if the Clove be throughly ripe, and no Deceit has been uſed, the Head will break all in Pieces like a Piece of thin brittle Glaſs; but if it has been wetted, then the Clove will be very tough, and the whole Clove will ſooner bend, than the Head flie off.

There are ſome few Nutmegs upon this Iſland, the Trees of which are much like the Peach. But they grow moſtly at the Iſland *Banda*, from whence two or three Ship-loads are exported every Year. The Fruit of this Tree conſiſts of four Parts; the firſt and outward Rind is like that of a green Walnut; the ſecond is dry and thin, which we call Mace; the third is a tough thin Shell, like that of a Cheſnut; and the fourth is the Kernel included in the ſaid Shell, which we call Nutmeg.

There are ſaid to be upon this Iſland ſome Mines of Gold. One of the *Malayans* ſhewed me ſome of the Ore, which he ſaid was taken out of them; but this, he ſaid, was a great Crime, and if the *Dutch* ſhould know it, he ſhould be ſeverely puniſhed; for this is an extraordinary Secret, which, as much as they can, they keep from all *Europeans*.

Although, as I ſaid before, they can raiſe about five hundred and fifty fighting Men upon this Iſland, yet once every Year they are forced to ſpare a great many of their People, which are ſent away upon other Buſineſſes. For commonly on the 20th of *October* each Year, eight or ten Days ſooner or later, the Governour of this Place goes his Progreſs, attended with about ſeventy-five Orambies, ſome with a hundred,

dred, ſome eighty, ſome fifty, and ſome forty Paddles apiece, in each of which go two *Dutch* Soldiers. I reckon there may be in this whole Fleet of *Dutch* about 150 or 160, and about 5250 *Malayans*, reckoning ſeventy *Malayans* to each Oramby, one with another. Theſe ſeventy-five Orambies are divided into three Squadrons: The firſt conſiſting of twenty Orambies, which Squadron is always commanded by one of the Council, who carries a yellow Flag: The Rear conſiſts of twenty more, and is commanded by the Fiſcal, who commonly carries a red Flag: The reſt are in the middle Squadron, and attend the Governour, who hath twelve *Dutch* Soldiers, a Corporal, and a Serjeant, for his Body-Guard, and carries a blue Flag. The Governour carries with him the *Indian* King, and all their Princes, for fear they ſhould rebel in his Abſence. In this Order they go and viſit all theſe Eaſtern Iſlands, but eſpecially thoſe that do or would produce Cloves or Nutmegs; and at every Iſland they go to, they have an additional Strength. The Time of their Cruiſing in this Manner is commonly ſix Weeks; in which time they cut down, burn, and deſtroy all the Clove and Nutmeg Trees they can find, excepting ſuch as are reſerved for the Company's Uſe. For all or moſt of theſe Iſlands do or would produce Cloves; but they will not ſuffer them, becauſe they have enough to ſupply all *Europe* at *Amboyna* alone; and even there alſo, as I ſaid before, they will permit but a certain Number, leaſt a Plenty of them ſhould lower the Price. Upon all theſe Iſlands the *Dutch* Company keep Soldiers, three, ſix, nine or twelve, according as they are in Bigneſs, whoſe only Buſineſs it is to ſee the Trees cut down, or at leaſt to take care that they do nor increaſe; for they

An. 1705.

An. 1705. are very jealous lest the *English* or *French* should serve them such a Trick, as they themselves formerly served the *English* at *Amboyna*. During the Time of their thus cruizing, they gather Tribute from all the petty Kings and Princes of these Islands, and commonly at the End of about six Weeks return again.

Of Beasts here are several Sorts, as Beeves, Hogs, wild Deer, *&c.* Of Fowls here are also several Sorts, as the *Crocadore*, the *Cassawaris*, the *Bird of Paradise*, &c.

The *Crocadore* is a Bird of various Sizes, some being as big as a Hen, and others no bigger than a Pidgeon. They are in all Parts exactly of the Shape of a Parrot. Their Feathers are all over white, excepting only a Bunch upon their Head, which is always either yellow or red. This Bunch of Feathers lies so close fitted into a Dent in the Head, that they cannot be perceived, unless when the Bird is frighted, and then he sets it up an end, and it spreads open like a Fan. The Flesh and Legs of this Bird are quite black, and they smell very sweet. When they flie wild up and down the Woods, they will call *Crocadore*, *Crocadore*; for which Reason they go by that Name.

See Fig. XXXVI. The *Cassawaris* is about the Bigness of a large *Virginia* Turkey. His Head is the same as a Turkey's; and he has a long stiff hairy Beard upon his Breast before, like a Turkey. He hath two great Legs, almost as thick as a Man's Wrist, with five great Claws upon each Foot: He has a high round Back; and instead of Feathers only long Hairs; and the same upon the Pinions of his Wings. It lays an Egg so big, that it will hold a Pint. The Shell is pretty thick, spotted with green and white, and looks exactly like China Ware. I never tasted

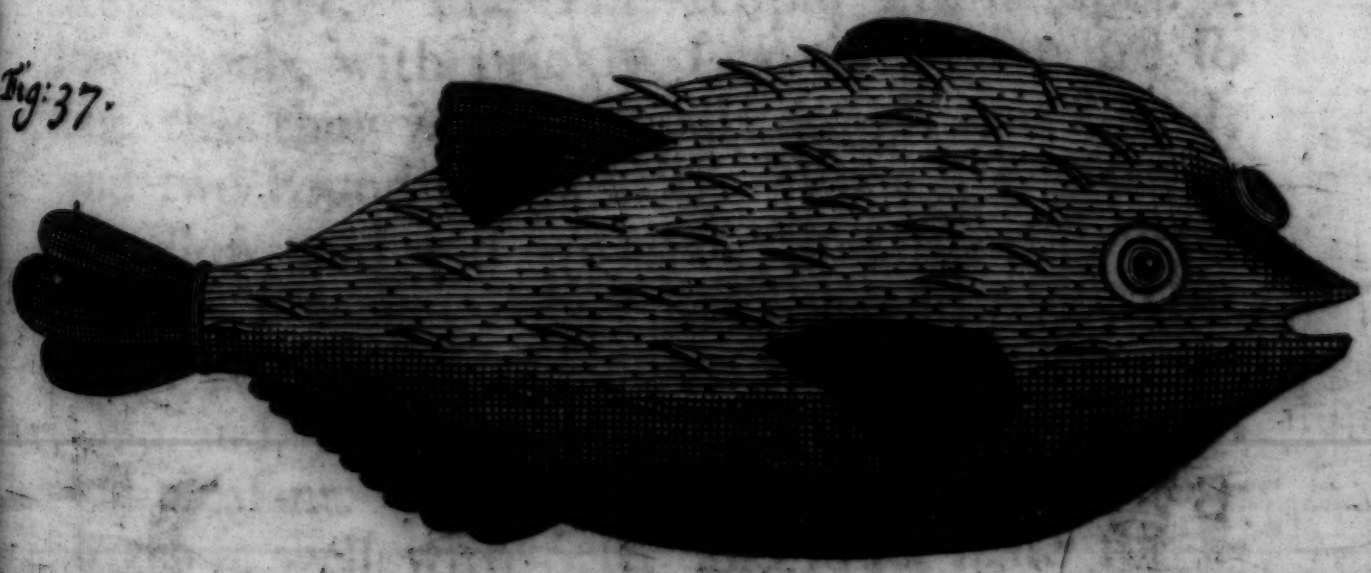
the

Fig: 36.

A Cassawaris

A Sea Porcupine

Fig: 37.



B L

the Eggs, but the Bird it ſelf is extraordinary good Victuals, as I have tried ſeveral Times. It taſtes very like a Turkey, but much ſtronger. *An.* 1705.

The *Birds of Paradice* are about the Bigneſs of a Pidgeon. They are of various Colours, and are never found or ſeen alive; neither is it known from whence they come. I have ſeen ſeveral of them here embalm'd with Spice, which preſerves them from Decay; and ſo emblam'd they are ſent as Rarities to ſeveral Parts of the World. It is related of theſe Birds, that when the Nutmegs are ripe, which is in the Months of *February* and *March*, they reſort to the Places where they grow, *viz.* to *Banda* and this Place, and eat of the outer Rind of the Nut; after which they fall down dead drunk, and an innumerable Company of Ants gather about them, and feed upon them, and kill them.

Of Fiſh here are alſo ſeveral Sorts; but the moſt noted is the *Sea Porcupine*: It is in Length about three Foot, and two Foot and a half round. It has a very large Eye; with two Fins on his Back, and one large one on each Side near his Gills. It is very full of ſharp-pointed Quills, (which are hard ſtiff Bones,) and from thence is called the *Sea Porcupine*. See Fig. XXXVII.

Of Fruits here are Plantains, Bonanoes, Pine-Apples, *&c.* The Pine-Apple grows upon a low Shrub, with prickly Leaves. They are ſo big, that they will commonly weigh two Pound, and two Pound and a half. When it is ripe, it is yellow and red without, and full of little Bunches; within it is yellow, and ſo juicy, that when you bite it the Juice will run down your Chin and Clothes, and the Liquor is very cool and pleaſant. Before they eat it, they commonly rub it well with Salt, and ſo let it lie for about an Hour, which takes away the Rawneſs

An. 1705. of it; then they waſh it in freſh Water, and eat it. But one is ſufficient for two or three People; for they are very apt to cauſe Fevers.

Here is alſo another Sort of Fruit called a *Mangoe*. It is about the Bigneſs of our common Cucumber. The Outſide, altho' ripe, looks green; and within it is very yellow. It is a very delicious Fruit, when ripe, and has a fine fragrant Smell. When they are green, they cut them in two Pieces, which they pickle, and ſend to moſt Parts of the World. They grow upon a Tree about the Bigneſs of our common Apple-tree.

This Iſland of *Amboyna* is ſandy all round; but the Water is ſo deep, that there is no anchoring near it, but at the *Ley*, (which is at the Weſt-end of the Iſland,) in forty Fathom Water, cloſe to the Shore, and in the common Harbour. This Harbour runs up a great Way into Iſland, and almoſt divides it into two Parts; ſo that they are almoſt two Iſlands, being only joined by a ſmall Neck of Land, ſo narrow, that the *Malayans* often haul their Canoes over. At the Entrance into the Harbour, on the Eaſt-ſide, there is a ſmall Fortification of about ſix Guns, and cloſe to it is twenty Fathom Water; and about a League further up is the Harbour for Ships, where they lie under the Command of their great Caſtle, which ever ſince the Maſſacre of the *Engliſh* has been called the Caſtle *Victoria*.

About two Miles further to the N. E. within the Harbour, is the Place where formerly our *Engliſh* Factory was ſettled, and near it is ſaid to be the Hole into which all the *Engliſh* were thrown after they had been maſſacred by the *Dutch*. There were few of us now here but expected the ſame Fate; and ſome of the Inhabitants were no way ſhy to tell us, that the

Journal which was ſent in the *Dutch* Ships that we met going out hence for *Batavia*, was our Protection. For they were ſenſible that upon thoſe Ships Arrival at *Batavia*, it would be preſently known that a Part of Captain *Dampier's* Company was arrived at *Amboyna*, and from thence it would ſpread all over *India*; and ſo they knew if we fared otherwiſe than well, we ſhould be enquired after. *An.* 1705.

A little to the Eaſtward of this Iſland are ſeveral other ſmall Iſlands; the moſt noted and biggeſt of which are *Boangbeſſey* and *Hinomoa*. They lie Eaſt from *Amboyna* at a ſmall Diſtance. They are of an indifferent Height, and not above a third Part ſo big as the Iſland of *Amboyna*. They are both pretty well fortified, and produce Store of Cloves; but the chief Place for Nutmegs is the Iſland of *Banda*, which alſo belongs to the *Dutch*. It lies in the Latitude of 40 Deg. 20 Min. South, and bears from *Amboyna* E. S. E. Diſtance 28 Leagues. The Iſland is ſaid to be in Form of a Man's Foot and Leg, and to be pretty well fortified; and as it has the Preheminence for Nutmegs, ſo *Amboyna* has for Cloves.

The Governour of *Amboyna* is reckoned the Chief and Head-Governour of all theſe Spice-Iſlands, even to *Ternate* and *Tidore*, which are alſo Spice-Iſlands in Poſſeſſion of the *Dutch*, and lie about 40 Miles to the Northward of the Equator.

Whilſt we were at this Iſland of *Amboyna*, we were ſo much troubled with Moskitoes, (which are a Sort of Gnats,) that every Night we were forced to put our ſelves in a Bag, before we could go to ſleep; for otherwiſe theſe Creatures would ſo bite us, that there was no ſleeping; and wherever they bite, they commonly raiſed a red Bliſter,

An. 1705. ter almoſt as broad as a Silver Penny: This would itch very much, and many could not forbear ſcratching themſelves, ſo as to cauſe Inflammations, which ſometimes are the Cauſe of the Loſs of a Limb.

During our Stay here, we had the Liberty of a broad paved Yard, about ſixty Yards ſquare; but by no Means would they let us go out into the Town, being very jealous of us, and deſirous to prevent (as much as they could) our knowing their Strength, or making any other Diſcoveries, which they thought might be prejudicial to them.

Here we remained from the 31ſt of *May* to the 14th of *September*, 1705. At which Time there being three of the Company's Sloops ready to ſail hence, laden with Cloves, twenty-five of our Men were ſent away with them for *Batavia*, and we were ten of us left behind, who were (as they ſaid) to go in another Veſſel, which was almoſt ready to ſail.

It was very obſervable, that all the Time of our being here, none of us fell ſick, or died. For this was the S. E. or bad Monſoon, which begins in the latter End of *April*, and laſts till the latter End of *September*; moſt of which Time we had hard Storms of Wind, with much Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, and the Weather ſo very cloudy, that for ſix or ſeven Days together we ſaw not the Sun. The greateſt Violence of this Weather is in *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*, and then it abates, and at the latter End of *September* quite breaks up; and then begins the Weſterly Monſoon, which is fine fair clear Weather, with gentle Gales, variable, but moſtly inclining to be Weſterly. This is counted the healthy Monſoon, and the other the ſickly one; for in the Eaſterly Monſoon the Inhabi-

tants are very much troubled with Fevers and Fluxes, of which a great many die; as vaſt Numbers did while we were here, eſpecially of the *Malayan* Inhabitants, who are more apt to die of them than the *Dutch*; but I ſuppoſe the Reaſon is, becauſe they are not ſo well provided with Doctors and Medicines as the *Dutch*, neither are they ſo well looked after. They admired at us, ſeeing we were fed with ſuch bad Diet, and but newly come from Sea very weak, that we could bear up under ſo many Harſhips and Inconveniencies; and it uſed to be their common Saying, *That nothing of Hardſhips or ſickly Places would kill the* Engliſh, *ſo long as they had any Victuals to eat.* An. 1705.

The Reaſon why I have given ſo little Account of the Winds and Seaſons of the Year in this whole Voyage, is, becauſe theſe Things are ſo well deſcribed in Captain *Dampier*'s ſecond Volume; but he not having ſpoken much of theſe *Moluccoes*, or Spice-Iſlands, I have therefore endeavoured to give the more particular Account of them.

On the 27th of *September*, a *Malayan* Man was brought in here at *Amboyna* to the State-Houſe, to be try'd for his Life. He was accuſed by his own Wife, for murdering his Slave. The Slave had been dead about ſix Months, and ſhe had conceal'd it; but happening to fall out with her Husband, ſhe went before the Fiſcal in the Heat of her Anger, and declared it: So her Husband was put in Priſon, and the Corps of the dead Slave dug up: But it being conſumed and rotten, no Marks of any Violence could be perceived upon it; and it was generally believed that the Man's Wife accuſed him wrongfully. He was upon his Trial when the Earthquake happen'd; at which Time I obſerved, that it is a common

Error

An. 1705. Error to ſuppoſe, that during an Earthquake, it is always calm; for we had a fine freſh Gale at S S. W. both Days on which the Earthquake happen'd. This Earthquake made all the Court break up, being in Fear the Houſe would fall on their Heads; ſo the Man was committed to Priſon again; and the next Day, being *September* the 28th, about Eleven at Noon, the Court being ſet again, the Man was again brought to his Tryal; when, in about a Quarter of an Hour, when his Wife was in her greateſt Violence againſt him, the Earth ſhook very much again, and cauſed them all to break up the ſecond Time. The ſame Day myſelf with four more of our Men, were ſent on Board a *China* Sloop for *Batavia*. How they proceeded further with the Man, I know not; but many thought it a great Token of his Innocency, that the two ſeveral Earthquakes happen'd the two ſeveral Days, juſt at the Time of his Trial. The other five of our Men, which were left behind, they promiſed ſhould be ſent after us in a ſhort Time; but we never heard of them after.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Departure from Amboyna, *and Arrival at the Iſland of* Lancas. *The Iſlands* Cabeſes. *The Iſland* Bouton. *The Iſland* Celebes. *The Paſſages between* Celebes *and* Zalayer. *The Iſland* Zalayer. *A very large and dangerous Shole, with an Obſervation of a great Fault in the* Dutch *Maps relating to it. Arrival at* Batavia. *Deſcription of Part of the Coaſt of* Java. Batavia *deſcrib'd. The* Tamarind-Tree. *The* Mangaſtan. *The* Rumboſtan. *Departure from* Batavia *for* England. Bantam. *Streights of* Sunda. *Princes Iſland. The Cape of* Good-Hope. Hottentotes. *Their beaſtly Manner of Living. Their Worſhip. The Difficulty of civilizing them. Their Houſes,* &c. *Wild Beaſts, how killed by the* Dutch. *The Product of the Country. Beaſts, Fowls, Fiſhes. News from the Men that had left the* A. *in the Gulph of* Nicoya. *Departure from the Cape for* England. Penguin *Iſland and Birds. An Earthquake felt at Sea. Great Difference of Cold in* 60 *Deg. of Northern, and* 60 *Deg. of Southern Latitude, and the Reaſon of it. The Iſlands of* Faro. *Return Home.*

FROM *Amboyna* we ſteer'd away S. W. by W. till we came to the Iſland *Lancas*; and in our Way paſſed by the Iſland *Amblow*, of which I have already ſpoken. The Iſland *Lancas* is a ſhort low Iſland, on which is Store of Wood. It is not inhabited; and all round it, for a good Diſtance, is ſaid to be ſhole Water. it lies in the Latitude of 5 Deg. 27 Min. South; and I made Meridian Diſtance from *Amboyna* 155 Miles, or 2 Deg. 35 Min. Weſt.

From hence we ſteer'd W. by N. for a ſmall Time, till we came up with the two Iſlands *Cabeſes*; where it falling calm, we ſent our Boat aſhore to the Eaſtermoſt of them, and cut down ſome Hundreds of Cocoa-Nuts, which we carry'd on

Ann 1705. on Board. This was alſo a low Iſland, not inhabited, but all round full of Cocoa-Nut-Trees, which are planted here on purpoſe for the Uſe of ſuch *Dutch* Ships and Veſſels as paſs by here for *Batavia*; for it is a great Rarity to ſee any *European* Shipping here, beſides the *Dutch*. Off this Iſland we met our Bark, which had brought us from *America* to *Amboyna*. The *Dutch* after they had taken her from us, fitted her up, put a Mizen-Maſt in, and made a very good Veſſel of her. This Iſland lies in the Latitude of 5 Deg. 23 Min. South; and nearly W. by N. from the Iſland *Lancas*, Diſtance about 45 Miles: It is Shole two Miles from the Shore. To the S. W. of this, is the other Iſland of *Cabeſes*, which is a pretty high Iſland; and upon it the *Dutch* always kept ſix Soldiers and a Corporal, who two or three Times a-Year go round the Iſland to ſee that no Cloves be planted; and if there be, they cut them down, and burn them, for Fear leaſt any other Nation ſhould take it from them, which, if they ſhould, I am apt to believe, *Amboyna* would be of little Uſe to them, Cloves being the only Product valuable upon it.

From hence we paſſed by the South Part of the Iſland *Bouton*, which lies in the Latitude of 5 Deg. 45 Min. South. It is pretty large Iſland, taking up above a Degree and half in Latitude.

From hence we ſteered to the Weſtward, and paſſed between the Iſland *Celebes* and the Iſland *Zalayer*. The South Part of the Iſland *Celebes* is very high Land. It is very well inhabited, and is a very large Iſland, taking up ſeven Degrees in Latitude. At the South End of this Iſland, on the Weſt-Side, the *Dutch* have a Factory, called *Macaſſer*, where they have a Fort of about ſeventy Guns, mann'd with ſix or ſeven

ven hundred *Dutch* Soldiers. The chief Pro- *An.* 1705.
duct of the Place is Rice; with which they ſupply all or moſt of their Eaſtern Iſlands. Here are alſo ſaid to be ſeveral Gold Mines, of which the *Dutch* are not yet Maſters. For the Inhabitants are often at War with the *Dutch*, and pretty well defend thoſe Places.

Between the South End of the Iſland *Celebes* and the Iſland *Zalayer*, are three ſmall low Iſlands; and the beſt Paſſage is between that which lies next to the Iſland *Zalayer* and a little ſmall one which lies to the Northward of that. This is called the ſecond Paſſage from *Zalayer*, and is accounted the beſt; for in the firſt Paſſage from *Zalayer* are many Sholes, but in this ſecond it is deep Water: The Third and Fourth are alſo deep; but if you go through with the Sea-Wind, you will be ſo nigh the Shore of *Celebes*, that you muſt be forced to anchor till the Land-Wind comes; wherefore the Second is always accounted the beſt Paſſage; and moſt Ships, rather than go through the Firſt, Third, or Fourth, will lie a whole Day to go through the Second; which they do as commonly in the Night, as in the Day, there being no Danger.

The Iſland *Zalayer* is of a moderate Height. It is inhabited by *Malayans*, and planted all round with Cocoa-Nut-Trees. The Inhabitants are forced yearly to ſend Store of Oil and Match to the *Dutch* at *Macaſſer* as a Tribute.

From hence we ſteer'd W. by N. (having had the Wind in the Eaſtern Quarter ever ſince we left *Amboyna*,) till we had paſſed a dangerous Shole, called the *Brill*; and then we haul'd up S. W. and in the Night ſaw a ſmall Iſland juſt by us; which, finding we could not weather, we tack'd and ſtood the other Way till Day-

An. 1705. Day-light; and then finding our ſelves to the Southward of the ſaid Iſland, we tack'd and ſtood to the South-weſtward; and ſoon after ſaw two other ſmall low Iſlands, bearing from the N. to the N. W. We could ſee the Ground very plain for about two Miles, and never had above ſix, or under five Fathom Water, though it looked as if there was not above two Fathom. We came over this Shole about a League to the Southward of the ſaid two ſmall Iſlands; and this is accounted the narroweſt Part of the Shole; for further to the Southward it is five or ſix Leagues over; but there alſo is no Danger, becauſe you have very even Soundings, as five or ſix Fathom, ſeldom over or under. But to the Northward of theſe two Iſlands it is very dangerous, it being all very foul rocky Ground, and in ſome Places not above four or five Foot Water. Therefore be ſure to go to the Southward of theſe Iſlands, and you will be ſafe: Although the *Dutch* in moſt of their Maps, (unleſs in ſuch as they give to their own People,) have laid down the Dangers to the Southward, which ſhould have been laid down to the Northward of the two Iſlands; and the ſafe Sholes, which we and they always go over, they have laid down to the Northward of the two Iſlands; whereas we and they alſo went over to the Southward of them; we had a Draught on board belonging to the Captain of the Veſſel, which ſhewed all this very exactly as we found it; I compared it with ſeveral others which were on Board, and found a great deal of Difference. I asked the Captain the Reaſon of their Difference; and he told me that the *Hollanders* knew all the Sholes and dangerous Places hereabouts very well, but did not deſire that any body elſe ſhould know them. So that if any Foreigner ſhould

come into theſe Parts amongſt theſe Sholes, and ſail by their Draughts; they, thinking all ſafe, might unexpectedly be amongſt Rocks and Sholes, where they would certainly loſe their Ship, as we had done, if we had ſailed by the common Draughts; it being the *Dutch* Policy to keep all Ships belonging to the *Engliſh* or *French*, as far off theſe Eaſtern Iſlands as they can; or at leaſt, if any do chance to come amongſt them, and happen into their Hands, as we did, to take care to ſend them away from among them, and to let them know as little of them as may be. *An.* 1705.

On the 16th of *October* we paſſed by the *Dutch* Factory, called *Rambang*; and on the 21ſt arrived in the Harbour of *Batavia*. Here we were ſent aſhore to the Bomb-Key to the reſt of our Men, who had been ſent hither before, and were not yet cleared. And ſoon after the Major of the Caſtle was ſent to us, and deſired we would ſend to the General by him an Account of our Loſſes and Damages which we received by our being taken at *Amboyna*; and that we ſhould be ſatisfied upon all Accounts, both as to our loſt Things, Loſs of Time, and Impriſonment. Accordingly we each of us drew up an Account of our Loſſes, and ſent it by the Major to the General, who returned us Anſwer, That very ſpeedily we ſhould have Satisfaction and our Freedom. On the 27th of *October* we were all ſent for to the Fort, and moſt of our ready Money was returned to us again; but for our Goods, Loſs of Time, and Impriſonment, we could have no Satisfaction. Only the General told us he had given us all that the Governour of *Amboyna* had ſent to him; and that if there was any Thing more, he knew nothing of it; and that we were now at our Liberty to go

An. 1705. where we pleased. We desired, that since our Vessel was taken from us by the Company, (of which he was the Head,) he would be pleased to take care to find us some Ship in which we might return Home; which he promised he would. We were forced to be content; and went and took Lodgings in the Town, till we could meet with an Opportunity of returning Home.

And now being at a Stop here for a while, I shall give some Description of this North Coast of *Java*. The Island is in Length East and West about ten Degrees. And from the East End of *Madura* to this Port of *Batavia*, you have the common Land and Sea Winds. In the Easterly Monsoon the Land Winds are at S. E. sometimes more Southerly; and the Sea Winds at N. E. fine pleasant Gales. This Easterly Monsoon is accounted the good Monsoon, it being fine fair clear Weather, beginning in *April*, and ending in *October*; but the Westerly Monsoon is called the bad Monsoon, being rainy and blustering Weather, with much Thunder and Lightning, especially in *December*, *January*, and *February*. This bad Monsoon begins in *November*, and ends in *March*, or the Beginning of *April*. In it the Land Winds are at W. S. W. and S.W. and the Sea Winds at N.W. and W. N.W. The Anchor-ground all along the North-side of *Java*, from the Island *Madura* to *Batavia*, is brave ouzy Ground, and clear of Rocks. The principal Places on this Side of the Island are *Batavia*, *Bantam*, *Japara*, *Samarang*, *Surabon*, *Taggall*, the *Quale*, and *Rambang*. All these Places are settled by the *Dutch*. They afford Rice, with which they supply all their Out-Factories hereabouts; as also very good Plank to build Shipping with. The chief Place of

Building

Building is *Rambang*, where the Freemen go to build their ſmall Veſſel, as Sloops and Brigantines. Alſo ſeveral Ships of five, ſix, or ſeven hundred Tuns, lade with Timber at *Rambang*, the *Qualé*, *Japara*, &c. And each Ship, when full, taketh a great Raft of the largeſt of the Timber in a Tow to *Batavia*. Some of theſe Rafts are ſaid to be thirty Foot ſquare, and to draw twenty-two Foot Water. There are commonly ſix of theſe Ships which thus lade with Timber, and they commonly make four Voyages in the good Monſoon; for in the bad they cannot do any Thing. All this Timber is commonly landed upon a ſmall Iſland between four and five Leagues from *Batavia*, where the Ship-Carpenters are uſually kept at Work, nay, they are ſaid to be never out of Employ. They are about two hundred in Number; and the Iſland is called *Unreſt*; a very fit Name for it; for here is ſaid to be no Reſt for an idle Perſon. The *Dutch* careen all their Ships here; and it is very well fortified, being all round a Bed of Guns. *An.* 1705.

Batavia is the chief Place the *Dutch* have in *India*, receiving by Shipping the Product of *India*, *Japan*, and *China*. It is inhabited by ſeveral Sorts of People, as *Dutch*, *Portugueſe*, *Chineſe*, *Perſians*, and *Negroes*; but the *Malayans* are the Natives. The *Dutch* are Maſters of the Place, and have a very fine large Town, in which are ſeven Churches, *Dutch*, *Portugueſe*, *Malays*, and *Chineſe*; with ſeveral very fine ſpacious Houſes, built after the European Manner. The Town is all walled, and moted round; and upon the Walls are planted Store of Cannon. In the Middle of the Town, in a great ſquare Place, is a very fine and handſome State-Houſe, where all Affairs are tranſacted. The Town, with all the Fortifications, is commonly governed by

An. 1705. one of the States of *Holland*, who has the Title of General of *India*, and all other Governours are ſubordinate to him. The Inhabitants here do not care how often they change their General; for at the coming of a new one, all Priſoners are releaſed, excepting ſuch as have committed Murther. He has Twelve to aſſiſt him, who have always the Title of *Raids* or Lords of *India*. Theſe are ſuch as have been formerly chief Governours in ſeveral Places in *India*, as of *Ceylon*, *Amboyna*, *Malacca*, &c. The Town is divided by Rivers, over which, almoſt in every Street, there are Bridges laid, and Bombs to haul a-croſs, which let no Boats go in or out after Sun-ſet.

At this Place grows the *Tamarind-Tree*, whoſe Leaves ſhut and open according to the riſing and ſetting of the Sun. And much like this is another Tree, that buddeth in the Night, and as the Sun riſes blooms a Flower almoſt like a Lilly; ſo that the Tree will be full of theſe Flowers by Noon, and when the Sun is down, within half an Hour, the Flowers will be all fallen off, and not one left upon the Tree. This I have ſeen daily.

The chief Product of the Place is Pepper; of which the *Dutch* yearly export great Quantities. Here are alſo ſome few Diamonds, and other rich Gems.

Of Fruits, here are Plantains, Bonanoes, Oranges, Lemons, Pomegranates, Mangaſtans and Rumboſtans.

The *Mangaſtan* is about the Bigneſs of a Golden-Runnet. It is quite round, and looks like a ſmall Pomegranate. The outſide Rind is like that of a Pomegranate, only of a darker Colour; but the inſide of the Rind is of a fine Red. Within this Rind is the Fruit, which is of a fine white,

White, and lies in Cloves almoſt like Garlick. There are commonly four or five of theſe Cloves in each, and they are very ſoft and juicy. Within the Cloves is a ſmall black Stone. We commonly ſuck the Fruit from the Stone; and the Fruit is very delicious; the Stone we throw away, being very bitter, if chewed. *An.* 1705.

The *Rumboſtan* is about the Bigneſs of a Walnut, when the green Peel is off. It is alſo much of the Shape of a Walnut, and hath a pretty thick tough outer Rind, which is of a deep Red, and is full of little Knobs of the ſame Colour. Within the Rind is the Fruit, which is quite white, and looks almoſt like a Jelly; and within the Fruit is a large Stone. It is very delicate Fruit; and though a Man eat never ſo much, yet it never does him any Harm, provided he ſwallows the Stones as well as the Fruit; but otherways they are ſaid to cauſe Fevers.

But this Place is ſo well known to moſt Europeans, that it needs no further Deſcription.

On the 2d of *December* all of us which had a Deſire to return to *England*, were ordered on Board the *Dutch Eaſt India* Fleet; and the next Day the whole Fleet, conſiſting of about twelve Sail, weigh'd Anchor, and left *Batavia*. On the 8th we arrived at *Bantam*, where we wooded, water'd, and refreſh'd our ſelves; and took in Store of Proviſions, as Beefs, Hogs, *&c.* for our Supply during our Paſſage to the Cape. This is alſo a *Dutch* Factory; and the chief Trading is for Pepper. On the 11th we weigh'd from *Bantam*. The Weſterly Monſoon was ſet in pretty hard againſt us; but, however, having a ſtrong Current ſetting to the Windward, we made ſhift to turn againſt the Monſoon; yet it commonly blowing very hard at Night, whilſt we were in the Streights of *Sunda*, we uſed to

An. 1705. run in under the *Java* Shore, and there anchor till the next Morning. All through theſe Streights the Coaſt is good and bold; and though there be many Sholes, yet the Soundings are good even in the moſt dangerous Place, which is between *Bantam* and *Batavia*; but no Man will venture to ſail by Night, although it ſholeth gradually near any Bank, and the Anchor-ground is very good, that Ships can ſtop when they pleaſe, if they are playing to Windward.

On the 13th we came up with a ſmall high Iſland, called *Princes Iſland*. It lies at the Weſt-end of this Streight of *Sunda*; and from hence we took our Departure for the *Cape of Good Hope*. We had nothing material happen'd to us in this our Paſſage. And we arrived at the Cape on the 3d of *February* 170$\frac{5}{6}$, having been juſt two Months in our Paſſage. And here we found four Ships belonging to our *Eaſt India* Company.

The *Cape of Good Hope* is the Southermoſt Part of *Africa*, ſituated four Degrees and a half within the Southern Temperate Zone. Near it is the Table Bay, a very healthy Place, and producing all Neceſſaries for the Life of Man. The *Dutch* are Maſters of this Place, and have here a Fort of about fifty Guns, which they were now about moting round. Half a Mile to the Weſtward of the ſaid Fort they have belonging to them a pretty Town, conſiſting of about a hundred and fifty *Dutch* Houſes, and a ſmall Church, ſituated under a very high Mountain, called the *Table-Land*. The Town and Fort are under a Governour and a Fiſcal, (who, as I have ſaid before, is in the Nature of a Judge.)

The Natives of this Place are a tawny ſwarthy ſort of People, who call themſelves *Hottentotes*, and are certainly the next to Beaſts of

any

any People on the Face of the Earth. Both Men and Women are of a middle Stature, with ſmall Noſes, little Mouths and Eyes, and an oval Face. They have a woolly Head of Hair, like the *Guinea* or *Angola* Negroes. Both Men and Women cover themſelves with only two raw Sheeps Hides, juſt as they come from the Sheeps Back. In the Day they wear them like a Mantle, over their Shoulders; and in the Night when they ſleep, one of them ſerves to lie under them inſtead of a Bed, the other to cover them. And thus like Beaſts they lie, Men, Women, and Children, the whole Family together. They ſmear or greaſe themſelves very much, which makes them ſtink abominably; and the thicker they are with Greaſe, the more they are admired by one another. The Women to diſtinguiſh themſelves from the Men, wear dried Thongs of the Sheeps Skins rouled round their Legs from the Ancle to the Knee, which makes their Legs ſeem as big as Poſts; and they look'd like a Rowl of Tobacco. They alſo wear a long Cap (made of the ſame) which goes up tapering like a Pyramid. But their Cloathing is the ſame as the Mens, *viz.* two raw Sheep Skins. They are a very ſhameleſs ignorant People, and, as far as I could perceive, without any Laws or Government of their own; only each Family is ſubject to the eldeſt of their Family. Both Men and Women are great Lovers of Tobacco; and for two or three Ounces of it a Man will not ſtick to proſtitute his Wife to any *European* whatſoever. The Men are not at all jealous, and care not how many *Europeans* lie with their Wives; yet they will beat their Wives ſeverely, if they know them to lie with any of their own Nation beſides themſelves. They are a People that will eat any foul or naſty Thing. For if

An. 1705.

An 1705. the *Dutch* kill a Beeve or a Sheep, they will beg the Guts, out of which they ſqueeze the Dung, and without waſhing, or any Cleaning at all, cut them into ſmall Pieces, and lay them upon the Fire; and as ſoon as they are hot through, take them off and eat them.

Their Children, when they are young, are ſomething inclining to be white; and were it not for their naſty Way of greazing them, they would make likely Men and Women; for they are moſt of them very well featur'd. The *Dutch* did formerly what they could to bring them to the Knowledge of the true God, and to leave their naſty Way of Living; but never could prevail with them, they ſtill deſiring rather to live like Beaſts. Worſhip they ſeem to have none, except at the full Moons, and then they dance and ſing all or moſt of the Night; and the brighter the Moon is, the more is their Mirth; for then they think the Moon, which ſeems to be their God, is well-pleaſed with them: But if the Moon chance to be obſcured with Clouds, then they ſeem much dejected, and fancy their God is angry with them.

I was told a Story by the Perſon with whom I lodged here, that ſome Years ſince the *Dutch* ſent two of theſe *Hottentotes* Men to *Holland*, where they were very well cloathed, had a good Maintenance allowed them, and for the Space of four Years were ſent up and down to ſee the ſeveral Parts of *Holland*, and other Countries adjacent; the *Dutch* thinking this would be a Means of bringing them to a more civilized Way of Living. But it proved ineffectual; for the two *Hottentotes* at their Return, as ſoon as they got aſhore, tore off all their Cloaths, and returned to their old beaſtly Way of Living.

These People have low Matt Houſes in Form of a Bee-hive; the Door not above three Foot high; and the higheſt Part of the Houſe about ſix Foot high: In the Middle of which, in cold Weather, they make a Fire, and the whole Family, Men, Women, and Children, and their Dogs, all lie round it; where they ſleep as ſound as other People do in their Beds of Down. Yet theſe People are as healthy, and as free from Pains and Aches as any on the whole Continent of *Africa*. Their Houſhold Goods are ſeldom any thing more than two earthen Pots; one broken, the other whole; the broken Pot ſerves them inſtead of a Frying-pan, and the other to boil their Victuals in. *An.* 1705.

They are no way ingenious, neither do they follow any Trades. The moſt of their Delight is in looking after Flocks of Sheep; and in this the *Dutch* often employ them. If one of them does half an Hour's Work for a *Dutchman* or any *European*, he will demand a Doublekey, which is Piece of Money that goes for Twopence; and if there be Occaſion to work him from Morning till Night, he will demand no more.

The Land hereabouts is very mountanous, and the Mountains are moſt of them very barren, producing only a few ſmall ſhrubby Buſhes. And within the Country are abundance of Lions, Tygers, wild Elephants, *&c.* Theſe wild Beaſts the *Dutch* kill after this Manner: They make a pretty large Circle, upon the edge of which they fix five, ſix, ſeven, or eight Poſts, about eighteen or twenty Foot from each other: Upon each of theſe Poſts is a Musket made faſt, the Muzzles of which are all placed ſo as to point to the Center of the Circle: The Muskets are well loaded, and from the Trigger of each Muſket

An. 1705. ket is a small Line reaching to the Center of the said Circle, and there fastned to a Piece of raw Flesh, which when a wild Beast seizes upon, most or all of the Muskets go off, and seldom fail to kill him. Any one that kills a Lion is paid by the Publick fifty-two Guilders, which amounts to four Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence; and for killing a Tyger he has a Reward of twenty-four Guilders, or forty Shillings. There was a *Scotchman* whilst we were here, who killed four Lions, three Tygers, and three wild Elephants; for which he had his Reward according to the aforesaid Proportion.

This Place produces several Sorts of Fruits, both common and not common to us in *Europe*; as Pomgranates, Water-Melons, Chesnuts, with some few Plantains and Bonanoes, and Store of very good Grapes, of which the *Dutch* make a very pretty and pleasant Wine in great Quantities, which by Retale is commonly sold at eight Pence a Quart. It also produces abundance of Garden Fruit, which is very refreshing to those that arrive here sick of the Scurvy.

Of Beasts here are great Store, *to wit*, Lions, Tygers, Elephants, *&c.* which all run wild up and down the County; but near the Towns they are seldom seen. Here are also abundance of Sheep, very large, and, I think, as good Meat as ever I eat.

Of Fowls here are also several Sorts; but the most noted, as I think, is the Ostridge; which is a very large Fowl. The Bird itself is little valuable, but for its Feathers, which are sent as Rarities to several Parts of the World. Their Eggs are very good Meat, as I have experienc'd many Times. That these Birds do feed upon Iron, Stones, or any Thing that chances to be near them, is fabulous; but, like a great many other

other Fowls, they peck up ſmall Stones, which only ſerve to digeſt their proper Food. They are of ſeveral Colours, as Black, White, &c. *An.* 1705.

Of the Sea Inhabitants, the moſt noted is the Seal, or, as the *Dutch* call it, the *Sea Hound*. They are the ſame as thoſe before ſpoken of at the Iſland *Juan Fernandes*, only the Fur of theſe is not ſo fine.

In this Harbour, on the South Side, are two great high noted Mountains; the one called the Table-Land, which is pretty plain and even at the Top; and the other, called the Sugar-Loaf, from its Shape. At the Top of this Sugar-Loaf the *Dutch* have a ſmall Houſe, and four Guns mounted: Here they always keep a Look-out, and at the Approach of any Ship, or Ships, hoiſt a Flag and fire as many Guns as they ſee Ships, to give Notice to thoſe at the Town.

During our Stay here there arrived ſome more *Eaſt-India* homeward-bound Ships, both *Dutch* and *Engliſh*; alſo here we met with ſome of our Men that had left us in the Gulph of *Nicoya*, and went away with our Chief-Mate. They gave us an Account, that in a Week after the left us, the went into the Port of *Ria Leon*, on the Coaſt of *Mexico*, where they took two *Spaniſh* Ships at Anchor; one of which being very old and worm-eaten, they immediately ſunk; which being done, they ſent two of their Priſoners aſhore with a Letter to the Governor, in which they demanded ten thouſand Dollars for the Ranſome of the other Prize. The Governor ſent them Word, that the Owners of the ſaid Ship were poor, and that the Town was alſo poor; ſo that they could not give ſo much; but if four thouſand Dollars would ſatisfy them, he would ſend them aboard the next Day, upon our Mens Word, that, upon the Receipt of the Money they would deliver up the

ſaid

An. 1705. ſaid Prize. They anſwer'd, That they wanted Proviſions and Water; and, therefore, whatever was found in the ſaid Prize either eatable or drinkable, ſhould not be comprehended in the Bargain. To this the Governor readily agreed, and ſent the Money. And as ſoon as the Proviſions could be got out of her, ſhe was according to Agreement delivered up. From thence our Men went to the Gulph of *Salinas*, and haul'd their Veſſel aſhore, and clean'd and refitted her. And from thence, with all the Haſte they could, they proceeded on their Voyage for *India*; and in fifty-four Days reached the *Philippine* Iſlands, having kept all the Way in the Latitude of 18 Deg. North. Amongſt the *Philippine* Iſlands a Canoa came off to them with a *Spaniſh* Prieſt in her: Him they detain'd, and ſent the Canoa aſhore for ſome freſh Proviſions, as a Ranſom for the ſaid Prieſt; which accordingly was ſent to them, and they releaſed the Prieſt. From thence they went to the Iſland *Pulo Condore*; but finding the *Engliſh* all cut off, they went for *Mocoa* in *China*; where, after they had given an Account from whence they came, they every one diſperſed, ſome for *Goa* to ſerve the *Portugueſe*, ſome to *Benjar* to the *Engliſh*, and others to ſerve the *Mogull*.

On the 24th of *March*, we having refitted our Ships, and refreſhed our Men, and taken in Store of freſh Proviſions; and there being a freſh Gale of Wind at S. E. we all weigh'd from the Cape, and went out between *Penguin* Iſland, and the Main Land; having the Main on the Starboard Side, and the Iſland *Penguin* on the Larboard. This is a pretty low ſandy Iſland; in the Middle of which, upon the higheſt Part of it, they have a few Guns mounted, and near them a Flag-Staff, on which at the Approach of any Ship they hoiſt a Flag,

a Flag, and fire a Gun, to give Notice to the Town. This Iſland takes its Name from a vaſt Number of Birds, called *Penguins*, which commonly reſort near it. Theſe Birds are about the Bigneſs of a wild Duck : They do not fly, but flutter, having no Wings, but only Stumps like young Ducks ; and theſe Stumps are inſtead of Fins to them, when they are in the Water. The have a ſharp Bill, but Feet like a Duck ; and their Fleſh is but mean Victuals. *An.* 1705.

We were now twenty-four Sail of us, *viz.* nine *Engliſh* and fifteen *Dutch*; and the Gale continuing, ſoon carried us into the true Trade. We met with nothing material till the 10th of *April*, when two of the *Engliſh* Ships ſailing very heavy, fell a Stern, and loſt our Company. They put into *St. Hellena*; and, as we hear ſince, were taken out of the Road by the *French*. 1706.

On the 11th we had twenty-five Hogs killed, for the Ship's Company ; and the Commodore ordered a Hog to a Meſs, that is, to every ſeven Men, to diſpoſe of as we pleaſed, beſides our daily Allowance; ſo that we had more Victuals than we could tell what to do with.

On the 15th, a Man being barbarouſly murther'd on Board the *Dutch* Vice-Admiral, the Murderer was brought on Board our Ship, and try'd for his Life ; and the ſame Day condemn'd to die. He own'd the Murther; and deſired the Favour of the Court that he might chuſe his own Death ; which was granted, and he choſe to be ſhot, which the next Day was accordingly done ; all the Fleet lying by till his Death, and then we all made ſail again.

On the 17th we ſaw the Iſland of *Aſcenſion* ; but did not touch here for Turtle, although it was their Laying-time : The Reaſon was, becauſe we were ſo well provided with Proviſions at the Cape,

Ann 1706. Cape, that we had no Occaſion for more; and the *Engliſh* Ships being willing to keep us Company, they alſo did not touch here.

On the 19th we had fine fair Weather, with a freſh Gale at South-Eaſt. About Eleven this Morning happen'd a great Earthquake. At firſt it ſeem'd as if the Ship run along upon the Ground; ſo we heav'd out a Lead on each Side, with two hundred Fathom of Line, but found no Ground. The whole Fleet felt the Shock at the ſame Time; ſo that for half a Quarter of an Hour, there was nothing but making of Signals and firing of Guns. We then reckon'd the Iſland of *Aſcenſion* to bear South-Eaſt, diſtant about forty Leagues.

Hence we ſteered away to the North Weſtward, and on the 14th of *June* ſaw four Sail of *French* Privateers. They lay a while and view'd us, but did not think fit to come amongſt us.

On the 30th we found ourſelves in the Latitude of 62 Deg. 40 Min. North, which was the furtheſt to the Northward that I ever was. And here I could not but take Notice of the Difference of Cold in this Place, and in 60 Deg. of Southern Latitude: For there we had continual Showers of Snow or Hail, and the Weather very cold; whereas here, on the contrary, we found the Weather very fair and moderate; the Reaſon of which, I ſuppoſe, was this: When we were to the Southward, we were always pretty near to the Main of *America*, having it to the Weſt of us: Likewiſe when we were to the Northward, we were always pretty near the main Land of *Europe*, having it to the Eaſt of us. Now being near the Land, we always account the Land-winds the coldeſt, and the Sea-Winds the warmeſt. Thus the North-Eaſterly Wind is accounted the coldeſt Wind we have in

England, *Holland*, &c. But in the ſame Latitude North, near the Coaſt of *America*, the North-Weſt Wind is commonly accounted the coldeſt; and in the ſame Height of South Latitude on the Coaſt of *America*, the South-Weſt Wind is the coldeſt; as near the Cape of *Good-Hope* the South-Eaſt Wind is the coldeſt. Now the Weſterly Winds at ſuch a Height both in North and South Latitude, having generally the Predominancy over the Eaſterly, very much alter the Degrees of the Heat or Cold of the Weather: For which Reaſon, in the South Part of *America*, the Weſterly Wind cauſed cold Weather; but to the Northward the Weſterly Wind cauſed warm Weather: And as the Eaſterly Wind, being near the *European* Shore, is the coldeſt; ſo, being near the *American* Shore in the the ſame Height of Southern Latitude, the Weſterly-Wind is the coldeſt. *An.* 1706.

On the 3d of *July*, in the Evening, we ſaw the Iſlands of *Faro*, bearing E. by N. diſtant about eleven or twelve Leagues: We alſo ſounded, but had no Ground at two hundred and ten Fathom. At Twelve at Night we had Ground at eighty-five Fathom; and at Three the next Morning, at ſeventy Fathom. On the 4th of *July* at Noon, the Opening of the two Iſlands of *Faro* bore South Eaſt, diſtant about eight Leagues. We then ſteering N. E. had Ground at eighty Fathom, ſmall Pieces of broken Shells. All laſt Night we kept firing a Gun once every half Hour, to give Notice to the Cruizers, whom we expected to meet here.

On the 5th, according to our Expectations, we met with our Convoy, which had been cruizing for us. They conſiſted of eight *Dutch* Men of War, four Victualers, and three of the Companies Privateers. After mutual Salutations we pro-

An. 1706. proceeded to the South-Eastward, being all bound for *Amsterdam*; and on the 15th of *July*, we all arriv'd safely in the *Texel*, and on the 17th got to *Amsterdam*, where we continued a While. After which myself and the rest of our Company went to see the several Parts of *Holland*, as *Delf*, *Rotterdam*, the *Hague*, &c. and on the 26th of *August*, 1706. after many Dangers, both by Sea and Land, we happily arriv'd in *England*; being but eighteen out of one hundred eighty-three, which went out with us.

FINIS.

B L

INDEX.

A.

A Capulco, *P. and T.* p. 63
Acapulco *Ship.* *See* Manila *Ship.*
Acary *P.* 129
Ahoreados *Rocks* 112
Ajuta *Point* 70
Albicore *F. deſcribed* 57
Alcatrazes *I.* 65
Alima *M.* 61
Alligators deſcribed 34
The Manner of catching them 35
Amblow *I.* 169
Amboyna *I.* 273
its Inhabitants *ib.*
ſubject to Earthquakes 174
its Government *ib.*
the Hill Malayans *at War with the* Dutch 175
its Spice-Trees 178
Gold 180
its Governor viſiting all the Spice-Iſlands 181
Amboyna, *its Birds* p. 182
Fiſhes 183
Fruits *ib.*
Harbour 184
Amilpas *M.* 74
Anabaces *R.* 75
Ancon *of* Sardinas 104
Anegadas *M.* 101
Angel's *P.* 67, 69
St. Anne's *I.* 6, 7
St. Antonio *B.* 101
Apottete *P.* 107
Aquadulce *R.* 66
Arena *Point* 115
Arica *P.* 19, 131
Ariquipa *P.* 130
Arracife *I.* 157
Arico *M.* 129
Attiquipa *P.* & *M.* *ib.*
Attitlan *M.* 52

B.

B Aciabo *B.* 108
Baldivia. *See* Valdivia
Bamba *M.* 70
Barancis *R.* 23

INDEX.

Batavia *described* p. 195
Bernall *M.* 52, 72
Biobio *R.* 142
Bird, a strange one taken near the Sibbel de Wards 9
Cape Blanco *of* Mexico 50, 86
Cape Blanco *of* Peru 115
Boang-bessey *I.* 185
Bombacho *M.* 84
Bonanoe Tree described 41
Bonaventura *B. & R.* p. 102
Bonetoe *F. described* 158
Bonoa *I.* 165
Booby *B. described* 7
Bouton *I.* 190
Brandy, the Effect it had upon an Indian 154
Buajes *R.* 138
Buffadore *Rock* 69
Burica *Point* 90

C.

Cabbage-Tree described 12
Cabeses *I.* 189
Caldera *B.* 43, 86
Caletta *P.* 68
Callau *I.* 124, 125
Calms extraordinary, where 132
Camana 130
Caneo *I.* 42, 89
Canero *I.* 142
Capalita *R.* 70
Cape of Good Hope *described* 198
Caracas *B.* 109
Carrion-Crow described 47
The Cassawaris *Bird described* 182
Cat-Fish described 72
Cavales *P.* 129
Cauca *M.* 64
The Ceavau *Fish described* 81
Cecorillo *M.* 65
Celebes *I.* 190
Ceram *I.* 164
Chacola 132
Chametla *P.* 55
Chametly *I.* 61
Chancay *P.* 124
Chandy *P.* 114
Charapoto *R.* 109
Chasipi 54
Cheapo *R.* 99
Chepelio *I.* *ib.*
Chequetan *M.* 63
Chicama *B.* 120
Chilca *P.* 126
Chili, *its Coast described* 133
abounds with Gold as Peru *does with Silver* 138
Chili *(River of)* *ib.*
Chinca *P.* 127
Chira *I.* 46, 87
Chirique *R.* 91
Choape *M.* 135
Chocolate 59
Chule *P.* 130
St. Clara *I.* 114
Santa Clara *P.* 101
Clintera *Rocks* 136
Clove, the Tree and Fruit described 178
Coaque *R.* 108
Cocoa Nut described 40, 59
Cogimes *R.* 107
Colan *R.* 116
Colanche *R.* 113
Cold, the great Difference of it in sixty Degrees North and sixty Degrees South Latitude, with the Reason of it 206, *&c.*
Colima M. 62
Conception *(Port of)* 141
Conchagua *I.* 79, 149
Difficulty of getting Water there 150
Concon *P. & R.* 137
Copiapo *P.* 18, 31
Coquimbo *P.* 134
Cape Corrientes *of* Peru 26, 102
Cape Corrientes *of* Mexico 60
Cosma *P.* 121
The Crockadore Bird described 182

INDEX.

D.

DAmpier *(Captain) Miſtakes in his Voyages corrected* 9, 35, 68
He and Captain Stradling *part Company* 31
is left by his Chief Mate and twenty one of his Men, 45
is left by Part of his Company in the Gulf of Amapalla, 57, 150
Deſapan *P.* 62
Deſtata *I. & R.* 70
Dolphin deſcribed 5

E.

E*Arthquakes,* 174, 188
felt at Sea 206
El-Obiſpo *T.* 70
Encommendi *M.* 73
Eſcondedo *P.* 66
Eſtapa 63
Eſtrella *R.* 89
Etem *M.* 119

F.

F*Ight with a* French *Man of War* 17
with a Spaniſh *Man of War* 37
with the Manila *Ship* 57
Flying Fiſh 5, 6
Cape St. Franciſco 35, 106
the Bounds beyond which the bad Weather and the Worms ſeldom reach Southward 107
French *Pyrates, how they ſubſiſted nine or ten Months at* John Fernando's 14
The French *make profitable Voyages in the* South Sea 97

G.

GAjones *C.* 85
St. Gallan *M.* 128
Gallera *R.* 67
Gallera *Point* 38, 65, 106
Gallera *I.* 26
Gallo *I. deſcribed* 32, 103
Garachina *Point* 27
Don Garcia 65
St. George *M.* 133
Gillolo *I.* 162
Gold, how a Spaniſh *Friar ſought for it in a burning Mountain* 83
abounds in Chili *as Silver does in* Peru 138
melted and poured down a Spaniſh *Governor's Throat* 145
found at Amboyna 181
Gorgonia *I.* 102
Gorgonilla *Rock* 24
Govanadore *I.* 93
Govanadore *P.* 138
Granada *M.* 85
Le Grand *I. deſcribed* 7
Guaiabas *I.* 46
Guam *I.* 156
Guanapi *M.* 120
The Guano *deſcribed* 48
Guanoes *I.* 94

INDEX.

Guara *P.* 123
Guarco *M.* 93, 127
Guarmey *P.* 123
Guaſco *P.* 134
Guatimala *M.* 50, 75
Guatulco *P.* 69
Guera, *the higheſt Land in the World* 142
A Guernſey *Man eſcapes from the* Spaniards 25
Guiaquil *B. & T.* 36, 114
Guinea. *See* New-Guinea.

H.

HEllena (St.) *Town* 113
Hellena (St.) *Point* 36
Herba Maria 92
Hermoſo *M.* 65, 85
Higuera *Point* 94
Hinomoa *I.* 185
Hottentotes *deſcribed* 198
Difficulty of civilizing them 200
Humming Bird deſcribed 14

I.

JAGO (St.) *I.* 3
Thieviſhneſs of its Inhabitants 4
Jago (St.) *R.* 34, 105
Jago (St.) *P.* 55, 61
James (St.) *of* Chili 138
Jaquey *of* Sarra 123
Jelly Fiſh deſcribed 5
Iguanos *I.* 31
Imperial *R.* 143
Indian *People new diſcovered* 161
John-Deus *R.* 20, 131
John Fernando's *I.* 12
John (St.) *P.* 84, 131
Iſalco *M.* 77
Itata *R.* 140
Juan. *See* John

K.

KEylan *I.* 167
Kings Iſlands 99

L.

LAbipi *P.* 142
Laligna *P.* 136
Lancas *I.* 189
Latitude and Longitude, a Table of them for moſt Places in the South-Sea 146, 147
Lempa *R.* 78
Leon Mamotombo *M.* 83
Leones *I.* 93
Lima *City* 125
Lion Lizard deſcribed 24
Lobos de Terra *and* de la Mar *I.* 117, 118
Lora 139
Lorenzo (*Cape* St.) 27, 99, 111
Lucas (St.) *I.* 44, 46
Lymary *P.* 136

Maccaw,

INDEX.

M.

MAccaw, *B. described* 47
Madera *I.* 2
Magon *I.* 153
its Inhabitants, &c. *ib.*
Majalones *B.* 133
Malabrigo *P.* 119
Malaca *P.* 115
Mangastan Fruit described 196
Manglares *Point* 104
Mango described 184
Manila *Ship attempted in vain* 56
Manipa *I.* 167, 168
Manta *P.* 110
Maps, a great Fault in the Dutch *Maps of the Spice Islands* 192
Maria (Santa) *I.* 142
Maria's *I.* 59
Maria (Santa) *T. attempted but in vain* 27, 28 30
Marquis *P.* 64
Martaba *B.* 53
Martiare *M.* 84
Martin (Don) *I.* 123
Martin Lopez *P.* 81
Matan *I.* 156
Matthew (St.) *B.* 40, 42, 105
Maule *R.* 140
Maxentelbo *Rock* 59
Mayo *I.* 3
Mazatlan *M.* 70
Messias *R.* 66
Mexico *Coast particularly described* 58, &c.
Mexican *Priests foretel the Loss of their Kingdom* 74
Mexico, *why it has better Houses than* Peru *or* Chili 138
Michael's (St.) *Gulf* 27, 99
Town 78
Mount 79
Mongon *M.* 122
Monjala *M.* 123
Monticalco *R.* 76
Monura *P.* 118
Moreno *M.* 139
Moskitoes, Gnats very troublesome 185
Mosquitoes *Bar* 72
Motapa *M.* 116
Motines *M.* 53, 54, 63
La Moucha *I.* 11, 143
Muscles, very large 50

N.

NAguala *R.* 65
Nata 95
Navidad *B.* 55, 61
New Guinea, *the Coast* 162, 163
A New Streight discovered. See Streight.
New Islands discovered. See Spice-Islands
Nicholas (St.) *P.* 129
Nicoya *Gulf* 43, 46, 87
The Laws of the Nicoyans *before the coming of the* Spaniards 88
Nutmegs, Tree and Fruit, 180

O.

OCana 129
Old Wife F. described 5
Two Sorts of them *ib.*
Ormigas *Rocks* 120, 124
Ostriches 202
Oyster, the great Oyster 49
The Pearl Oyster *ib.*

INDEX.

P.

PAcaſmayo *P.* 119
Paita *P.* 22, 117
Palmas *I.* 102
Pamento *Tree* 12
Panama *B. & T.* 97, *&c*
Papuda *P.* 136
Paraca *P.* 127
Paradiſe (Birds of) deſcrib'd 183
Parina *P.* 116
Paſſao *C.* 108
Paxores *I.* 135
Pearl. See Oyſter.
Pelican deſcribed 47
Pena Oradada, *Golden Rock.* 117,125
Penguin *Iſland and Birds* 204,205
Perica *P.* 98
Peru, *a particular Deſcription of its Coaſt* 96
it abounds in Silver as Chili *does in Gold* 138
Petaplan *M.* 63
Picoya *B.* 112
Pilot-Fiſh 5
Pinas *P.* 100
Pine-Apple deſcribed 183
Piſcadores *Rocks* 124
Piſco *P.* 129
Planta *I.* 99
Plantain-Tree deſcribed 41
Plata *I.* 36, 111
Pontique *Rocks* 60
Popagajo *Gulf* 84
Popagajos *Winds* 87
De Porcos *M.* 94
Sea-Porcupine deſcribed 183
Prizes taken 22,24,30,32,36,45,51, 53,55,61,62,87,106
Proes, Indian *Boats, deſcribed* 155
Puebla Nova 91
Puna *I.* 115
Punta Mala 90, 94
Purification (*City of the*) 61

Q.

QUelagna *P.* 54, 55
Quemado *P.* 101
Quibo *I.* 92
Quicara *I.* 92
Quilca *P.* 130
Quiquina *I.* 140

R.

RAncheria *I.* 92
Raphael (*Sholes of*) 139
Rhodas (Anton de) *P.* 124
Ria Lexa *P.* 81
Rio *B.* 139
Rivers on the Coaſt of Mexico *many and great; but on the Coaſt of* Peru *very few and ſmall* 128, 131
Roldon *M.* 81
Rumboſton Fruit deſcribed 197

S.

SAcatelepa *M.* 78
Sacatepeque *M.* 52
Sacaticli *R.* 63
Sacrificio *I.* 69
Salado *B.* 133, 134
Salinas *P.* 71
Sallagua *B.* 62
Salongo *I.* 112

INDEX.

Salvadore (St.) *M.* 78
Sama *R.* 20, 108
Mount 131
Sande *R.* 101
Sapotitlan *M.* 52
Sardinas *B.* 104
Shucadero *T. taken* 28, 100
Sea colour'd red with the Spawn of Fiſh 14
Sea Fight. See Fight
Sea Lion deſcribed 15
Sea Porcupine 183
Seals deſcribed 16
Sechura *B.* 118
Shark Fiſh deſcribed 4
Stones growing on his Head good againſt Gravel *ib.*
the Shovel-noſed Shark 80
Sheep of Peru 125
Sibbel de Wards *I.* 9
a Miſtake of Captain Dampier's *about their Longitude corrected* ib.
a ſtrange Bird taken near them ib.
Sierras de los Coronados *M.* 43, 89
Silver Fiſh deſcribed 8, 16
Silver abounds in Peru, *and Gold in* Chili 138
Simatlan *R.* 70
Sinfonda *Point* 140
Soconuſco *M.* 73
Sonſonate *Point* 77
Sparca *R.* 86
Spice Iſlands, new diſcover'd, 157, 159, 161
See Cloves, Nutmegs, &c. *how ſecured by the* Dutch *to themſelves only* 181, 192
Streight, a new one diſcover'd 163
Supe *P.* 123
Sutaba *M.* 82
Suvartanejo 53

T.

TAbaco *I.* 98
Tacames *B.* 39, 106
Taclamanca *R.* 65
Tamarind-Tree 196
Tambo 124, 131
Tangola *I.* 69
Tarallones de Queipo *Rocks* 43, 89
Tecoantepeque *B. & T.* 52, 71
Inhabitants cruelly uſed by French *Pyrates* 72
Tecoantepequers, *Winds,* 52, 70, 71, 72
Telica *M.* 83
Thieviſhneſs of the Inhabitants of St. Jago 4
Tixba *Point* 143
Tomaco *R.* 256
Tongoi *B.* 135
Topa de Calma 139
De Toſta *R.* 82
Totoral 134
Trinidad *C.* 77
Truxillo *P.* 120
Tucames 132
Tucapel *M.* 143
Tumaco *I.* 24
Tumbes *R.* 115
Turtles deſcrib'd 48

V

VAldivia *P.* 144
So called from the Spaniſh *Governor, whom the* Indians *killed by pouring melted Gold down his Throat* 145
Valparizo *P.* 138
Variation, a Table of it for moſt Places in the South-Sea 146
Very little in the Run over from the Gulf of Amapalla *to the* Ladrone *Iſlands* 153
Vejo *M.* 82

INDEX.

Velas *P.* 85
Vermejo *P.* 123
Vincent (St.) *P.* 141
Unmos *Point* 140
Volcans of Guatimala, *one casting out Fire, the other Water* 51, 76
Attitlan 52, 75
Sapotitlan 52, 74
Sacatepeque 52, 74
Colima 54, 62
Alima 61
Soconuſco 73
Amilpas 74
Iſalco 78
St. Salvadore *ib.*
Sacatelepa 78
St. Michael's 79
Vejo 82
Telica 83
Leon Mamotombo *ib.*
Granada 84
Bombacho *ib.*
Zapanzas 85
Ariquipa 130

W.

Weather, where always fair 128
Wild Beaſts, how killed by the Dutch *at the Cape of* Good Hope 201, 202
Winds. Land and Sea Winds 66
Land Wind, where ſeldom found 110
Wind, where always Southerly 116
Worms that ſpoil Shipping, in what Latitudes they are found 107

Y

Yaneque *I.* 132
Yellow-Tail, F. deſcribed 151
Yerba buena 131
Ylo *P. & R.* 130
Yſtapa *R.* 76

Z.

Zalayer *I.* 190
Zaliſco *M.* 59
Zenaque *B.* 139

FINIS.

B L

A COLLECTION OF *VOYAGES.*

CONTAINING

I. Captain COWLEY's Voyage round the Globe.

II. Captain SHARP's Journey over the Iſthmus of *Darien*, and Expedition into the *South Seas.*

III. Captain WOOD's Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan.*

IV. Mr. ROBERTS's Adventures among the Corſairs of the *Levant*; his Account of their Way of Living; Deſcription of the *Archipelago Iſlands*, taking of *Scio*, &c.

Illuſtrated with MAPS and DRAUGHTS.

LONDON:

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON, at the *Crown* in *St. Paul's-Church-Yard.*

M.DCC.XXIX.

L 18

A COLLECTION OF VOYAGES

Captain *COWLEY*'s VOYAGE round the GLOBE.

CHAP. I.

The Author's Departure from Virginia, *and Arrival at the Iſle of* Salt, *of* Cape Verde; *with his Account of it, and the Inhabitants. They go to* St. Nicholas-Iſle, *and their Entertainment there. Sail for* St. Jago, *and their Deſign. Fail to ſeize a Dutch* East-India *Ship there. Take a Ship at* Cape Sierra Leone *well ſtored with Proviſions.*

TO omit the Particulars of my going from *England* to *America*, in *Auguſt*, 1683, I departed from *Cape Charles* in *Virginia*, lying in the Latitude of 36 Deg. North, and in the Longitude of 305 Deg. in the good Ship called the *Revenge*, of 8 Guns and 52 Men, Capt. *John Cook* Commander, they pretending to me that I ſhould navigate the Ship to a Port in the Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, called *Pettiguavaz*, where a French Man was Commander, and that that was their Commiſſion-Port: So that when we came to Sea, I began to ſhape my Courſe accordingly for the ſaid Port. But they told me that they were not bound thither, but firſt to *Guinea*, and then when they had got a better Ship, to the great South-Sea in *America*: I was thereupon forced to alter my Courſe again, ſteer'd away E. S. E. for for *Cape de Verde* Iſlands, lying in or about the Lat. *An.* 1683.

An. 1683. of 16 Deg. North. In the Month of *September* we made the Island of *Salt*, where we came to an Anchor: Here were no Fruits, nor good fresh Water, but Plenty of Fish; and the Land affordeth Goats, tho' they are very small: But, as for human Kind, we found no more than five Men upon the Island, *viz.* 4 Officers, and one Boy to wait on them: One being a Governor, who is a *Mullatoe*; two Captains and one Lieutenant. They were all black, but scorn to be counted any other than *Portugueſe*; for if any Man call them *Negroes*, they will be very angry, saying, That they are white *Portugueſe*. In this Island there is abundance of Salt, which is made naturally by the Sun near the Sea-side; the Salt-Ponds being near two English Miles long. Our English Ships come often hither to load Salt for the *Weſt-Indies*.

After that we had rode at an Anchor five or six Days at the forementioned Island, we weighed and stood to the Westward for the Island of *St. Nicholas*, where we were kindly entertain'd by the Governor, who was really a white Man, but the other People were all black; this Island being also one of *Cape de Verds*, which do all belong to the King of *Portugal*. Here it was that we digged three Wells, in order to get fresh Water, to water our Ship, and traded with the Inhabitants for Goats and Fruit, such as Plantans and Monano's; as also for Wine, which is made on this Island, but it is not very good. We rode at the S. E. Side of this Island; and, having water'd our Ship, a general Consultation was held amongst the Officers, to consider whether we should sail directly to the South-Sea in this Ship, or sail to *Guinea*, or any other Place to get a better Vessel, and such as had more Accommodations. At length, after long Deliberation, 'twas concluded, that we should sail to the Island of *St. Jago*, and try if we could meet

with

with any Foreign Ship in that Road, with no other Intention than presently to board her, cut her Cable, and run away with her; upon which we got up our Anchors in haste, and sailed from the said Road. An. 1683.

We made it our Care to stand to the Eastward for the Island of *St. Jago*, which lies in the Lat. of 16 Deg. North, this same being also one of the *Cape de Verde* Islands. Upon our approaching near it, before we came into the Harbour, over a Point of Land, from our Top-Mast-Head we saw a Ship at an Anchor in the Road: She proved to be a Dutch Vessel, and one of their great *East-India* Men of 50 Guns, and about 400 Men, as we were informed afterwards by some of the same Ship's Company. Most of the Men were got on shore; but seeing a strong Ship standing in toward the Road, they instantly repaired all on board, clapping a Pring upon the Cable, heaving her Broad-side to us, struck out her Ports alow, and presently running out her lower tier of Guns, was ready to receive us: who by this Time being got something too near him, and seeing so many Guns and Men, whereas we had no more than 8 Guns and 52 Men, we thought it more advisable to bear away before the Wind; the *Hollander* at the same Time sending 10 Shot after us; but all in vain, for we got presently to Sea again. Hereupon we came to a Resolution to sail to the Coast of *Guinea*; and as soon as we arrived upon the Coast near *Cape Sierra Lione*, we alighted on a new Ship of 40 Guns, which we boarded and carried her away. We found she was very fit for so long a Voyage; for she was well stored with good Brandy, Water, Provisions, and other Necessaries. From hence we sailed to another Place in *Guinea* called *Sherbro*, to water our Ship, trimming all our empty Casks which we had in our old Ship; for we intended not to water again till we came

An. 1683. into the South-Sea, at the Iſland of *Juan Fernandez*, which lies in the Lat. of 33 Deg. 40 Min. S.

CHAP. II.

They ſail for the South Seas: The reaſon of the Redneſs of the Sea. Arrive at Pepys's *Iſland; with an Account of it; their Sailing, Storms, are driven further South than any Ship before, where it was extream cold. Meet with Captain* Eaton, *and ſail to* Juan Fernandez, *with ſomething obſervable concerning it. Sail to the Coaſt of* Arica. *Take a Timber Ship; ſail to the Iſle of* Lobos; *take three Ships with Proviſions, but no Money. Diſcover ſtrange Iſlands, and the Author gives them Names. They anchor, and find Plenty of Fiſh and Fowl, the latter exceeding tame. Seek for Water. Find ſome at* Cape Tres Pontas; *and bury there Captain* Cook. *Miſcarry in their Deſign upon* Realejo. *The two Ships break Conſort at* St. Miguel, *and how the Author diſpoſed of himſelf.*

IT was near the Month of *December* when we ſet ſail from the Lat. of 8 Deg. North, ſteering away S. by W. till we came into the Lat. of 12 Deg. South; then we ſteer'd away S. W. by W. till we came into Soundings on the Coaſt of *Brazillia*, where we had 80 Fathom Water on a ſandy Bank. Then we ſteer'd away S. W. finding the Sea as red as Blood about the Lat. of 40 Deg. South, which was occaſioned by great Shoals of Shrimps, which lay upon the Water in great Patches for many Leagues together: We ſaw alſo an innumerable Company of Seals, which would riſe out of the Water, and blaff like a Dog, with abundance of large Whales, there being more in theſe Southern Seas, as I may ſay, by a hundred to one, than we have to the Northward of us. We held our Courſe S. W. till we came into the Lat. of 47 Deg. where we ſaw Land; the ſame being

ing an Iſland not before known, lying to the Weſt- *An.* 1683.
ward of us. It was not inhabited, and I gave it the Name of *Pepys's Iſland*. We found it a very commodious Place for Ships to Water at, and take in Wood, and it has a very good Harbour, where a thouſand Sail of Ships may ſafely ride. Here is great Plenty of Fowls, and we judge abundance of Fiſh, by reaſon of the Grounds being nothing but Rocks and Sands.

The new Year being now come, when we had *An* 1684.
taken a View of this Iſland, and that the Wind was ſo extraordinary high that we could not get into it to water, we ſtood to the Southward, ſhaping our Courſe S. S. W. till we came into the Lat. of 50 Deg. South; then we ſteer'd S. W. by Weſt, reſolving not to ſail through the *Magellon Streights*, till at laſt we came into the Lat. of 53 Leg. where making the Land of *Terra del Fuogo*; but finding great Ripplings in the Water near the *Streights* of *Lemaire*, and fearing ſome Danger, we reſolved to ſail about all, that is, thro' the Paſſage that Capt. *Bartholomew Sharpe* did diſcover in the Year 1681; when he came out of the South-Seas, and found that Land which the *Dutch* called *Staten Land*, when he diſcovered the ſame to be an Iſland, and gave it the Name of *Albemarle* Iſland. Then haling away S. W. we came abreaſt with *Cape Horn* the 14th Day of *February*, where we chuſing of Valentines, and diſcourſing of the Intrigues of Women, there aroſe a prodigious Storm, which did continue till the laſt Day of the Month, driving us into the Lat. of 60 Deg. and 30 Min. South, which is further than ever any Ship hath ſailed before South; ſo that we concluded the diſcourſing of Women at Sea was very unlucky, and occaſioned the Storm.

Towards the Beginning of the Month of *March*, the Wind coming up at South, we were ſoon carried into warm Weather again; for the Weather in

An. 1684. the Lat. of 60 Deg. was ſo extream cold that we could bear drinking 3 quarts of Brandy in 24 hours each Man, and be not at all the worſe for it, provided it were burnt. We ſteer'd away N. by E. till we came into the Lat. of 40 Deg. South, where we came up with Capt. *John Eaton*, who commanded the Ship *Nicholas* of *London*, where at firſt, being glad of each other's good Company, we ſailed in Conſortſhip to the Iſland of *Juan Fernandez*, in the Lat. of 30 Deg. 40 Min. South, where we found Plenty of excellent fat Goats, good Fiſh, and abundance of very good Timber, and incomparable good Water. Here is ſuch great Plenty of Fiſh, that one Man may catch enough in a Days time to ſuffice 200 Men. Capt. *Bartholomew Sharpe* was here in the Year 1680, and finding no People on it, he called it *Queen Katherine's Iſland*; and when he ſailed away did leave one Man on ſhoar, which was a *Moſquito Indian*, who lived here alone near 4 Years. Now this Man when he ſaw our Ships, preſently fanſied us to be *Engliſh*, and thereupon went and catch'd two Goats and dreſs'd them againſt our Men came on ſhoar; there being ſeveral of our Ship's Company who were at the leaving of this *Indian* there by Capt. *Sharpe*, and among others Capt. *Edmond Cook* and Mr. *William Dampier*. Here we met with Flaws of Wind, that come often from the Mountains, which would have driven us from our Anchors, we letting one Anchor fall into 60 Fathom, and carried the other into two Fathom Water. This Iſland is naturally fortified, ſo that with 100 Men, and 100 *l.* Charge, it might be defended from 1000, if it ſhould be invaded. It lies 110 Leagues due Weſt from the Port of *Valparayſo*.

We weighed our Anchors from this Iſland and ſteer'd away N.N.E. till we made the high Land of *Arica*, lying in the Lat. of 18 Deg. South and ſome odd Min. Being before the Bay with our two

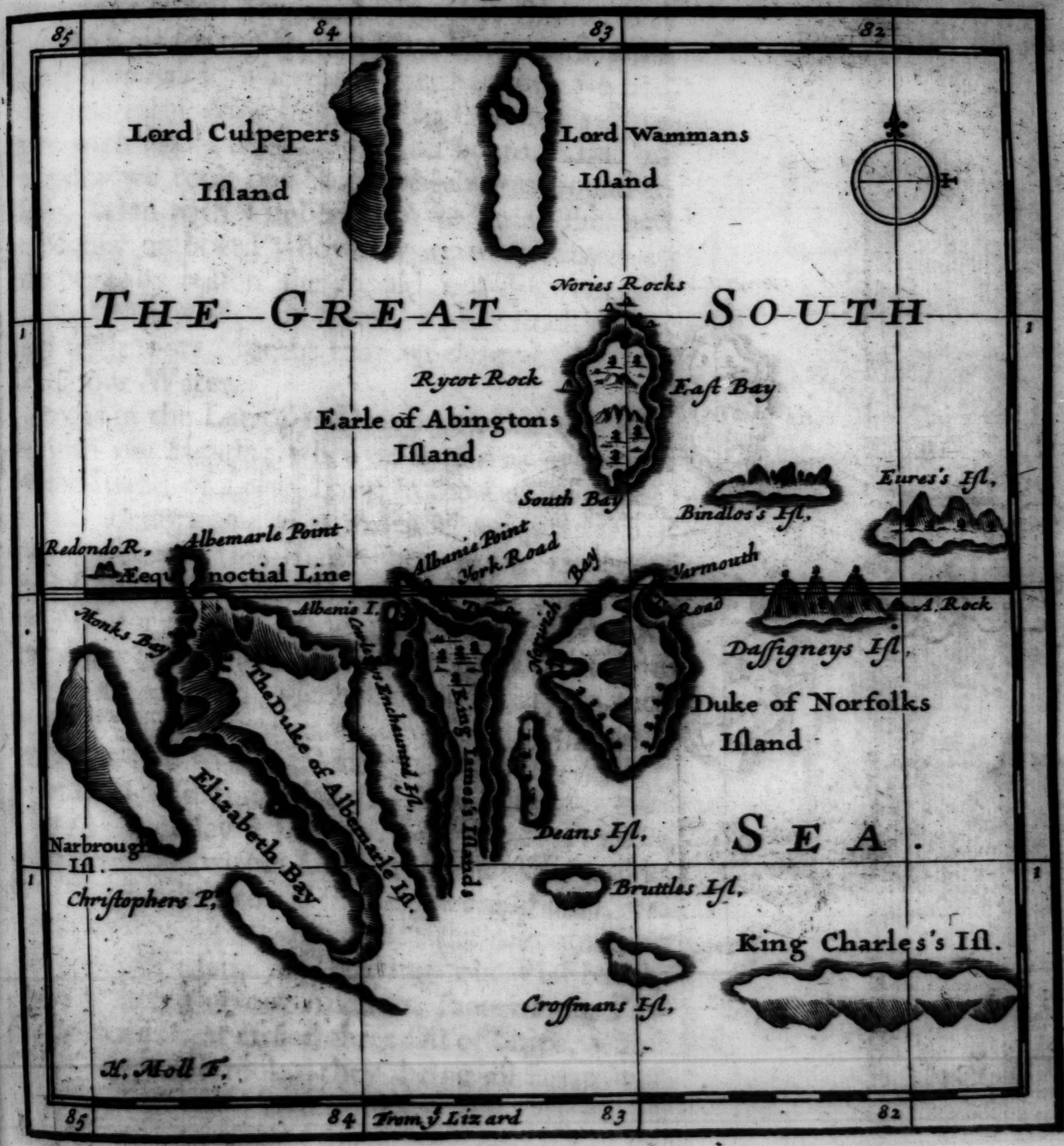
Ships,

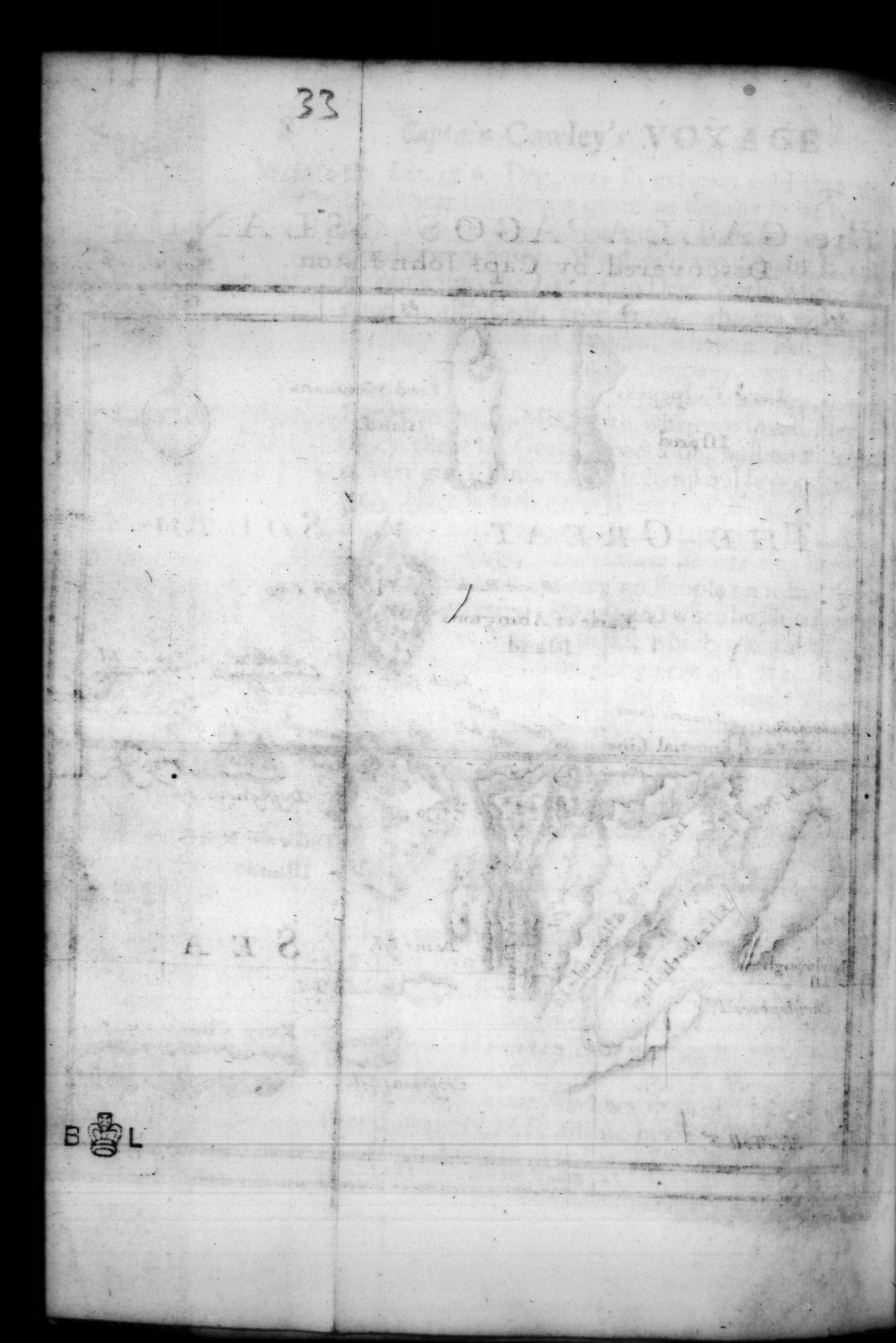
Vol: IV.

The GALLAPAGOS ISLANDS

Discovered by Capt Iohn Eaton.

Place this at P. 9. Cowleys Voy





B L

Ships, the one of 40 Guns, and the other of 26 Guns, we held a Council, whether we had beſt go into *Arica* Bay, or go down lower on the Coaſt: But the Reſult was, That it would be more to our Advantage to ſail down as low as *Cape Blanco*, and there to wait for the *Spaniſh* Plate Fleet coming towards *Panama*; whereas if at that time we had but gone into *Arica* Bay, we had found a Ship there with 300 Tuns of Silver on board. But in company we took one Ship, which was bound to *Lima*, laden with Timber, tho' we knew ſhe had no Money on board; however we were forced to take her, by reaſon ſhe ſhould not diſcover us: She had thirty Men on board, which ſtock'd our Ship with more Months than we deſired, by reaſon of our Water. *An.* 1684.

It was in the Lat. of 10 Deg. South that this Ship fell into our Hands; when we ſteer'd away North for the Iſland of *Lobos*, lying in the Lat. of 7 Deg. South. Being come to an Anchor, we put our ſick Men on ſhoar at this Iſland, here being Plenty of good Fowls, tho' they taſte fiſhy; but there is no freſh Water on this Iſland, nor Wood. Here we heeled our Ships and ſcraped them; and having lain here about a Week, much troubled that we were out of Action, we called a Council, to adviſe what was beſt for us to do: Wherein it was concluded, That we ſhould forthwith ſail from hence to take a Town which lay 8 Deg. N. Lat. named *Truxillo*, lying ten miles within Land from the Water-ſide. We had then but 100 Men that we could land, and all of them weak enough; but the next morning that we ſhould ſail, we heaving our Vial to the Capſtane to get up our Anchors, ſome of our People being on ſhoar eſpied three ſail of Ships, which we run out and took, they being all laden with Flower, Fruit, and Sweet-Meats. But they having had Advice of our being in the South-Seas, had put

all

An. 1684. all their Silver (ſo much as their Ships-Plate) on ſhore. However, the Proviſions were very welcome to us, ſo that now we ſought for a Place to erect a Magazine, to lay up our Stores in Security for a Reſerve, and to lie ſtill five or ſix Months, to make them think that we had been ſailed out of the South-Sea. Thereupon we ſtood away to the Weſtward, to try if we could find thoſe Iſlands which the *Spaniards* calls *Gallappagos*, or *Enchanted Iſlands*; when after three Weeks Sail we ſaw Land, conſiſting of many Iſlands; and I being the firſt that came to an Anchor there, did give them all diſtinct Names.

The firſt that we ſaw lay near the Lat. of 1 Deg. 30 Min. South, we having the Wind at South, and being on the Northſide thereof, that we could not fail to get to it, to diſcover what was upon it. This Iſland maketh high Land, the which I called *King Charles's Iſland*: And we had ſight of three more which lay to the Northward of this; that next it I called *Croſsman's Iſland*, the next to that *Brattle*, and the third *Sir Anthony Dean's Iſland*. We moreover ſaw many more to the Weſtward; one whereof I called *Eures's Iſland*, another *Daſſigny's*, and another, *Bindlos's*. Then we came to an Anchor in a very good Harbour, lying toward the Northernmoſt End of a fine Iſland, under the Equinoctial Line; here being great Plenty of Proviſions, as Fiſh, Sea and Land Tortoiſes, ſome of which weighed at leaſt 200 Pound Weight, which are excellent good Food. Here are alſo abundance of Fowls, *viz.* Flemingoes and Turtle Doves; the latter whereof were ſo tame, that they would often alight upon our Hats and Arms, ſo as that we could take them alive, they not fearing Man, until ſuch time as ſome of our Company did fire at them, whereby they were render'd more ſhy. This Iſland I called the *Duke of York's Iſland*; there lying to the Eaſtward of that

(a

(a fine round Iſland) which I called the *Duke of Norfolk's Iſland*; and to the Weſtward of the *Duke of York's Iſland*, lieth another curious Iſland, which I call'd the *Duke of Albemarle's*, in which is a commodious Bay or Harbour, where you may ride Land-lock'd; and before the ſaid Bay lieth another Iſland, the which I call'd *Sir John Narborough's*: And between *York* and *Albemarle's Iſland* lieth a ſmall one, which my Fancy led me to call *Cowley's Inchanted Iſland*; for we having had a Sight of it upon ſeveral Points of the Compaſs, it appear'd always in as many different Forms, ſometimes like a ruined Fortification, upon another Point, like a great City, *&c.* This Bay or Harbour in the Duke of *York's Iſland* I called *Albany Bay*, and another Place *York Road*. Here is excellent good ſweet Water, Wood, *&c.* and a rich Mineral Ore. From hence we ſailed to the Northward, where we ſaw three more fine Iſlands; the Eaſtermoſt of the three I called the Earl of *Abington's Iſland*: Then ſailing along between the other two, I call'd the Weſtermoſt by the Name of the *Lord Culpepper's*, and the Eaſtermoſt by that of the *Lord Wenman's*. All of them that we were at, were very plentifully ſtored with the foreſaid Proviſions, as Tortoiſes, Fowls, Fiſh, and Alguanaes (Guano's) large and good; but we could find no good Water on any of all theſe Places, ſave on that of the Duke of *York's Iſland*. *An.* 1684.

After that we had lain up, and put on ſhoar at *Albany* Bay, and other Places, 1500 Bags of Flower, with Sweet-meats, *&c.* we ſailed to the Northward again, to try a ſecond time amongſt the Iſlands, if we could find any freſh Water, if ever we ſhould have occaſion to touch hereafter amongſt them; but it happened ſo, that we fell in with ſuch a very ſtrong Current, that when we would have ſailed back again to the *Duke of York's Iſland* to have

water'd

An. 1684. water'd our Ship, we could not ſtem it. This made us ſteer away N. N. E. and the firſt Land that we made upon the Main was *Caps Treſpontas*, where we coming to an Anchor, ſent our Boat on ſhoar to ſee to get ſome Water; and upon the Eaſtermoſt Shoar in the ſaid Bay we found great Plenty, and very good, with which we water'd our Ship. The firſt Day we buried our Captain, named *John Cook*: The ſecond Day there came down three *Spaniſh Indians*, taking us for *Spaniards*, which our Men brought on board; after which we examined them what was the People of *Realejo*, whether they were numerous, and what force. But our Long-Boat being gone on Shoar to get Beef, whilſt they were hunting, a Party of *Spaniſh Indians* came down and ſet the Boat on fire, driving the Boat's Crew upon a Rock, which they were forced to keep for their Caſtle till we ſent another Boat with 20 Men to reſcue them. We led thoſe three *Indians* along with Ropes about their Necks; and having reſcued our Men, one of the three by the Water-ſide ſlipt his Neck out of the Collar, got from our Men, and run to the Town of *Realejo*, and gave the *Spaniards* Notice of our coming. This made them remove all their beſt Effects out of the Town, and arm themſelves at all the Places near it. We found it now neceſſary to turn all our Priſoners away to ſhift for themſelves, before we ſet ſail for *Realejo*; but coming there and landing, to the Number of about an hundred Men, we took their Look-outs, who told us the News, that the *Indian* had been there from *Porto Velas* two Days before. This made our Men return on board again, very much diſcouraged that they were deſcried.

We ſet ſail from hence to the Gulf of *St. Miguel*, where we took two Iſlands; one was inhabited by *Indians*, and the other was well ſtored with Cattle; but for Gold and Silver, we got but little.

Here

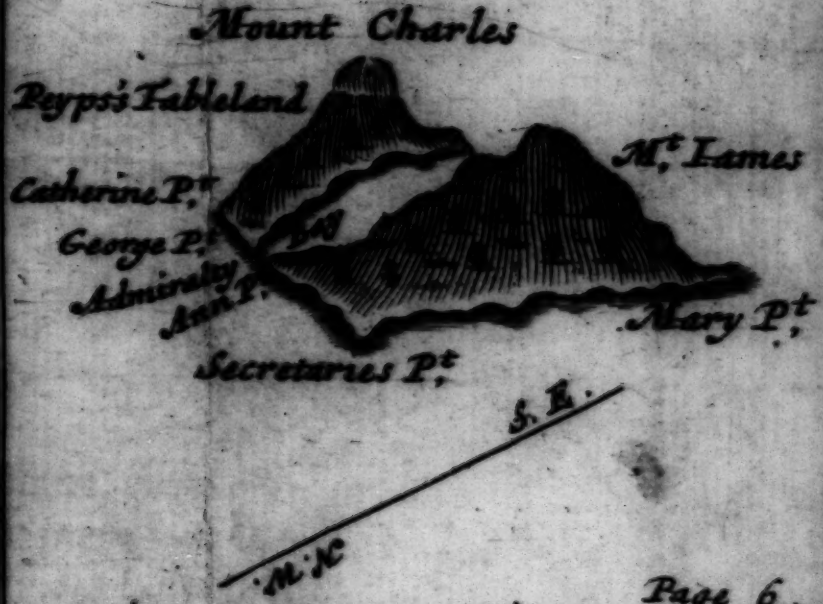
Thus the Iſland of Iohn Ferdinando
ppears 7 L. diſtance bearing W. S. Weſt.

T T T

Page 7.

Vol: IV. Cowley's Voy: p. 12

Peypses Iſland.



Page 6.

A Proſpect of the Cape of Good Hope
at 2 Leagues diſtance bearing S. Weſt.

Page 33.

Thus the Nutmegg Iſland appea,
at 3 Leagues diſtance N. by Weſt.

Page 21.

B L

Here we ſtaid and careened our Ship; and here Capt. *Cook*'s Ship and Capt. *Eaton*'s broke Conſort-ſhip. And both the Veſſels were no ſooner refitted, but I left Capt. *Cook*'s Ship, and got on board of Capt. *John Eaton*, where I was in like manner entertained as his Maſter, to Navigate the ſaid Ship to any Port or Place as he ſhould direct. *An.* 1684.

CHAP. III.

They ſail to Gorgona, *and reſolve for the* Eaſt-Indies. *An Account of their Sailing. Arrive at* Guana (Guam *of* Ladrones,) *and its Appearance. With their Adventures with the* Indians *there. Friendly with the* Spaniſh *Governor*; Guana *deſcribed. Preſents between them. They ſupply the Governor with ſome Powder: They Cruiſe. Receive more Preſents of the* Spaniards; *of Trade to the* Philippines. *Are ſet upon, but beat the* Indians, *who are deſcribed here, and their Arms. Intelligence from two* Indians: *Treacherous. They ſail away. Strong Current. Nutmeg Iſland. Sail for* Luconia.

WE in our Ship, towards the Middle of *Auguſt*, ſet ſail from the Gulf of *Miguel*, ſteering away for *Cape St. Franciſco*, where we chaſed a Ship, which got from us. Then we bore up to 7 Deg. South Lat. and finding that the Country was alarmed, we ſtood into *Paita* Bay, which lies in the Lat. of about five Deg. South, where we took two Ships at an Anchor; but the *Spaniards* would not ranſom them, nor give us any Thing for them; which enraged our Captain to that Degree, that he commanded our Men either to ſink or burn them; which was our farewel to that Coaſt.

For then we ſailed to *Sharp's Iſland, alias Gorgona*, and watered our Ship for the *Eaſt-Indies*: When we had ſo done, and taken in Wood alſo at the ſaid Iſland, which lies in the Lat. of 3 Deg. and

An. 1684. 15 Min. North, and in the Long. of 305 Deg. we ſteer'd away W.N. W. till we came into the Lat. of 13 Deg. North: Then we ſteer'd away Weſt until we came as low almoſt as the Rocks of *St. Bartholomew*, lying near the Long. of 240 Deg. Then we ſailed into 15 Deg. North. Lat. till that we thought we were paſt thoſe Rocks and Dangers. Then we got into the Lat. of 13 Deg. again, which Lat. we held until we made the Iſland of *Guana*, which is one of the *Ladrones*, lying in the Lat. of 13 Deg. North, and in the Long. of 150 Deg. according to our Log. We had had a Trade Wind for the moſt part ever ſince we ſailed out of the Lat. of 10 Deg. North, having now a very ſick Ship, no Man being free from the Scurvy, and in a conſuming Condition.

It was the 14th of *March*, about Seven in the Morning, when we ſaw the Land, and it proved to be the Iſland of *Guana*; it bore Weſt from us: And I obſerved at 12 a Clock, and found our ſelves in the Lat. of 13 Deg. and 2 Min. not meddling with the Diurnal Variation. The Land maketh indifferent high at W. N. W. and appears with a great many Trees on the high Land; we having made out in our ſailing, by Judgment, 7646 Miles, that is to ſay, departed ſo many Miles from *Gorgona*, or *Sharp's Iſle*, by Loſs made out in Longitude, which is about two thouſand five hundred and forty nine Leagues.

The next Day, being Sunday, we ſailed about the S. W. Part of the Iſland; at the Weſt-end whereof lieth a ſmall Iſland, about five Miles off from the Shoar, with a Reef running off from the great Iſland to the ſmall; and to the Eaſtward thereof lieth an Iſthmus from the great Iſland, which maketh a fair Bay; but no anchoring until you come within a little Way of the Shoar. The Danger which lieth in the Bay is diſcernable, and

it

it floweth about five Foot; we came to an Anchor in the Bay, and ſent a Boat aſhoar with a Flag of Truce: But when we came near we found that the Natives had burnt their Houſes, and ran away by the light of them. However, we felled ſome Cocoa Nut-Trees, and brought a hundred or two on board to refreſh our Men, who were exceeding weak. But it fell out, as we were put off with our Boat, that there appear'd a Party of *Indians* out of the Buſhes, with their Launces, ſeeming as if they deſigned to attack us; but we called to them and told them, that we were their Friends, tho' they would ſcarce believe us, till at length we having a Flag of Truce, one of the *Indians* went into the Wood, and having peeled a Stick, ſo as it appear'd white, he advanced towards us, when one of his Mates ſeeing that he had no Cap to Compliment our Men, called him back, and gave him one for that End. *An.* 1684.

From *Sunday* the 15th to *Monday* the 16th we lying at an Anchor, went on ſhoar, and got ſome Cocoa-Nuts, and had a free Trade with the *Indians* that Day until the next Morning, being the 17th, when our Men going over to the low Iſland, which lieth on the Weſt-ſide of *Guana*, there the *Indians* fell upon our Boat with Stones and Launces: Upon which we made ſome Shots at them, and killed and wounded ſome of them; but our Men in the Boat got no Harm.

Two Days after the Governor of the Iſland, being a *Spaniard*, came down to a Point of Land not far from the Ship, and ſent his Boat on board with a Letter written in *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Dutch*, demanding in the Name of the King of *Spain* what we were, whither we were bound, and from whence we came. Our Anſwer was written in *French*, That we were employed by ſome Gentlemen of *France*, upon the Diſcovery of the unknown Parts

of

An. 1684. 15 Min. North, and in the Long. of 305 Deg. we ſteer'd away W.N. W. till we came into the Lat. of 13 Deg. North: Then we ſteer'd away Weſt until we came as low almoſt as the Rocks of *St. Bartholomew*, lying near the Long. of 240 Deg. Then we ſailed into 15 Deg. North. Lat. till that we thought we were paſt thoſe Rocks and Dangers. Then we got into the Lat. of 13 Deg. again, which Lat. we held until we made the Iſland of *Guana*, which is one of the *Ladrones*, lying in the Lat. of 13 Deg. North, and in the Long. of 150 Deg. according to our Log. We had had a Trade Wind for the moſt part ever ſince we ſailed out of the Lat. of 10 Deg. North, having now a very ſick Ship, no Man being free from the Scurvy, and in a conſuming Condition.

It was the 14th of *March*, about Seven in the Morning, when we ſaw the Land, and it proved to be the Iſland of *Guana*; it bore Weſt from us: And I obſerved at 12 a Clock, and found our ſelves in the Lat. of 13 Deg. and 2 Min. not meddling with the Diurnal Variation. The Land maketh indifferent high at W. N. W. and appears with a great many Trees on the high Land; we having made out in our ſailing, by Judgment, 7646 Miles, that is to ſay, departed ſo many Miles from *Gorgona*, or *Sharp's Iſle*, by Loſs made out in Longitude, which is about two thouſand five hundred and forty nine Leagues.

The next Day, being Sunday, we ſailed about the S. W. Part of the Iſland; at the Weſt-end whereof lieth a ſmall Iſland, about five Miles off from the Shoar, with a Reef running off from the great Iſland to the ſmall; and to the Eaſtward thereof lieth an Iſthmus from the great Iſland, which maketh a fair Bay; but no anchoring until you come within a little Way of the Shoar. The Danger which lieth in the Bay is diſcernable, and

it

it floweth about five Foot; we came to an Anchor in the Bay, and ſent a Boat aſhoar with a Flag of Truce: But when we came near we found that the Natives had burnt their Houſes, and ran away by the light of them. However, we felled ſome Cocoa Nut-Trees, and brought a hundred or two on board to refreſh our Men, who were exceeding weak. But it fell out, as we were put off with our Boat, that there appear'd a Party of *Indians* out of the Buſhes, with their Launces, ſeeming as if they deſigned to attack us; but we called to them and told them, that we were their Friends, tho' they would ſcarce believe us, till at length we having a Flag of Truce, one of the *Indians* went into the Wood, and having peeled a Stick, ſo as it appear'd white, he advanced towards us, when one of his Mates ſeeing that he had no Cap to Compliment our Men, called him back, and gave him one for that End. *An.* 1684.

From *Sunday* the 15th to *Monday* the 16th we lying at an Anchor, went on ſhoar, and got ſome Cocoa-Nuts, and had a free Trade with the *Indians* that Day until the next Morning, being the 17th, when our Men going over to the low Iſland, which lieth on the Weſt-ſide of *Guana*, there the *Indians* fell upon our Boat with Stones and Launces: Upon which we made ſome Shots at them, and killed and wounded ſome of them; but our Men in the Boat got no Harm.

Two Days after the Governor of the Iſland, being a *Spaniard*, came down to a Point of Land not far from the Ship, and ſent his Boat on board with a Letter written in *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Dutch*, demanding in the Name of the King of *Spain* what we were, whither we were bound, and from whence we came. Our Anſwer was written in *French*, That we were employed by ſome Gentlemen of *France*, upon the Diſcovery of the unknown Parts

of

An. 1684. of the World. The Messenger being got on Shoar, was sent again on board immediately, to desire our Captain to come to the Shoar-side, and talk with him; which our Commander did, taking with him 20 Men double armed. Upon our landing, the *Spaniard* fired a Volley, and we answer'd with 10 Guns. We quickly came to a right Understanding one with another, and satisfied the Governor, that we had killed some of the *Indians* in our own Defence; and he gave us Toleration to kill them all if we would. Then we sent Ashoar for some Cocoa-Nuts.

This Island of *Guana* is in Length about 14 Leagues, and lieth in the Lat. of 13 Deg. and 3 Min. North. The Land is plentifully stored with Cocoa-Nuts, Potatoes, Yams, Papas, Plantans, Monanoes, Sower Sops, Oranges and Lemons, and some Honey. They having a Trade from *Manilha* in the *East-Indies*, they report that sometimes here arrives two Ships in a Year from the South-part of *Mexico*, and eight from *Manilha*, which do bring them Sugar and Tobacco, Silks, and other Commodities. The *Spaniards* in the Year 1684 built a Ship at this Island (as they affirm) burthen about 160 Tuns, and sent her to *Manilha* to Trade. They told us also, that they have about 600 Soldiers here. On *Wednesday* about 12 of the Clock came on board one of the *Spanish* Captains, being sent on purpose by the Governor, and continued until 12 the next Day, which was the 19th. This Captain brought us 10 Hogs, abundance of Potatoes, Plantans, Oranges and Papas, and red Pepper, in token of their Friendship: In return whereof our Commander sent the Governor, by him, a Diamond Ring for a Present, valued at 20 Pounds, and gave the Bearers each Man a Sword.

Next Day the Governor sent on board again a Captain, a Jesuit, and a Friar to see our Captain, desiring

desiring him withal to spare him some Powder, by reason he had Wars with the *Indians*; and our Commander spared them four Barrels of Powder, and offered them four great Guns; but they refused the Guns, and only accepted of the Powder. They brought a Box along with them, wherein was about sixteen hundred Pieces of Eight in Gold and Silver. to pay for them; but our Captain would not take a Penny: Wherefore, upon the return of the Money, the Governor presented our Captain with a Diamond Ring worth fifty Pounds. *An.* 1685.

We went out a Cruising the following Day with our Man-of-War Canoa, chased some *Indians*, and made them forsake their Boat, and get on Shoar: We thereupon took their Boat, with all their Furniture to it. And that Boat served afterwards to carry a Guard with our Canoa, when we sent any on Shoar for Water or Cocoa-Nuts.

The Governor's Boat on the 22d came on board us, and brought us some Cocoa-Nuts, Potatoes, and Chocolate, a Piece of Plate, and six China Cups, a *French* Jesuit being the Messenger; who taught us to make Milk of the Cocoa-Nuts, by scraping of them, and putting Water to them, and then squeezing them; which will cause them to look like Milk, and receive a very pleasant Taste.

These *Indians* before we came revolted from the *Spaniards*, and seeing us at first coming into the Road, did take us for the great Ship which comes from *Acapulco*, that carrieth always abundance of Silver for the *Philippine* Islands, especially to the City of *Manilha*, on the Island of *Luconia*, that being the greatest Place of Trade that the *Spaniards* have in all the *East-Indies*. This Ship in her outward-bound Voyage very seldom carries less than 1500 Souls, her sailing Crew being 400: The others they leave at the *Philippine* Islands, to recruit their Plantations there; and strikes a great Dread

An. 1685. upon theſe *Indians*. This Ship hath ſeven Decks, but brings ſeven Ships Cargo from *Manilha* to *Acapulco*; and ſhe always in her outward and homeward-bound Voyage toucheth at this Iſland of *Guam* for Wood, Water, and freſh Proviſions. When we approached the Iſland, we ſtood in with *Spaniſh* Colours flying; and, at laſt, ſome of the Natives came off to our Ship's-Side, calling to us, Friends, or not. Our Anſwer was, Friends. Then they came on board us, and brought us Potatoes, Monanoes, Cocoa-Nuts, and Plantains, ſelling them to us for old Nails and old Iron. But, they being treacherous, we truſted them not; for we had always our ſmall Arms ready, and great Guns loaden with round Ball and Cartridges. Sometimes we ſhould have our Deck full with thoſe Infidels; but we were always in Arms, having our Swords and Piſtols by our Sides, with ſome Centinels ſtanding abaft before them. However, having tarried here ſome Time, we thought theſe Infidels had forgot our firſt ſaluting of them, ſo that they came frequently on board, and we had free Liberty to go Aſhoar any where on the Iſland, not only by the *Spaniards*, but alſo by the *Indians*, who invited ſome of our People to go a fiſhing with them with a *Sean*. But it had like to have coſt them very dear; for whilſt ſome of our Men were on Shoar, and the Boat near the Shoar with ten Men in her, theſe Infidels brought their Sean round the Boat, thinking thereby to draw both Men and Boat aſhoar. But our People that were in the Boat being provided with Fire-Arms, let go in amongſt the thickeſt of them, and killed a great many of their Number, while the others, ſeeing their Mates fall, run away. Our other Men which were on ſhoar meeting them, ſaluted them alſo by waking Holes in their Hides. We took our Boat immediately thereupon, and went on board; moſt of our well

Men

Men being on Shoar, and ſeeing many of theſe In- *An.* 1685.
fidel's Boats lie along our Ship's Side, did not know what Deſign they might have on board our ſick Men; but, as it fell out, they were Boats which came from the Governor, with more Preſents for our Refreſhment.

Theſe *Indians* are a People of a very large Stature, ſome of them being ſeven Foot and an half high; they going ſtark naked, having nothing at all before their private Parts. They never bury their dead, but let them lie in the Sun to putrify and rot. They have no Arms but Launces and Slings; the ſharp Ends of their Launces are made with dead Men's Bones; for upon the Deceaſe of a Perſon, his Bones make eight Launces; of his Leg-Bones two, of his Thighs as many, and his Arms afford four; which being cut like to a Scoop, and jagged like to the Teeth of a Saw or Eel-Spear, if a Man happen to be wounded with one of thoſe Launces, if he be not cured in ſeven Days, he is a dead Man. We took four of theſe Infidels Priſoners, and brought them on board, binding their Hands behind them; but they had not been long there, when three of them leap'd over board into the Sea, ſwimming away from the Ship with their Hands tied behind them. However, we ſent the Boat after them, and found a ſtrong Man at the firſt Blow could not penetrate their Skins with a Cutlace: One of them had received, in my Judgment, 40 Shots in his Body before he died; and the laſt of the three that was kill'd, had ſwam a good *Engliſh* Mile firſt, not only with his Hands behind him, as before, but alſo with his Arms pinion'd.

But, to return again to the *Spaniſh* Governor's Kindneſs: He ſent us moreover, the ſucceeding Days, by one of his Captains and an *Alferus*, thirty Hogs, ſome Pumkins, green Trade, Potatoes

An. 1685. toes and Rice, as a Preſent. And our Captain preſented him with ſix ſmall Guns; while moſt of the Men were in the mean Time buſy at Work to rigg our Ship, heel, and ſcrape her.

When we had gone through with the foreſaid Work, we fell to watering our Ship; and while that was doing, there came two *Indians* to our People, who were born at *Manilha*, under Pretence to barter with us; but we ſecured them both, and they told us, that the major Part of the *Indians* were run away to another Iſland 10 Leagues off; inſinuating withal, the Weakneſs of the *Spaniards* in this Iſland; and would have had us to cut them off, and plundered the Iſland of its Riches. But our Captain would hear of no ſuch baſe Action.

We had not done watering of the Ship, when there came near 100 of theſe *Indians* about us with their Launces and Slings, and brought with them ſome Cocoa-Nuts: But our People knowing their Treachery, fired about 20 Guns at them, not to hit them; which made them run away, and appear no more that Day.

The Month of *March* had quite ſpun out, before we had made an End of watering our Ship, and ſupplied our ſelves with Cocoa-Nuts, and other Neceſſaries: But on the Firſt of *April* we weighed our Anchor from the Bay, and ſtood off along the Shoar toward the Governor's Seat. And next Day being come up with the Fort, we fired three Guns to ſalute it; which the Governor anſwered again with three more. And on the third ſent his Captain on board with ſome Proviſions for our Commander; when we ſailed away from the Iſland, it bearing from us at Night E. by N. diſtant 45 Miles; as it did at W. N. W. upon our firſt making of it.

On

On the Fourth of *April* we sail'd W. by S. 88 Miles distant, run from the Island 133 Miles; and the Day after, 73 Miles W. departed from the Island 206 Miles; from which Day I kept no constant Account, by reason we had Calms and little Winds: But when we had got to the Length of St. *Bartholomew's* Rocks, we shaped our Course W. N. W. There being half a Point Variation to the Eastward, till we came in the Lat. of 20 Deg. 30 Min. North, where we fell in with a Parcel of Islands lying to the Northward of *Luconia*; we sailed between the second and the third of the Northermost of them. The 23d Day of *April*, being *Thursday*, we met with a very strong Current, like the Race of *Portland*, which would throw our Ship about and about; Distance from *Guana* to these Islands 560 Leagues, or thereabouts. At the third of the Northermost Islands we sent our Boat on Shoar to get some Fish near it, if we could, and to discover the Island; where they found abundance of Nutmegs growing, but no People upon the Place. However, upon the approach of Night, they did not stay long ashoar, to go up within Land: They observed abundance of Rocks, Sands, and foul Ground, near the Shoar, and saw a great many Goats upon the Island, but they brought but very few on board. After we got through these *Streights*, we sailed away South-west for *Luconia*. An. 1685.

CHAP. IV.

They arrive at Canton *in* China: *Neglect the taking of* 13 *rich* Tartar *Ships. They ſail for* Manilha; *and their Deſign to arrive at* Bantam; *take an Iſland; are in Danger among the Banks of* Paragoa; *and arrive in the North of* Borneo. *The Natives are afraid of them; but they ſeize the Queen and others.* Borneo *deſcribed. Articles of Peace between its King and the* Spaniard. *Of the Iſles of* Naturah. *The Crew factious: The Author,* &c. *buy a Boat, and ſail for* Java; *arrive at* Cheribon *in* Java; *and hear News from* England *of King* Charles's *Death. They loſt a Day; Go to* Batavia; *their Entertainment there: The Place deſcribed. The* Javans *kill the* Dutch *at* Japara, *and the Conſequence thereof. The* Dutch *Deſign upon the* Engliſh *at* Silſebar, *with the Story of* Amboyna.

WE reckoned by *Sunday*, *April* 26. at 12 of the Clock, that *Cape Bojadore* bore from us Eaſt; after which we came up with *Cape Mindato*, where we had the S. W. Monſoon, or contrary Wind; which made us ſteer away N. W. for *Canton* in *China*, where we lay and fitted our Ship: And whilſt we were here, there came 13 Sail of *Tartar's* Ships thither, out of which we might have laden our Ships with the Plunder of the beſt Goods of *China*, but our Men, being under no Government, ſaid, That they came for Gold and Silver, and not to be made Pedlars, to carry Packs at their Backs: But, alas! had Reaſon but ruled them, we might all have made our Fortunes, and have done no Chriſtian Prince nor their Subjects any Harm at all: For theſe Goods the *Tartars* had taken about two Years before from the *Chineſes*, in a War they waged with them; and they had laid them up near *Canton*, to be ſhip'd off as they ſaw convenient; which they now did, all of them, without Moleſtation.

We

We set sail from *Canton* for the City of *Manilha*, to wait for a *Tartar* Ship, which, we were informed, was laden one half with Silver; but though we were so fortunate as to have the Sight of her, yet she out-sailed us, she being clean, and we as foul as we could be: However, we gave her Chase a whole Day, though to no purpose. Hereupon we bore to an Island near the North-End of *Luconia*, till the Winds came up fair, to carry us to the Southward, *viz.* to *Bantam*, which was our designed Port, we not knowing then that *Bantam* was taken from the *English* by the *Dutch*. At these Islands we got Store of Fruit, as Cacao-Nuts, and Guanas, and found one *Indian* at the *Goat-Island*, who told us of an Island, which lay not far from us, where was abundance of Beeves. Thither we hasted with our Boat and 30 Men, took it, and found the same to be a very plentiful Island, inhabited by about a thousand People. However, our Stay was not very long here, for the Wind coming up at N. E. before the Middle of *September*, we sailed away to the Southward, making our Course S. S. W. till we came into the Lat. of 10 Deg. North. Coming up with the Banks of *Paragoa*, we were infested in such a manner, that we thought we should have lost our Lives there, we sailing amongst them three Days together: But at length God was pleased to bring us out of those Dangers; so that we stood into an Island at the North-end of *Borneo*, where we haled our Ship ashore, and erected a Tent, planting ten Guns for our Defence, in case of any On-set by the Natives. Here we laid up our Goods, and then went to seek out the Natives to Trade with them; but they were very much afraid of us, as having never seen any White-Men before: However, we came up with one of their Boats, which was full of Women, among whom was the Queen of the

An. 1685

An. 1685. Country, and her Retinue; who, when they ſaw our Complection, leap'd over-board into the Sea; but we got them out again, and made them more Friendly before we parted Company; for upon our offering Civility to them, they preſently grew fond of us.

The Iſland of *Borneo* is very large, it being in Shape like an Oval, extending from 4 Deg. South Lat. to 9 Deg. North, and reaches in Longitude 12 Deg. This great Iſland is govern'd by one King; but formerly it had two, *viz.* the King of the North, and the King of the South; but, in Proceſs of Time, he of the North was vanquiſhed by the other of the South; by which means it was reduced to one entire Monarchy. The Land is plentifully ſtored with good Food and rich Commodities, as Diamonds, Pepper, Camphire, and fine Wood, as Speckle-Wood and Ebony. Cloves may be purchaſed here at a very reaſonable Rate, they being brought hither from the adjacent Iſlands by Stealth. The Beaſts of the Country are large Elephants, Tygers, Panthers, Leopards, Antilopes, and wild Hogs, tho' the Natives eat no Hog's Fleſh, being all Mahometans: Neither do they publickly drink any Wine; for if it ſhould be diſcovered, the King would inſtantly command the Offender's Head to be chop'd off. The *Spaniſh* Governor of *Manilha* having found the ſweet Riches of *Borneo*, hath made a perpetual Peace with this great King, who was always at War before: The Articles whereof where, That the King of *Borneo* ſhould have War with all Nations and People that were at War with the King of *Spain*; which we no ſooner underſtood, but we went by the Name of *Spaniards* all the while we lay here. The Natives brought us Fiſh in great Plenty, with Oranges, Lemons, Mangoes, Plantains, and Pine-Apples; beſides which, and

many

many more Things, here are abundance of excel- An. 1685.
lent Bezar-Stones, ſome Musk, Civite, &c.

The Year was now drawing to a Cloſe, when we ſet ſail from this ſmall Iſland, which lay near the North-End of *Borneo* (as aforeſaid,) ſteering away S. W. for the Iſlands of *Naturah*, thoſe Iſlands lying in the Lat. of 4 Deg. North. We found they were not much inhabited: There are a great Cluſter of them together. However, our Stay there was but ſhort, for we ſailed to the Iſle of *Tymon*, where finding the Ship's Company factious, and not under Command of their Captain, my ſelf, Mr. *Hill*, and 18 Men more, joined our Forces together, and bought a large Boat, with which we ſailed to the Iſland of *Java*, it being diſtant 300 Leagues, and near the Streights of *Sunda*. We had the Luck to come up with our Ship again, as alſo a *Dutch* Veſſel; of whom enquiring for News, the *Hollander* told us, That *Bantam* had been long taken by the *Dutch* from the *Engliſh*. The Wind being then in our Teeth to ſail to *Batavia*, we bore away for *Cheribon*, a Factory belonging to the *Dutch*, lying to the Eaſtward of *Batavia*, upon the Iſland of *Java*, where we were kindly received by the Governor, having Liberty to buy what we pleaſed for our Money. There we heard more bad News, *viz.* that King *Charles* II. was dead in *England*; and that his Brother *James*, Duke of *York*, was proclaimed King, and crown'd in his ſtead, which made me alter the Name of the *Duke of York's Iſland* in the South Seas, to that of *King James's*, in my Deſcription of the ſame. Here I cannot omit taking Notice, that when we arriv'd at *Cheribon*, we loſt a Day in the Month, and likewiſe a Day in the Week; for we reckon'd it was *Saturday*, when 'twas *Sunday*, though we writ every Day. This muſt come to paſs, by reaſon we ſailed by the Way of Weſt; whereas if we

had

An. 1685. had ſailed by that of the Eaſt, we had gained a Day; but going by way of the Weſt, we loſt one; which ſhould have made the Leap Year one Day in four Year.

An. 1686. After we had ſtaid at *Cheribon* to refreſh our ſelves for ſome Time, we thought to divide our 20 Men into three Parties; two of which reſolved to ſail to *Bengal*, and the third to ſtay with me: We knowing *Batavia* was the likelieſt Place to tranſport our ſelves from, hired a Veſſel to carry us all from *Cheribon* to *Batavia*, where lies the *Hollander's* Magazine for *India*. We all arriv'd there ſafely, and were courteouſly received by *John Compaſe*, the General, he promiſing me Paſſage for my ſelf, Mr. *Hill*, and my other Friend, which was all my Party; the which afterwards he generouſly performed. This City is very ſtrong, having a high Stone-Wall about it, with four ſtately Sun-Dials within it; in which is a very ſtrong Caſtle, commanding the whole City, having a double Wall about it, and ſeveral Entrenchments: They have a great Trade here by Shipping, for all Parts of *China*. The Inhabitants of *Batavia* conſiſting of more than one half of *China* Men, makes it a great Factory. This Iſland of *Java* hath one Emperor, who is natural Lord of it, and the adjacent Iſlands; and under him are ſundry Kings and Princes, tho' they are all under Slavery to the Politick *Hollanders*, they not daring to do any thing in War or Peace without their Leave. As to Matter of War, whether it was when the *Dutch* took *Bantam* from the *Engliſh*, I know not, but the *Dutch* got the Emperor's Crown, as a Pawn for ſome Demand that they had upon him: But it happening, that ſome great Man amongſt the *Dutch* took a Stone of a prodigious Value out of the ſaid Crown, this incenſed

fed the *Javans* to that Degree againſt that Nation, that on *Feb.* 14. in this Year, there came News from *Japara* to the City of *Batavia*, that the *Javans* had fallen upon a Party of the *Hollanders*, and had killed 80 of their Number, the Chief of whom were *Francis van Tack*, and *Jeremiah van Fleet*, who (as an Addition it ſeems to the other Provocations) being ſent by the General of *Batavia* to fetch 500000 Rix Dollars, that the Emperor was indebted to the *Hollanders*, when they came to *Japara* to the Emperor's Court, he deſired them to go and ſit in Council; which they had no ſooner done, but the *Javans* came and ſet the Place on Fire where they were; and thoſe that came out in Expectation of ſaving their Lives, were ſlain by the *Javans*, as thoſe that ſtaid in were burnt. Now from *Batavia* the General was ſending four or five Ships of War, with Soldiers, to get Satisfaction for the Wrong done them; which, if this Accident had not fallen out, as far as I could underſtand, thoſe Ships had been ſent to the Weſt-Coaſt of *Sumatra* to *Sillebar*, where our *Engliſh* had a Fortreſs. There were then of us *Engliſh* at *Batavia* to the Number of twenty, which would have adventured to *Sillebar*; but the *Dutch* would not permit us to go thither, though we had bought a Sloop to carry us away, which they took not only from us, but would pay us no more than the prime Coſt, without any Regard had to the Charges we had been at in fitting her up: Nay, they proceeded ſo far, as to put the Men in Priſon that ſold us the Sloop; and upon our demanding the Reaſon, why they were ſo very unkind to us, they replied, That they had an Act of 50 Years ſtanding, that no Perſon belonging to any Factory of the *Dutch* ſhould preſume to ſell any Ship or other Veſſel to any Foreigners. But we found the main Reaſon was, that

An. 1686.

An. 1686. that we ſhould not go to *Sillebar*, to ſtrengthen our own People. Theſe Ships and Soldiers were deſigned to ſail to *Sillebar*, to demand a great Sum of Money, which, they ſaid, the King of *Sillebar* ow'd the *Dutch*, though they did not Deſign to take it in Specie, but would be paid with Pepper: So that if that Deſign had gone on, the *Engliſh* would have had no Occaſion for their Factory at *Sillebar*; for the Intent of the *Dutch* was to get the Pepper-Trade into their own Hands by this ſubtil Wile, not ſeemingly to diſturb the *Engliſh* Fort, but the Country round about it. I heard moreover, (but don't affirm it for Truth,) that Part of the Iſland of *Amboyna* in the *Weſt-Indies*, where the *Engliſh* were ſo cruelly murdered by the *Dutch*, was all ſunk under Water.

CHAP. V.

The Author and his two Companions imbark for Holland; *and their Sailing. Sea Fiſh, Currents, and Remarks upon them. High Land diſcovered. The Death of their Captain, and his Succeſſor. Appearances of Land. Arrive at the* Cape of Good Hope. *Hear News from divers Parts. Something of the Natives. They ſteer for* Tafel Bay; *The Appearance of Land. Their Anchoring and Bearings. The* Dutch *Town there deſcribed. The* Hodmantods, *and their Habitations: The Impudence of the Women: Their Apparel, Colour, Marriages, Worſhip, and Burials.*

BUT to return to our longed-for Paſſage to *Europe*: We found two Ships in *Batavia* Road, which were bound for *Holland*; whereupon I and Mr. *Hill*, my other Conſort, imbark'd; and as we were putting out of the Road ſaw our Ship, under the Command of Captain *John Eaton*, coming in. However, we held our Courſe, but finding

finding the Wind very ſharp, turned it down to *Bantam*, to take in freſh Proviſions for our Voyage. When we had taken in ſome Cows, we ſteered away for *Prince's Iſland*, where we lay for a fair Wind three Weeks: But about the End of *March*, we ſet ſail from thence with the Wind at N. W. and being without, we ſhaped our Courſe for *Cape Buena Eſperanca*, or the *Cape of Good Hope*, ſteering away W. S. W. having had a pleaſant Paſſage; and on *Tueſday* the 18th of *May*, we made the Land, call'd *Point Primicra*, bearing from us N. W. diſtant 12 Leagues, it being a high flat Land with ſome ſmall Hammocks thereon; we had the Wind at N. E. being diſtant from the *Cape* 560 Miles, the Land trending away S. W. by W. I had made out in Longitude from *Prince's Iſland*, 74 Deg. and 4 Min. we having had no Obſervation ſince *Saturday* the 15th Day. The Fiſh which came about our Ship near the Iſland of *Mona* the 30th of *March*, left us now; when we judged our ſelves to be in the Lat. of 32 Deg. and 47 Min. South. It was now the 18th of *May*, from whence to the 19th we had ſailed but 96 Miles; but obſerving next Day, we found by our Latitude that we had a very ſtrong Current, that had driven our Ship to the Southward 34 Miles further than we judged our ſelves to be; for we thought we had been in the Lat. of 33 Deg. and 41 Min. whereas we found our ſelves in the Lat. of 34 Deg. and 15 Min. South, our Courſe having been S. W. by W. 40 Miles. I argued the Reaſon with the chief Mate of the Ship, and he told me, That it did once happen in this Place, that they lay a-trie with three Main Sails, and the Wind at W. S. W. three Days; and when they took their Obſervation, they found the Ship driven to Windward 200 *Engliſh* Miles; and likewiſe in the Lat. of 36 Deg. and 37 Min. they ſay, that

An. 1686.

they

An. 1686. they often find the like. Sometimes the Current ſetting to the Weſtward, and then to the Eaſtward, the Variation of the Compaſs of this Place is, as they tell me, 12 Deg. Weſterly, we having had no Amplitude ſince the 7th Day of *May*, and then I found it to be 22 Deg. It was in the Lat. of 28 Deg. 10 Min. and Longitude by reckoning of 70 — 25 Deg. Variation.

From hence to *Thurſday*, *May* 27. nothing happened remarkable; on which Day we had the Wind very furious, it blowing extream hard at W. S. W. We lay a-trie with our Main-Sails, and found our ſelves in the Lat. of 30 Deg. two Min. South, coming in with the Land, which made very high, with many ſmall Hammocks: We had been driven 40 Miles off the Place where we made the Land at the firſt coming in with it, being gone to the Northward 92 Miles, ſince we made our laſt Obſervation; and now the Current went to the Eaſtward: Only I am here to note, that the Winds were very furious at W. and W. by N. that we could not carry Sail, for ſeveral Days with a very full Sea. We reckon'd our ſelves diſtant from the Main 94 Miles, and found we were in Lat. of 35 Deg. 34 Min. But on the 29th at 12 a-Clock, we went about, and finding the Wind veer to the W. S. W. ſtemmed N. W. her Top-ſails being ſet, and was ſo leewardly a Ship, that ſhe would not make her Way better than N. by W. with this Sea: And to increaſe our Difficulties, this Day we were brought to one Pint of Water a Man *per Diem*; our Water being but little in the Ship, and we fearing withal leaſt we ſhould loſe our Paſſage about the Cape, thought to bear away for the Iſland of *Mayota*, or *Joanna*, our Captain at the ſame Time being ſick and lame with the Gout, and of whoſe Death ſome of us were not a little apprehenſive, and not without Reaſon, for he did not

not ſurvive that Night. But for his Concerns, my Lord *Van Heldine*, with the other Officers, as Steerſman, Boatſwain, Gunner and Carpenter, took a juſt Account of what he had, for the Uſe of his Widow, then living at *Middleburgh* in *Zealand*. *An.* 1686.

Next Day about Ten in the Morning, we heaved his Corps over-board, when there was a Council of War held by the Officers of the two Ships, *Salida* and *Critſman*, wherein 'twas reſolv'd, That Captain *Tominall*, Commander of the *Critſman*, ſhould command the *Salida*; and Captain *Tominall*'s chief Mate command the *Critſman*; while the Steerman of the *Salida* ſhould act as Upper-Steerman on Board the *Critſman*, namely, Steerman *Houdin*; but his Unwillingneſs to go there, made the Men gather together tumultuouſly, and declare, That they would keep him, whereas my Lord *Van Heildine* commanded him to go; which made the other fly into a Paſſion with him, and charge him with ſome Default, inſomuch that they came both to very high Words; however, the Men ſtuck ſo to *Houdin*, that he continued on board his old Ship.

It was now become the firſt Day of *June*, when we ſaw the Land at about 10 Leagues Diſtance. It appear'd like a round Hill, flat at the Top, and bore from us N. N. E. with a ſmaller Hill to the Eaſtward of it: We reckon'd it to be the Cape Land of *Buena Eſperanea*, we having had the Wind at Eaſt this 24 Hours, a very freſh Gale, our Ship running eight Knots, till Six in the Morning, then the Wind came up at North, little Wind.

Next Day we were before the Harbour of the Cape, it bearing from us Eaſt, with the Wind at North, fair Weather; we having ſailed to the Northward, ſince Yeſterday Noon, 25 *Engliſh* Leagues, the Variation there is ſix Deg. *Wedneſday* the third at Night about Six a Clock, we came

to

An. 1686. to an Anchor in the Bay before the Caſtle in nine Fathom Water, we having had the Wind at W. N. W. ſteered into the Bay at E. S. E. till we were within the Point of Land, then S. E. by E. afterwards S. E. for half an Hour, we having little Wind: There lieth a low Iſland in the Bay, ſo that as you go in you may ſail on either Side thereof; there is alſo a Rock or Ledge at ſome Diſtance from the Iſland on the South Side in the Bay, where lay ſeven Ships, ſix whereof were bound to *India*, and one to *Holland*. We had three Days ſince loſt the Company of our other Ship the *Critſman*; but this Afternoon we ſaw a Ship at Sea, which we thought muſt be her, ſhe being not yet come in. We alſo heard that the *Francis Maria* was loſt, with 400 Men on Board. Was told moreover, that the King of *England* had taken the Duke of *Monmouth*, and that he was Beheaded. Beſides, that there was a Caract of *Portugal* caſt away upon the Reef, having on Board at that Time 4000000 of Guilders in Gold, which was ſent as a Preſent by the King of *Sian* to the King of *Portugal*: Likewiſe that four *Dutch* Ships ſtruck upon the ſame Reef; for they ſay that they never knew ſo little Water there before. This Day came down four of the Natives of the Place; they (being the fouleſt Men that ever I ſaw) dancing Naked, and ſhaking their Privy Parts, with an Offer to the *Hollanders*, that they ſhould lie with their Wives for a Bit of rolled Tobacco. They had nothing to cover their Bodies, but a Sheep's Skin hung over their Shoulders.

We ſtaid no longer here than till the Morrow; when finding the Wind at North, we ſteered for *Tofell Bay*, bearing from us Eaſt, and the Land making upon the Point, with two low Hills to the Northward of the *Tafell Berg*, and to the Northward of the Lowland Bluff, with an Appearance almoſt like the *Southforeland* in *England*; whereas to

the

the Southward of the *Tafellberg*, lieth Land about two Thirds as high as the *Tafellberg*, made ragged with ſmall Hammocks higher than the reſt; and to the Southward of that lieth a round Hill, which maketh *Wood-Bay*: The Northermoſt Land is called the *Lion's-Head*; then the *Devil's Hill* lies behind the *Table-Hill*, or, in *Dutch*, the *Tafellberg*, and the *Lion's-Head*. I had made out in Longitude from *Prince's Iſland* 82 Deg. and 25 Min. But the Ship out-run our Expectation 3 Deg. more, if the Longitude is laid down right in the Maps, as cannot be expected; for I reckon'd to be before the Ship 2 Deg. but ſhe was 3 Deg. before me. The Lat. of the Cape muſt be falſly laid down, to be in 34 Deg. 30 Min. whereas it it lies but in 34 Deg. 20 Min. South. *An.* 1686.

I having ſet down the Courſe as ſteered Yeſterday, but not minding the Variation of the Compaſs, (whereof we had one to ſet to the Variation, which had not altered ſince we had 15 Deg. Variation,) and finding but ſeven Deg. our Courſe in the Bay was South 71 Deg. Eaſt. When we came to an Anchor in the Bay in nine Fathom Water, the Top of the *Lion's-Hill* bore from us W. S. W. but we lay too far off in the Road: If we had been further in, it had been a much better Riding, but then we ſhould have brought the Top of the *Lion's-Hill* to bear from us W. by S. and the Caſtle to bear S. S. E. we having heard that we were like to have War with *France*, by thoſe ſix Ships which came from *Holland*.

It cannot be thought but that we muſt have been very deſirous to go aſhore, which I did the very next Day with my two Friends. The Town, which is inhabited by the *Dutch*, is but ſmall, and the Houſes are built very low, by Reaſon that in the Months of *December*, *January* and *February*, they

An. 1686. are viſited with great Gales of Wind: There is not above 100 of thoſe Houſes in all the Town, but they have a very ſtrong Caſtle, with about eighty good Guns mounted therein. There is alſo a very ſpacious Garden, with moſt pleaſant Walks, which is maintained by the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Company, and in which is planted almoſt all Manner of Fruit-Trees, and incomparable good Herbs. This Garden is about one *Engliſh* Mile in Length, and a Furlong in Breadth. This is the greateſt Rarity that I ſaw at the Cape, for it far exceedeth the *Eaſt-India* Company's Garden that is at *Batavia*. They have alſo Abundance of very good Sheep here, but very few Black Cattle, and not many Fowls. We walked moreover without the Town, to the Village inhabited by the *Hodmandods*, ſo called by the *Hollanders*, to view their naſty Bodies, and the Nature of their Dwellings, which we found to be as followeth: When we came thither, we were ſcarce able to endure the Stench of them, and their Habitations. They build their Houſes round, (with their Fire-Place in the Middle, of them,) almoſt like the Huts which are built in *Ireland* by the *Wild Iriſh*, the People lying in the Aſhes, and having nothing under them but a Sheep's-Skin.

. Their Apparel is a Sheep's Skin (as I have already ſaid) over their Shoulders, with a Leathern Cap upon their Heads, as full of Greaſe as it can hold; their Legs are wound about with Guts of Beaſts (from the Ankle to the Knees) well greaſed.

Theſe People, call'd the *Hodmandods*, are born White, but make themſelves Black with Sut, and beſmear their Bodies all over; ſo that by frequent Repetition their Skins become almoſt as Black as a Negro's.

Their Children are of a good, comely Shape when they are Young; their Noſes in Form reſemble a Negro's. When they marry, the Woman cutteth off one Joint of her Finger; and if her Husband die, and ſhe marry again, ſhe cutteth off another Joint; and ſo many Men as ſhe marrieth, ſo many Joints ſhe looſeth. *An.* 1686.

They are a People that will eat any Thing that is foul: If the *Hollanders* kill a Beaſt, they will get the Guts, and ſqueeze the Excrements out, and then, without waſhing or ſcraping, lay them upon the Coals, and before they are well hot through, will take them and eat them. If a Slave of the Companies ſhould have a Mind to have Carnal Knowledge of one of their Women, let him but give her Husband a Bit of Tobacco-Roll of about three Inches long, he will fetch her forthwith to the Slave, and cauſe her to lie with him.

They are Men not given to the leaſt Jealouſy; yet they will beat their Wives if they lie with the *Hodmandods* themſelves; but they value it not for them to do it with any Man of another Nation.

They are Worſhippers of Dame *Luna*; and when they expect to ſee the Moon, there will be Thouſands of them by the Sea-ſide, Dancing and Singing: But if it be dark Weather, ſo that the Moon appears not, they will ſay, *That their God is angry with them*; whereas on the contrary when the ſaid Luminary ſhines, they will ſay, *He is not angry.*

There happened at this Time that we were amongſt them, that one of the *Hodmandods* had drank himſelf dead in the Fort, whither the other *Hodmandods* came with Oil and Milk, and put them into his Mouth; but finding they could get no Life into him, they began to make Preparation for

An. 1686. his Burial, which was in the following Manner: They came with Knives, and ſhaved his Body, Arms, and Legs, through the thick Skin; then they digged a great Hole, and ſet him in it upon his Breech, clapping Stones round about him to keep him upright: After came a Company of their Women howling about him, and making a moſt horrid Noiſe; then they cover'd the Mouth of the Hole, and left him in a ſitting Poſture. But to return on Board again.

Sunday, June 6. We had the Wind at N.W. a freſh Gale, when there came into the Bay a Ship from *Amſterdam*, call'd the *Speredike*, Burden about eight hundred Tuns; and next Day the Wind continued at the ſame Point, we having done nothing but caulking Work between Decks, and clapp'd a Fiſh to the Foremoſt. But the following twenty four Hours we had it at N. W. by N. it blowing hard right into the Bay, with thick miſty Weather, during which Time we took up our Water-Cask from out of the Main Hatch to the Floor, and cleared the Limbers amid-Ships. *Wedneſday* the 9th, proved alſo to be miſty and foggy Weather, with the Wind at N. W. little Wind, when we began to take in our Water for our Voyage. The Wind continued at N. W. the ſucceeding Day, with the ſame Weather; and indeed the Fogg was as great as ſmall Rain. We had gotten in 36 Liggers of Water already, thinking this Day to get all our Water on board: But on *Friday* the Wind coming to S. E. a freſh Gale, we got up our Yards and Top-Maſts; and the ſame Day came on board of us ſome *Portugueſe*: They had been caſt away upon the Reef of Cape *St. Julian*, and brought along with them a Parcel of very large fat Sheep. At the ſame Time, the Ship call'd the *Burs* of *Amſterdam*, ſet ſail for *Batavia*, on the Iſland of *Java*,

and

and at their going off gave us nine Guns. The Wind continued on *Saturday* the 12th at S. E. a freſh Gale, when the Ship call'd the *Clover-Blade* of *Delf* ſet ſail alſo for *Batavia*; and that we got in all our Water, and ſent our Boat aſhore for Wood for our Voyage. Next Day the Wind came to N. W. thick foggy Weather, a freſh Gale. We got now all our Wood on Board, and were in a manner ready to ſail with the firſt fair Wind. That Day the Ship called the *Freight of Fluſhing* came alſo into the Bay, ſhe being a Veſſel of 60 Guns, and 1400 Tuns, had 80 Men on Board, and a ſtump Noſe. The Wind held in the ſame Corner ſtill, and the Weather as dark. However, we had got our Men and every Thing elſe in a perfect Readineſs; and among our Company there happened to be one Gentleman-Soldier, who had been in the Duke of *Monmouth's* Army, and told us how it went with them in the Fight, and more News than will be pertinent for me to take Notice of in this Place. *An.* 1686.

CHAP VI.

They leave the Cape, and ſail away for Holland. *Their Courſe; News; ſtrange Voice in the Sea. A Story of a Goat on Board. The Death of one of their Men,* &c. *Leave the* Iſle of Aſcention. *Try their Captain, and acquit him. The Death of the Captain.* Abrottioe's, *no ſuch Sand. Strong Current. They loſt Ground. See Land. Touch at* Farley. *Meet a* Scotch *Veſſel, and the Stories ſhe told them. The Author not permitted to go on Board an* Engliſh *Ship for* London. *He arrives at* Helvoetſluys. *From thence the Author went to* Rotterdam, *and ſo a Paſſenger in the* Anne Yatch *to* London.

AT length *Tueſday*, *June* 15. came, when the Wind being at S. W. a ſmall Gale, we ſet Sail at Eight a-Clock in the Morning, with five Ships more in Company; three of us being bound for *Holland*, and the other three to *Batavia*, whoſe Names were theſe, the *Cowmburgh*, the *Rocker*, and the *Toſeſer*; whereas ours for *Holland* were the *Salida*, the *Critſman* and the *Emeland*, a *Bengal* Man: At Two a-Clock we parted, drinking of Healths, and firing among us to the Number of 300 Guns.

Next Day at Six in the Morning, we found the flat Land, call'd the *Tafellberg*, bore from us S. E. by S. diſtant 10 Leagues, and the Ship having made her Courſe from thence to Twelve a-Clock, N. W. 15 Miles. We obſerved that we had ſailed from Yeſterday Morning at Eight a-Clock, till Twelve of the Clock this Day, but 45 Miles. The Wind having ſcrunk upon us, coming up at N. W. we made our Courſe N. W. by W. Diſtance ſailed 45 Miles, departed to the Weſtward 37 Miles. From hence nothing befel us remarkable, 'till *Tueſday*, *June* 29. when we had the Wind at S. E. Diſtance ſailed 96 Miles:

Miles. We have had no Obſervation; but I judged we were in the Lat. of 19 Deg. 54 Min. South, Departure 68 Miles, made our Courſe North 45 Deg. Weſt, and have made out in Longitude ſix Deg. 34 Min. and did reckon we were in the Longitude of 21 Deg. 26 Min. Departure from the Cape 914 Miles. This Day it was that I ſpoke with an *Engliſhman*, which had ſome Time belonged to a *Dutch Eaſt-India* Ship, who told me that he was in Company with two *Engliſh* Ships that came from the Coaſt of *Cormandel*, one named the *Reſolution*, and the other the *Defonce*, but that they loſt them in a Storm: That the *Reſolution* was very leaky, inſomuch that they could hardly keep her above Water. He told me alſo, that there were ſome *Engliſh* Commanders that ſailed in the King of *Siam's* Service, to cruiſe upon the Subjects of the King of *Kelling-Candah*: That the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company, was not regarded by the *Moors*; but that the Interlopers were much encouraged; and that one Mr. *Deane*, being Chief of the *Engliſh* Interlopers, did live in great Splendor, never going out without 70 or 80 *Moors* to attend him. *An.* 1686.

We had moreover this Day great Feaſting on Board us; and the Commanders of the other two Ships returning on Board their Veſſels, we gave them ſome Guns, which they returned again. But it is ſtrangely obſervable, that whilſt they were loading their Guns, they heard a Voice in the Sea, crying out, *Come help, come help*; *a Man over Board*: Which made them forthwith bring their Ship to, thinking to take him up, but heard no more of him. Then they came on Board of us, to ſee if we had not loſt a Man; but we nor the other Ship had not a Man wanting, for upon ſtrict Examination, we found that in all the three Ships we had our Com-

An. 1686. plement of Men, which made them all to conjecture, that it was the Spirit of ſome Man that had been drowned in that Latitude by Accident.

We had for the next 24 Hours a good Wind, a fine moderate Gale at S. E. judging our ſelves in the Longitude of 20 Deg. 41 Min. Nothing remarkable, only we had a She-Goat on Board us, which we had brought from *Batavia*, and had then two young Kids ſucking of her (I think) of about three Weeks old, when ſhe was brought on Board, or a Month at moſt: However, ſhe grew bigger and bigger every Day, and all that our People could conjecture concerning her was, that it proceeded from the Water; but ſhortly after, to the Amazement of us all, ſhe brought forth four young Ones.

From hence we paſs on to the Fourth of *July*, being *Sunday*, when we had the Wind at E. S. E. Diſtance run 118 Miles, and found ourſelves in the Lat. of 14 Deg. 15 Min. South, Courſe North 45 Deg. Weſt, Departure from the Cape 1225 Miles. We made out in Longitude 21 Deg. 28 Min. judging ourſelves to be in the Longitude of 16 Deg. 32 Min. The Weather was fair, but we threw one Man over-board: He was an old *Dane*, who dying in the Night, and being ſtiff before any body knew that he was dead, it was no ſooner perceived, but ſome made haſte to call the Doctor and the Miniſter to him, whilſt others were buſy in rifling his Cheſt, to get what he had ſaved; yet Fortune did not favour them; for they were quickly compell'd to return what they took out of his Cheſt with Shame.

We came up with the *Iſle of Aſcenſion* on the 12th, and next Day we took a new Departure from thence; and nothing extraordinary happen'd till the 20th, when we had the Wind at E. S. E.

ſailed.

sailed 92 Miles, Course North 45 Degrees, with our Departure 65 Miles. We had now cross'd the Equinoctial Line, and found that we were in 15 Deg. North Lat. But now we call'd a Council of War upon our Captain: His Accusation was, That he had hired five Men to murder a Person of Quality and his Lady, with some others that we had on Board, and then to run away with the Ship. The Purser was the main Accuser; but upon the whole, we found he could make nothing out of the Matter, and was a great Rogue; as impudently denying now what he the said Purser had told, as before he had confidently affirmed. It was now *Thursday* the 22d, when we sailed with the Wind at E. S. E. 90 Miles: We have made our Course North 46 Degrees West, and found our selves in the Latitude of 2 Deg. 25 Min. North. Difference of Latitude 62 Min. Departure 64 Miles, from *Ascension* 718 Miles. We had made out in Longitude 11 Deg. 56 Min. judging our selves to be in the Longitude of 355 Deg. 56 Min. and all this while we had very good Weather from the Cape. Now it was that I cut the same Line which I did when I departed from *Virginia* in the Year 1683, and continued to the Westward, till I came to the same Place from whence I sailed, having encompassed the Terrestrial Globe of the World, and cannot but note here once more, that I have been further Southward than any Man (that ever I heard or read of) before me in this Voyage, having reached so far as 60 Deg. 30 Min. South Latitude; and so it happened, that being bound to go North about *Scotland* to *Holland* in this Voyage, I passed about sixty Degrees North also; though I mention this as no extraordinary Thing. *An.* 1686.

We met with no other memorable Occurrence till the 2d of *August*, when we had the Wind at S. W.

An. 1686. S. W. a freſh Gale, yet no Obſervation, but by Judgment in the Latitude of 10 Deg. 58 Min. North, and that on this Morning Captain *Tominal* departed this Life, being ſick with a Pain in his Belly but three Days. His Head-Steerman was created Captain in his Stead; which Office at firſt was by the Men refuſed him: However, at length, by the Perſuaſion of the other two Captains that went on Board to reconcile that Affair, he was by the Ship's Company accepted.

We judged our ſelves on the fourth Day to be within 12 Leagues of the *Abrottioes*, or Sand that is laid down in 13 Degrees North Latitude; but for my own Part, I conclude there is no ſuch Thing there; for I could hear of no Man that had ever ſeen any ſuch Thing. Nay, on the contrary, a Pilot that had made ſixteen Voyages from *Brazil*, as being Pilot of the King of *Portugal*'s Corract, told me there was no ſuch Sand; neither could I find any of the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Men, who had often ſailed this Way, in going and coming from *India*, that could give any Account of it.

On *Saturday*, *Sept.* 5. about Ten of the Clock at Night, we had a violent Storm, and we had like to have been on Board of the *Critſman*, for we were ſo near him, that we could not wear our Ship, but were forced to lay our Sails a-back, and thereby had like to have over-ſet our own Ship, or loſt our Maſt. However, by good Luck ſhe fell off again, and filled our Sails, thereby ſaving us from that great Danger we were in.

At length, *Sunday* the 19th came, when the Weather being ſomewhat clear, about Twelve a-Clock, I ſaw Land, as did alſo two more of our Men. I ſuppos'd it to be the *Iſland of Shetland*; but our Captain would not believe it. However, at Six of the Clock at Night the *Critſman's* People ſaw the Land alſo,

and

and let the Flag away; which made our Captain very angry that he ſhould ſee it before, and would not believe it: But our Men ſeeing their Flag weigh, fell a laughing and ſhouting at the Captain, which ſtill perplex'd him more; and by Six a-Clock on *Monday* Evening, the Land bore from us S. E. by E. Diſtance about 13 Leagues, according to my Judgment, it being clear when I firſt ſaw it. *An.* 1686.

We came up with the Iſle of *Farley* by the 22d, ſteered on, and the 25th had the Wind round the Compaſs, we having ſailed 32 Miles that Day S. S. W. found our ſelves in 30 Fathom Water, judging that we were between the Weſt-End of the Dogger-Bank and the Well; thick Weather. We had no Obſervation, but judged us to be in the Latitude of 54 Deg. 32 Min. North. At the ſame Time we came up alſo with a *Scotch* Ship, who ſteered ſo, that we ran him on Board on his Quarter; and had not we leſſened Sail, we had certainly ſunk him. Two Paſſengers that were on Board him, leaped out into our Ship to ſave their Lives; tho', as it happened, the Gentlemen were more ſcared than hurt. The Ship was called the *Lion of Leith*; and the Crew told us, that the *Turks* lay within *Plimouth Sound*, and alſo at *Dartmouth*, and victuall'd and careen'd there; and came out and took above 100 Sail of *Hollanders*; and a *Dutch* Man of War of 36 Guns, they ſaid, was alſo taken by them; which cauſed the *Hollanders* to ſpeak very ill of the *Engliſh* Nation. Tho' I found afterwards there was not a Word of Truth in it; and why they ſhould invent ſuch an idle Story, unleſs it were to make the *Engliſh* ridiculous, I know not.

Our Sailing next Day was with the Wind at E. S. E. and we found our ſelves in the Lat. of 53 Deg. 35 Min. North, Difference of Lat. 57 Min. Departure 66 Miles: I judged us to be on the Weſt-Bank, we having

An. 1686. having 19 Fathom Water. At the ſame Time we came up with two Ships; one was a *Dane*, the other an *Engliſhman*, who belonged to *London*, the Maſter's Name was *Radford*, and dwelt then at the *Whale-Tavern* in *Lower Shadwel*: With him I ſent my Quadrant, and myſelf and two Friends would have gone with him alſo; but the *Dutch* Lord told me, *That he could not let me go*; ſaying, *That he ſhould not be able to anſwer it to the States.*

On the 27th we had but little Wind, Diſtance ſailed 9 Miles, Courſe South, judging our ſelves in the Lat. of 53 Deg. 26 Min. fair Weather. However, on *Tueſday* Morning, *Sept.* 28. we came before the *Maes*, with the Wind at E. N. E. When it was Day, we ſaw the *Brill* Church and *Grave's-Sand*; then we came to an Anchor in 10 Fathom Water, and there rode till the Pilot came on Board, when we weighed in for the *Maes*.

We got over the Sand in the Channel which goeth to *Helvoetſluys* next Day, having four Fathom at High-Water. And on *Thurſday*, the 30th, got Bread and Beer on Board, having lain at an Anchor in ten Fathom Water before the Entrance of *Helvoetſluys*, being got into the Haven, after we had been ſeven Months in our Paſſage from *Batavia* hither. Three Days after our Arrival, one of my two Mates died, and I made no great Stay here, but went to *Rotterdam*, where I found the *Anne Yatch*. In her I came a Paſſenger for *England*, and, through the infinite Mercy of God, arrived at *London*, *Oct.* 12, next enſuing.

Captain

Captain *SHARP*'s

JOURNAL of his Expedition.

CHAP. I.

The Buccaneers *ſet forth for* Sancta Maria; *and their Entertainment and Adventures by the Way. They take the Town, but little Booty; deſign to plunder* Panama; *encounter many other Difficulties; and fight and beat three* Spaniſh *Men of War. Diviſions between them; and ſome return over Land. Prizes taken by them.*

ON *Monday* the 5th of *April*, in the Year 1680, I landed at *Golden Iſland* with my Company, to the Number of 330 Men, with a full Deſign to go and attack the Town of *Santa Maria*, a Place which the *Indians* inform'd us was very rich, towards which we continu'd our March till towards Two in the Afternoon of the ſame Day, when we came to an *Indian*'s Houſe, about which we ſtay'd all Night, having nothing but the cold Earth for our Beds, and ſomewhat alſo diſcouraged with the going back of ſome of our Men, being tired with the March, or at leaſt wiſe the Apprehenſions of it. Next Morning by Sun-

An. 1680.

An. 1680. Sun-riſing we reſumed our March and Deſign, being guided by ſeveral *Indians*, among whom was their Emperor himſelf, as we called him, who the Day before had ſent ſome Men to advertiſe a Tributary (ſo we were informed) of his, that he had join'd us; that therefore he ſhould take Care of Proviſion and Lodging for us againſt our Arrival. We travelled all Day up a ſteep Mountain, 'till about Three in the Afternoon we got over it, and came to an Hollow of Water, whereof we all greedily drank; from whence we marched about ſix Miles farther to a River, where we took up our Lodging under the Canopy of Heaven.

On *Wedneſday* early in the Morning, we ſet out for King *Golden-Cap*'s Houſe, (for ſo the *Buccaneers* called him, from a Wreath of Gold he uſually wore about his Head,) as they dignified *Don Andreas* with the Title of Emperor, and continued our Journey 'till about Four in the Afternoon, when we were met by two *Indians* with a Quantity of Fruits which the King had ſent us as a Preſent, and which we received exceeding kindly. We purſued our March for an Hour longer, and then arrived at the King's Houſe, near unto which ſtood ſeveral others, where we took up our Quarters, being entertained by the King himſelf, and all his People, with whatever the Country could afford. The Inhabitants for the moſt Part are very handſome, eſpecially the Female-Sex, who are alſo exceeding loving and free to the Embraces of Strangers. We found our Entertainment ſo good in this Place, that we tarried here all the next Day; Part of which however we ſpent in conſulting how we ſhould get to *Santa Maria* undiſcovered, and furniſh our ſelves with a ſufficient Number of Canoes to carry our Men and their Attendance down the River; for we were to have an hundred and fifty *Indians* in our

our Company to go to the Wars; for which End, they were armed with Bows, Arrows and Lances: Beſides whom, we were to be accompanied by the Emperor and King, with their Sons in Perſon. *An.* 1680.

It was now the Ninth Day in the Morning, when, after having taken our Breakfaſt, which conſiſted of ſuch Fruits as the Country afforded, we ſet out, and purſued our Journey along a very bad Path, which with our being neceſſitated to wade the River between fifty and ſixty Times, almoſt founder'd our Men. However, we ſtill kept on, 'till at length we came to three large *Indian* Houſes that were of an extraordinary Length; and here we thought fit to take up our Quarters that Night, where we found all Things provided for us, not only for the preſent, but alſo ſome Store, and Canoes, by the fore-mentioned King's Direction, as we underſtood afterwards.

The following Day-Light no ſooner appear'd, but we prepar'd for our Departure; at what Time, Captain *John Coxon*, one of our Commanders, happning to have ſome Words with Captain *Peter Harris* another of our Commanders, the former fired his Gun upon him, which he was ready to return, when I interpoſed, and brought him to be quiet; ſo that we proceeded on our Journey, but could not long continue ſo, for we were neceſſitated to part Company: the major Part of whom was to march by Land, while the reſt went down the River in the Canoes which the *Indians* had provided, but not in ſuch a Number as to ſupply us all. The Emperor, and the King, as we term'd them, aſſign'd thoſe that went by Land, a Place of Meeting, while themſelves, I, and Captain *Coxon*, with the Canoes, paddled all Day down the Falls and Currents of the River, and at Night took up our Quarters upon a Green Bank by the River-ſide, where

An. 1680. where we had Wild Fowl and Plantanes for Supper: But our Beds were made upon the cold Earth, and our Coverings were the Heavens and green Trees we found there, while our Party that went by Land had no better Lodging than our ſelves, and a much worſe Diet.

The next Appearance of Day-light made us ſtep into our Canoes again, together with our *Indian* Conſorts, when we put down the River with an Intention to join our Party before Night: But we fell ſhort of our Expectations, and our earneſt Deſires, for our Paſſage proved very bad, and we were forced to haul our Canoes over Trees that unhappily lay croſs the River; tho' our Labour, I muſt ſay, was a Pleaſure to us, becauſe of that great Unity there was then amongſt us, all our Hearts being fired with a general Deſire to proceed to the End of our Land-Expedition, that we might have the Opportunity to ſee the fair South Sea, what Croſſes or Troubles ſoever befel us. But always the longeſt Day has an End, and we thought fit, before the cloſing in of the Night, to take up our Lodging again upon a green Bank of the River, where our Supper-Entertainment was a very good ſort of a Wild Beaſt, called a *Warre*, which is much like unto our *Engliſh* Hog, and altogether as good. We found great Store of them in this Part of the World: I obſerv'd that the Navels of theſe kinds of Animals grew upon their Backs. We reimbarked early the Day following, purſued our Voyage without any Difficulty at all, for we found a clear River, and a pleaſant Day's Paſſage of it, when about Four in the Afternoon we reach'd the Place appointed for our Rendezvous with the fore-mentioned Land-Party, and where we thought to have met with them; but failing hereof, we grew very ſuſpicious of their Safety. But the Emperor commanded another Canoe to go up ano-

ther

ther Channel of the River in Search of them, where they found them about an Hour before Sun-ſet, brought back ſome of their Number to us, who gave us an Account that the reſt of their Party was ſafe, and in good Health, and would join us next Morning; and that the *Indians* had been very civil to them. Accordingly all our Party met on the 13th, and we were not a little joyous to ſee one another ſo well. We tarried in the ſaid Place that whole Day to refreſh our ſelves, clear our Arms, and to ſet all Things in a good Poſture of Defence, in caſe of any Oppoſition from the Enemy: For now we were informed by the *Indian* King, that it was but a Day and a Night's Journey to the Place whither we were bound; whereat we were very joyful, and the Refreſhment we alſo receiv'd here by the Emperor's Care, in commanding his People to bring us ſeveral Canoes laden with *Warre* and *Plantanes*, did not a little contribute to exhilerate our Spirits. *An.* 1680.

Wedneſday the 14th early, we embark'd on Board our Canoes, which in the whole amounted to near the Number of Sixty, as our whole Party, comprehending the Number of the *Indians* made up ſix hundred Men, whereof there were no more than an hundred and ſixty Chriſtians, the reſt being *Indians*, with their Emperor (as we entitled him) to command them. His Habit conſiſted only of a Mantle, and another Cloath, to hide his Nakedneſs, with an *Engliſh* Hat upon his Head: He was a very old Man, and I could judge him to be no leſs than an hundred Years of Age. As for the King, his Garb was a long white Cotton Coat, fringed at the bottom; about his Neck he wore a Belt of Tygers Teeth; on his Head a Cap or Hat of beaten Gold; and in his Noſe, by way of Ornament, he wore a golden Plate in Form pretty much reſembling a Cockle-ſhell. Our Voyage was

An. 1680. continued not only that Day, but all the Night alſo, when about two Hours before Day-Light we landed our Men within two Miles of the ſuppoſed Town, and lay ſtill in the Woods till the Light appear'd, when we heard the *Spaniard* diſcharge his Watch at his Fort by beat of Drum, and a Volley of Shot. Upon this the Forlorn of our Body began its March, the ſame being commanded by Captain *Richard Sawkins*, where my ſelf was alſo in Perſon, gave the Onſet, and about Seven in the Morning fell in with the Enemy. In about half an Hour's Time we ſtormed their Fortification, and had the Succeſs to take the Place before half of our Party came up with us. In this Bruſh we found we had killed and wounded about ſeventy *Spaniards*, whereas the Damage on our Side was no more than the wounding of two Men. However, we were very much baulk'd in our Expectations, in reſpect to the Town, for the ſame proved to be a little pitiful Place with Thatch'd Houſes, and but one Church in it. And as for the Fort, it was only Stockadoes, being a Place built to fight the *Indians* in, tho' the ſame was very large, and at that Time had three hundred and fifty Men therein. But what was worſe to us than any Thing, was, that we found neither Riches to ſpeak of, nor yet as much Victuals as would ſatisfy our Hunger for three or four Days, of which our wearied Carcaſſes at that Time ſtood in no ſmall need.

Our Affairs ſtanding in this difficult State, we thought it adviſable on the 16th to hold a General Conſultation of all our Commanders, in order to take a Reſolution which Way it was beſt for us to ſteer our Courſe: Some of the Company were for our proceeding on to the South-Sea; but others were of Opinion, it were better we return'd back to the Ships again; and of theſe Captain *John Coxon*

Coxon was the chief: Inſomuch that upon ſuch a Conjuncture (to perſwade him to go with us) we were neceſſitated to make him our General, moſt of us being very unwilling to break our Party. *Coxon* ſeeming to be well ſatisfied. Hereupon it was fully agreed on that we ſhould now direct our Courſe towards the City of *Panama*; and withal that Captain *Richard Sawkins* ſhould be diſpatch'd away before in a Canoe to way-lay the River, that ſo no body might get thither before us, to carry any Intelligence of our coming; while we in the mean time ſtaid that Night behind to prepare our ſelves to follow after as ſoon as poſſibly we could; and alſo ſent twelve of our Men to our Ships to acquaint them with our Deſign. *An.* 1680.

Our Canoes being fitted up, and our ſelves ſtock'd with what Proviſion we could get, in order to the Proſecution of our Enterprize, we embark'd on the 17th, and row'd down the River with the Tide of Ebb, which ebbs and flows here two Fathom up and down. It's very difficult to come into this River in the Night-time, becauſe the ſame is full of Banks, which at Low-Water are dry. However, having good Guides, we proceeded down the River till near Twelve at Night with about thirty Priſoners with us, whom we took from the *Spaniards*, and put aſhore in this Place, in order to get ſomewhat to drink, by reaſon the River is ſalt a great way up: We came alſo up at this Time with Captain *Richard Sawkins*, who told us of his Misfortune, in not being able to overtake the *Spaniſh* Governour that had made his Eſcape. However, not to be diſcourag'd with any Miſadventure, we haul'd up all our Canoes, filled our Water, and lay here all Night, by reaſon the Wind blew ſomewhat hard. The Night was very dark and our Canoes deep; for you muſt know this River is very wide below, and

An. 1680. one great Arm of it extends itſelf to the Gold Mines, as the *Spaniſh* Captain inform'd us. But we loſt no Time next Morning, but proceeded on our Paſſage, and rowed over the *Laguna*, having obſerv'd that there were two Places to go out at; whereof the one is not only ſomewhat narrower than the other, but alſo very deep, and runs with a very ſwift Current. About Eleven of the Clock we had a Sight of the fair South-Sea, and about Two in the Afternoon came to a ſmall Iſland, whereon we found two *Spaniſh Indian* Women, whom the *Spaniſh* Governor had turn'd aſhoar to lighten his Canoe, that he might make his Paſſage the better, as they informed us. Here it was that we refreſh'd our ſelves, till the Tide ſerv'd again, when we re-imbark'd in our Canoes, and paſſed over to another Iſland that lay about two Leagues diſtant from us; where we arrived a little before Night, and found here two Canoes with ſome Bows and Arrows, which we broke to Pieces; but the People we could not reach, altho' we had Sight of ſome of them. We lay this Night upon this Iſland, which is a very pleaſant green Place, has excellent good Water upon it, and Ground fit for Anchorage near it; and becauſe we would neglect nothing which we thought might tend to our Advantage, we at the ſame Time ſent away Captain *Richard Sawkins* with one Canoe, to ſee if poſſibly he could fetch up the Governour, and ſo to ſtay at *Plantane* Iſland for us, which laſt he did accordingly.

Monday the 19th we put off from the Iſland, and had not been above half an Hour on our Way, when the Wind began to blow freſh out of the Sea, which occaſioned a very great Sea, by reaſon of a ſtrong Tide of Ebb that runs out very ſwift, inſomuch that we were in exceeding great Danger, to loſe both our Lives, and all our Sub-

ſtance

ſtance at Daſh: For one of our Canoes, with ſeven *Frenchmen* in it was over-ſet; and they had certainly periſh'd, had not good Providence and our Endeavours to ſave them prov'd very ſucceſsful to them, ſo that we came off with the Loſs of ſome Arms only: But this Danger was no ſooner over, than that there fell ſuch a terrible Shower of Rain, that forced us aſhoar upon a long ſandy Bay, where we made the beſt Shift we could to build us ſome few Huts, and haul up our Canoes, and take up our Quarters here for this Night. *An.* 1860.

Next Morning we turn'd out betimes, and put forward on our Paſſage with fair Weather till towards the Afternoon, when it began to blow weſterly, yet not ſo hard, but that we kept on our Courſe. About Two we put aſhoar, to ſee for ſome Water to drink, and had the good Luck for the preſent to find Plenty of it lying in the Holes of the Rooks. This Iſland ſtands high, of a round Form, rocky, and full of Sea-Fowls: But we made no long Stay here, for about Four we came to the *Plantane Iſland*, (for ſo it's called;) from whence, as we were now inform'd, the *Spaniſh* Governour before-mention'd was gone but the Day before for *Panama*; which made us once more this Evening ſend Captain *Sawkins* away in a Canoe, to ſee if he could overtake him, tho' ſtill in vain; ſo that he return'd to us again. However, juſt as it began to be duskiſh, we had the Fortune to take a ſmall Veſſel of thirty Tons, with ſeveral People in her of different Nations, as *Indians*, *Mullatoes*, *Negroes*, &c. who upon our interrogating of them concerning News, told us, They had heard none, for they had been out of *Panama* fourteen Days.

We took up our Lodging here this Night, ſome on Board, and others on Shoar; and on *Wedneſday* Morning I went on Board the Bark, our Prize, with an hundred and thirty Men, our Canoes being ſo

An. 1680. deep that we did not dare all to venture in them, while the reſt of our Party made uſe of their Canoes (the Gale proving fair) till about Twelve a Clock, when we were forced to part by reaſon of a Calm that was ſomewhat croſs to us: Now we had but little Proviſion, and no Water, and we continued becalm'd all Night: But our Canoes rowed away a-head with Captain *John Coxon*, Capt. *Sawkins*, and Captain *Harris*, to an Iſland called *Chepillo*, ſtanding about two Leagues diſtant from the main Land. They found it to be an Iſland furniſhed with Plenty of Proviſions, and ſo intended to tarry there for us: But all Things did not fall out as well as they could have wiſhed, for next Morning they had for their Breakfaſt a ſmall Fight with a Man of War's Bark, and that with the Loſs of one Man and five wounded, without having the Satisfaction to know what Damage they had done the *Spaniard*; for the Wind blew both freſh and fair for him, ſo that he got away into *Panama*. However, they took one Peragua which they found at Anchor before the Iſland, and preſently put ſome Men on Board her.

On the 22d in the Morning my Men complained grievouſly for want of Water, ſo that I was forced to bear up and go to one of the King's, *alias Pearl Iſlands*, where I was informed by a Priſoner I had on Board, that there was a new Brigantine juſt launched, fit for my Purpoſe. About Eleven I got to the Place, and happily finding his Words to be true, I preſently, with ſeven Men along with me, went on Shoar, and took the Veſſel. From thence I went up to an Houſe I diſcovered, and finding no Body, ſearched the adjacent Wood, where I found a Woman and two Children, who were retired thither for fear of us. I brought the Woman, who was very young and handſome, to the Houſe along with me, wherein I found a Caſe or two of Wines,

whereof

whereof I drank ſome, preſenting my Service to the Woman of the Houſe, (for ſo ſhe really was;) who return'd me Thanks in her Lingua, which I underſtood very well; but ſoon after I was yet a more pleaſing Gueſt to her, when ſhe underſtood what Countryman I was. All our People by this Time were come on Shoar, ſome of whom I employed to dreſs Victuals for us, while others were to fit up the new Bark, that we might make a Way to find out the reſt of our Party. Our Bark was ready by Four in the Afternoon, our Water filled, and Wood and Proviſion taken in; and ſo we took our Leave of this Iſland, (having firſt bor'd an Hole in our old Bark,) and ſteered for the *Iſle of Chepillo*, in Hopes to meet with our Friends there. But the Winds proving contrary, we were forced to anchor at another Iſland that lies about a League's Diſtance from the firſt, and to ſtay here all that Night. Some of our Men went on Shoar in this Place to ſee what they could find, but came all on Board again before it was dark, and informed us they could meet with nothing good, nor any Thing in the Houſes, (for the Inhabitants were all fled into the Woods,) ſaving a few Fowls about them, whereof they made me a Preſent, as alſo of ſome ſmall Pittances of Proviſion, wherewith I was not very well ſatisfied; and ſo having taken our Supper, we fell to our ſerious Repoſe. *An.* 1680.

Our Men went next Morning aſhoar again to fill ſome Jars with Water, in order to proceed on our Voyage: It was Noon-tide before they had done, and were all got on Board, when we weigh'd Anchor, and ſet ſail with the Wind at S. E. for *Chepillo*, which is not above five Leagues Diſtance from the other Iſland: But it was dark before we could reach it; ſo that I was forced to ſend our Canoe with five Men aſhoar, to ſee if our Party was there, or no. She return'd about Eight at Night, and

An. 1680. inform'd me that they had been there, and by all the Signs imaginable were but newly gone, for their Fire was not yet out, and all the Houſes were burnt down to the Ground. Moreover, that there were dead People lying on the Ground; which made them conjecture our Men had had a Fight with the *Spaniards*. Upon this Information, and finding the Wind to be fair, I reſolved to ſtand for *Panama*, tho' all this while I could ſet no Sight of our Party: I found all Things to Appearance very ſtill and quiet in the Town, which made us judge it had been taken, tho' we were much miſtaken. However, by the Time we came within a League of the Harbour, we deſcried ſix Veſſels ſmall and great; but ſeeing no Men, we began to be very doubtful of the Welfare of our People; tho' after all we were reſolved to clap the Ships on Board. But as we were fitting our ſelves for the ſaid Adventure, we deſcried a ſingle Canoe come from them towards us, which proved to be one of our own, (for that indeed was the Signal between us;) and alſo when ſhe came up informed us of the Engagement they had had the Day before with three ſail of Ships manned with 280 Men, and whom through the Divine Aſſiſtance they overcame with the Loſs only of eleven Men killed, and thirty four wounded, (among whom was Captain *Harris*, who died two Days after,) out of two hundred, or thereabouts; whereas on the Enemy's Side there were not half a Dozen that eſcaped whole, the reſt being either killed, or wounded, or elſe ſadly burnt with the Powder. Their General was kill'd in the firſt Fight; their Vice-Admiral run away manfully to the Town, only with the Loſs of almoſt all his Men; and the Rear-Admiral was taken by Captain *Sawkins*, on Board of whom there was not a Man left unhurt; the Commander, whoſe Name was *Don Franciſco Peralto*, was indeed alive, but

but moſt ſadly ſcalded. I had no ſooner joined our Men, but they recounted to me all their Adventure at large, during our four Days Separation. *An.* 1680.

I had alſo the Satisfaction to confer with *Don Peralto* concerning many Things, who, among divers other remarkable Paſſages, as it came in by way of Diſcourſe, told me of two ſtrange Comets that had been ſeen the Year before, *viz.* 1679, at *Quito*, which is a great City in the Kingdom of *Peru*.

I alſo recounted my ſmall Adventures while abſent to my Company, wherewith we were mutually ſatisfied; and having good Store of Wine on Board, we cheared up our Hearts for a While, and then having ſet our Centinels, betook our ſelves to our Repoſe for that Night.

But there was not ſo much Jollity and ſeeming Unanimity between us the Evening before, than that next Day there aroſe as much Confuſion and ſtrong Conteſts among the Men, whether we ſhould return back to our Ships, or continue any longer Time in the *South-Seas*; however, it did not laſt long, for all the Commanders except one, with the major Part of the Men, were reſolved to ſtay and try their Fortunes here for a Time: But Captain *Coxon*, with about fifty more with him, which I think will not much redound to his Honour, left us this Night to go over Land homewards; and not only ſo, but left alſo about twenty of his wounded Men behind; which was the greateſt Cauſe of our ſtaying here to get them well again; and had we been all of his Mind, not only theſe, but fourteen more under the ſame Circumſtances, who had ſo bravely demeaned themſelves in this Conflict, muſt have alſo periſhed. *Coxon* not content with going off as aforeſaid, and moreover to carry the beſt of our Doctors and Medicines with him, would have tempted others to do the like

with

An. 1680. with him, and particularly my ſelf, who could not hear of ſo dirty and inhuman an Action without Deteſtation. *Coxon* having thus relinquiſh'd his Charge and our Company, we made Choice of Captain *Richard Sawkins* to ſucceed him as our Commander in Chief, on Board of whom I went on *Monday* the 26th of *April*, to acquaint him I was minded to go with my Company to an Iſland that lay about three Leagues from us, in order to ſee what was become of ſome Men whom we had ſent thither the Day before; and ſo much the rather, that underſtanding there was a ſmall Town upon the ſaid Place, and they not returning according to Order, I had Reaſon to doubt of their Safety. He readily agreed to my Motion. We ſailed away; but happening to meet with our People half Way on their Return, I reſolved to go back to the Ships, while the Wind in the mean Time dying away, I was becalmed, and forced to come to an Anchor until the Breeze came. My Canoe went on Board the great Ship, and ſtayed there till it was almoſt Night, when the other deſcrying a Ship in the *Offen*, ſhe hoiſted ſome Men on Board the ſmall Bark to go and look after her. In the Interim my Canoe made a Sign to me, and I preſently weighed, ſtood to Sea, and got Sight of the Bark, and ſailing better than the other Ship, came up with him firſt, and haled him. He anſwering from *Lima*, I bid him ſtrike; ſo clapp'd them on Board, and entred ſome Men; but I had no Occaſion to put my ſelf to that Trouble, for he had no Arms to defend himſelf with, ſave only Rapiers: However, I found him an uſeful Prize, having a Matter of 1400 Jars of Wine and Brandy on Board, beſides ſeveral more of Vinegar, a conſiderable Quantity of Powder, and ſome Shot, which came very luckily, for we had almoſt ſpent all our Ammunition. I am not to forget that there were alſo

in

in the Veſſel fifty thouſand Pieces of Eight, with Sweet-Meats and other Things, that were very grateful to our diſſatisfied Minds. The Bark that came along with me, return'd the ſame Night to carry the good News to the reſt of our Friends; but I was forced to anchor without all Night, becauſe the Wind did not ſerve to bring me in: However, we weigh'd next Morning, and ſo joined our Ships that lay under two little Iſlands which form'd the Harbour, one whereof is called *Perico*, but I never heard any Name for the other. Here we began to take in Proviſion of Flower; for as yet we could get no Meat; and when we had furniſhed our ſelves with about 1200 Packs, we careen'd four Sail, one of them being almoſt laden with Iron, another with Flower, the other two were ſmall Barks. The biggeſt of our Ships was three hundred Tuns; we had two more of about one hundred each, beſides the two Barks, and one we gave the Priſoners to carry them aſhore. *An.* 1680.

From this Place we ſet Sail on the 29th of *April*, for the *Iſle of Tavoga*, where we intended fully to equip our Ships, fill our Water, cut our Wood, and provide our ſelves with ſuch other Neceſſaries as might be convenient for ſo long a Voyage to undertake. During our Stay here, the *Spaniards* came to Trade with us from the Town, to whom we ſold in Wine and Brandy to the Value of three thouſand Pieces of Eight. But not to forget our main Buſineſs, while we lay in the *Offen*, we eſpy'd a Sail at Sea, bound iu for the Town. Whereupon I, in my ſmall Bark, as alſo Captain *Cook*, with his Sloop, weighed to give him Chaſe; the ſame was done by the Admiral Canoe; but we ſailing beſt, it was my good Fortune to come up with him firſt, and haled him, who made Anſwer he was from *Paita*, and his Lading Flower. Whereupon I immediately clapp'd him on Board, entered

ſome

An. 1680. ſome Men, and return'd with my Prize to our Ships again. There being got to an Anchor, I ſold ſome Flower to the *Spaniards*, and fitted this Ship for my ſelf; for I liked her very well, ſhe being in Burden about an hundred Tuns. It was not paſt a Day or two after, that we diſcovered another Sail, to whom we gave Chaſe, and notwithſtanding all our Diligence to come up with her, ſhe was got almoſt into the Town, and had certainly eſcaped, had not the Wind luckily died away, and ſhe been becalmed; which was no ſooner obſerved by us, but we ſent out a ſmall Bark with eight Oars, that was in our Company, who quickly rowed in under her Guns, and fetch'd her out to us. There were ſix *Indians* in her at firſt, five of whom leap'd over-board and ſwam aſhore, but the other ſtay'd: Her Lading conſiſted chiefly of Flower, to purchaſe which we adventured ſo near unto their Caſtle, that the Shot flew as far beyond us, as it was to us; ſo that we came to an Anchor all Night without Gun-ſhot, and weighing next Morning joined our Ships again. Our Stay here, in fitting up and recruiting our Men, was about 14 or 15 Days, within which Time, one of our Company, and a *Frenchman* born, ran away to the *Spaniards*, to whom he divulged all our Deſigns; and our Stay to ſeek for him on this Iſland for a Day or two proved all in vain. This *Tavoga* is an exceeding pleaſant Iſland, abounding in all manner of Fruits, ſuch as Pine-Apples, Oranges, Lemons, Albecato's, Pears, Mammes, Saporta's, Cocao-Nuts, with a ſmall, but brave commodious freſh River running in it. The Harbour is alſo good, and the Anchorage clear.

CHAP

An. 1680.

CHAP. II.

They ſail for Pueblo Nuebo, *where Captain* Sawkins *their Commander is killed. To* Quibo. *Are left by many of their Compvny.* Quibo *deſcribed. Arrive at* Gorgona; *a Deſcription of it.*

WHAT with one and another Thing it was *Thurſday* Morning, the 13th of *May*, before we left *Tavoga*, when we weighed Anchor, ſteering our Courſe for *Pueblo Nuebo*, or the *New Town*, with a Deſign to get ſome Meat to victual our three Ships and two Barks, which had nine Men a-piece in them for a Voyage; but one of the Barks after this Night we ſaw no more, the other, the great Ship, took into a Tow at her Stern. We met with very bad Weather, much Rain and hard Gales, cloudy and dark; however, we coaſted up along the Shoar, with the Wind weſterly, plying to the Weſtward, till we came to a Point of Land, called by the *Spaniards Punta Mala*, where we intended to go aſhoar to a Beef-Eſtancia, in order to ſupply our ſelves with Fleſh; to which End we turned our Bark looſe, thinking to go in this Night: But the Wind driving away all the While, attended with a ſtrong Current, which is common here, ſetting to the Weſtward, we were drove away, and ſo loſt our Bark. However, we plied ſtill to the Weſt, as 'tis uſual here, thereby endeavouring to get to an Iſland called *Coyba*, or *Quibo*, lying in 7 D. 30 M. N. Lat. and diſtant from *Panama* about 60 Leagues; a little to Leeward of which Place we had an hard Gale, and ſo much Rain, that our main Sail was ſplit all to Pieces in the Night-time: Yet on the Morrow I went on Board the great Ship, and got another, when ſome of the Men got to the Yard, and made

An. 1680. made up a Sail again. But one Misfortune was hardly well over, when another came on, by the Loſs of our Conſorts, which happened on the 21ſt at Night, to our no ſmall Trouble on both Sides: However, we reſolved ſtill to go forward with our Deſign, had the good Luck to join them again the next Day, and on the 24th we manned our Canoes with fifty Men, ſtood into the River of *Pueblo Nuebo*, rowed all Night, 'till within an Hour of Day-Light, when we came up with two Veſſels, on Board of which we found no Living Soul, and ſo we left them. But next Morning we landed at a Stockado built on Purpoſe by the *Spaniards*, according to the Advice of our *Runagado French* already mentioned, to oppoſe us, at which Place we had a ſmall Rencounter with the Enemy, who killed us three Men, whereof the brave Captain *Sawkins* was one, and wounded four or five more, beſides which we got nothing. So that we found it our beſt Way to retreat down the River again, to the two Ships above-noted, where we had ſomewhat better Fortune; for in the biggeſt of them we found the Sale in the great Cabbin, and that ſhe was laden with Pitch, Tallow, ſome Indigo and Cotton, as the leſſer Veſſel was with Corn and Mantego: Her we thought fit to burn, as I did alſo another ſmall Bark I found in a Creek there; but the other we carried off.

The following Day I met with Captain *Cook*, and on the 27th, late at Night, according to the Reſolution we had taken, we were all got to *Quibo*; and going my ſelf next Morning on Board the great Ship, I demanded of the whole Party what they intended to do. Hereupon ſome of them anſwered, they would go back over Land, while others ſaid they would follow me in my Adventures, of which Number there were an hundred and forty ſix; whereas the other were about ſeventy in all; to whom

whom I gave a Veſſel for their Tranſportati- *An.* 1680.
on. This *Iſland of Quibo* (where we furniſhed our ſelves with Water and Wood, and fitted up our Ship) is a very fine Iſland, of about ten Leagues in Circumference, and five diſtant from the Main: Here is good Anchoring in 20 Fathom Water, and clear Ground four or five Miles from the Shoar: Its full of freſh Rivers, and of a temperate Air; abounds with wild Deer, and other wild Beaſts, beſides Wild Fowl and Fiſh in great Plenty, with the largeſt Oyſters, and the beſt that ever I eat; whereof alſo there is another Sort that have abundance of large Pearl in them, and which the *Spaniards* gather in great Quantities. The Place is moreover plentifully ſtored with Green Turtle; but they do not eat ſo ſweet as ours in the North Seas.

Having continued here for about ten Days, burnt the Ship I was in, and gone on Board the great one, on *Sunday* the Sixth of *June*, we ſailed away with a Deſign to viſit the *Iſles of Gallapallo*, that are a Parcel of Iſlands lying under the Equator. We had Variety of Winds and Weather, and nothing otherwiſe remarkable, 'till the 17th at Six in the Morning we made Land, and the ſame Day anchored about Five in the Middle of the *Iſle of Gorgona*, againſt a ſmall River of freſh Water, wherewith it is very plentifully ſtored. The Iſland it ſelf is about five Miles in Length, at the South-weſt whereof ſtands another ſmaller one, (where there is alſo good Water,) and without the ſame ſtands a ſmall Rock, but the Anchoring is within Piſtol-ſhot of the Shoar, in 25, 20, or 15 Fathom-Water, clear Ground; but you muſt be ſure to come into no Shoal-water, for then you have but eight or ten Fathom, becauſe it ebbs and flows very much at N. E. and S. W. We found it alſo by Experience to be a good Road for Careening. But

the

An. 1680. the Place is much incommoded with Rains from the Month of *April* to *Auguſt*, and we could meet with no other Refreſhments but Conies, Oyſters, a ſort of Fowl which we call *Cariſoes*, and ſome Turtle, wherewith it's pretty well ſtored. The Air is temperate, and the Iſland itſelf is very rich with Pearl, which the *Spaniards* get with little Trouble out of their Oyſters; and this we experienced during our Stay here. There are moreover a great Number of Whales on this Coaſt. Before our Departure, among other Things, we fitted our ſelves with Bomkins,(as we call them,) to carry our Water in; for you are to know, that from hence to *Cape Paſſado* there is none to be had but where are Inhabitants; to which Places we were very unwilling to go, for fear of being diſcovered.

CHAP. III.

They ſail for Gorgona; *have a Sight of the* Iſle of Gallo. *Of the* Point of Mangroves. Cape Paſſao. Monte Chriſto. *Arrive at the* Iſle of Plate, *with ſome Account of it. They take a* Spaniſh *Bvrk. Then another Ship. Obſervations of the Magellanick Clouds.*

ON *Sunday July* the 25th we ſet ſail from the *Iſle of Gorgona* with the Wind at Weſt, to the Southward with our Starboard Tacks on Board: We made the beſt of our Way till *Wedneſday*, when we had much Rain, and but little Wind at W.S.W. and, ſtanding into the Shoar, made the *Iſland of Gallo*, which is about two or three Leagues long, and, by Judgment, two from the Main: It's not very high, but full of ſmall Hills, at the South-Weſt End whereof ſtands another ſmall Iſland, but very low and ragged, where lives three Families of *Spaniards*

Spaniards. We continued our Courſe to the 31ſt, when in the Afternoon we made Land again, which proved to be a Point of *Mangroves*, as the *Spaniards* call it, lying S. S. W. from the *Iſle of Gallo*, at about ten Leagues Diſtance, low Land, and ſteep to the Shoar; for we ſtood very near and could find no Ground with about 20 Fathom of Line; ſo that at Six in the Evening we went about Ship and ſtood off to Sea. By the 4th of *Auguſt* we made Land again, which proved to be *Cape St. Franciſco*, and by *Sunday* the 8th, having fair Weather, and a freſh Gale, we fetch'd cloſe under *Cape Paſſado*, or *Paſhao*, which is a bold Shoar, and ſteep to the Cape, with all white Cliffs to the North-End, indifferent high and craggy, but ſmooth; to the Southward whereof ſtands a little Harbour, a matter of half a Mile broad. Next Day we reach'd to the Southwards as far as *Monte Chriſto*, which is about ten Leagues. It's in Form ſomewhat like a Sugar-Loaf, but a little ſquarer at the Top, under which we had the Sight of a ſmall Village, called by the *Spaniards Manta*, but ſettled by *Indians*, intermix'd with ſome white People, and ſtanding five Leagues North of the Cape. By the 13th we came to an Anchor at the *Iſle of Plate*, (which we had diſcovered the Day before,) when we met with the Fellow that waited on us in a ſmaller Ship, our Conſort. Here we went aſhoar and found great Plenty of Goats, which we drove together, and caught ſome alive, but others we kil-led and ſalted, and found them very refreſhing to us, as were alſo the great Store of Turtle we met with in this Place. The Iſland itſelf is pretty high, and level at the Top, but barren; and there is no Water to be got there, ſave out of one very ſmall Spring that iſſues from a Clift not worth mention-ing, becauſe we could not fill above 20 Gallons

An. 168°.

An. 1680. in a Day: The ſaid Spring ſtands near the Anchoring-Place at the N. E. Side, where we dropp'd our Anchor within a Cable's Length of the Shoar in fourteen Fathom Water; for farther off you cannot do it, by reaſon that the Bank is ſteep, and your Anchors will not hold. This is that Iſland where Sir *Francis Drake* ſhared his Money. From this Day forward to the 17th nothing memorable happen'd to us, when ſomewhat to our Surprize we ſaw the *Iſle of Plate* again bearing N. E. at ten Leagues Diſtance from us, and the Wind being at S. W. we ſtood along the Shoar, while the Coaſt with a ſtrong Northern Current cauſed us to fall in with the Iſland beyond our Expectation. We weather'd *Cape Helena* on the 25th in the Morning; but on the preceding Evening took a *Spaniſh* Bark with forty odd Men in her. The Commander of the Veſſel (which was fitted out on Purpoſe to go ſee for us) was called Don *Thomas Orgundonnuy*, and had been formerly Governor of *Guayaquill*. Upon the Examination of our Priſoners, they told us they had taken a Bark of ours with ſeven Men in her, and killed them all ſave one. We had three Men wounded in the Engagement with them, whereof one, whoſe Name was *Robert Montgomery*, died on the 8th of *September* following. On the 26th we made *Point Cambous*, which is high Land with white Clifts; next Day ſtood in to the Shoar, and had the Misfortune in putting our Ships aſtays to back aboard of our Conſort, and ſtave him in his upper Work. We bulg'd the ſmaller Veſſel the following Morning, when we had taken all that was valuable out of her, and weather'd *Cape Blanco* on the 29th. The ſame conſiſts of high Clifts, white and barren Land; from whence there is no Water to be got within thirty Leagues; and the *Spaniards* themſelves,

when

when they travel by Land, are forced to make uſe of Horſes to carry ſome along with them. *An.* 1680.

By the firſt Day of *September* we fetch'd to Windward of *Paita* bearing from us N. E. at three Leagues Diſtance, the ſame being a craggy Ridge and marly Ground, but barren. On the 2d we ſaw a Ship to Windward of us, which we could not come up with till two Days after; we made bold with what he had for our Purpoſe, and underſtanding by him he was come from *Guayaquill*, and bound for *Lima*, and that at the former Place there were ſome Men of War lay ready to put out after us upon the firſt News of our being near, we put off from the Shoar as much as we could, and met with nothing worth our noting from hence to the 21ſt; when being come to the Latitude of 19 Deg. 55 Min. we ſaw the *Magellanick Clouds*, the Eaſtermoſt whereof, to our Judgment, was ſeemingly ten Foot long, and the Weſtermoſt round like a Hat.

CHAP. IV.

Their Voyage continued. They deſcry Land. Obſervations of the Climate. They are in want of Water; and after ſeveral Attempts land at Port Ely, *or* Hilo, *&c. Sail for* Coquimbo. *Land, and take* La Serena, *and burnt it.*

FROM this Time forward to the 17th of *October* there was Nothing occur'd but bare Sailing; but then about Seven in the Morning we made the Land, and kept plying along the Coaſt Southwards the next Day: But this Clime is ſo much given to Fogs in the Morning, that a Man cannot ſee Land unleſs you be within two or three Leagues of it, neither does it ever rain in theſe Parts;

An. 1680. yet a mighty Dew falls, that makes the Vales very fruitful; for I found they produced all Sorts of Fruits, and as good Corn as in *England*, beſides abundance of Wine, which they make here alſo. However, we made *Port Ely* on the 22d, found the Land to be high, and a ſmooth Ridge with a Gap in the Middle. There is moreover a ſmall Hill juſt to the Southward of the River; beſides which may be ſeen three or four little ones under the ſmooth Land by the Water-ſide, but you muſt be near the Shoar before you can raiſe them.

We attempted to land ſeveral Times at different Places, we labouring by this Time under great Want of Water; but at laſt, on *Thurſday* Morning the 28th, about Six, we got aſhoar, leaving eight of our Men only to look after our Canoes till our Return, or ſome Signal made by us for them to come up to us, which was agreed to be a Fire, or Smoak. Theſe Orders being given, and my ſelf diſcerning a large Path, marched on with my Men, yet had not advanced above a Mile, when I eſpied an Horſeman, who was their Look-out, ſtanding upon an adjacent Hill; whereat being no whit diſcouraged, we moved forward, but had not got in all above five Miles, when I eſpied above ſixty Horſe and Foot drawn up in Battalia, ready to give us Battle: But we minded them little, and jogged on, till we came up cloſe with them, and then with little Reſiſtance they yielded us the Privilege of filling our Water, and cutting our Wood; and not content with that, we alſo made bold to refreſh our Men with the good Wine, Oil, and Variety of other Proviſions, wherewith we found this Place to be plentifully ſtored, during a Stay of about ſix Days. Next Morning our Ship came to an Anchor in fourteen Fathom Water, and a very good Road; for the Bay lies two Leagues deep within a Point of

of Land: However, that we might not have the Jollity we exerciſed here go altogether uninterrupted, the Night before our Departure we were in a manner ſurprized with the Approach of a Body of three hundred of the Enemies Horſe that came to fight us: But notwithſtanding the Inequality of the Number, we having then but eighty Men on Shoar, we gave them their Bellies full on't, and on the Firſt of *November* got all aboard without any Damage. *An.* 1860.

However, before our Departure we thought fit to put them to the Ranſom of a Sugar-Work we had the Diſpoſal of, and agreed with them for eighty Head of Cattle: But inſtead of theſe they brought three or four hundred Men to give us Battle; tho' in a ſhort Time they left us Maſters of the Field: But in Revenge of their Treachery, I ſent threeſcore Men up the Valley, who burnt both the Houſe, Canes, and whatever elſe belonged to the ſaid Work, in a very ſhort Time: With which the *Spaniards* ſeemed to be ſo provoked, that we were attacked next Day by a Body of three hundred Horſe, who endeavouring to ſurround our Men, they retired to the adjacent Rocks, and made all the Reſiſtance that was neceſſary till the Night approach'd; when being apprehenſive of greater Numbers of the Enemy, they ſilently retired in the Dark of the Night, and got ſafely off.

On *Wedneſday* the Third of *November* we ſet ſail from *Port Hilo* bound to the Southwards, and purſued our Voyage for ſeveral Days without any remarkable Occurrence till *Thurſday December* the 2d; when having an hard Gale at S. and obſerving our ſelves to be in the Lat. of 30 Deg. 28 Min. S. and our Courſe Eaſt, we made Land about Five in the Morning that ſeemed to be high and barren, then ſtood

An. 1680. in for the Harbour of *Coquimbo*, which this proved to be, to get Wood and Water, whereof we had now but very little left on board.

Next Morning, an Hour before Day-Light, we landed five and thirty of our Men, who marched for the Town of *La Serena*; but we had not advanced above a League, or ſome ſuch Buſineſs, when we were attack'd by a Body of 250 of the Enemies Horſe, whom we vigorouſly repulſed; and having cleared the Field of them, we thought convenient to make a Halt till the reſt of our Party came up with us, which they did about an Hour after; and then moving on couragiouſly together, we reach'd the Town about Eight, with an hundred Men. It's a large Place, being about three quarters of a Mile every Way; and 'tis ſtored with all Sorts of *Engliſh* Fruit, as alſo with Corn, Wine, Oil, and Copper, in great Abundance; and 'tis very delightful Living here.

Now the Inhabitants of the Town finding our ſmall Arms a little too ſtrong for them, entirely left it to us to refreſh ourſelves, and next Morning held a Conſultation with the Governor about the Redemption of it. There was a Way made on Purpoſe for each Party to advance, he coming on with three Men in his Company, and I met him with two. His Party alſo conſiſted of about five hundred Men; whereas mine did not amount to above an hundred and twenty. However, we came to an Agreement for 100000 Pieces of Eight: But the treacherous *Spaniard* falſifying his Word, in Revenge thereof we took Care to ſet Fire to every Houſe in the Town, that ſo it might be wholly reduced to Aſhes; but firſt ſecured what Plunder we could, wherewith, as we were retiring to our Ships, we were Way-laid by a Body of the Enemies Horſe, which for all that we routed, and got ſafe to our

Ship,

Ship, without the Loſs of a Man, only we had one wounded in the Body, but not mortally. But we had like to have met with a very great Misfortune during our Abſence; for the *Spaniards*, by an unuſual Stratagem, had like to have burnt our Ship, which was actually ſet on Fire by them: However, our Men, by their Addreſs and good Fortune, ſoon eſpied and extinguiſh'd it. *An.* 1680.

CHAP. V.

The Buccaneers *ſail from hence for* Juan Fernandez. *Their Arrival and Adventures there. Captain* Sharp *is turn'd out, and* Watling *made Commander. They attack* Arica, *and are forced to retreat. Arrive at* Maſco. *They land at* Port Ely *again.*

I Am to obſerve before I leave this Bay of *Coquimbo*, which I did on the 7th of *December*, that 'tis an excellent Harbour about a League deep, good Ground, and you may come to an Anchor in ſeven Fathom Water, within three little Rocks that lie to the South-ſide thereof, which are bold, and within the Country is high Land. From hence I ſhall paſs over the Particulars of the Journal till *Saturday* the 25th of *December*, being *Chriſtmas-Day* in the Morning, at Sun-riſing, we made the Eaſtermoſt Land of *Juan Fernandez*, and found it to lie in the Lat. of 33 Deg. 40 Min. S. a very high Land to the North End; but Southward low, with a ſmall Iſland adjacent thereunto, where we anchored on the 26th in fourteen Fathom Water. We found it a very refreſhing Place to us, both in reſpect to the Goats we found here, whereof we ſalted about an hundred, and took as many on Board alive, as to the freſh Water wherewith we filled our Veſſels.

An. 1680. On *Tueſday* Morning about Ten we were forc'd to weigh, by reaſon of the Southerly Wind which blew right in, and makes a very bad Road; but two of our Canoes being away from us in filling of Water, we came to an Anchor at the S. E. End, to ſtay for them, which we had no ſooner done, and brought our Ship up, but our Cable gave way, and we were forced to ſtand out to Sea, and could not get to an Anchor again till Four in the Afternoon (and that with much Difficulty) in the right Harbour of this Iſland, which is a round deep Bay of half a Mile long, the ſame being Land-lock'd upon the E. S. E. round to the Southwards, till you come to N. by W. We made a Shift to get a Cable aſhoar, which we made faſt to the Trees there, for fear of the great Flaws that would blow us off. We met with great Store of Fiſh, and particularly Lobſters, in this Place, as alſo three Springs of good Water.

Saturday the Firſt of *January* we fell to caulking our Ship, and fit her up to go to the Streights with all the Speed we could. Next Day died our Maſter Mr. *John Hilliard*, whom we buried in the beſt Manner we could on Shoar, ſolemnizing his Obſequies with three Volleys of ſmall Shot. We were blown out of the Bay on the Fourth with an hard violent Wind, and having made a Shift get to an Anchor again in the North-Bay on the Fifth, our unhappy Diviſions, which had been long on Foot, began now to come to an Head to ſome Purpoſe; ſome being reſolved to return for *England*, or the Foreign Plantations, and that round about the Streights of *Magellan*; while others would ſteer a quite contrary Courſe. However it were, the main of the Deſign ſeemed to have been levelled at the depoſing me from my Command; in purſuance whereof, on *Thurſday* the 6th of *January*, my Com-

Company well knowing I was bound through this Year, ſome of them got privately aſhoar together, and held a Conſult about turning me preſently out, and put another in my Room. The main Promoter of this Deſign, as I was afterwards cordially informed, was a true-hearted diſſembling *New-England* Man, *John Cox* by Name, whom meerly for old Acquaintance-ſake, I had taken from before the Maſt, and made my Vice-Admiral; and not for any Valour or Knowledge he was poſſeſs'd of, for of that his Share was but ſmall: From Conſultation they proceeded to Execution, took my Ship from me, clapp'd me up Priſoner, and advanced one *John Watling* to the chief Command, who having been an *Old Buccaneer*, had gained the Reputation of being a ſtout Seaman, tho' I think it never appear'd much. However, the firſt Thing he had to exert his unjuſtly-gotten Power upon, was in the putting of *Edmund Cook* into Irons, upon the Accuſation of a Servant of his, of the ſame Name, that the former had ſeveral Times acted the *Sodomite* with him. *An.* 1682

CHAP. VI.

They eſcape three Spaniſh *Men of War, and ſail away for* Iquequa, *and get ſome Intelligence. Arrive at* Guaſco; *with their Adventures there. At* Mora de Sambo. *Touch at ſeveral Places; and ſail for* Gulpho Dolce, *and make Peace with the* Indians. Golpho Dolce *deſcrib'd.*

JUST before our Departure from *Juan Fernandez*, which was the 12th of *January*, we deſcry'd three Sail of *Spaniards* coming about the Iſland, which made us haſten all our Men on Board but only one *Indian*, who at that Time happened to be in the Woods, and got under Sail, and next

Morning

An. 1680. Morning had a Sight of two of them again; but well knowing under our preſent Circumſtances, how likely they were to overmatch us, we endeavoured to give them the Slip, which ſucceeded accordingly; and from hence to *Sunday* the 23d, nothing of Moment befel us; nor then neither, only that we eſpied a dead Whale floating upon the Water, and hoiſted one of our Canoes to take it in, ſuppoſing the ſame had been a Sail; and about the ſame Time we ſent two of our Canoes to Land, to ſee if we could get a Priſoner; one whereof return'd on the 25th, telling us, *They could ſee no People at all*; But the other, on the Day following, brought us four Priſoners, whereof two were White Men, and the other *Indians*, who gave us Information of ſeveral Things, telling us of ſeveral Towns there, ſuch as *Arica*, *Chamo* and *Peko*.

In purſuance to the Intelligence we received from our Priſoners, we formed a Deſign to attack the Town of *Arica*; in Conſequence whereof, on *Friday* the 28th, pretty early in the Morning, we put from our Ship, which we left lying off at Sea with an hundred Men, got next Day under the Shoar, from whence at Night we put away, and on the 30th, at Six in the Morning, landed our Men about two Leagues to the Southwards of the Town. From thence we had not advanced quite to the Town, but we were aſſaulted vigorouſly by the Enemy, who came pouring upon us in very great Numbers: However, we ſtood ſtoutly to it, gave them ſeveral Repulſes, and made a great Slaughter among them, inſomuch that we poſſeſs'd our ſelves once of the greateſt Part of the Town, and took abundance of Priſoners. But their Fort being ſtrong, and ſtill holding out, and their Numbers increaſing every Moment, and we our ſelves by this Time having loſt 28 Men, whereof *Watling* our Captain

Captain was one, beſides 17 wounded, we thought it our beſt Way to retire to our Boats again; which we did almoſt through inſuperable Difficulties. And I hope it will not be eſteemed a Vanity in me to ſay, that I was mighty helpful to facilitate this Retreat, which brought my Men to recollect a better Temper, and unanimouſly, upon our getting to our Ship, to reſtore me to my Command again. *An.* 1680.

Our Entertainment in this Place was ſo very bad, that being no ways encouraged to make a longer Stay, we ſailed away on the 31ſt, and nothing for the whole next Month, 'till the 13th of *March*, that was memorable, occurred in our Voyage; but then we arrived at the Port of *Guaſco* about Four in the Afternoon, at the South-ſide whereof ſtands three or four Rocks of a good Bigneſs: And that we might not loſe Time, this very Night we landed threeſcore Men, and going up into the Country about ſix Miles, lay till the Morning in a Church-Yard, when we went down into the River, filled us ſome Water, and got on Board about an hundred Sheep. We did the ſame alſo the ſucceeding Days, wherein we not only ſtocked our ſelves with Water, but alſo found good Store of Meat, Wine, and Fruit, fit for our Turn, which you may be ſure we made bold with; and indeed we found no Body to hinder us, for the People were all fled upon our Approach.

Having ſtay'd here no longer than our Conve- *An.* 1681.
niency required, we ſteered off again on the 15th, and continued our Courſe to the 27th, when we made Land, which proved to be *Mara de Sambo*, ſituate twelve Leagues to the Northward of the Town of *Arica*; and next Morning we landed our Men at *Port Ely*, that lies about five Miles diſtant from the Southern Point, and took the Village of *Hilo*,

An. 1681. *Hilo*, where we heard News of our Men that were taken at *Arica*, they ſatisfying of us that they were all very well. Next Morning we ſtood off to Sea, and made the beſt of our Way till *Monday* the 25th of *April*, when in the Lat. of 8 Deg. 10 Min. we came to an Iſland, called *Iſle de Cano*, where I went on Shoar to ſee if I could anchor there: It appears round to the Sight, and level at Top, but not very high. Here is a good Anchoring-Place from the S. E. End to the Northward, where we made no long Stay, but ſailing on for ſeveral Days, arrived at laſt, *May* the 7th, at a ſmall Rocky Iſland our Starboard-Side, where my ſelf next Day left the Ship, and went with two Canoes with four and twenty Men in them, to ſee if I could find any People upon the Place, which was called *Chira*. I had the Fortune to take three *Indian* Men and eight Women, and towards Evening our Ship came up, on Board of which I ſent for more Men to guard our Priſoners. From hence at Twelve at Night, I went to a Place called *Reſto*, in order to take two ſmall Veſſels we had diſcovered to be there, which I ſucceſsfully performed before Morning, when I return'd on Board. Two Days after I went with 24 Men to ſeize a Parcel of Carpenters, who I underſtood were a building of two great Ships at a Place called *Diſpenſa*: We took them in the Morning in their very Beds, with what other Neceſſaries we could find there; and we were ſo much the more glad at this Adventure, by how we had great Need of ſuch Sort of Artificers, as alſo Tools and Iron-Work. But we had the Mortification next Day, to have one of our Canoes, that was a little to deeply laden with Iron-Work, to ſink, whereby one of our Men, whoſe Name was *John Alexander*, was drowned.

After

After a Stay of ſeveral Days in this Place, we weigh'd on *Thurſday* the 26th, and fell down the *Lagune* with our Ship, which we had now taken down to one Deck, having firſt turn'd our Priſoners aſhoar: Next Day we drove down as far as the *Iſle of Cavallo*, where we had one of our Men, whoſe Name was *Jacobus Markcos*, a *Dutchman*, run away to the *Spaniards*. By the 2d of *June* we were got a-breaſt of the *Bay of Snakes*, where we found a Beef-Eſtanza about a Mile from the Sea-ſide, whither its a Day's March from the Town of *Nicoya*; and at what Time we examined our Priſoners, who telling us we were deſcry'd to the Eaſtward, made us alter our Deſign, and ſtand another Courſe. *An.* 1681.

On the 5th we ſaw the *Iſle of Canes* bearing S.E. from us, where we lay by to the Eaſt thereof, being incommoded with much Rain; but next Morning we ſailed for the *Gulph of Dolce*, which is 19 Leagues Diſtance to the Eaſtward. It's indifferent high Land, with ſeveral high Rocks lying off the Shoar a little Way; from whence we anchored about a Mile, ſtood in on the 7th in the Morning, when we ſent away our Canoe to ſee for a Place to lay our Ship on Shoar, but without Succeſs. However, we weighed the Day following, and ſailed about three or four Leagues farther into the Gulph, where our Canoe came on Board with one *India*-Man and two Boys, whom ſhe had taken Priſoners, who informed us of divers Things concerning the *Spaniards*, that very much manifeſted their Hatred of us. With the *Indians* we made a Peace; who thereupon came both Men, Women, and Children, in great Cluſters on Board, brought us Honey and Plantanes, and promiſed not only their Harbour for our Uſe at any Time, but withal that we ſhould always have their Aſſiſtance for our Security; for which we kindly thanked them.

* We

An. 1681. We built us an Houſe here on the Ninth to put our Proviſions in, and at the ſame Time got ſome Tallow on Shoar, and cut Graſs to heat our Graving. Here we tarried till the 28th, by which Time we had made an End of careening our Ship, and were ready to ſail for the Equinoctial from this *Gulpho Dolce*, which I dignified with the Name of King *Charles*'s Harbour, and whereof, before my Departure, take this ſhort Account. It's a moſt excellent Harbour, and moſt ſecure from all the Winds that blow: The Water is deep, and a bold Place, there being no Danger but what you can ſee: Here we found very good Water, and great Plenty of Fiſh, Oyſters and Muſcles, with very good Plantanes. On the North-ſide there is a good anchoring Place, from 25, 20, to 14 Fathom-Water cloſe to the Shoar, and low Land; and on the S.E. End ſtands a pretty Iſland about two Miles long, and of an indifferent Height, whoſe Entrance is on the N. W. Side thereof. About ſix Miles off ſtands a Point of Land, which I called *Point Borrica*, off of which lies an indifferent big Iſland, and high. The Harbour it ſelf lying in North and South about four Leagues, and the W.N.W. and E.S.E. Part in about ſix.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

They ſail away. Their Paſſage and Arrival at the Iſle of Plate, *&c. Attempt to land at* Paita *in vain. Arrival at the* Duke of York's Harbour, *with ſome Account of it. Two Iſlands of Ice. Their other Adventures, till their Arrival at* Nevis.

WE departed *June* 29th from *Golpho Dolce*, deſigning for the *Iſle of Plate*, or *Sir Francis Drake's Iſland*; and on the 8th of *July*, about Six in the Afternoon, fetch'd in with *Cape St. Franciſco*, plied ſtill next Day to the Southwards, and on the 10th, the Wind being at S. W. eſpied a Sail at Six in the Morning, which we chaſed all Day, and about Eight at Night took her. She came from *Guayaquill*, and was bound for *Panama*, being loaden with Cocoa-Nuts, with which (they being much for our Turn) we made bold, then turn'd our Prize looſe with all the People. We tarried ſome Days at the River of *San Tiago*, to take in Water; during which Time, we thought fit to ſhare our Booty, which amounted to 234 Pieces of Eight a Man. Then continued our Voyage, and by *Tueſday* the 16th, fell in ſix Leagues to Leeward of *Cape Paſſao*; and next Morning eſpying a Sail to the E. S. E. we gave her Chaſe, came up with her about Ten, and took her, the ſame proving to be an Advice-Boat from *Panama*, wherein was no Booty, and whoſe Company told us many Things as News, which we our ſelves moſtly knew to be falſe. However, two Days after, we lighted on a Ship whoſe Cargo made us amends for the Deficiency of the other, the ſame being come from *Lima*, and laden with the very uſeful Commodities of Wine, Brandy,

An. 1681. Brandy, *&c.* out of which we took about five hundred and fifty Jars. In this Veſſel we took alſo a Prize of the Lady call'd *Donna Joanna Conſtanta*, about 18 Years of Age, Wife to *Don John* - - - and the beautifulleſt Creature that my Eyes ever beheld in the *South-Seas*.

On *Wedneſday*, *Aug.* 3. we weighed and ſtood to Sea, weather'd *Cape Paſſao* next Day, made *Monte Chriſto* and the Town of *Manta* on the 6th, weathered *Cape St. Laurence* on the 11th, and anchored next Morning at the *Iſle of Plate*, where we ſent about ten Hands aſhoar, to ſee and get us ſome Goats; but they found them ſo very ſhy, that they could not take above Half a Score. We left this Place next Day, plying to the Southwards, weather'd *Cape Blanco* on the 24th, about four Leagues to the S. E. where there is a ſmall Hill of Land that makes like an Iſland; but whether it be ſo, or no, I know not. We arrived at *Paita* on the 28th, and attempted to land there with our Men, but durſt not, the whole Place being in Arms, and ready to receive us.

The Remainder of this, and the whole Month of *September*, with Part of *October*, being ſpent purely in Sailing, without any other Occurrences than Storms, Calms, and the like, which we do not think worth while the mentioning, we at laſt, on *October* the 12th, being *Wedneſday* Morning, by Break of Day, fell in with a Parcel of Iſlands that were very high and craggy, the Tops whereof were barren, and full of Snow; whereat we were ſomewhat concern'd, by Reaſon we made the Place ſo unexpectedly: But the Reaſon hereof was the Current, which deceiv'd us no leſs than 120 Leagues in our Meridional Diſtance. We being Strangers, and having no Opportunity to try the Currents but by our Land-fall, we judged the ſame to ſet

from

from the Lat. of 30 Deg. S. to the Streights of *Magellan* S. E. in the Lat. of 52 Deg. 15 Min. S. About Eleven we came to a commodious Harbour that was Land-lock'd, where we anchored in 45 Fathom Water; but here we loſt our Anchor at a flat Rock, and in our coming in had the Misfortune to have a Man drop out of our Sprit-Sail-Top, whom we took up again, but dead, where we bury'd him aſhoar, his Name being *Henry Sherrall*. *An.* 1681.

But tho' this Harbour is ſo ſecure from all Winds, yet it is ſubject to great Flaws of the Mountains, ſo that good Cables and Anchors are requiſite here, where we thought fit to ground our Ship, and unhang our Rudder, by Reaſon of our Cable's breaking. We met with good freſh Water, and Store of Wild Fowl here, to ſay nothing of the Quantity of Muſſels, Limpids, &c. which our Canoe brought us, as ſhe did alſo an *Indian* Boy, whom ſhe took (while ſeveral others eſcaped,) and brought on Board; but we could not underſtand a Word he ſaid, only by Signs we could apprehend ſo much as that there was more People in the Lagune.

All that I could do, could not induce theſe People to come and traffick with us; ſo that we bore away on the 5th of *November*, and nothing memorable fell out to the 12th, when we ſtruck two Fowls with our Fiſh-Gig, that were half Fiſh, half Fowl, for they had two Fore-Fins like a Turtle, and were belly'd like a Shark. Five Days after we deſcry'd two Iſlands of Ice, which were near two Leagues in Circumference, and of a great Height; for we were cloſe to the Side of one of them, to ſee if they were Ice or no, and found it really ſo, as it was alſo exceeding Cold, and very Snowy Weather.

An. 1681. We were by this Time come to a ſhort Allowance, and you may be ſure it was not like to mend with us, as long as we were out at Sea, which laſted for many Days; for tho' we ſaw ſome Land-Fowl upon the 21ſt, yet we did not come up with any for many Days after; and nothing occurred in our Paſſage beſides the Death of a Negro-Boy we had on Board, who had both his Legs bitten off with Cold, till *Chriſtmas-Day*; when to ſolemnize that Feſtival as well as we could, we eat the only Hog we had left, drank ſome Jars of Wine, and made our ſelves as merry as we were able, which I did the rather that my Men might not mutiny. I ſhall ſay nothing of the variable Winds, Tornadoes, and other Inconveniences we laboured under from Time to Time, nor yet of the Porpoiſes, Grampuſſes, Dolphins, and huge Whales we met with, of which I am not able to give a particular Deſcription, as I would, no more than of the vaſt Albicores we ſaw, whereof one that we caught weighed 140 Pounds: Neither do I know any Thing of an Inchanted Iſland ſome of our Company have talked of to have ſeen in this Voyage. However, I cannot paſs over remarking the Death of one of our Men, whoſe Name was *William Stephens*, a *Corniſh-Man*, *Jan.* 15. and who was obſerved, after his eating of three Manchaneel Apples at *King Charles's Harbour*, to waſte away ſtrangely, 'till at length he was become a perfect Skeleton. To conclude therefore the Whole, I ſhall only tell you, That after I had ſailed near 60 Deg. S. Lat. and as far, if not farther than any before me, I arrived on the 30th of *January* at *Nevis*, from whence in ſome Time I got Paſſage for *England*.

Captain

Capt. WOOD's Voyage Through the Streights of *Magellan*, &c.

CHAP. I.

They Sail in the Sweepſtakes *firſt for the* Iſle of May. *Account of* Cape St. George. *Of* Hare *and* Pengwin Iſlands. *They arrive at* Port Deſire; *with Directions to know it. The Tides there, and other Remarkables. Of* Lemair, *and his Diſcoveries.*

IN the Year 1669, being *Saturday*, *September* 26, we ſet Sail from the *Downs* in his Majeſty's Ship the *Sweepſtakes*, having the *Batchellor Pink*, Capt. *Humphrey Flemming* Commander, to be our Conſort, and continued our Courſe to the Southwards, without any remarkable Occurrences till the 28th of *October* in the Morning; when we ſaw the *Iſle of May*, which bore S. by W. from us, and hauled in for the Road, anchoring in eleven Fathom Water, and Sandy Ground; but the Place afforded us neither Wood nor freſh Water, ſo that next Day we thought fit *An.* 1669.

An. 1669. to bear away for *St. Jago*, which we found to be better ſtored with Water and Proviſions, but almoſt as ſcarce in Wood as the other. From hence on the 5th of *November* we ſet Sail with a fair Gale, directing our Courſe Southward for *Cape St. George*, otherwiſe by the *Spaniards* called *Cape Blanco*, from the Whiteneſs thereof; for when the Sun ſhines upon it in the Morning it appears White, whereas towards Evening it ſeems to be of a quite contrary Colour. On the 20th, it being hazy foggy Weather, we loſt our Conſort the *Batchellor Pink*; but the Weather clearing up by Eight next Morning we ſaw Land, bearing off four Leagues Diſtance, and the ſame proved to be *Pengwin Iſlands*: But we being unacquainted with the Land, and having no Obſervation, made the ſaid Iſland inſtead of the forementioned Cape; for ſuppoſing the ſame to have been the Cape, we ſtood to the Southwards, and expected to fall in with *Port Deſire*, which is about ten Leagues to the Southwards of *Cape St. George*, and was ſo named by that excellent Perſon Mr. *Thomas Cavendiſh*. We went within two or three Leagues of the Shoar in five and twenty Fathom Water; but not finding the Port, at Night we brought too, and lay off and on all the ſucceeding Night. We found our ſelves on the 22d to be in the Lat. of 48 Deg. 20 Min. and Southward of the Port, and that Evening came to an Anchor in a fair Sandy Bay, which we took to be the *Bay of Seals*; at the North-End whereof ſtands a Rocky Iſland full of Seals, and therefore denominated ſo from them. The next Day we ſtood to the Northwards, to look for *Port Deſire*, and I went in our Pinnace cloſe along a great Bay; at the South-End of which lies *Seal Iſland*, as this deep Bay does at the North; to the Northward whereof, lies alſo a ſmall Rocky Iſland. The Seals are very plentiful here,

here, of which we kill'd four hundred for our Food. About a Mile and an half farther up lies another Iſland, which is much frequented by a Sort of Fowl which are called Shaggs, that live moſtly upon Fiſh, whereof we killed a great many young ones, and found them to be very good Meat. About the ſame Diſtance, yet farther up, cloſe to the South-Shoar, ſtands another fine Iſland about three Miles in Length, which by Reaſon of the great Numbers of Hares we found thereon, we named *Hare Iſland*; we killed nine of them in one Day, found them much larger than our *Engliſh* Hares, ſome of them weighing twenty Pounds apiece; when they were hunted they ran into Holes in the Ground, like unto our Coneys. This Iſland is the beſt Ground about the Harbour, the reſt of the Land being rocky, uneven and barren, and the Ground gravelly, without any Wood or Water. *An.* 1669.

On *Thurſday* the 24th, fair Weather, we weighed and ſtood to the Northward with our Ship, and I went along the Shoar in our Pinnace, and croſs'd over a great deep Bay, called *Spicings Bay*, where there lie ſome rocky Iſlands, as in *Pengwin Iſland*; on which as ſoon as we landed, we ſet a Tar-Barrel on Fire, to give our Men Notice on Board that it was the Iſland we looked for; and all we had to know it by, were the *Pengwins* we ſaw there, being ſo very numerous, that it was impoſſible to count them. We knock'd them down with Sticks, found them to be about the Bigneſs of a Gooſe; but they could neither fly nor go very faſt: They have no Wings, but ſmall Stumps wherewith they ſwim, and get their Food out of the Sea. We return'd in the Evening on Board our Ship, and anchored in the Bay of *Port Deſire*, in 16 Fathom Water, weighed two Days after,

An. 1669. and went in with our Ship into the ſaid Harbour.

Port Deſire lies in the Lat. of 47 Deg. 30 Min. South, into which a Ship may enter at any Time of the Tide, if the Wind be fair, for there is Water enough at low Water; and at three Quarters Ebb, you may ſee all the Dangers going in, or at Quarter-Flood. But I would not adviſe any Man to go in 'till he has viewed the Harbour at Low-Water; for then he will ſee the Danger very plain, and then you may have a Mark upon the Land to go in. As you come from the Northward from *Cape Blanco*, and go along the Shoar to the North of *Cape Deſire*, there lies a Ledge of Rocks, that raiſe themſelves up a good Height above the Water, and are about a League's Diſtance from the Shoar, beſides ſeveral Breaches more. On the South-ſide of the Bay ſtands *Pengwin Iſland*, and five or ſix ſmaller ones: In the Northern Part of the Bay is *Port Deſire* Harbour, which at the Entrance thereof has a ſpired Rock on the South-ſide, much like unto a Steeple or Watch-Tower, which is a very good Mark, the ſame ſtanding on the South-ſide going in, about half a Mile from the Sea-ſide, and much about the ſame Diſtance from the River. As we rid in the Port, the ſpired Rock bore S. E. the ſame being ſhut in with a Parcel of blue Rocks.

And now I am ſpeaking of this Port, give me Leave to ſay ſomewhat concerning the Ebbing and Flowing of the Tide here: It's High Water at Twelve a-Clock, upon the Full and Change of the Moon, and at Spring-Tide it ebbs and flows about three Fathoms right up and down, and the Tide runs exceeding ſtrong. The Harbour's Mouth is indeed but narrow, being at the Entrance of it not above Muſket-Shot over, and affords but very little Wood or Water: The Land is dry and barren, but here is Plenty of Winnackews, or *Spaniſh* Sheep,

Sheep, which are as large as our *Engliſh* Deer, and wild. You have alſo ſome Hares and Oſtriches, but they are very ſhy ; beſides Ducks, Curboes, Black-Shags, White Breaſts, and great Blue Ducks, which laſt are not very ſhy: To ſay nothing of the Plenty of Seals we met with upon one of the Iſlands of this Port, which we made good Uſe of; as we did of the large Muſcles and Limpids we took. Upon one of the Iſlands in this Harbour, which we called by the Name of *Lemair's Iſland*, we found a Poſt erected, whereon was nailed a Sheet of Lead, and in a Hole of the Poſt we found a Tin-Box with a Writing in it, but ſo much decay'd that we could not read it: But on the Lead was ſtamp'd an Inſcription in *Dutch*, importing, That one *Lemair*, a *Dutchman*, ſet out from *Horn*, with a Ship named the *Unity of Horn*, and a Yacht, had arrived at this Harbour on the 2d of *December*, in the Year 1615, from whence he departed on the 10th of *January* following, with the *Unity* alone, (as the Lead makes mention.) What he did with the Yacht I know not; but I ſuppoſe he broke her up, for we found ſome Sheathing-Boards on the Iſland: He fell in with the *Streights of Magellan*, *Jan.* 20. and four Days after fell in with that which now bears his Name, being that ſame Perſon who firſt diſcovered *Terra del Fogua* to be Iſland. *An.* 1669.

From the fore-mentioned Iſland the River is navigable for Boats to go up eight or nine Miles, the River above the Iſland running away S. W. by S. a Mile or more in Breadth, and continues ſo about the Space of a League, when it begins to be very narrow, with very high, ſteep, rocky Clifts, with many ſmall Iſlands or Rocks, the Land on both Sides up being very barren and rocky.

The Captain-Lieutenant and my ſelf, with nine Men more, went up the River as far as we could; but found no freſh Water, neither could we ſee

An. 1669. any Sign of People: However, on the North-ſide we met with two ſmall Pools of freſh Water, the one bearing from the Place where we rid with our Ship N. W. about half a Bow-Shot from the Water-ſide, but the other was N. N. E. about half a Mile of, and is the beſt Water, being a Spring. Here it was that Mr. *Thomas Cavendiſh*, and a Man and a Boy, were wounded with Arrows by the *Potagonians*, who are the Savages of the Country. I obſerved that the Tide in this Harbour ran very ſtrong, and therefore it muſt conſequently be a bad Port in Winter when the Ice comes down the River, which is narrow, and a Storm blows at Weſt, which is very common, and a Tide of Ebb under Foot, beſides the Inconveniency of the Scarcity of Wood. However, on the South-ſide, about two Miles and a half from the Harbour's Mouth, betwixt the Iſland and the Main, there is a very commodious Ouzy Creek, where a Ship may lie aſhoar very well without any Danger; but in caſe you ſhould be forced by Eaſterly Winds with a Tide of Flood, ſo as that you cannot bring the Ship up with your Anchor, you muſt of Neceſſity run into this Creek; but you muſt have a Care to avoid a Rock that lies in the fair Way leading to the Creek, and is covered at Half-Tide.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

They depart from Port St. Julian, *but make ſome Remarks of the* Pengwins *and* Seals, *and how to kill them. Some Hiſtorical Obſervations of* Port St. Julian. *Directions to find and ſail unto it. Some of the Natives diſcovered. Of the Salt Lake. Of the Savages Diet, Apparel,* &c. *Of the Climate and Country, with the Fowls and Animals thereof, particularly the* Wyanaquez, Huffer, *&c.*

BEfore our Departure from hence, our Captain took Poſſeſſion of the Country for the Uſe of His Majeſty of *Great Britain*, as I ſhall alſo inſiſt very curſorily upon a few Obſervations. We have already mentioned thoſe Birds called *Pengwins* to be about the Bigneſs of Geeſe; but upon ſecond Thoughts, to call them Fowls I think improper, becauſe they have neither Feathers nor Wings, but only two Fins, or Flaps, wherewith they are helped to ſwim (as before noted). When they are on Shoar they walk upright; and I underſtood their Breeding-Time was at the End of *September*, or Beginning of the ſucceeding Month, at what Time you may catch as many of them (they are ſo very numerous) as will victual a Navy-Royal. Their Eggs are ſomewhat leſs than thoſe of Geeſe, ſome of whom lay one, others two, and ſome three, but never exceed that Number. Their Neſts are ready made for them by Nature on the Rocks and Sands; from whence at our Return to *Port Deſire*, we gathered about 100000 of the Eggs, ſome whereof we kept in our Ship four Months very good. Their Fleſh alſo is well taſted, and will keep in Salt very good for four Months.

We

An. 1669. We have alſo mentioned the great Number of Seals found here, the ſame being a great Creature that feedeth in the Sea, and ſwims like a Fiſh, but in Similitude is like a Beaſt: they take their Reſt, ſleep, and bring forth their Young on the Shoar; and I think they may, for all that, be called Fiſh: Some of them are as big as the largeſt Horſes, and will keep good in Salt ſeveral Months. The Inſtrument wherewith to kill theſe Pengwins and Seals is a good ſhort Truncheon; but the larger ſort of Seals are not ſo eaſily diſpatch'd, for tho' you have ſhot them through the Head with a Muſket, they will find two Men half an Hour's Work to kill them out-right: However, you may go as near them as you pleaſe; for they have no Defence for themſelves.

An. 1670. *March* the 25th we ſet ſail from *Port Deſire*, and by the 7th of the following Month enter'd into the *Port of St. Julian*, with a Deſign to ſtay there by reaſon that Winter was already come, and that it was adjudged more convenient for us to take the Beginning of the Year to paſs thro' the Streights of *Magellan*. Now this Port was ſo named by *Ferdinando Magellana*, a *Portugueſe*, *Anno* 1520. who, by reaſon of ſome Diſcontent or Difference with Don *Emanuel* his Prince, left his Native Country, and went for *Spain*; where he was entertained by the Emperor *Charles* V. for the Diſcovery of a Paſſage this Way by the *Mollucca Iſlands*, which he effected through theſe Streights that were call'd according to his Name. In this Iſland it was that he hanged *John Carthagena*, the Biſhop of *Burga*'s Couſin, who was joined in Commiſſion with him, as alſo four Men more for Mutiny; but the Prieſt he turned aſhoar, and himſelf was afterwards killed by the Natives of *Mollucca*.

This Port is moreover remarkable for Sir *Francis Drake*'s Wintering here in the Year 1572; and

and beheading of one Mr. *Thomas Doughty* for compaſſing his Death, and deſigning to return with the Ship into *England*. The Iſland in this Harbour, where he was executed and buried, was called by the Name of the *Iſle of True Juſtice* by Sir *Francis*, who enter'd this Harbour on the 20th of *June* 1572, where he had the Misfortune to have two of his Men ſlain by the Natives (who were buried on the now mentioned Iſland, and whoſe Graves and Bones we found,) and himſelf very narrowly eſcaped. *An.* 1670.

It will not be impertinent in this Place to give ſome Directions to find and enter into this Port, for the Benefit of thoſe that may come after. And therefore you are to obſerve, that when you are come to the Northward of *Cape St. George*, or *Port Deſire*, that the firſt high Land you ſhall ſee, will be in the Latitude of 48 Deg. 40 Min. S. which is the Latitude of the Harbour, where the high Land ends, between which and the low Land you go into the Harbour: But if you fall in with the Land to the Southward Part of the Harbour, you will find it to be low from the Harbour to the Lat. of 50 Deg. 20 Min. the ſame being flat without Hammocks or Woods, and nothing but ſteep white Clifts to the Seaward. Having made the Harbour, you may come to an Anchor before it in 7, 8, 9, or 10 Fathom Water; but at the Mouth thereof lies a beachy Bar, which at high Water has four Fathom, but at low four Foot of Water only.

In order to your ſailing in over this Bar, ſeveral Things may be obſerved; but ſurely the beſt Way is to ſound and buoy the Channel; for I ſuppoſe the Bay alters with the Raging of Storms. Be ſure to keep the rocky Point on the North-Weſt Side, as alſo certain white Spots on an Inland Hill, both which, when you find them one in another, you may adventure to run in and out; and for a

ſure

An. 1670. sure Mark to know when you are on the Bar, there is at the North-East, about a Mile and an half from the Harbour's Mouth in the Bay, certain white Clifts, that seem as so many Islands. Now when the Middle of these Clifts, and a Saddle in the Land behind them, are both in one, you are then on the Bar. When you are past over it, keep in the fair Way till about a Mile and an half up, when you may anchor in six or seven Fathom Water; but the best Place to moor in, is between the *Isle of True Justice*, and the other Island which lies near it: However, the Tides in this Harbour are sometimes very uncertain; for if the Wind is Southerly, the Neap Tides will rise as high as the Spring ones.

We continued several Days in this Port, before we could see any of the Natives; but on the 12th of *April*, my self, the Boatswain, and two Men more went up to the Top of an Hill at East, which is the highest between *Cape St. George*, and the Streights of *Magellan*, where I had the Curiosity to ingrave my Name, and call'd the Place *Mount Wood*. From hence to the Northward I discovered a great Lake, seeming as if it were an Harbour, which made me desirous to go and see it, in order to which we advanced about two Miles forwards towards it; when looking about me, I perceived somewhat to have a Motion behind a Bush, which I supposed to be one of the Country Sheep, or a Deer, and made me move towards it to shoot it: But I found the same to be a Man, and one of the Natives of the Country, who perceiving I had discovered him, stood up and removed a little further off behind an Hill, where he was met by six more with their Bows and Arrows, which made me think it most advisеable to return for that Time to the Ship, which I did accordingly, being followed by the Natives at a Distance for about two Miles,

when

when I found the Sun was ſet, and that yet I had ſix more to get to the Ship. *An.* 1670

I went aſhoar in Company with the Lieutenant, and ten Men more upon the 20th, and made to the ſame Place, where I had diſcovered the People before, in Expectation to ſee more of them, but could not; however, by the Lake-ſide I ſaw the Footſteps both of Men and Children. And now I have mentioned this Lake again, I cannot but obſerve that we found it to be a ſalt one, wherein were many thouſand Tuns of Salt, and from whence we fetch'd at ſeveral Times to the Quantity of ten Tuns, which was of extraordinary Uſe to us in the ſalting of Seals and Pengwins. This Salt is corned by the Sun in the Summer Seaſon, whereof *May* the 15th, we employed fifty of our Men to heap up together a great Quantity of it, leaſt the Rain ſhould fall and diſſolve it in the Pond wherein it lay; and where we found the Water was all gone, leaving the Salt as white as Snow, very plain and even as any Floor could be, and hard. This Lake I paced over, and found it to be four thouſand Paces broad, which is about two *Engliſh* Miles and an half, and in Length about ten Miles, and the Salt all over about four Inches thick; ſo that by my Computation at that Time, it might contain a matter of 100000 Tuns of Salt: However, we were not much the better for that which we had heaped together, as aforeſaid, for going three Days after to fetch ſome of it off, we could not find as much of it as would fill an Egg-Shell, which was ſo much the more admirable, ſince there had no Rain fallen in the mean time to diſſolve it.

From hence forward, I could ſee none of the Natives till the 22d of *June*; when I ſet out early in the Morning Weſtward, with ſix Men in my Company; and had not travelled above two Miles, but

An. 1670. but met ſeven Savages, who came running down the Hill to us, making ſeveral Signs for us to go back again with much Raving and Noiſe, yet did not offer to draw their Arrows: But one of them, who was an old Man, came nearer to us than the reſt, and made alſo Signs we ſhould depart; to whom I threw a Knife, a Bottle of Brandy, and a Neckcloth, in order to pacify him; but ſeeing him perſiſt in the ſame Signs as before, and that the Savageneſs of the People ſeemed to be inccorrigible, we returned on Board again.

As far as I could obſerve by theſe People, they have no Houſes nor Habitation, but wander from Place to Place to ſeek their Food, which conſiſts moſtly in Seals and Limpids, with ſome Fowls and Deer. Having ſpent the Day in the ſaid Manner, they return at Night, and fix themſelves behind ſome Buſh, where they may make a ſmall Fire, I ſuppoſe on Purpoſe, becauſe they ſhould not be diſcovered afar off by Night; and they lie upon the cold Earth, without any other Canopy but Heaven.

As for the Apparel of theſe Savages, they have no other, but Mantles made of Deer-Skins ſewed together, wherein they wrap themſelves up, and need no other Covering, they being by Nature very hardy, and of an Olive Complexion, as all the *Americans* are; in Conformity to moſt of whom theſe alſo paint their Faces and Bodies with many Colours.

It happen'd, that ſome of our Men being on Shoar *Auguſt* the 16th, on the Eaſt-Side, in order to fill Water, two of them at a ſmall Diſtance from thence met with two *Potagonians* behind a Buſh, who immediately ran away from them, leaving their Baggage behind them, conſiſting of ſome Skins ſewed together, made into little Bags; wherein were contained ſome Flints and Colours, beſides

two

two Dogs they had there alſo tied together. All theſe our Men brought with them on Board, for which our Captain was very angry; and therefore next Day he went himſelf to the ſame Place, where they found them, and there left them; beſides a Knife, other Toys, and ſome Beads, which were faſten'd to the Dogs Necks, and then turned looſe: That the ſaid Paint was for their Bodies, I take it for granted; but what Uſe they had for the Flint, unleſs it were to make the Heads of their Arrows, I know not. *An.* 1670.

We found the other in the Harbour to be of the ſame Temper as in *England*, in the Winter Seaſon. As for the Land it's for twenty Miles round this Harbour dry, barren, rocky, and gravelly, being without either Wood or Water, only a few Buſhes, and them growing near the Water-ſide, for the farther up you go into the Country, the more barren it is. The Captain and my ſelf accompanied with eleven Men more, had the Curioſity to go once twenty Miles up within Land, but we could ſee no People, nor any Thing elſe worth remarking: Only about nine Miles from the Place where our Ship lay, we found a Freſh-Water River that runs into a Salt Lake there, whereof this Country does abound; ſo having lain out two Nights, we return'd on Board again. In the Winter Seaſon we had very good Diverſion in Hunting, Fiſhing, Fowling, eſpecially in froſty Weather; for then we met with Plenty of Brand-Geeſe, Ducks, Wigeons, Plovers, Snipes, Sea-Fowls, Partridges, and ſeveral other Sorts, whereof we have none in *England*, and therefore I cannot name them. We did not moreover want for Store of Muſſels. Upon the Land there are many Deer, or Sheep, which the *Spaniards* call *Wyanaques*, being a large Sort of an Animal about twelve Hands high. Their Heads and Necks are long like

An. 1670. like unto a Camel's, but their Bodies and hinder Parts reſembling very much thoſe of an Horſe. We found them to be very watchful and ſhy, but we killed ſeven of them in the Time we lay here, and found their Wool to be the fineſt in the World. You may ſee a Drove of ſix or ſeven hundred of them together, which upon their diſcovering of you will make a Snort, and neigh like a Horſe; but we ſhould have made a better Hand of them, had we but Dogs to run them down. Oſtridges are alſo very numerous here, and run ſo wondrous ſwift, that they are not to be taken without Dogs: Beſides which, we found many ſuch Hares here, as I have already been mentioned to have been at *Port Deſire*, ſome of them weighing twenty Pounds. The Foxes are numerous in this Country, but leſs than thoſe in *England*. Here is moreover a little Animal that is ſomewhat leſs than a Land-Turtle, having a jointed Shell on his Back, and which we found to be excellent Food; the *Spaniards* call it a *Hog in Armour*. But above all, I cannot paſs over without mentioning a little Creature with a buſhy Tail, which we called a *Huffer*, becauſe when he ſets Sight on you, he'll ſtands vapouring and patting with his Forefeet upon the Ground, and yet hath no manner of Defence for himſelf but with his Breech; for upon your approaching near him, he turns about his Backſide, and ſquirts at you, accompanied with the moſt abominable Stink in the World.

I have already mentioned the Scarcity both of Water and Wood in this Country, and therefore ſhall only further obſerve, That tho' the Summer affords none of the firſt Sort, yet in the Winter Seaſon you may find Snow-Water in many Places: And the moſt convenient Place for a Boat to fetch ſome, is at a Rock that lies in this Harbour. And for Wood, tho' there be more of it here than in

Port

Port Desire, yet if their Ships were to winter in this Port, they would hardly find enough to supply their necessary Occasions; but what there is of it grows near the Water-side in little Brushes. *An.* 1670.

CHAP. III.

They depart from St. Julian *to* Port Desire. *An Instance of the Art of the* Savages. *Observations concerning an Eclipse of the Moon. Sail for the Streights of* Magellan. *Of several Capes; with an Historical Account of the* Spaniards *Attempt to fortify the Streights of* Magellan, *and their Miscarriages.*

THE Winter being now spent, and the Summer approaching, we departed from the Harbour of *St. Julian*, *September* the 16th, with an Intention to sail again for *Port Desire*, to get Pengwins and Seals, and then to steer off for the Streights of *Magellan* to the South Seas. We arrived at the said Port on the 18th, on the North-side whereof we found some Rushes, which the *Savages* had formed into the Shape of a Ship, with three Masts and a Boltsprit, and painted it red, but could not see any of them all the Time we lay there, tho' we concluded they had seen us: However, we found their Graves in many Places, that implied to us, they were numerous; and some of our Men having once washed some Linnen, and hung up the same to be dried, they stole them away, and an iron Pot which we had left in the said Place.

The Night of the same Day of our Arrival here, I observed the Beginning and Ending of the Eclipse of the Moon: Whereby I found the Difference of Longitude between *London* and this Place to be 70 Deg. which in Time is four Hours, and 52 Minutes.

An. 1670.

Observation of the Eclipse of the Moon.

The Synopsis of the Calculation as followeth,

	D.	H.	M.	S.
Mid. Time of the true Oppo. *Sep.* 18th	18	14	40	27
Coæquate Annomaly of the { Sun		90	10	00
Coæquate Annomaly of the { Moon		179	34	00
True Place of ☉ from the Earth ♎		6	3	11
Eccentrick Place of the ☽		6	3	11
Annomaly of the ☽ Latitude	11	22	56	47
True Latitude of the ☽ M. D.			36	48
Reduction of the Moon added			1	43
Ecliptick Place of the Moon ♈		6	4	45
Hor. Motion { ☉			2	28
Hor. Motion { ☽			32	10
☽ from the ☉ Sol.			35	42
Therefore the Time of Reduction-sup.			2	53
Corrected Time of Opposition *Sep.* 18th		14	37	34
Equation Time: Added			2	
Apparent Time of true Op. *Sept.* 18th	18	14	39	34
Comme Diameter { Moon			16	44
Comme Diameter { Earth			46	42
Sun of the Semi-Diameter			63	26
Scruples deficient			26	38
Digits eclipsed - - - - - - - - - Dig.		9	32	59
Scruples of Incidence		1	26	50
Total Duration		2	53	40
Internal of the Mid. of true Op. add.			5	14
Hence——beginning *Sept.* 18th		13	17	52
True Oppositt.		14	39	34
Middle		14	44	42
End		16	11	38
Lat. of the ☽ M.D. at the { Beginning			4	34
Lat. of the ☽ M.D. at the { Ending			32	1

It

It appears therefore that this Eclipſe began at *London*, 17 Min. 52 Seconds paſt One a-Clock on *Monday* Morning, *September* the 19th: But in this Place I obſerved the Beginning of the Altitude or Scorpion to be on *Sunday* Night, *September* 18, at 5 Min. 52 Seconds paſt Nine: Therefore the Difference of Time betwixt this Place and *London* is four Hours 52 Minutes, which converted into Degrees, gives 73 Deg. for the Difference of the Meridian; betwixt *London* and this Place is 66 Degrees from the Lizard. The Middle of this Eclipſe I could not ſee for the Clouds, but off the Land are to be obſerved 12 Hours and 30 Min. by the Altitude and *Mars*, which makes the Total Duration to be 52 Seconds more here than in *London*. *An.* 1670.

Before our Departure from hence, we ſowed ſeveral Sorts of *Engliſh* Seed, ſuch as Turnips, Carrots, Colworts, Reddiſhes, Beans, Peaſe and Onions. Some of each of which, that the *Patagonians* had left, we found upon our Return. The Turnips were very good, but for the Reddiſhes, Beans and Peaſe, they were gone to Seeds; neither could we perceive that the *Indians* had uſed any of them, but only pulled them up by the Roots, and then left them to wither.

It was now the 14th of *October*, when we ſet ſail with a fair Wind from *Port Deſire*, Southwards towards the Streights of *Magellan*. By the 17th of *December* we fell in with a fair white Cape, that lies in the Lat. of 50 Deg. South, to which our Captain gave the Name of *Beachy Head*. We ſaw alſo the *Hill of St. Ives*, which makes a flat Table-Land aloft, at the North End whereof ſtands a round Cobling Hill, that is juſt even with the Height of it: Some other ſuch Hills there are alſo to the South thereof. We ſtill continued our Courſe, till coming to the Lat. of 50 Deg. 30 Min. we diſcerned a Cape which conſiſts of all white ſteep

An. 1670. Clifts, and the ſame having no Name to it, I called it *Cape Blankford.* From thence to *Cape Virgin Mary*, where we arrived *October* the 22d; the true Compaſs is S. by W. about 20 Leagues, but the Courſe by Compaſs is S. 23 Deg. W. the Land all that Way being low, with white Clifts, and the Sounding all along 28 Fathom, good ſandy Ground, the Flood ſetting between the two Capes N. N. E. and the Ebb S. S. W. It's high Water at the Full and Change at Ten a-Clock, and riſes about four Fathom.

Cape Virgin Mary was ſo named firſt by *Ferdinanda Magellana*, which lies at the Entrance into the Streights of *Magellan*; about four Leagues to the Northward whereof you will ſee all white Clifts, and ſteep up the Cape, it ſelf being the higheſt Land; but about a Cable's Length to the North of it, there is a black Spot in the Clift, over which there is a Fall from the Plain, and about the Pitch of which S. W. you have a beachy Point reaching about a League in Length into the Sea, ſo that when you ſail into the Streights, you muſt be ſure to give the Cape a good Breadth: On the Top of this Beach there grow ſmall Buſhes. By what I could diſcern, the Land from one Cape to another is barren, and there is no Sign of Wood to be ſeen. What Courſe the Tides keep here I know not, nor which Way the Flood ſets; for we ride the Wind with our Ship, and there was then but little of it.

The Land on the South-ſide of the Streights Mouth (which having no Name, I called *Queen Katherine's Fore-Land)* is all white Clifts, about the Height of the *Iſle of Wight*, and about eight Leagues over from *Cape Virgin Mary*; from which the Land by Compaſs Weſt lies nine Leagues unto a Point called by the *Spaniards Point Poſſeſſion.* Now before I enter upon the Particulars of our

paſſing

passing these Streights, I shall observe some Histo- *An.* 1670.
rical Passages in regard to the Care the *Spaniards* formerly took, that no Body should do it but themselves. They were mightily alarmed when they heard that Sir *Francis Drake* had gone thro' them into the South Seas; and therefore to prevent the *English*, or any other Nation, from the like Attempts for the future, they resolved to fortify the same; and to that End the Viceroy of *Peru* sent out two Ships under the Command of *Pedro Seranto*, who was at that Time the best Navigator they had in those Seas, to try if he could meet with *Drake*, whom they so much dreaded, and then to view the said Streights where they could be best fortified. He was nine Months in his Passage from *Lima* to this Place; but upon his Arrival he made all the Observations he could there in respect to what he went about, and so sailed for *Spain*, to give the King an Account of what he had done; who finding by him that the Streights in some Places were so narrow, that they might be fortified to hinder other Nations from passing and repassing, he thereupon sent away *Diego Faris de Valdez*, with a Fleet of Ships consisting of 28 Sail, and 3500 Men on Board, besides a new Governor to *Chila*, and 500 old Soldiers, to be employ'd in the said Work.

But how well provided soever Things seemed to be for this Expedition, the Fleet proved unfortunate in all their Designs: For at their first setting out from *Cadiz*, a Storm cast away five of them, with the Loss of 200 Men, and forced the rest back again into Harbour, very much damnified; and two of them were so disabled, that they could not proceed on their Voyage. However, *Diego Faris de Valdez* put out again with sixteen Ships, having *Pedro Desermento*, who was to be Governor of the Streights, on Board, and who carried along

An. 1670. with him all manner of Artificers, and other Neceſſaries to erect a Fort, beſides a great many Guns, and all Sorts of Ammunition: But this Fleet, thro' the forementioned Diſaſter, ſetting out late in the Year, they were forced to winter upon the Coaſt of *Brazil*, in the River of *Rogimero*. When the Spring came, they ſailed away to purſue the reſt of their Voyage; but when they came into 42 Deg. S. Lat. they met with a Storm that forced them to beat up and down for 22 Days together, wherein they loſt one of their beſt Ships that had 300 Men, and 20 Women on Board, with the greateſt Part of the Ammunition they ſhould have left at the Streights; and ſo they were forced back to the Iſland of *Cathelena*, where hearing that the *Engliſh* had been upon the Coaſt, they made all the haſte they could to follow them, ſuppoſing they were gone to the Streights of *Magellan*.

The Commander was forced to leave five of his Ships, that had been diſabled in the laſt Storm behind him, on Board of which he put his ſick Men and Women, and ſo put out only with ten Ships out of three and twenty that he had under his Command, when he firſt ſet out for *Cadiz*: But he was no ſooner arrived at the Streights Mouth, than that he met with a great Storm, which forced him back again to *Rogimero* River. However, *Pedro de Sermento* went thither next Year, and landed 400 Men and 30 Women at *Point Poſſeſſion* above mentioned, where they built a Fort, and called it by the Name of *Nombre de Jeſue*: From thence he went to *Port Famine* by Land, and built alſo a Tower or Citadel in that Place, which he called *King Philip's City*. But *Sermento* upon the Approach of Winter, took five and twenty Seamen along with him, and departed for *Spain*: But in his Way thither he was taken by the famous Sir *Walter Raleigh*, who carried him into *England*, while the

the *Spaniards*, whom he left at the Streights behind him, were all ſtarved to Death. *An.* 1670.

CHAP IV.

Of their paſſing the ſeveral Narrows of the Streights of Magellan, *with various Directions and Cautions for it. Of the main Land North.* Magellan *Grapes. Harbours. Of Queen* Elizabeth's *and the other* Iſlands *Products and Inhabitants. Of the main Land again. A vaſt Haul of Fiſh. Directions to ſail to the South Sea by the Iſlands.*

IT's now Time we ſhould come to the paſſing of the Streights themſelves; through the firſt Narrow whereof we run on the 25th of *October*, and got on the South Shoar, and wherein there will neceſſarily fall in ſome Obſervations. To which End you are to remark, that to the Weſtward of *Point Poſſeſſion* before mentioned, there is a ſandy Bay, into which you muſt have a great Care how you enter, for it is Shoal Water, from whence five Leagues W. S. W. lies the firſt Entrance of the ſaid Narrow, that is two Miles and an half over from Side to Side: and from the Eaſt Point of which Entrance, there are two Shoal'd Banks, one to the North, and the other to the South-ſide; the beſt lying furthermoſt out, and is a rocky Ridge only. But if it ſhould ſo happen, that the Wind takes you ſhort, or that the ſame come, you may anchor in the fair Way between *Point Poſſeſſion* and the Narrow. As for the Land, you will find it on both Sides indifferent high with white Clifts, and a ſandy Shoar with Pebble-ſtones at low Water, but 'tis ſhoal'd ſo off, that a Boat cannot land.

An. 1670. On the North-ſide, within a quarter of a Mile of the Weſt Point, lies three Anchors upon the Sand, belonging ſurely to ſome *Spaniſh* Ship that had been caſt away there; the Sheet-Anchor, and the beſt Bower, being about 12 Foot long, whereas the ſmaller was 11; but they were all of them half eaten with Ruſt. From hence alſo runs out a Ledge of Rocks half a Mile long, which may be ſeen by the Weeds that grow upon them; wherefore, whenever you ſee any ſuch, you may infallibly conclude there are Shoal Water and Rocks there.

Take Notice, that when you have paſs'd the firſt Narrow, and if you think you cannot reach that called *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland* before Night, I would adviſe you not to come to an Anchor here, unleſs the Weather ſhould be very fair, but rather chooſe to ſail back again, and anchor between the Point and the Narrow; for ſhould a Storm ariſe at S. W. by W. as the Place is very ſubject thereunto, you will have little Shelter, and in caſe your Ground-Tack ſhould fail you in the Night, you muſt unavoidably drive aſhoar: For after you have got about two Leagues into the broad Place between the two Narrows, you will find you can hardly diſcern the Point of the ſecond, it being low Land; and if the Weather ſhould happen to be hazy in the Day-time, it's almoſt impoſſible to hit it by Courſe, much leſs in the Night.

The North Shoar being to the high Land, two Leagues Weſterly from the firſt Narrow, it continues ſo till you come to the Entrance of the ſecond Narrow, where 'tis low again; and this ſame Point is called *Cape Gregory*, under the Eaſt-end whereof lies a Road for Weſterly Winds, where you may anchor in ſeven or eight Fathom good Ground: But as for the South Shoar, from the firſt Narrow to the ſecond, it's indifferent high Land,

and

and appears to be rugged and uneven, on which Side we ſaw ſeveral Fires as we return'd back; which is a manifeſt Sign there are many People there. *An.* 1670.

Having ſaid thus much concerning the Paſſage of the firſt Narrow, I come now to the ſecond, which we went through on the very ſame Day as we did the other in the Evening. At the Eaſt-end it's about five Miles broad from one Side unto another; but at the Weſt it's ſomewhat leſs: Our Courſe through it by Compaſs was S. W. by S. but the Courſe is Weſt 17 Deg. South. I obſerved the Length of it from one End to the other to be three Leagues, which makes the Diſtance from *Cape Virgin Mary* to be 28 Leagues. When you have almoſt ſailed through, you will ſee three Iſlands at North-Weſt by Compaſs, at about four Leagues Diſtance, of which Sir *Francis Drake* called one *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland*, the other two being known by the Names of *St. Gregory* and *St. Bartholomew*.

As for the Land between this ſecond Narrow, and the Head of *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland*, it's very high, and appears to be dry and barren in ſome Places; but in others, particularly the Valleys, the Soil is fertile, and bears good Graſs. It produces alſo ſmall Berries, which are excellent good Fruit, and to which we gave the Name of *Magellan* Grapes. They are of a purple Colour, ſeeded, and taſte like our *European* Grapes: They grow ſingly on ſmall Buſhes like Berries. Beſides which there is alſo another Sort of a Berry here, like a ſmall Cherry, of a reddiſh Colour, which we called Hearts.

Now from the Point of the ſecond Narrow to the Weſt-end of *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland* is ſeven Leagues, and betwixt which two Places you may anchor on the North-ſide from ſix to twenty Fathom Water: But you need go no farther up than

to

An. 1670. to bring the East-Point of the Island S. by E. from you, but keep in the *Fair Way* between it and that North-side, and you will have eight or nine Fathom good Ground: But when the East-End of the Island bears S. S. W. then you will have the Channel that runs between the Islands up, where there is an indifferent strong Tide, and deep Water; but if you ride with the Point of the Island S. and S. by E. there runs but little Tide. It's a most convenient Place to lie in for Winds, if you are going through the *Streights* unto the *South-Seas*; for if the Wind be from the East to the West Northward, you may lead it away betwixt the Islands. It's an excellent Place for any Ship to ride in, in Respect to any Winds, for it's full Sea in this Road at the Full and Change. At Nine a-Clock the Flood sets Westward, under the North Shoar, and the Ebb to the Westward, tho' between the Islands the Flood sets Southerly. But to say no more of this, take Notice that on the North Shoar there are two little Harbours that are both good and safe for small Vessels, one of which stands near two Leagues from the Narrow, and the other about three and an half; the Eastermost whereof I named *Crab-Harbour*, from the many Long-legged Crabs we found there, which are indifferent good Provision in Cases of Necessity; and to the other, which is the best of the two, I gave the Name of *Port Vaughan*.

As for that Island which is called by the Name of *Queen Elizabeth*, it's above six Leagues in Length from East to West, and three from North to South, and indifferent high Land; but more particularly the East Point, which is both high and steep, from whence runs a great Ripling, that is nothing but the Setting of the Tide, for there is Water enough. You may Sail round it with a small Vessel; but the Channel at the West-End is narrow

and

and rocky, and in ſome Places not above three Fa- *An.* 1670.
thom deep.

October the 26th, in the Morning, our Captain, my ſelf, and ſome others, went aſhore here in our Pinnace, and found the Iſland had neither Wood, nor freſh Water; but that the Soil bore good Graſs, and divers Sorts of Berries. Here it was our Fortune to fall in with ſome of the Native *Indians*, to whom we gave Beads and Knives in Truck for Bows and Arrows, and Winnacoes-Skins, which is all they have for Cloathing. As for Minerals of any Kind, I could not perceive they had any. Their Women wear Bracelets made of ſmall Shells about their Necks, which they ſtring on the Sinews of ſome Beaſt or other. Theſe *Indians* are of a mean Stature; and there was in Company about thirty Men and Women of them.

As for the other two Iſlands, *St. George* and *St. Bartholomew*, I have little remarkable concerning them, only you will meet with young Birds called *White-Breaſts* in the latter, in the Month of *November*, which are very good Meat, and ſome *Pengwins* alſo, but far greater Abundance of them on the other Iſlands, and the ſame are both larger and better than thoſe you have at *Port Deſire*. And when you would go aſhoar for them, be ſure you keep to the Middle of the North Point, for from that of the Eaſt and Weſt runs a ſtrong Tide that makes a great Ripling Sea, which is dangerous for ſmall Boats. Be ſure you provide your ſelves alſo with long Gaffes, or Boat-Hooks, to pull them out of their Holes in the Ground, where they will Earth like Conies in their Burroughs. But this Place produces no Wood or Water that is freſh.

The Land from the South-ſide of the ſecond Narrow to the Southward of the Iſles is high, and by the many Fires we ſaw, I do really believe it

to

An. 1670. to be well peopled. The Shoar is ſandy, and ſhoals off within the Narrow. And on the South-ſide there is a little Cove, where at high Water you have abundance of Fiſh like Mullets, of which we caught in our Sean, at one Haul, no leſs than ſeven hundred of them, the leaſt whereof was as big as a Mackarel. But for the Land on the North-ſide from the ſame Narrow, to the Head of *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland*, it is low, and ſeems, when you are aſhoar, to be ſweet and pleaſant enough. It produces Plenty of Sheep and Oſtridges, as you have them indeed all along the Coaſt from Cape *Virgin-Mary*, on the North-ſide; but on that of the South, none are to be ſeen.

To conclude therefore my Obſervations here with the Chapter, before I proceed any farther, take Notice, if you are bound through into the South Sea, be ſure, when you may anchor from this Place, to keep in the fair Way between *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland* and *St. Bartholomew*, where you will have no leſs than thirty Fathom Water, and continue the ſaid Diſtance till you come to the South-end of the firſt Iſland. And for that of *St. George's*, remember there lies a Bank about a Mile long, whereon there is three or four Fathom Water, and in ſome Places leſs; but the ſame may be ſeen a great Way off by the Weeds growing there, which are (as has been already noted) an infallible Sign of Shoal Water; except only at the Weſt-end of the Streights, where there are ſome Coves; you will ſee ſome in eleven or twelve Fathom Water.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

They ſail to, and arrive at Port Famine, *with what was obſervable between, in* Freſh Water River. *Their Dealings with ſome* Indians. *Some Directions to ſail to the Port; with ſome Account of it. Fine Fiſhes, and exceeding large Smelts here. Of the Trees, Birds, People,* &c.

MY Deſign being otherwiſe than to give a Particular of every Day's Journal, as may be ſeen by what I have already delivered, I ſhall only obſerve, that it being now the 30th of *October*, we weighed, and ſtood to the Southward, when I found the Hills to be of a good Height, but trending low to the Water-ſide, and full of green Buſhes, very thick, and the Hills covered with Snow. The Wood is indifferent good; but not very tall of Growth, the ſame growing much like Elms, Elder, and Bays. We endeavoured to make the beſt of our Way, but ſome Guſts off of them Hills, and the Approach of Night, made us come to an Anchor in eleven Fathom Water greiſly Sand. It proved to be a Bay, wherein we found two Rivulets of freſh Water, into which you may row your Boat, and fill your Cask, as you may alſo take in Plenty of Wood, both being eaſy to come at. And here take Notice, that whereas from *Cape Virgin Mary* to this Place, you can meet with neither of the two forementioned uſeful Commodities, you begin to meet with both here. Brand Geeſe and Ducks are alſo plenty in this Place, where we met with ſome Trees much like Currant Buſhes. Our Captain gave this the Name of *Freſh Water Bay*, where the Streights are about five Leagues broad from Side to Side. We weighed again next Day, had much Wind, and guſty at W. N. W.

An. 1670. N. W. Some of us went along the Shoar in our Pinnace, and about two Leagues and an half to the Southwards of the foreſaid Bay, we fell in with a ſmall ſandy Bay, at the N. E. End whereof lies Rocks and Shoal-Water, about two Cables Length off. Here having diſcovered two *Indian* Canoes, ſome of us went aſhoar and ſpoke with the People, who ſeemed to be very quiet, and became ſuddenly familiar with our Men. Both the Men and Women were much pleaſed to have Beads and red Ribbons tied about their Necks and Arms: We gave them ſeveral other Things, but every Thing that was Red, whether Linen or Woollen, they eſteemed moſt. In Lieu of our Commodities, they gave us Bows, and their Skin-Coats, which are thoſe of Deer, and ſeveral others ſowed together with Thongs cut out of Seal's-Skins: But they finding now our Ship was goue before, they made all the Haſte they could after her, and found her at Anchor in *Port Famine*.

There are in the Courſe of the Sailing, from *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland* to this *Port Famine*, ſeveral ſmall Bays to be met with, as you have them laid down in the Deſcription of the *Streights of Magellan*. And whereas you will find the Land high, from whence proceed ſudden and ſtrong Eaſt Flaws of Wind, keep the Weſt Shoar on Board, for the Eaſt-ſide is generally a Lee Shoar, and deep Water, ſo that you have no good anchoring Ground here; but on the other you may anchor all along from one Place to the other: And you may ſail within a Mile or two of the Shoar, 'till you come within two Leagues of *Port Famine*: But then there lies a rocky Place about a Mile from the Shoar, whoſe Point when you have paſſed, you may look in again, and know *Port Famine*, when you come from the Northward by a great Tree which ſtands by it ſelf upon the North

North Point. You will ſee moreover in your ſaid Courſe to this Point a great Gap or Opening on the Eaſt-ſide, as if there were a Paſſage through: For to the South-End you will diſcern all the Land ſhut up, and no Opening to be ſeen; wherefore have a Care you do not put in there, for fear you fail of coming out again; except the ſame goes into the Eaſt Sea, as the *Spaniards* call that at the Entrance of *St. Sebaſtian.* *An.* 1570.

This *Port Famine* is a fine Port, where you may ride in eight or nine Fathom Water, a good Birth from the Shoar, and a South-Eaſt Wind is the worſt that can blow here. It flows about ten Fathom Water, and 'tis high Water about Twelve at full Moon or Change-Day. That Mr. *Thomas Cavendiſh*, *Anno* 1587. gave it the Name from the *Spaniards*, having been ſtarved here (as before mentioned) is paſt Diſpute; but however accidental that might be, certainly the Place was named contrary to the Quality of it: For had the *Spaniards* been induſtrious, they needed not have famiſh'd here, where there are ſuch Plenty of Fiſh and Fowl; of the firſt whereof we took great Quantities with our Seans, found them to be like Mullet, but much bigger, and good Food, which being ſplit, and dipp'd in Pickle, and then dried, will keep good ſix Months. To ſay Nothing of the Smelts which we caught here alſo, which are the biggeſt that ever I ſaw or heard of, ſome of them being no leſs than 21 Inches long, and eight about. It was in this Place that the *Spaniards* built the Citadel called according to King *Philip*'s Name, above mentioned, to prevent the *Engliſh* to paſs the Streights: But in truth it was to as little Purpoſe as for *Dover* Caſtle to pretend to hinder all Ships from paſſing the *Engliſh* Channel, for the Streights at the firſt Place are ſix Leagues over. Mr. *Cavendiſh*, upon his Arrival,

ſet

An. 1670. ſet their uninhabited Houſes on Fire, and digged four great Guns which the *Spaniards* had hid there out of the Ground, though, after all, we could never find there was ſuch a Fortification built.

In the South Part of the Bay, there is a River which the Captain named *Sedgar's River*, and wherein there is a great Plenty of Brand Geeſe, and Pied Ducks, of which we killed many: And once the Captain and I, going with our Yawl into the ſaid River, in two Hours Time killed no leſs than fourteen of them Geeſe. On both Sides this River there is good Store of Drift-Wood, which lies very convenient to be cut, and ſlipp'd on Board for Firing; but ſome of it will make good Fiſhes for Maſts and Yards: But up higher you have a great deal more, amongſt which there is one Sort of Wood which will make ſmall Maſts and Yards for ſmall Ships, when the ſame is dry, but green 'tis too heavy. This Tree grows like Birch, and when it is dry it looks reddiſh like Juniper, it being a general Wood throughout the Streights: Beſides which, there is alſo another Tree, which grows like Lawrel, the Bark whereof, whether green or dry, taſtes hotter than Pepper. In this Wood I ſaw five Birds, among which was a ſmall Parrot, or Parakite, and found that betwixt it and the Water-ſide, there grew Abundance of *Magellan* Grapes, Hearts, and other ſmall Berries, which are all good Fruit, and grow all the *Streights* over. Neither are there Signs of a great many People's living here wanting, for we found beaten Paths made by them all along the River-ſide.

November 2d, the Day before our Departure from this Port, the *Indians* whom we ſaw before came over-againſt our Ship; and upon our diſcovering of them, ſome of us went aſhoar, with whom one of them came off aboard, to whom we gave ſome Victuals, and ſeveral other ſmall Things

of

of little Value, and then ſet him aſhoar again: While I ſtaid here, I could not perceive any Sign of Minerals in the Land, or about the People, the Women only wearing ſmall gliſtering Shells about their Necks; and upon our carrying a little Seal with us aſhoar, they oiled their Bodies all over with it. *An.* 1670.

CHAP. VI.

They Sail for Shut-up Point, *and the Nature of it. For* Cape Froward. *Of* Cape Holland, Port Gallant, Elizabeth's Bay, Cape Quad, Cape Munday, *and* Cape Diſado, *or* Deſire. *They put into the Streights again. Of* Tueſday-Bay. *Of the* Iſland Neſtria Seniora del Sacora. *Of ſeveral Openings. They arrive at* Baldivia, *and their Adventures there. Four of their Men detained; and what follow'd to the End of their Voyage.*

ACcordingly, *November* 3. we weighed Anchor, and ſtood to the Northward, till we came near to that Point call'd *Shut-up Point*, which is the ſame already mentioned; and by which, becauſe the Land on both Sides is ſo high and ſteep, as if the North-ſide ſeemed to join to the South, you are ſo far from diſcerning which Way the Paſſage goes, that he that knows it not would think there is none at all there. But as you ſail farther, you will ſee it open to the Weſtward, about *Cape Froward*, which is the Southermoſt Land of the great Continent of *America*, which was ſo named becauſe it is very high, ſteep, and rocky, and ſo conſequently very ſubject to Flaws, and for which we now ſteered S. W. by W. about three Leagues: Here the Streights are three Leagues broad, and the Streight rounds away to the Weſtward ſtill. The Weather proving very guſty with Fogs, we had no Place to anchor in, and ſo lay plying to and fro in the Streights all Night, about four Leagues to the Weſtward of the Cape.

An. 1670. We did the ſame next Day till Twelve, when a little to the Weſtward of *Cape Holland* we put in to a ſandy Bay, called by our Captain *Wood's Bay*, according to my Name, where you may ride in 18 or 20 Fathom Water, a good Birth from the Shoar. The Weather was fair on the 5th, but little Wind at E. by N. On the Morning whereof, at Seven, we were ſhort of *Cape Holland*, and ſteered away W. N. to get the North Shoar aboard, for on the South-ſide there are ſmall Iſlands, and craggy Rocks with ſeveral Coves: As we ſailed along, we ſaw a Fire to the South-ſide. A little to the Weſtward of the Cape there is a ſandy Bay, where you may ride in eight, nine, or ten Fathom Water, four or five Cables Length from the Shoar; into the which, the Weather blowing hard in Flaws, and Night coming on, we put. This Bay is to the Eaſtward of *Cape Gallant*, to which we gave the Name of *Forteſcue's Bay*, and within which is a fair ſandy Cove for ſmall Ships, called by our Captain *Port Gallant*. Within it are two Rivulets of freſh Water, and Plenty of Wood; the Land trends low to the Water-ſide, to the Eaſtward of the Port; and there is a Bay of about two Miles long, (wherein there is a little Iſland, and ſome Rocks,) the ſame being called *Cordes Bay*: But to the Weſtward the Land is high, and the Tops are covered with Snow. The Streights are four Leagues broad in this Place, where lies two or three Iſlands in the Midway, South and Weſt one from another; two of which are pretty large, and full of Timber; about which lies ſeveral other ſmaller rocky ones ſhort of *Gallant*, where the Streights round to the North-weſt, and are as it were ſhut up.

From hence we ſailed for *Elizabeth's Bay*, which is on the North Shoar, at the Beginning of the North-weſt Beach: The Streights here alſo make

as if they were ſhut up, and that there were no Paſſage, but yet they are about three Leagues broad. Two Leagues to the Weſtward of this Bay, you have a Freſh-water River, called by our Captain *Batchellor's River*, on either Side of which, you may ride in eight or ten Fathom Water: Our Pinnace went into it, but it is ſhoal, and about a Bow-Shot from Side to Side. We ſent our Boat on the 7th to the South Shoar, but ſaw not any Thing worth Obſervation; for the Land is irregular, the Tops of the Hills covered with Snow, and of a foggy naſty Quality, with ſmall Trees and ruſty Graſs. We met alſo with ſome Juniper and other Trees in this Place, which bear Leaves like thoſe of Bay, or Lemon-Trees, whoſe Bark is hot like Ginger. *An.* 1670.

We left this Bay on the 13th in the Morning: By Noon we were athwart *St. Jerom's Channel*, as we were two Hours after of *Cape Quad*; to the Weſtward of which we made the beſt Uſe of our Time we could; we coaſted the Shoar to the North with our Pinnace, to ſee for an anchoring Place, but could find none. Next Morning we ſteered Weſtward, and by Six a-Clock came athwart a Point of Land on the South-ſide, which was more out than the other Land to the North beareth, to which our Captain gave the Name of *Cape Munday*, being about 13 Leagues diſtant from *Cape Quad*, and the Courſe from this to it is W. by N. half N. here is 16 or 17 Degrees. To the Eaſtward of this true Place, the Variation from the North Point is ſo many Degrees to the Eaſtward of its true Place, and ſo it is all the Streights over, which are here but four Leagues broad; and the Land is all high craggy Rocks on both Sides, covered with Snow, from *Cape Froward*, to *Cape Diſado*; but there are many good anchoring Places between them.

An. 1670. In our Paſſage from *Cape Quad*, we ſaw many Harbours, Rivers, and Sounds, on the South, running a great Way into the Land; and I know nothing to the contrary, but that they may be all Iſlands, for we had no Time to diſcover them. We purſued our Courſe ſtill to the Weſtward of *South Seas*, and kept all along within two Leagues of the South Shoar, which is much the boldeſt; for on the North, at the Entrance of the *South Seas*, it is all Iſlands, and which is the Cape they call that of *Victory*, I know not, for it makes like high rocky Iſlands. This Morning we diſcovered *Cape Diſado*, or *Deſire*, about three Leagues from us, being S. W. half a Point Weſterly, to which from *Cape Munday* our Courſe by our Compaſs was W. by N. and they are 18 Leagues diſtant one from another. This *Cape Diſado*, W.S.W. from you, makes much like the *Needles* going into the *Iſle of Wight*, but higher, and not of that Colour: And as you come from the Eaſtward, ſailing along Weſtward, within two or three Leagues of the South Shoar, you will open two ſmall Rocks: But when the Cape bears S. W. of you, you open the low Land to the Southward of the Cape. This Night we lay plying to the Weſtward, open to the *Streights Mouth*, the Wind at N. W. but not much, but we had a great deal of Rain.

The Weather being thick and hazy on the 15th, and like to blow, we bore into the Streights again, to ſee for ſome Place to anchor in, in order to ſecure our Ship, having Information of a Cove about three Leagues within the Streights, in looking for which, we fell in with a ſmall Bay, where we had good Anchorage; at the Weſt-End whereof lie five or ſix ſmall rocky Iſlands, which ſhew not themſelves when you are a Mile from them, but then they appear as if joined to the Main. In this Bay, to which our Captain gave the Name of

Tueſday

Tueſday Bay, there is a ſmall Cove at the Weſt-End, which is a good Birth from the Iſlands, and no Winds can hurt you here. We had Wood and Water plenty here, where we found alſo Wild Geeſe, Ducks, and other Wild Fowl, as they are all the Streights over. *An.* 1670.

We left *Tueſday Bay*, *Nov.* 19. deſcried Land on the 25th; and next Day ſtanding in for the Shoar, we ſaw the Iſland called *Neſtra Seniora del Sacora*, and came to an Anchor in a ſandy Bay on the Eaſt-ſide of it; which was no ſooner done, but ſome of us were ordered aſhoar to ſee for *Indians*, and what the Iſland could afford us. As for the former, we could not ſee one Soul; but we ſee an *Indian*'s Houſe, much like unto one of our Arbours, under the Side of a Rock, on which there ſat great Store of Birds, being the ſame Sort of Fowl as we had ſeen before in the *North Sea*, whereof we killed between two and three Hundred of them with Sticks, they being young, and not able to fly. We met with Plenty of other Sorts of Birds in this Place, as we did alſo of Wood and freſh Water.

We weighed Anchor *Nov.* the 30th early, to go look for a Harbour to ſecure our Ship; and N. W. from the Place where we rid, we ſaw an Opening, which we ſuppoſed to be *St. Domingo*, and ſtanding over to ſee it, beheld ſeveral of them appearing like Harbours or Sounds, into one of which I entred with our Pinnace, expecting it had been a good Harbour; but it proved to be an Iſland, to the Weſtward whereof I ſaw the Sea open, and in the Mid-way lie Rocks betwixt the Main and it, with Shoal Water from Side to Side. Here we had but four Fathom Water, but a great Sea; however, there are ſome ſmall ſandy Bays in this Place, where you may ride with a North-weſt Wind: But there is no getting out with a South Wind, the Wind was now at W. N. W.

An. 1670. ſo that we returned back again to the *Iſle of Succour*, from whence on *Dec.* 5. we ſailed for *Caſtro*, which we diſcovered next Day, when we tacked and plied cloſe under it; our Captain at the ſame Time ordering the Lieutenant to take the Pinnace, and ſet *Don Carlos* aſhoar, in order to find out ſome *Indians*, and to trade with them; but there went ſo much Sea that it could not then be done, and ſo they return'd aboard again, and we ſtood off to Sea all Night, intending for *Baldivia*, the River whereof we fell in with *Dec.* 15. and the *Spaniards* at *St. Peter's* diſcovered our Ship, with which we ſtood in as far as we thought adviſable. As for the Courſe from *Cape Diſado* to this River, I find it to be North 6 Deg. 45 Min. Eaſterly, Diſtance 262 Leagues.

This Morning the Captain commanded the Lieutenant to land *Don Carlos*; which he did accordingly. Much about the ſame Time came two Canoes off from Land, but would not come on Board: However, one of them came to the Ship's Side, altho' ſhe immediately put off again, perceiving us to be Strangers, but the other Canoe would not come near. We ſtood in on the 16th in the Morning for *Baldivia*, to ſee for *Don Carlos*, and what Account we could get of him, but we could not ſee him, nor any Sign of him for all we could do; whereat we were not a little concerned. Hereupon the Captain ſent the Lieutenant in with a Flag of Truce, to know if we might have the Liberty to Wood and Water, which they granted, and ſent a Pilot to carry in the Ship. We ſtood in for *Baldivia* the Day following, and anchored in 15 Fathom Water, black and ſandy, open with the River; and in the Afternoon Lieutenant *Becket* was ſent in with the Pinnace, to ſet the forementioned Pilot aſhoar, landing him at the ſame Fort he belonged to, which was a ſmall one, going

up

up to the South-ſide: And the Lieutenant was no ſooner aſhoar, but the Governour of *St. Peter's Fort* ſent for him; to whom when he went, he found, for all his ſeeming Courteſies, his main Buſineſs was to know what we were, and whither bound; And all the Enquiry he could make concerning *Don Carlos* ſignified nothing, of whom we could learn no manner of Tidings. *An.* 1670.

On *Dec.* 18. our Captain having ſent our other Lieutenant, Mr. *Armiger*, with three Men more aſhoar to the Governour, about getting Leave of him for us to take in Water, they were detained by him as Priſoners without any Reaſon ſhewed for it; and all that we could do by Meſſages and otherwiſe, could not procure their Enlargement; and by their whole Management I underſtood plainly the *Spaniards* had a Mind to betray the Ship, of which our Captain was not a little aware, and ſo took Occaſion accordingly for its Preſervation.

However, not to be wanting to our ſelves nor our Friends, we ſent a Flag of Truce the 18th to parley with the Governour at a Diſtance, but none of them would come off to anſwer our Expectations; but we, on our Part, ſet two *Indians* that came on board us, aſhoar, one of whom carried a Letter with him from our Captain to the Governour, who the Day after ſent us a Canoe to fetch off our Men's Cloaths; and the ſame being their own Deſire, our Captain gave Order for the Delivery of them.

Within the River of *Baldivia* there are three Forts, two of which ſtand on the South-ſide as you go in, but the other on the Iſland in the midſt of the River, which is that of *St. Peter's* already mentioned, and wherein there are eight Guns. As for their Shipping, we ſaw but one ſmall Veſſel here, of about thirty Tun Burden, that ſteered under the South Shoar, with a Deſign to keep under the Command of the ſmall Forts: And for Boats they

An. 1670. they had no other than great open ones, which they uſe for the tranſporting of Goods and Soldiers, and ill-ſhaped Canoes.

But to return: Seeing it was now to no Purpoſe for us to tarry here any longer, we ſet ſail and ſtood off to Sea *December* the 21ſt from this River; but two Days after we ſtood in with the Shoar again, and about 11 came to an Anchor in 15 Fathom Water in a ſandy Bay, about nine Miles from *Baldivia* to the Southward thereof. Here the Captain ſet the Lieutenant and ſome Men aſhoar to ſee for ſome *Indians*, and to trade with them; but tho' there was a bad Landing-place, yet they got Footing, and made a Fire upon the Place, which they found to be a very woody Country, but they could ſee no Sign of People; and ſo they returned on Board again, weighed, and we made the beſt of our Way for the Streights of *Magellan*.

On the 6th of *January* at Four in the Morning we ſaw four Iſlands lying N. N. W. from *Cape Diſado*, at about ſeven Leagues Diſtance; at our firſt Sight of them they bore N. E. by. N. from us; then we altered our Courſe, and ſteered E. and E. by S. and in two Hours Time ſaw *Cape Diſado* bearing E. by S. from us about four Leagues Diſtance. At Ten we enter'd into the Streights, and at Four in the Afternoon anchored in a Bay within them in fourteen Fathom Water. It was rainy, cloudy, hazy Weather next Day; but we ſet ſail at Four in the Morning to the Eaſtward, and at Eight at Night anchored in eight Fathom Water in a fair ſandy Bay at the Mouth of *Batchelors River*, which lies about two Leagues to the Weſtward of *Elizabeth's Bay* to the North-ſide.

Next Morning the Captain and ſome more of us went up *Batchelor's River* four or five Miles, but could not well go farther, tho' we perceived the ſame might run eight or nine. Our main Buſineſs was to ſee for *Indians* to trade with; but all the Signs

Signs we could make brought none to us; ſo that we came on Board again without ſeeing one of them, or indeed any other Animal whatſover, whereat we were ſomewhat diſmayed; wherefore we tarried here no longer than till next Day, when we ſet ſail for *Port Famine*, and at Twelve a-Clock came athwart *Cape Froward*; but there being but little Wind, and a Calm all the Night following, we lay driving to and fro in the Streight: But the Day following we made the beſt of our Way for *Port Famine*, in whoſe Bay we anchored by Twelve a-Clock in nine Fathom Water, where we had Fiſhes from the Shoar to fiſh our Main-maſt, whereof we ſtood in need; and this Place afforded good large Trees for that Purpoſe, beſides the Conveniency of good Water, wild Fowl, Fiſh, and large Smelts. *An.* 1670.

The firſt Thing we did here, was to fit up our Ship-maſts, and Rigging alſo, as well as we could, and to curry our Ship, which we ſtored moreover with as much Water and Wood as we thought neceſſary. Then we began to examine the Place; to which End, *Jan.* 16. the Lieutenant was ordered with the Boat to go into *Segar's* Bay as high as he could, in order to ſee for the *Indians*; but the Shoalineſs of the Water was ſuch, and he met with ſo much Trunk-Timber, that he could not get up about nine Miles with the Boat, which made them land and travel two Miles up the Country, but they neither met with People, nor any Thing elſe worth obſerving; ſo they returned on Board again. But our Captain being not diſcouraged herewith, *Jan.* 29. went himſelf with the Pinnace to the South Shoar, to try whether he could diſcover any People, and to ſee for an Harbour for Shipping ſhort of *Port Famine*, on the Point of which Port, on the ſame Day, came an *Indian* and made a Fire, ſo that the Lieutenant went aſhoar to ſee what he had, but found he had neither Bow

nor

An. 1670. nor Arrow, nor any Thing elſe to the Value of a Farthing, and all that we could do, could not induce him to go aboard; and all that the Lieutenant (by ſome Signs he made) could learn by him, was, that he had been a Slave to ſome other *Indians*, had made his Eſcape, and was returning to his own Home.

We continued in this Harbour till *Feb.* 4. when early in the Morning we ſet ſail from *Port Famine*, and by Six in the Evening, anchored in twelve Fathom Water, in a fine ſandy Bay, four Leagues North of *Freſh-Water Bay*; and the Captain ſending ſome Men aſhoar next Morning, they return'd on Board again, without finding any Thing: However, on the 7th the Lieutenant was order'd out with the Pinnace, to row along the North Shoar, and between *Elizabeth's Iſland* and the Shoar, to the ſame Purpoſe; but it blew ſo hard Northerly, that they could not row a-head; and ſo they were conſtrained to put back into *Sandy Bay*, where they landed, and ſtaid all Night; but next Morning they ran down the Streights with the Pinnace, keeping the North Shoar aboard; betwixt which and *Elizabeth's Iſland* they run, but could ſee no *Indians*, tho' they obſerved ſeveral Places where they had lately been, and built their Canoes; ſo that in the Evening they returned on Board again.

But tho' the Lieutenant was commanded aſhoar again next Morning, namely, to the ſame End as before, yet he could ſee no *Indians* ſtill; however, he fell in with an Harbour fit for ſmall Veſſels, on the North-ſide, at the South-end of a great deep Bay, athwart of *Queen Elizabeth's Iſland*, the Entrance whereof was not a Bow-ſhot over. It's about ſeven Miles long; there are Plenty of Geeſe and Ducks in it: Aſhoar alſo you may have Heathberries and Hubbs, beſides ſmall Blackberries, that are very well taſted.

We

We were moreover ordered out with the Pinnace on the 11th to the North Shoar, to ſee if we could conveniently diſcover ſome Part of the South. We paſs'd through the ſecond Narrow, and were to go to the firſt, where we had Orders to ſtay for the Ship, and in the mean time landed in a fine ſandy Bay or Cove on the South-ſide, where we ſaw many Fires up the Country, but ſtill no *Indians*; ſo that Night approaching, neceſſitated us to return to the Boar, and pitch a Tent to lie in: And at High-water we ſet our Boar athwart a Pond, where it ſtaid till Low-water, when we haled the Pond all over, and caught ſome hundreds of large Mullets, or Fiſh very like them. We went on the North Shoar next Day, and landed with the ſame Deſign of Diſcovery, and had the ſame ill Succeſs, meeting with no living Soul: And on the Morning of the 13th, ran along the North Shoar, from *Cape Gregory*, to the firſt Narrow, whereinto we were no ſooner enter'd, but we ſaw the three Anchers formerly mentioned, and nothing elſe material, but that the Place for the ſpace of five or ſix Miles, is full of Rats, that have Holes in the Earth like Coney-Boroughs, and are ſuppoſed to feed upon Limpids. *An.* 1670.

Tueſday the 14th in the Morning, tho' it was bad Weather, yet we ſaw our Ship come down the Streights, and when ſhe was thro' the Narrow, they brought her to, and we got on Board, making all the Sail we could, and before it was quite dark, were got clear off the Streights, into the North Sea. In the Evening of the 23d, at Nine at Night, we anchored in 22 Fathom Water, and ſandy Ground, on the South Part of *America*, in 47 Deg. 16 Min. Lat. *Cape Blanco* bearing N. N. W. of us, at about ſix Leagues Diſtance. We weighed next Morning, and at Six in the Evening, anchored in *Port Deſire* Bay, into which

Port

An. 1670. Port our Long-Boat enter'd the 25th, in order to fill fresh Water, whereof they found but an inconsiderable Quantity, and that but indifferent too.

We tarried in this Port no longer than till next Day, when we set sail in the Morning to go for *England*, *Cape Blanco* by Twelve a-Clock bearing from us North West, but not by Compass; and here we found a Point and an half Variation Westerly. There is very good Sounding all along the Coast, from this Cape to that of *Virgin Mary*, that lies in 52 Deg. 15 Min. South, and within five Leagues of the Main, you will have 25 or 30 Fathom Water, and about double the Distance, 50 or 55 in black ouzy Sand.

From this Time forward, till the 17th of *May*, nothing memorable occurred to us; when we saw the Isle of *St. Mary*, which is one of the Azores, bearing E. N. E. from us, at about sixteen Leagues Distance by Estimation, the Weather being fair, and the Wind at S. E. Two Days after we discovered the Town of *Pantalogo* upon the *Isle of St. Michael's*, which is one of the forementioned Islands, bearing North from us at about two Miles Distance: and whither the Captain sent some Men ashoar, to enquire what News there was from *England*, and whether we had War with any Nation; wherein we were fully satisfy'd by Mr. *Richard Hutchinson*, our Consul there, that we had none, but with the *Algerines*; only our Provisions now being spent, and our Water very low, we made all the Haste we could to bear up for the *Terceras*, and on the 24th arrived in *Angrea* Bay. From thence two Days after, *viz. May* 26. we set sail for *England*, and met nothing in our Passage worth noting, till our happy Arrival upon the Coast about the Middle of *June*, when we understood the *Spanish* Ambassador at Court had resented our Voyage into the South Seas, but without any notice taken of it.

Mr.

a Map of the ARCHIPELAGO ISLANDS.

H. Moll Ex.

Macedonia
Romania
Salonichi
C. Lepso
Mt. Santo
Nimbro
Dardanello
Troy
Lemnos
Tenedo
C. Babore
Volo
Piper
Cassandra
Metelino
Tessalia
Stalida
St. George le Scuro
Egria Vechia
Negropont I.
Achaie
Lepanto
C. Blan
Espalmadore
Egria
Ionian
C. of Lepanto
Ipsera
Xio
Smirna
Nisca
Negropont
Corinth
Athene
Calojera
Cefalonia
Sea
Napoli di Romania
Andre
Samos
Necaria
Morea
Tino
Calmo
Sante
Micona
S. Iohn de Patmos
Napoli di Malvasia
Stanfano
Modon
Coron
Vixia
Lero
Prodano
C. and I. Sapienza
C. St. Angelo
Carmina
Mongo
Venetaca
Cherfo
Calci
Longo
Descopi
C. Caglia
St. George
Santurine I.
Campania
St. Nicolo
Nissara
Cerni
Rhodes
Serigo I.
Seregoto
C. Grado
Ora
Shole 9 Feet
Scarpanto
Estantza
Spina Longa
Caso
Canea
Candia
C. St. Sidero
Carabuero
CANDIA
Christiana
English Miles

CARMANIA
Aiep
Alexandretta
Bay of Scanderone
Antiochia
Rhodes
Porto Orlando
Porto Candelier
Lingua barlasha
C. S. Andrea
C. S. Pisano
Cyprus
Nixia
Magusta
C. Cipro
English miles

Place this before Mr. Robarts Voyages Vol: IV.

CYPRUS, and the maine of CARMANIA.

Mr. *ROBERTS*

HIS

VOYAGE

TO THE

LEVANT.

WITH

An Account of his Sufferings amongſt the *Corſairs*; their villainous Way of Living; and his Deſcription of the *Archipelago* Iſlands. Together with his Relation of taking, and retaking of *Scio*, in the Year 1696.

I Was caſt away *June* 12. 1692. in the Haven of *Nio*, in his Majeſty's hired Ship the *Arcana Gally*, which ſunk, as it was there careening. Having loſt a conſiderable Value in her, I was in hopes to get Part of my Loſs again, our Ship being ſunk in but 17 Foot Water; ſo I ſtaid behind, but moſt of our Men went away in a *French* Prize we had taken. *An.* 1692.

An. 1696. taken. The next Day I agreed with a *Greek* to carry me for *Scio*, from whence I could get Paſſage for *Smirna*, and ſo tranſport my ſelf Home again. But the third Day, being *June* the 15th, I was fruſtrated of my Deſign; for a Cruſal or Corſair coming into the Harbour, he immediately ſent his Boat aſhoar, where meeting with five more of our Men, who were alſo left behind, he ſoon with fair Words got them on Board; who preſently told him of me. So aſhoar they came, in ſearch of me; and one of them being a *Genoeſe*, ſoon found me. Upon our meeting, he ſaluted me with a Kiſs, and called me by my Name, having learned it of our Men; for I never ſaw him in my Life before. He invited me to drink, which I refuſed, as partly knowing his Deſign; and I had heard how miſerably Men lived in a Cruſal. Seeing therefore that all his Wits would not take, he left me. In the Evening came to me an *Engliſh* Man, who had ſailed in her eight Years; his Name was *Dawes*; he was a Native of *Saltaſh* in *Cornwall*, whom we had taken out of this Cruſal before our Ship was loſt: But he, like a Dog returning to his Vomit, went on Board again, where he yet remains, for ought I know. Then came a *Dane*, and he ſtrove to wheedle me: After him a *Livorneze*, with a Letter from the Captain, promiſing me great Rewards, if I would come on Board and be his Gunner; all which I utterly refuſed, and denied; ſo that *June* the 16th, coming to the Water-ſide to embark for *Scio*, there came out of the Rocks 12 Rogues, whereof this *Dawes* was one, laid hold on me, and carried me on board on the Star-board Side; where I no ſooner aſcended, but came a Fellow and clapped a Chain on my Leg, and no one ſpoke to me one Word. Neither did I ſee any Captain in five Days time; but then he called to me, and asked me to ſerve him, which I utterly denied. Whereupon he called me Dog, and

ſaid

ſaid he would make me leave my *Lutheran* Bones in the *Archipelago*, for pretending to go to *Turky* to betray him. I anſwered, I had no ſuch Thoughts; neither knew I how to go about it; but I knew that the *Greeks* traded with the *Turks* daily, and could give them Intelligence; and that for my Part, I had never been in *Turky* in my Life. But all my Pleading was in vain: For he knew that in theſe poor diſtreſſed Iſles, was no more Juſtice to be had, than what his accurſed ſelf would allow; ſo that I was forced to remain there. Money he offered me, to the Value of ten Dollars; but them I was adviſed to refuſe by a Friend, who aſſured me, if I took none, he would in a ſhort Time let me go: So to Sea we went, where he knock'd off my Chains, and ordered me to cunn the Ship, in which Station I continued for three Months. Cruſal is a Word, miſtakingly uſed for Corſair, which in *Engliſh* ſignifies a Privateer; wherein we acted our Part, not in taking *Turkiſh* Veſſels, but *Greek* Saicks, or any ſmall Ships that came in our Way. When I had ſpent three Months in this unpleaſing Traffick, I was preferred to be Gunner; but God knows it came upon me by Compulſion; for the Captain having firſt beat the old *Livorneze* Gunner ſeverely, who was a Man of 60 Years of Age, he commanded me into the Gun-Roon, to take the Charge of what was there; which I did very unwillingly, and continued there till I made my Eſcape; before which I ſhall give a little Account in the mean time, of my manner of Living. The firſt three Months I eat with the Lieutenant, and afterwards with the Captain, it being the *Italian* Cuſtom in all Ships; who, while I was Gunner, would often tell me, I ſhould have all the Patereroes we took, which was really my Due; tho' for 35 Patereroes, and 70 Chambers, I never had any more than two Dollars, and ſeven Rials, being all the Money I ever

An. 1696.

An. 1692. ever ſaw for my ſixteen Months Service. In the mean while, to make my Captivity (as I may ſay) as eaſy as I could, I always employed my ſelf to Study, and having a *Greek* Boy allowed me, that ſpake *Turkiſh*, *Greek* and *Italian*, (of the latter whereof, I was almoſt Maſter e'er I came here,) I did by the Boys Means get an Inſight in the other two: Beſides which, my Way of Living was ſuch, that I always took great notice whereſoever I went of the Iſles, Ports, Roads and Soundings, and ſet down the ſame conſtantly in Writing, which added to my Experience, and made me paſs away the Time ſo much the more pleaſantly. But to ſhew you the Life of a poor Sailor here, I am ſure nothing can parallel it for the Badneſs thereof: When they are in Port, they have the Ballaſt to heave out and in, and fetch Burthens of Wood, and Barricades of Water a large half Mile on their Backs; and when that is not always to do, they are otherwiſe conſtantly employ'd to carry one Anchor out, and to get the other on Board, to ſhift the Faſts on Shoar, and then haul and tug them to dry. In fine, they are never at reſt; and if our Labour was hard, our Fare was worſe: We had a Steward that had but one Hand, and that was the Meaſure by which our Bread was meaſured three times a Day, and that was all we had: Only on *Sundays* and *Thurſdays*, we had a Kettle of Horſe-Beans boiled, and well ſalted, and ſometimes one Quarter of a Pint of Oil thrown on them, as they boiled. But ſome inſinuating Fellows that complained to the Steward of ſome Bodies Miſdemeanor, whereof he might have ſomewhat to tell the Captain, got a *Sardina*, which was a great Favour. Note, that a *Sardina* is a ſmall Fiſh like a Sprat, very ſalt. But otherwiſe while we were out at Sea, we never had any Thing but Bread, only when we got on *Rhodes* or *Cyprus*, and had the Luck to ſteal ſome Cattle, which we often did; then we got

our

our Guts full of Tripe and Liver-heads; and when the Fleſh was kept ſo long for the Captain till it ſtunk, then we had that for our Fnod. As for the Manner of our taking a Prize, we generally run a Saick on Board with the Ship at once; then into her we jump'd, and had Time enough allow'd us to plunder: From whence we returned on Board with our Booty, and no body moleſted us. But when we had been on Board three or four Days, and thought all was ſecure; then all Hands were called up fore and aft, and down went the Lieutenant, Boatſwain's Mate, and he that looked after the Slaves, and ranſack'd all our Bags and Baskets, (Cheſts we had none, there being but one in the whole Ship,) and they brought all to the Captain; who, if he found any poor Fellow to have got any one thing that was worth a Dollar, or the like, he took it away; and told him, he would bid the Steward put it up for him; but he never ſees it any more. So the poor Souls go always naked, only ſometimes they get a few Rags, that he cannot for Shame take from them: But I knew forty in the Ship, that ſwore they had not wore Shoe nor Stocking in eight Years; and whoſe Lodging is on the ſofteſt Plank they can find. You will moreover find another Sort of Gentry here, by which all this Roguery is maintained, *viz.* Voluntiers. Theſe are a Pack of Rogues which are kept here for that Purpoſe, and diſtributed through the Ship, to tell Tales of the reſt. There is in every Ship about forty of them; whereof one Gang eats with the Captain, another with the Lieutenant, another with the Steward, and another with the Boatſwain: Theſe are all at the Captain's Devotion, whom he chiefly truſts, and may ſafely do it; for if he beats them, they will not go away, for they are all Runaways, ſome having merited the Gallows, others Fire and Faggot for Sodomy; and ſome the Galleys for Theft: So they dare not ſtir, being here ſecure from

An. 1693.

An. 1692. all; and what Plunder is gotten, theſe Villains have it. Now you may wonder that there is never any Rebellion in theſe Ships: 'Tis true, ſometime there happens a Mutiny; and whenever it does, it is for want of their Compliment of theſe Hell-hounds; for where they are, 'tis impoſſible to do any Thing; for they are in and out among you Night and Day; and if any one happen to ſay any Thing amiſs, whip 'tis at the Captain's Ears, and the Offender ſeverely puniſhed, nay, it may be, clapp'd in Chains for ſix Months together, below in the Hold among the Slaves, on the cold Ballaſt. Now you will ſay, may not they run away when they go aſhoar? But that likewiſe is as 'twere impoſſible; for they will give them Liberty to go aſhoar on any Iſland in the *Archipelago*, *Melo* excepted, whoſe Inhabitants there will not be fooled by them. But on any of the other Iſlands, if a Man deſerts, the Lieutenant goes aſhoar and lays hold of ten or more *Greek* Prieſts (being the Men of moſt Note) and carries them on Board, who are hereupon acquainted by the Captain, that they muſt ſend to their Neighbours, and let him get his Men again, or he would carry them to Sea with him in Chains. Upon this they immediately ſend on Shoar, and away goes two or three hundred of the Natives in a Drove, and leave not a Stone unturn'd, till they have found the Run-a-way, and brought him on Board; where ten to one but he is puniſhed with the Strapadoe at the Yard-Arm, and then for eight or ten Months lies in Chains. Others, who have got privately ten Dollars by chance, have given them to a *Greek* to hide them; but they are ſo falſe, that for another Dollar they will inform the Captain where they lie, and he ſhall go the Place, and find them himſelf; ſo the falſe *Greek* is not as much as miſtruſted.

As for the Manner of their ſetting out firſt from *Legborn*, they fit their Ship in the Mould, having got

got ſome of theſe Rogues by Friends out of Priſon, *An.* 1692.
ſome out of the Baniard; others run from *Genoa*, and abundance from *Corſica*, who fearing that Juſtice will overtake them, if they ſtay there, they embark on Board the Cruſal, and having them there, the Ship is half mann'd: Then they haul out into the Road, and they begin to decoy all Sorts of People and Nations they can pick up: Some of theſe Voluntiers coming aſhoar, *(i. e.)* them that dare come upon Land, go about from one Tavern to the other, ſeeking who they can pick up; and having got a Prize, they carry him to the Captain, who kindly ſalutes him, giving him a Glaſs of Wine, and a clean Towel to wipe his Lips; and then to ſtrike a Bargain. The Captain he ſpeaks; and if any of his Gang is near him, they affirm the Truth to a a thouſand Lies. The Captain tells him he has got a brave Ship, and to be ſure, eight or ten Guns more than ſhe can carry, and that he does not want Men, but he would carry more than his Company for manning of Prizes, aſſuring him that he is to ſtay out but three Years at moſt, and in that Time, no fear but they might get two or three thouſand Dollars *per* Man. This allures the poor enſnared Fool, and he is promiſed 50, 60, or 80 Dollars, if he be a briſk Fellow: So he gives him 10 or 15 in Hand, and tells him he has no more Money at preſent, than what he has Occaſion for, but bids him go and view the Town, and come again at his Leiſure. Away goes the poor Fellow, thinking to give him the Slip; but he ſhall not budge nor ſtir, for he ſhall have a Spy at his Heels conſtantly, nay, eat and drink with him, and ſhall not know it: And if he is minded to be gone quite from thence, then he ſhall have the Spiroes or Bailiffs ready to throw him into Priſon, and keep him there while the Ship ſails; and henceforwards he never gets one Farthing more. But now if he be pliable, and two or three

An. 1693. Days after comes for the reſt of the Money; then the Captain pretends to be very buſy, and ſends one along with him to the Water-ſide, where the Boat lies; and having not Hands ſufficient to carry her off, he deſires him to help, and at the ſame Time gives a ſeeming Charge to the Coxon, to tell the Lieutenant to let him come aſhoar again with the Boat for his Money, though the Coxen had another private Order before to detain him. So that when he is got once a Board, he ſees no more Shoar, nor Money. As for the Way how the Corſair gets his Proviſion in the Arches, being commonly little more than Bread; he makes the *Greeks* bring him the ſame from Iſland to Iſland at his own Price, and they muſt do it, though they have none left for themſelves; and for other Proviſion, he gets the ſame out of Prizes, as he does alſo his Rigging and Cables; and towards Winter, when he has a mind to lie up, then he brings a Prize in with him, careens his Ship, and rips up the Prize to repair her; ſo that if an old Ship comes into the Arches, and ſtays out twenty Years, ſhe is a far better Ship when ſhe goes Home, than when ſhe went out: And for their Powder, they get it from *French* Merchantmen at *Melo*, or elſe from the *Venetian Armado*.

Next I ſhall ſay ſomewhat concerning the Wintering and Places of cruiſing all Times of the Year: They lie up commonly at *Paris*, *Anteparis*, *Nio*, and *Melo*, from the Middle of *December*, to the Beginning of *March*; and then they go for the *Furnoes*, and lie there under the high Land hid, having a Watch on the Hill with a little Flag, whereby they make a Signal, if they ſee any Sail; they ſlip out, and lie athwart the Boak of *Samos*, and take their Prize; they lie in they ſame Nature under *Necaria*, and *Gadrouiſe*, and *Leppiſo* in the Spring, and Forepart of the Summer: Then for the Middle of Summer, they ply on the Coaſt of *Cyprus*; and if they hear the

the leaſt Noiſe of any *Algerines* and grand *Turks* Ships at *Rhodes*, away they ſcour for the Coaſt of *Alexandria* and *Damiata*, being Shoal Water, well knowing the *Turks* will not follow them thither. The latter Part of the Summer they come ſtealing on the Coaſt of *Syria*, where they do moſt Miſchief with their *Felucca*, which commonly rows with twelve Oars, and carries ſix Sitters: For at Night they leave the Ship, and get under the Shoar before Day, and hide the *Felucca* in a Hole, and go all aſhoar, where they way-lay the *Turks*, and take ſometimes a Dozen of them at a Time, whom they bring on board the Ship, and ſo ſail away to thoſe Places where theſe *Turks* live, *viz.* to *Tripoly-Soria*, *Joppa*, *Caipha*, *St. John de Acres*, *Sidon*, or *Barute*, and come to an Anchor without Gun-ſhot, when they hoiſt a white Enſign, and fire a Gun. Hereupon the *Turks* will come off, and treat with them for the Redemption of their Slaves. From hence towards the Autumn they come lurking in about the Iſlands, to and fro about the Boaks again, till they put in alſo to lie up in the Winter. As for the Prizes they make, if they take a Saick coming from the Black Sea laden with Wood, which they call light Prizes, they carry them to *Paris* or *Melo*, where they ſoon diſpatch them: But if they take one coming from *Alexandria* laden with Rice, Coffee, Sugar, Lentils, Linnen, *&c.* then all the Iſland is alarmed, and happy is he that can come firſt, to beſtow his Talent. Then the poor Sailors, it may be, ſteal a Meaſure or two of Lentils or Rice, and ſave it as if it were ſo much Gold. I have given an Account before of their Diet; and for their Drink, it is fair Water only, and nothing elſe, excepting when they row the Ship for half a Day together in Chaſe, they get a Cup of Wine mix'd with Water ſerved to them. *An.* 1693.

An. 1692. As for the Number of Ships that uſed this Trade in the *Levant*, what Guns, Colours, and Men, they carried, how long they had been out;

The *St. Hellena*, wherein I was, had two Captains, *viz. Joſephi Pretioſi*, and *Angelo Franciſco*, both Natives of *Corſica*: We had *Livorneze* Colours, carried 20 Guns, 30 Patereroes, and 230 Men: The Ship was out the firſt Time nine Years, when ſhe returned Home, and went again with one Captain *Angelo*, and has been out this Time four Years, with the ſame Number of Guns, Men, and Colours.

The *Annunciation* was commanded by *John Peragola*, a Native of *Corſica*, having *Livorneze* Colours, 22 Guns 16 Patereroes, and 230 Men; the ſame had been out ſix Years.

The *Caravel* was commanded by *John Vecho*, having *Portugueze* Colours, 12 Guns, 8 Patereroes, 109 Men; and had been out 16 Years. This laſt is a *Corſicane* too.

The *Madona*, of Mount *Negroa*, was commanded by Captain *Franciſcine*, a Native of *Corſica*, having *Livorneze* Colours, 16 Guns, 10 Patereroes, 160 Men; and had been out four Years and a half.

St. Barbara was commanded by *Anthony Sicar Provenſal*, and had *French* Owners: He carried *Venetian* Colours, 24 Guns, 12 Patereroes, 200 Men, and had been out eight Years.

Here were moreover three *Malteze*, but they dare not ſtay out above five Years; ſo that I cannot tell whether they are there all now, or no: The biggeſt was called the great *Cavalier*, and was commanded by a Knight, having 36 Guns, and 20 Patereroes. There is another of 14 Guns, and the little *Cavalier*, commanded by a Knight, has but ſix Guns, 12 Patereroes, and 70 or 80 Men.

Now to come to the Manner of the *Corſairs*, giving an Account to their Owners of any Prize taken

taken coming out of the Black Seas, laden with Wood; they give in an Account only of a light Saick, although they make Money of every Stick of it; and perhaps the Saick ſhall give 50 or 60 thouſand Dollars to purchaſe her Lading: But for another Saick, he may account ten thouſand Dollars, if in Company with another Ship; if the Captain be but new made, who for that Reaſon is willing to ſhew himſelf fortunate at firſt to his Owners, and thereupon gets Encouragement, and is reckoned a *Gallanthuomo*, or an honeſt Man; though afterwards he gets his Trade as right as the reſt: But when they take a Saick laden with Riſe, Coffee, Sugar, *&c.* it may be of 250 or 300 Tons Burthen, the general Way is, that the Owners have an Account of a Saick of 100 Tons laden with Rice, and ſix or ten Bales of Coffee; when, it may be, ſhe had 80, 90, or 100, as often they have on Board: And in Purſuance thereof, a *French* Statee is fraughted of 60 Tons, and ſent for *Leghorn* with 60 Tons of Rice and Coffee, the reſt being charged for Proviſion, and given to the Men, who, poor Souls, have the leaſt Share. Then alſo what Slaves are not able to redeem themſelves, are pack'd off for *Leghorn*, but ſuch as are able to do it, there is never any Account of them; which amount perhaps to 50 or 60 in a Year, more or leſs, for the Money will ſtow in little Room. After all, comes in a large Bill, with *Item* for Tallow, *Item* for Pitch, *Item* for Carpenters, *Item* for Proviſion in general, *Item* for Powder, *Item* for Small-Shot, *Item* for Oacum, *Item* for Cottoning, Twine and Rope, and I know not what: But there are ten *Item's*, where there needs but one. However, by the long ſtaying out of the Ship, the Owner is in the End a Gainer, by a continual Supply of Slaves, which brings him in daily Intereſt, and by the Mens being never paid their Wages. *Don Anthony Paule*, the chief Owner in *Leghorn*, had

An. 1693. had at leaſt 400 Slaves which work'd about the Town daily, and paid him ſo much *per* Week. The Truth of this I can ſwear to, for our two Captains never feared to let me know any thing, being a Foreigner; and our Scrivener dying, I had the Opportunity to write ſeveral of their *Item* Bills (for they were afraid to truſt any other) many Times; wherein, among other Extravagancies, they have charged three Barrels of Powder being fired at a Statee that we never ſaw. For what concerns their Officers Shares, ſmall and great, the ſome is as follows: The Lieutenant is put in Maſter of the Prize, and has the Cabbin, and all that is in it, Money excepted; and if he ſteals a little, he is winked at, being, it may be, private to ſome of their Intrigues. The Boatſwain is allowed the Saick's Top-ſail, and he muſt allow his Mate the Third of it, and the *Caſtiliane* or Yeoman a Third of that again; they are allowed the Sheet-Anchor alſo, but the Saicks have moſtly great Grapling-Irons, and they get them. The Boatſwain is allowed to ſell Wine, and no one elſe, till he has done, muſt do the like: But then his Mate begins, who has the Privilege to let out Cards to play, and receives three Parees *per* Dollar Advance: But this only from the Main-Maſt forward; for the Voluntiers getting Money, are always at play, yet muſt keep no Cards of their own. When the Liquor is ſpent, the Steward may begin his Shew, and the Serjeant has the Privilege of the Cards abaft the Maſt. The Steward, Chaplain, Scrivenor, Doctor, Carpenter, and Chaulker, have their reſpective Shares out of a Store-Room that is in the Saicks Bow, called *Camera de Sarica*; and ſuch poor Gunners as I was, eſpecially Foreigners, have the Patereros, when they can get them. As for the Saicks, they have uſually ſeveral Cabbins forward, and a kind of a half Deck abaft; all which the Men plunder, after the Voluntiers have done: But

if

if they find any Thing of Value, the Captain takes it, and gives it the Steward to lay up, that it may not be ſtole from them; which he perſwades them it will be, if kept between Deck; but himſelf is the Thief, for they never ſee it more, as I have ſaid already. *An.* 1693.

Having told you how he deals with the captivated *Turks*, I ſhall now proceed to ſhew how they uſe the poor *Greeks* they take in the Saicks: Firſt they threaten the Maſter ſeverely, eſpecially of a Wood-laden Saick, to make him confeſs what Money there is; and then if they find him fearful and pliable, as they generally are, they give him ten Dollars, and ſend him away packing: But if he be moroſe and ſullen, then they plague him for three or four Months, and are not afraid of his going to *Leghorn* to make his Complaint, or that he can give any Intelligence to their Owner how much Goods he had on Board, as not knowing what a Bill of Lading is; only he has an old doting Scrivener with him, who has only a *Manifeſto* in general, which they immediately get from him, but at laſt he has his Liberty. However, if they want Men, or are going into Careen, they will detain a Dozen of the beſt of them; and if there is ever a Carpenter or Caulker among them, he is faſt in for his Life-time: Or if there be ever a fair-faced Lad among them, he muſt ſtay to be a *Comarada* to ſome luſtful *Voluntario*.

Theſe Corſairs go ſometimes in Conſort two or three together, but cruiſe in ſeveral Stations; and when they come in, they ſhare their Booty very juſtly. And ſo it is, that if two or more Corſairs that are not Conſorts are near one Station, but out of Sight one of the other, yet if one takes a Prize, and the other hears the Guns, and meets that which made the Prize ſix Months after, he will have a Share according as his Ship is, either more or

leſs

An. 1692. leſs in Bigneſs: And they have this as an eſtabliſh'd Law among themſelves, and do keep it to the utmoſt Punctillio: But I think in all other Things they are lawleſs. And except I were again intangled as before, I ſhould prefer ſeven Years Slavery in *Algier*, as a far better Choice, than to live ſixteen Months in a Cruſal: From both which I pray God to deliver me and all Men.

The Manner of puniſhing Perſons for petty Crimes, *viz.* for ſtaying or going aſhoar without Leave, and returning again of their own Accord, *&c.* is as follows: They are brought before the Capſtane, and ſeized faſt with a Crow of Iron at their Heels, then a Slave beats them with a Rope of two Inches thick on their bare Backs, until the Captain bids him leave off; and when the Slave can lay on no longer, who is all the while egged on by a *Renegado Greek* that looks after the Slaves, the other takes him in hand; and then the Captain next belabours him with his Cane, who, if he finds they do not perform their Work authentickly, Canes them all three without Mercy.

They uſe the ſame Method for him that is at Topmaſt Head; for if thoſe that are above Deck ſee a Sail (which by Reaſon of the high Land they often do,) before him that is aloft, then he is relieved, and brought to the Capſtane; and his Due, according to the Rigour, is 500 Blows; but he ſeldom eſcapes with leſs than the beſt Half.

Now I come to relate the Manner of my Eſcape from the *Corſairs*.

You muſt note, I would have put it in Practice ſooner than I did, but I had all the while a little *Dutch* Boy in my Company, that came out of *England* with me in the *Arcana Galley*, and my Reſolution was to have liv'd and dy'd there, had I not got the Boy away as well as my ſelf; which at laſt I did effect at Noon-day: For lying at *Anteparis* with

with a Prize, I got aſhoar, and lighting on a ſmall *Greek* Boat, I made him carry me to *Melo*, where I could be ſafe; but there not being able to ſubſiſt without Money, I ſet on a new Project, and having got another ſmall Boat for our ſelves, I was reſolv'd to ſail for *Smyrna*: But herein I was fruſtrated again, for under *Cherſo* meeting with five half Gallies belonging to *Stancu*, it appeared worſe and worſe for us; for now we thought we ſhould be ſold to *Matſa Mama* at *Rhodes*, yet it fell out better than we expected, the *Turks* proving to be very kind, and never fettered us. So we went for *Samos*, from whence having been now five Days in their Cuſtody, I, with the Boy on my Back, committed my ſelf to the Mercy of the Sea in the Night, and got aſhore. But there being many of the *Turks*, I was afraid to ſtir, and ſo lay in the Creviſſes of a Rock ſix Days and Nights together, not daring to move, for fear of being retaken; and all the Suſtenance we had there, was three Dew-Snails, and ſome Roots of wild Weeds. But at length we ſaw the half Gallies go away, though by this Time the Youngſter was almoſt dead, and my ſelf little better: However, I could ſtand and go a little, but the Boy was not able to budge. We were remote from any Village, yet I would fain have carried the Lad to that which was next, but we fell ſometimes both together; then I dragg'd him a little Way, but was ſo faint that I was quickly forc'd to reſt my ſelf. Yet at length meeting with a poor *Greek*, with one Aſs laden with Wood, and another unladen, after having ſome Diſcourſe with him, (telling him who we were, and how we came thither,) he took Pity on us, and put the Boy upon one Aſs, and me on the other, leaving his Wood behind him, and brought us to the Monaſtery at *Samos*. There for 12 Days the Friars took great Care of us, and ſaw us ſafely ſent for *Smyrna* by a *French* Ship, where,

An. 1692.

An. 1693. where, God be thanked, I thought my ſelf in Paradiſe to be at Liberty; which I pray God to preſerve to every Man, and more particularly a Deliverance out of a Cruſal.

Being ſafely arrived at *Smyrna*, I could get never a Voyage, ſave with the *French*, with whom I refuſed to embark, but waited with Patience, till at laſt I obtained the Favour of a Paſſage with a *Venetian* Merchant-Man, that lay here with *Arragon* Colours, which they are free to trade with, and was bound for *Leghorn*, wherein we ſailed from *Smyrna*, *Decemb.* 26. 1693. and arriv'd at *Leghorn* *March* the 19th, ditto, being almoſt three Months on our Paſſage, and were put back to one Hole or another nineteen Times; and that added much to my Experience on the Coaſt of *Morea*, which is call'd by the Inhabieants *the Kingdom of Morea*. This within this thirteen Years was wholly inhabited, governed, and poſſeſs'd by the *Turks*; but all is now conquered by the *Venetians*, governed by them, and inhabited with *Greeks* and *Albanezes*. The chiefeſt of whoſe Towns and Fortifications are as follows *viz.* *Caſtle Nova*, *St. Maura*, *Caſtle Turneze*, *Corinth*, *Old and New Navarine*, *Modon*, *Coron*, *Napoli di Malvaſia*, *Napoli di Romania*, where all the *Venetian* Armado is kept, and where the Camp Rendezvous, when drawn up.

The City of *Argos* is at the Head of *Napoli di Romania* Bay, ſtanding on a high Hill; but now it is all level with the Ground, only one old Church is ſtanding ſtill, for a Memorial of what the Place has been.

An. 1694. Being now got to *Leghorn* with the foreſaid *Venetian*, I there diſbarked, and having wrought thirteen Months more for Experience, I ſhipp'd my ſelf on Board Captain *George Littlefare*, Commander of the good Ship the *Golden Fortune*, bound for *Smyrna*, wherein we ſailed from *Leghorn*, *June* 20. 1694. in

in Company with Captain *Henry Mart* of *Briſtol*, who was bound for *Gallipoli*, in the good Ship the *Leopard*, and at *Meſſina* parted; where we made a Stay for two or three Days and Nights, and then ſailed away, having a quick Paſſage as high as *Napoli di Romania*, and the Wind overblowing N.N.E. we put into that Port, where we found the *Venetian* Armado was a fitting out for ſome Expedition, and bound to the Eaſtward. We tarried here till they ſailed, and put out with them, which conſiſted of 22 Men of War, 23 *Venetian* Gallies, 7 *Malteze* Gallies, 5 Pope's Gallies, 6 *Venetian* Galliaſſes, and 12 half Gallies and Brigantines, 2 Bomb-Ketches, and 5 Merchant Ships with Proviſions, Soldiers, Horſes, and other Lumber, as Field-Pieces, *&c.* *An.* 1694.

When we got among the Iſles, the Wind took us ſhort, and we all put in for *Fermia*, or *Fermina*, and having a Slatch, we weighed from hence again, and went for *Andrea*, all Hands aloft: There we anchored and ſtaid ten Days. From thence we ſailed for *Tino*, and having lain at that Place ten Days, there came a *Greek* Boat on Board of us, which was ordered by Conſul *Raye* of *Smyrna* from *Scio*, to come in ſearch for us, having Letters to inform us how all Things went, and that there was a *Frenchman* of 36 Guns cruiſed for us, between *Cape Calaberno* and *Scio*, and that therefore we ſhould continue with the *Armado* till farther Orders, which we did. This *Greek* Meſſenger ask'd our Captain, *Where the* Venetian *Fleet was going*; but we anſwered him, *We could not tell*; though we thought for *Negropont*. From us he went on Board the Captain General, and informed him, That the *Turks* were all gone from *Scio* to *Negropont* to fortify it, as ſuſpecting the *Venetians* coming thither: Whereupon this being *Sunday*, *Auguſt* 27. 1694. on *Monday* Morning we weighed the whole Fleet, having little Wind, and kept all our Sails furled, ſo that the

General

An. 1693. General commanded a Galley to tow each Ship, and we bore away for *Scio*.

Now the Reaſon of our Towing was to keep our ſelves furled, that we might not be diſcovered from *Scio*, the ſame being from *Tino* but twenty Leagues; inſomuch that by *Tueſday* the 29th of *Auguſt* aforeſaid in the Morning, we lay fair under the Town all Hands, not diſcovered over Night by the blind *Mahometans*.

Now, as to the Manner of taking this Place, it was thus:

The Ships lay diſtant from the Town three Miles; the Gallies within them, between them and the Town; and the Galleaſſes right before the Town, the half Gallies being here and there upon the Scout round the Iſland, to keep the *Turks* from making their Eſcape. As for us, we with our *Engliſh* Merchant-Man lay abreaſt the Town, and ſaw fair Play.

On *Wedneſday*, *Aug.* 30. in went the *Malteze* and *Pope's* Gallies, and cleared the Suburbs to land their Men, which they did effectually with their Cuſhee Pieces in an Hour's Time. And by Two of the Clock in the Afternoon they fourteen Thouſand Men aſhore, Horſe and Foot; and by Five of the Clock were marched round the Town, and fought.

Thurſday, *Aug.* 31. they got ſeveral Field Pieces aſhore, and fought all Day ſmartly.

Friday, *Sept.* 1. they landed ſix Mortar-Pieces, placed them to good Advantage; about Noon began to play, and bombarded all Night, and on *Saturday* all Day. They made ſeveral Breaches in the Wall, yet the *Turks* held it out ſtoutly; but before Night they beat a ſmall Out-Fort to the Ground, and 300 *Turks* being yet alive in it, came and ſurrendred themſelves to the *Venetian*. The ſame Night about Eleven a-Clock, an unfortunate Bomb

Bomb fell into a large Magazine that was full thwacked with Flax, Cotton, *&c.* all which took Fire, and burnt all the East Part of the Town, the *Turks* remaining in the Cittadel, which was in the Middle of the Place, and the Christians to the Westward. The *Turks* had now the Fire on one Side, and the Enemy on 'tother, and themselves in the Midst; which made their Case such, that if they run to the one they must become Slaves, and if they continued there they would be burned. So that this Horror caused them to slacken their Hands, and to fire but now and then. The Christians seeing that, fired faster than before; however, they continued in this Posture from *Saturday* at 11 at Night, being the 2d, to *Wednesday* the 6th, when they surrendred about Three in the Afternoon: Then the *Venetians* entred the Cittadel, and the *Turks* came out. The *Malteze* hoisted his Standard at the East End, and the Pope's General hoisted his Standard on the West-End of the Town; but they had much ado to quench the Fire, and before 'twas quite put out, above one third Part of the Town was destroyed. What Men the *Turks* lost is not known, but the *Venetians* Loss was very small; Twelve of them that was out upon a Party, the first Night were unawares beset by about 100 *Turks*, and became a Prey to them. The *Venetians* took in the Mould three Gallies, and in them and the Town redeemed 2000 Christian Slaves: But during the whole Design, the *Venetians* Ships never fired a Gun, nor were within Shot of the Place, no more did the Galleasses neither; but soon after they put to Sea, and chased the whole *Turkish* Fleet into *Smyrna*; and had it not been for the Factory, could have destroyed them every Ship. But some three or four Months after the Fleets fought, and the *Venetians* had two Flags sunk, besides a private Ship of 60 Guns: But how successful soever the

An. 1693.

Conquest

An. 1694. Conqueſt of this Iſland proved now to the *Venetians*, they loſt it again in *February* following, and left 700 Slaves aſhore, and a Ship in the Mould of 700 Tuns, laden with Ammunition, Field-Pieces, Bombs, *&c.* But I being then at *Smyrna* ſaw it not, and therefore can give no exact Account how it was acted.

From hence forward I uſed the *Levant* Voyages from *Livorno*, with the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, until *April* 7. 1696. I was preſs'd on Board his Majeſty's Ship the *Glouceſter*, and in her I came for *England*, under the Command of Captain *Thomas Poulton*, and arriv'd in the *Downs*, *March* 6. 1696-7, being the firſt Time I ſaw the *Engliſh* Shoar in five Years, five Months, and nineteen Days Time.

A Deſcription of the Iſlands in and about the Archipelago, *with Directions how to Sail through them.*

CEfalonia is inhabited by *Greeks*, under the Protection and Government of the *Venetians*: It produces Currents, Wines, Oil, and Corn; it has a very good Road called *Lukeſury*: There lies before it a ſmall Iſle named *Guardian*, with a large Houſe on it, and within which, you may ride in 12, 16, 18, 20, and 25 Fathom ouzy Ground. Within the Road ſtands the Town of *Argiſtole*, where Merchant Ships take in their Lading, and where you lie Land-lock'd in 12, 10, 7, and 6 Fathom Ouze. But here is no Fortification beſides an old Fort, diſtant from the Town about three Miles.

Zant is inhabited alſo by *Greeks*, which in their Language is called *Zakitho*: It produces the ſame Commodities as the other, but in greater Abundance. The Government is wholly *Venetian*; the Iſle is ſomewhat higher, but has a broad Road, for it lies

lies open from the E. N. E. to the S. E, where you may ride in 18, 15, 12, 20, 8, 7, Fathom ſandy Ground. There is a ſtrong Fortification on a Hill over the Town, which is a good Mark to ſail by into the Road by Day; but by Night you have a Light kept on the Tower of *St. Nicholas* Church. Note, That coming from the Eaſtward at the Entrance on the Channel, between the Iſle and the *Morea*, on the Iſland-ſide, is foul Ground, together with two ſmall Iſlands; but the Channel is wide enough, and the N. W. going out is all clear.

Stamphane lies about eight Leagues S. E. from *Zant*, being very low, and foul Ground all round about, for half a Mile Diſtance: It produces nothing but a little Barley, which ſuſtains a few *Greek* Hermits that live on it in an old Monaſtery, which is built, as it were, for a Sea-Mark, to ſhew you the Iſle.

Prodonalis is a ſmall uninhabited Iſland, diſtant from *Zant* 15 Leagues, and cloſe aboard the *Morea*; but there you may ride very commodiouſly, having the Wind any where between the N. W. and S. W. is 22, 20, 18, 15, 12, and 10 Fathom clear Ground.

Sapienza is a common Name to three Iſlands, which lie off the Cape of *Sapienza*, and do ſo circumvent the Cape Land on the Main of *Morea*, that it is ſeldom or never ſeen at Sea; therefore thoſe Iſlands are the more remarkable. Between theſe and the Main you may anchor in 10, 12, 15, 18, 20, 22, 25, and 28 Fathom ſandy Ground, where there are three Out-lets, all bold to; one to the Weſt, another to the S. W. and the third to S. E. Within thoſe Iſles on the Main ſtands the Town of *Modon*; and from the Town to the Eaſtward, about a large Mile's Diſtance, it's very ſhoally. Here alſo ſtands a little Iſland, which although ſo ſmall in it ſelf, yet was the fatal Overthrow of the *Turks*: For the *Venetians* planted here their Mortars, and ſo took

the Town with the more Eaſe. When you would go through before the Town of *Modon*, being bound to the Weſtward, keep as near the middle Channel as you can; for there is a large Riff of Rocks runs off from the round Fort, and two or three ſcattering Rocks from the Point on the Iſland: Your direct Courſe through is W. N. W. and in the Channel you have 30 Fathom Water.

Venetica is a ſmall Iſland at a Leagues Diſtance from *Sapienza*, and has no Road nor Inhabitants.

Caravilies lies about ſeven Miles from *Sapienza* in *Coron* Bay, without Road or Inhabitants likewiſe.

Coron is a Town on the main Land of the *Morea*, diſtant from *Modon* 14 Miles; there is an indifferent Road for all Winds, except the S. E. The Natives call it *Siroke*. It was taken by the *Venetians* from the *Turks*, and is ſtill inhabited by *Greeks*, *Albaneze*, *&c.* but the Government is *Venetian*.

Chorvi, or *Cervi*, is an uninhabited Iſland, yet there's ſome Cattle and Horſes upon it; on the North-ſide ſtands three ſmall Iſles: As you come from the Weſtward, and meet with contrary Winds you may ride here ſafe, having thoſe ſmall Iſlands on the N. E. of you, and the Iſle *Cervi* E. S. E. Fear not the Shoar, but ſtand in 13 or 10 Fathom Water, and you may ride ſecure; but if you are fearful, and anchor in 16 or 20 Fathom Water, your Anchors will not hold, for it is rocky to the Eaſtward of *Cervi*. Between it and *Cape Angelo* you have a large Bay called *Vatica*, at the Entrance whereof you have 40 Fathom. Now you may run into this Bay in the Night-time; for on the main Land there ſtands an old Monaſtery, and commonly in or about it there is always a Light, which bears N. W. from you; but when you are about two Miles in, then N. W. by W. when you may run as near the Shoar as you pleaſe, for there is no Danger. Theſe Marks are

but

but Ceremonies, the Shoar being bold to all round, ſo that you may anchor from forty Fathom to ten gradually, and in leſs, if you pleaſe; for there is Room enough for a thouſand Ships: But take notice, that in the Gut, where the Iſland is divided from the Main, there is but three Foot Water at moſt. You may lie ſafe here, and can get Wood and Water coſt free, for there are only eight or ten Families of poor *Greeks* that live here and there about the Monaſtery.

Serigo makes one Entrance into the Arches; the Channel lies between it and *Cape Angelo*, and is about eight Miles wide. The Inhabitants are *Greeks* chiefly, only there is a ſmall Fort which ſtands over the Haven *St. Nicholas*, garriſon'd by a ragged Crew of *Venetian* Soldiers, with their Officers, *&c.* The Strength of this Fort conſiſts only of eight Saker Guns, and the ſame ſtands on ſuch a Precipice, that it can no way hurt any thing in the Harbour. The poor Inhabitants are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and the Iſle is very barren, only it produces juſt as much Corn, Wine, and Oil, as will ſubſiſt them. The beſt Road on this Iſland is *St. Helena*, and that is but a bad one; for you can only ſtay here when the Wind is between the E. and the N. The Haven *St. Nicholas* ſtands on the N. E. End of the Iſland, and here cannot lie above four or five Ships. That which makes this a Harbour, is only three ſmall craggy Rocks, or Iſles, which lie before the Creek, diſtant a Mile, bearing E. S. E. and are called *Dragoneers*, which you may ſee plain enough appearing there, as you have the Channel open.

Tre Forca, *Bella Pola*, *Caravi*, and *Cidera*, are ſmall Iſlands, ſome of which lie under the *Morea*, but others half Channel over, between *Melo* and the *Morea*; they are not inhabited, and are without any Road; yet there is no Danger, but you may in fair Weather lay your Broadſide to 'em, they are ſo ſteep.

The *Species* are three ſmall Iſlands, which lie between the Gulph of *Napoli di Romania*, being about three Leagues within the Gulph, and are inhabited by *Greeks* and *Albanezes*, but under the *Venetian* Government. You may anchor here under theſe Iſles, or any where elſe in the Gulph, it being bold there all round. There are ſeveral other Iſles in this Bay, all above Water, and bold; but it is needleſs to deſcribe them ſeverally. At the Head of this Gulph, or Bay, ſtands the Town of *Napoli di Romania*, and the ancient City of *Argos*, which the *Venetians* have won from the *Turks*; but I ſhall treat of this more at large hereafter.

Melo is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. This Iſle is reaſonably fruitful and large; its Product is equal with the other Iſles, the ſame conſiſting in Wines, Oil, Corn, Figs in Abundance, *&c.* It was repreſented to me to be a very rich Place; and I have obſerved, that the People go more modiſh than any other Inhabitants in the other inferior Iſles: Nevertheleſs it is a Place of great Rendevous for Cruſals, and thither they bring their Prizes, which cauſes a conſiderable Trade. Hither reſort a great many of Monſieur *Jan Fly-Flops* Banquerouts, who come from *Marſeilles*, *la Ceuta*, and *Martega* in *Provence*, and ſet up themſelves among the poor ignorant *Greeks* for *de Great Merchant*, *begar*; and in the mean Time the Merchant is run away with the Veſſel, and *de Merchan de Niſe*, *de Siſeu*, *de Come*, *de Neile*, and *toutes autre choſe de Merchandiz*. This Iſland is very remarkable, being known at Sea, for that near the Middle of it there are two ſmall Mountains that overlook the Iſland, and they appear like two Teats. Now here is an excellent Harbour that lies in S. E. by E. the Entrance is bold, and one Mile and a half over on your Larboard-ſide; as you go in there are two little Rocks, to which you

muſt

muſt give a ſmall Birth, and then run in, when you may come to what Depth of Water you pleaſe; for off of the White Point, which you will ſee on your Larboard-ſide, is 30 and 25 Fathom Water, and in the Arm that extends away from the White Point, you have from 25 to 4 Fathom gradually, where you are Land-locked, and have ouzy Ground. Now if you run right in on your Starboard-ſide, you have the ſmall Cove called *Pedraſhaw*, that's free from all Winds, and four Fathom Water, where the Cruſals lay their Sides to the Rocks, and careen. Now as you run up, the Water ſhoals gradually, and you ride (if you have any Thing to load or deliver) with a Haſier on Shoar, in five Fathom ouzy Ground: In ſhort, here can 500 Sail of Ships lie commodiouſly enough. There are two principal Towns on this Iſle, one on your Larboard-ſide going in, which ſtands on a lofty Precipice; and the other two Miles from the Head of the Harbour within Land. Here are alſo ſeveral warm Ponds, ſaid to be good Baths.

Antemelo is a ſmall high Iſland, lying right before the Harbour's Mouth, and is as good a Mark at Sea as any on the Iſland it ſelf, it being of ſuch a vaſt Height, and is bold all round; it has no Inhabitants nor Road. About a Mile from it, lies two ſmall Iſles E. by N. that are alſo bold, and without Danger; but have no Road, nor Inhabitants neither.

Argentera is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and my Cruſal Friend has his Rendevous here, as he paſſes by; and *Monſieur*, *beger*, has his Share in this Iſland likewiſe: In ſhort, it is very like unto *Melo* in all Reſpects. Here you run in between *Melo* and *Argentera* through a Channel, where you may anchor in the Road called *Polonia*, in 16, 14, and 20 Fathom Water; and under *Argentera Town* you lie

in twelve or ten Fathom at your own Diſcretion, more or leſs: But you are to remember, that on both theſe Iſlands there is bad Water, and hard to come at.

St. George, and the Iſle of *Bruſado*, are two ſmall Iſlands in the aboveſaid Channel, being but thinly inhabited by *Greeks*; only on *St. George*, there are ſome Friars who have built a delicate Monaſtery there, dedicated to that Saint, and where alſo they have ſeveral curious Gardens. To conclude, theſe Iſland are boid all round, and there is not the leaſt Danger nigh them. The Inhabitants are alſo tributary both to the *Venetians* and *Turks*.

Chyphanto is inhabited by *Greeks* chiefly, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, *&c.* Here the Inhabitants are more civilized than on the other Iſles, not intermeddling with the Cruſals, but purely live on their Labour. There are alſo ſome Coves here, where you may thruſt in your Ship without any Danger, it being all ſteep and clear; but here is no Watering.

Cherſo is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks* both: It produces Wine, Oil, *&c.* On the S. W. Side of this Iſland is a very good Harbour, which is beſt diſcovered by a ſmall high Iſland lying about a Mile and half S. by W. from its Mouth. When you ſee this, you may find the Harbour; otherwiſe it would puzzle a Stranger to come at its Entrance, being narrow and high Land; ſo that you may be juſt at it, before you can ſee it. Having it open, ſteer in S. E. and leave another Creek on your Starboard-ſide; but it is not ſo commodious as this that goes right in, and runs up about a Mile and half. You will ſee a little Chapel ſtanding on a Knot of Rocks; then you may let fall your Anchor in ten Fathom Water, and a Haſier on the Bunch of Rocks. The People are generally civil, timerous, and ignorant, having

having but little Commerce with the Cruſals. The Water is bad, and that not eaſy to come at.

St. George de Arboras Sambarera, or the Cardinal's Hat, ſo called, by reaſon it ſo well reſembles a Hat, lies directly in your Channel, if you are bound through the Boaks of *Sea*, or *Andro*, it being four or five Leagues from you E. N. E. Here are neither Inhabitants nor Road, yet there is no Danger, all being ſteep and clean.

Sea is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produces Wine, Oil, *&c.* and 1000 *l.* of Silk is made on it yearly. Here is good Harbour, which lies in the Boak made by *Zea* and *Long Iſland*, or *Macronezy*. As you run through the Boak, you diſcover the Harbour and Town, which ſtands on the Side of a high Hill, and over it ſeveral Windmills. On the Eaſt-ſide of the Harbour, on a black Point of the Rocks, ſtands a Chapel; and on the Weſt-ſide, on a little round green Mountain another, diſtant from the Sea-ſide a Quarter of a Mile. Now when you have the Harbour open, fear not its Narrowneſs, nor the Shoar, for you have cloſe to the Rocks 30 Fathom; ſo that you may ſteer in S. W. by S. between the two Channels, as far you pleaſe. When you are there once, you have Room enough to chooſe your Birth; and here you have from 30 Fathom to 4 gradually.

Macronezy, or *Long Iſland*, lies on the Larboard-ſide of *Sea*, without Inhabitants, Roads or Harbour, frequented by none but *Greeks* in their Boats. On the Eaſt-end of this Iſle lies a ſunk Rock, diſtant from the Shoar two Miles.

Fermina, or *Fermia*, is inhabited by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces Wine, Oil, Corn, *&c.* and Abundance of fair Women. To this Iſle belongs two commodious Harbours; the one on the South-ſide, where may ride 100 Ships; but if you will come to an Anchor

here in a Gale of Wind, eſpecially if the Wind be between the N. E. and W. N. W. you muſt not be afraid to come near the Shore, for the Water is deep and hilly Ground; but anchor you in 12, 14, or 16 Fathom, and you may lie ſafe: Here it is broad enough to turn in or out, and there is good Watering. On the Eaſt-ſide lieth the Haven of *St. Turine*, which has but a narrow Entrance, yet bold to, and no Danger; within you are Land-locked, and free from the Weather. Here is bad Water, and hard to come at; and you may have from 18 Fathom Water to four.

Jora, or *Jura*, is a ſmall ſcraggy Iſland, but ſteep all round, yet without Danger: It lieth exactly before the ſmall Boak, between *Andro* and *Tino*, and has no Inhabitants nor Road; but in fair Weather, if you go on Shoar with ſmall Arms, you may kill Goats without Moleſtation.

Sera is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*; and theſe pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Corn, Wine, *&c.* The Inhabitants differ from the other Iſles in Profeſſion; for theſe profeſs the Doctrine of the *Church of Rome*, and the adjacent Iſles that of the *Greek Church*, and are under the *Patriarch of Conſtantinople*, wherein there is a great Difference; for the one believes the Pope to be the Head and Supream of the Chriſtian Church, and the other denies it; the one will have Purgatory, the other none, *&c.* They have a Biſhop ſent them from *Rome*, who has for his Uſe a delicate ſmall Church, dedicated to *St. George*, which ſtands as you enter into the Harbour, (over the Town of *Aſperone*,) on a high Hill N. W. ſteer right away with it, and run as far in as you think fit. This Harbour is made by three ſmall Iſlands that lie on the S. E. Side of *Sera*, which makes it a very good Harbour, with two Out-lets, one to the N. W. the other to the E. S. E. but here is bad Watering.

The

The *Dilles* are three ſmall uninhabited Iſlands, but you may anchor betwixt them in 10, 8, 6, 4 Fathom ſandy Ground, where there is an Outlet to the N. N. W. and one to the S. S. E. Here is no Water to be had.

Micona is inhabited chiefly by *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*; it produceth Wine, Oil, *&c.* This Iſle makes a fair Boak or Channel between it and *Tino*, from whence it is called the *Boak of Tino*. There is a Town in a ſmall Bay that faces the Boak, where you may anchor with the Wind between the South and the Weſt, in Caſe of Neceſſity; but five Miles S. W. from the Boak is a good Harbour facing the *Dilles*. Here is bad Watering.

Tino is inhabited by *Greeks*, but governed by the *Venetians*, to whom alone they are tributary. In this Iſle there is a ſtrong Fort, digged wholly out of a Rock, and removed from the Sea five Miles, and at about three Leagues Diſtance appears as in the Map. The Mills alſo, which are a great many, appear to you in hazy Weather like a Troop of Men. This Iſland produces Wine, Oil, Corn, *&c.* and ſome Quantity of Silk. Here is twenty two ſmall Towns upon it, and they have a Chamber of a *Paterero* every half Mile round the Iſle, that if the *Turks* ſhould dare to land, the Place is immediately alarmed. The Badneſs of the Road is a great Inconveniency to the Iſland, eſpecially when the Wind blows hard between the N. and E. N. E. for they cannot ride for the Flaws that deſcend from the Hills. If you would anchor here, and ſee the Fort, ſteer direct for it; when from the Sea you diſcover a ſmall Town and Fort that's four Square, with four Guns in it, run you three Cables Length off the Shoar, and one Mile along the Shoar from the Fort, ſteering S. E. then let fall your Anchor 25, 20, 16, 14, 12, 10 Fathom white ſandy Ground: But there is no Watering here.

Andrea,

Andrea, or *Andros*, is chiefly inhabited by *Greeks*, who are Trlbutary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces Corn, Wine, Oil, *&c.* and Silk in a conſiderable Quantity. Between this Place and *Tino* is the Boak, or Channel, called the *Little Boak*, which is ſaid to be dangerous; but I thank God I conducted the *Farm*, a *Dutch* Ship of good Countenance, in a Storm only with a Foreſail through, and I dare undertake it at any Time; for ſteer as near the Middle Channel as you can. If you are coming to the Weſtward, keep the Weſt Point of *Jura*, ſhot in with the South-Eaſt Pointof *Andro*, and there is no Danger. In like manner, as you go to the Eaſtward, look aft, and ſteer through without Fear. This Iſland makes the great Boak of *Andro*, the other Side being made by *Negropont*, or *Cape Doro*, which is the greateſt Thoroughfare hereabouts, becauſe of the Breadth of it. There are on this Side two good Harbours, one lying on the Eaſt-ſide, and the other on the Weſt, which is moſt frequented, where you ride between three ſmall Iſles, under the great one, without any Wind, in 30, 25, 20, 18, 16, 12, 10 Fathom ſandy Ground; and on each of theſe ſmall Iſles, there are Store of Pigeons; and you may alſo have the Conveniency of taking in Water.

You are to take Notice, that under *Cape Doro*, to the Weſtward, lie two Iſles cloſe under the Shoar, but it is bold enough any where cloſe to the Shoar. Now I am here, I ſhall look into the Gulph of *Athens*, as far as I have been, and proceed through the Boak of *Andros*: I have anchored under an Iſland in the *Bay of Athens*, called the *Iſle of Rocks*, but can give no Account of the Town of *Athens*, having not ſet Foot on Shoar. At the Entrance of the Gulph there is another Iſland on the Eaſt-ſide, named the *Iſle Franceſe*, and it makes a brave Bay, where doubtleſs there is good Riding.

Calojera,

Calojera, which in *Engliſh* ſignifies *Hermit*, is a Rock that ſtands up in the Sea, remote from any other Land, and has that Name very properly attributed to it: It lies diſtant from *Andros* ſeven Leagues, bearing E. by N. and about three Leagues off appears as in the Map. It is foul half a Mile off S. E. and a Quarter of a Mile all round.

Ipſeia is diſtant from *Andros* 15 Leagues at N. E. It is chiefly inhabited by *Greeks*, and a few *Turks*; but they all pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces Wine, Corn, Honey, *&c.* and has a good Road on the North-ſide, and bold without Danger.

Xio, or *Scio*, is an Iſland inhabited by *Turks* and *Greeks*, and fortified very ſtrong: It pays Tribute to none, only the *Greeks* pay ſo much *per Annum* to the *Turks*, as well on the main Land as here, and in all Places where they live in Conjunction: Its Product is Wine, Oil, Corn, Silk, and Maſtick in Abundance; Lemons, Oranges, *&c.* It is one of the beſt Iſlands in all the *Levant*; and the Women are as fair as any in the World. It's to be obſerved, that there is a Thoroughfare between the Main Land of *Nataloia* and this Iſle, on the S. W. End whereof, in the Entrance, lies a ſmall Iſle, called *Venetica*, but is bold to, and without Danger within; whither when you are got, you may anchor in 36, 30, 24, 18 Fathom ſandy Ground; and when you are ſet oppoſite with the Town, you may ride in 18, 16, 14, 12, 10, or in 7 Fathom Land-locked and clear ſandy Ground. Within there is a kind of a Peer under the Citadel, where lie Gallies, Satees, and other ſmall Craft, and with Care you may go in with a great Ship. For in the Entrance between the two Lanthorns, one on your Starboard Side at the End or Head of the Peer, and the other on your Larboard-ſide on an artificial Bank, you have 20 Foot Water, and farther in more, to 24 Foot.

Foot. Here I have ſeen the Admiral of *Tunis* lie with 54 Guns mounted. You lie betwixt Fours, *viz.* one Anchor abaft in 15 Foot Water, and a Faſt on Shoar on the Peer, and one out a Head in 7 Foot, and a Faſt on Shoar; ſo that no Wind nor Sea can hurt you. Here it is troubleſome to take in Water; for you muſt draw it out of Wells, and rowl it along through the Streets.

Meteline is inhabited by *Turks* and *Greeks*, who are not tributary to the *Venetians*: It produces Wine, Oil, Silk, Corn, Honey, *&c.* has three commodious Havens, *viz.* *Port Sidero*, lying on the Weſt-End of the Iſle; and *Porto Gera* lying on the S. W. Side, where there is no Danger, but you may ride with 200 Ships Land-locked. There are no Fortifications here; but you may take in Water about four Leagues diſtant. From this to the Eaſtward lies the Town and Harbour of *Meteline*, which is well fortified. But here you will ſee under the Fort in the Bite, as it were, a Ledge of Rocks, which has been formerly a Mould, but now the Sea waſhes over it, and to which you muſt not come too near; but in Caſe of great Neceſſity a ſmall Ship may go within it with Care. This Iſland makes a good Thoroughfare, and a good Channel betwixt it, *Fogia-Vecha* on the main Land of *Natolia*. It is ſaid, that in the Eaſtermoſt going out of this Channel, lies a ſunk Rock; but I never ſaw it yet: I ſuppoſe here is no Danger, for the *Grand Turk's* Fleet turns in and out here. Here's a bad Watering-place, but Proviſion very cheap.

Caſſandra is inhabited by *Greeks* chiefly, with a few *Turks* here and there: The ſame is tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and produces Wine, Oil, Honey, *&c.* with Store of Wheat. On the W.N.W. End you have a good Road, bold to, without Danger; and here you can Water with Eaſe.

Lemnos,

Lemnos, by the Natives is called *Lemino*, and is inhabited by *Greeks* and *Turks*, and tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*; and its Product is Wine, Corn, Oil, &c. On the S. W. Side you have a good Road, or Harbour; but you will see a small Split of Sand, which you must give a Birth to on your Larboard-side, where there is a small Fortification, but not worthy of Note. Here are three or four half Gallies and Brigantines, all manned with *Turks*, which sometimes take some Christian Slaves: It is bad Watering, but Provision is plenty and cheap.

Tenedos is inhabited by *Greeks* and *Turks*, and tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, altho' here is a small Fort upon it, though insignificant, in order to oppose the Enemy. This Isle produces Oil, Corn, Honey, and Abundance of Wine; for in the Autumn, or Winter-Season, for several Months, you may purchase a Gallon of Wine for Two-pence: This is likewise a Thoroughfare, and faces the Ruins of that ancient City of *Troy*. The Channel is wide, and without any Danger. On the Island-side you anchor distant from the Town three or four Mile, in 30 Fathom; but opposite to the Town, in 16, 14, 12, 10, 8 Fathom sandy Ground; yet troublesome Watering here. Note, that at the Eastermost End of this Thoroughfare, there are three small Isles, which towards *Tenedos* are foul, so that you must give them Room; but keep close on Board the Castle, and fear not, for the Shoal is two Leagues in Length.

Scopolo is inhabited by *Greeks*, but tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produces Oil, Corn, Honey, and Wine in abundance; and has a good Harbour on the West-side. You have two small Islands in the Boak, to the Norward of which you must go, where you have a good Channel, and may run in N. N. W. into 14, 16, 18 Fathom; or, on the South-side, in 5, 6, or 7, where there is good Lying

for

for ſmall Craft. Here you Water without in a Cove, and the ſame is good, being a running Brook. On the S. W. Side of this Port, there is a black Point of Rocks, where, about thirteen Years ago, there was a Sea-Storm, which drove ſix *Venetian* Men of War aſhoar, and moſt of the Men were drowned. But the Inhabitants have ſince got ſome of their Guns up, and have cunningly planted them on a Rock, where, if they fear any Rogues, they make good Uſe of them.

Seatto is diſtant from *Scopolo* ſeven Leagues, lying S. W. and inhabited by *Greeks*, who are Tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Oil, Wine, *&c.* On the Weſt-ſide you have a commodious Road between the Iſland it ſelf, and another uninhabited Iſle, where the Shoar is bold, and no Danger, and you run in N. W. There is alſo here another Entrance between the Iſlands, all bold. Here is good Watering; and Wood enough, for the cutting.

Chiliadromia is inhabited by *Greeks*, who are very poor and miſerable, this being Tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product is Wine, Oil, Corn, *&c.* and the ſame faces *Scopolo*: But here is but ordinary Riding, and the Road but little frequented. Water there is none, but Wood enough, for the cutting.

Nimbro is inhabited by *Turks* and *Greeks*, who are tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Corn, *&c.* On the South End is a commodious Haven, and bold, but very narrow, lying in about E. N. E. and under the Town of *St. George*, (where ſtands a beautiful ſmall Monaſtery, dedicated to that Saint.) It's a good Road, where you ride in 25, 20, 16, 12 Fathom ſandy Ground, but bad Watering.

Here give me Leave to give you a brief Account of the Bay and Town of *Smyrna*, which is a large City, governed by *Turks*, but inhabited by all Nations,

and

and a vaſt Place of Trade. There are *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French* Merchants, who trade with the *Turks*, *Jews*, and *Armenians*, for moſt Sorts of Commodities, to whom they ſell Tin, Lead, Cloth, Iron, Spices, *&c.* and buying again Silk, Cotton, Grogram, Camels Hair, Goats Hair, Maſtick, and Drugs, ſuch as Robarbara, Scamony, Opium, *&c.* They live here very peaceably together, conſidering the ſeveral Nations there is of them, and Diverſity of Opinions among them. But to proceed, I ſhall ſay ſomewhat firſt of the Town, and then of the Port and Bay. This Town is very antient; it was one of the ſeven famous Churches of *Aſia*, over which ſtands a large and curious Caſtle on a ſharp Hill, wherein there is but one Gun. Here are Vaults under Ground, that will contain 1000 Men, and are built with Arch-work. Exactly before the Gate of this Caſtle, ſtands a Tree about three Foot Diameter, and its Body about eight Foot high, which is called the *Maiden-Tree*: It has no Pith, and every Year bears different Leaves. There are ſeveral frivolous Stories concerning this Tree, and ſo incredible, that they are not worth penning. On the ſame Hill ſtands an old ruinated Building, wherein the *Greeks* affirm *St. John* the Divine to have preached. The Town is very populous, (but the Streets narrow,) wherein there is 22 *Turkiſh* Moſques, or Churches, one *Dutch* Church, one *Engliſh*, three *French*, two *Venetian*, with ſeveral *Greek* Churches, and *Jews* Synagogues. Here ſtands likewiſe an old inſignificant Caſtle with two Guns in it, beſides which, here is nothing elſe Remarkable. The Bay and Harbour of *Smyrna* is very bold; but in coming in, you muſt keep to the Shoar aboard on the Starboard-ſide; for on the Larboard it is ſhoal, but the Channel wide enough for a Fleet to turn to Windward. Within *Cape Calaberno* about eight Leagues, lies the *Iſland of Orlan*, or the *Engliſh Iſle*, *Long and Patridge Iſlands*, which

are

are uninhabited, but you may anchor without them in 35, 30, 25 Fathom ouzy Ground; and within them, (*viz.*) to the Southward, between them and the main Land, in 20, 18, 12 Fathom ouzy Ground. Now to the E.S.E. of them about six Leagues, stands *Jacomores Castle*, which is seated on a low, beachy Point, and fortified with twenty Secar Iron Guns, and two Brass ones, that are of so great a Bore, that I have been one of the three Men that have lain in them. They load them with loose Powder, go with Chambers, and they fire them with Stone-shot, they being about 18 Foot long. The Castle is kept by the Governor, a poor, weak, ignorant *Turk*, and a drunken *Mahometan* Gunner; both which I had Acquaintance with, and saw all their Force. Our *English* Frigates lie about two Miles without this Castle, that are to convoy the Merchant's Ships that lie before the Town loading; and by their Order, they must not come within it: They ride in 10, 12, 14, 16, 18 Fathom ouzy Ground. Now as you run in by the Castle, to get into the Harbour, keep from the Castle about a Musquet-shot, abreast of which you will have six Fathom Water. And when you have the Castle without you, you will have nine Fathom all the Way up; and you must keep the Starboard Shoar on Board; only you are to give *Fishers-Nose* a Birth, which is easily known, it being the long Neck of a Beach which runs three Quarters of a Mile out, with two thatch'd Hovels or Cottages on it; and when you are got a Cable and a half's Length from the Town, let fall your Anchor in 5, 6, or 7 Fathom, and moor your Ship N.E. and S.W. Here is a Cove or Mold, where Gallies or small Craft lie; but there is no more than seven or eight Foot Water here, and the Gallies are forced to lighten.

Espalmadores are four small Islands that lie in the Gut, between the Cape Land of *Calaberno*, and the Isle of *Xio*. You have two fair Boaks, or Channels, between

between them and the main Land, the one ſteep, and between them and *Xio* another all clear and ſteep; and you may take Notice, that between them is a Harbour, where may lie a large Fleet in a good Depth of Water. I have ſeen the *Grand Turk's* whole Fleet here, and ſixteen Sail of *Barbary* Ships. You lie Land-lock'd; however, they have no Inhabitants nor Water but near *Xio*, within about ſix Miles.

Samos is inhabited by *Greeks* and a very few *Turks*, who pay all Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produces Wine, Oil, Corn, Honey, &c. Here there is ſtill ſtanding one Pillar of the *Seraglio of Xanthus*, &c. 'Tis about thirteen Foot from the Ground, and compoſed of white Stones, made round like a Mill-Stone, and laid one on another, being about nine Foot over. Here is eleven more of them, but they are fallen almoſt even with the Ground, yet not out of Sight.

On the S. E. Side of this Iſland there's a delicate Bay, where you may ride with a great Fleet of Ships very commodiouſly, in 30, 26, 24, 20, 18, 14, 12, 10, 8 Fathom ſandy Ground, and all clear, and you may turn out or in with any Wind. Here is alſo good Water, and eaſily got.

This Iſland of *Samos* makes two Boaks, or Channels, to wit, the great and the ſmall: The great one is made by three uninhabited Iſles, named the *Furnoes*. They are very high and bold to, and he that's well acquainted may ride under them, *viz.* between them, with his Anchor in 50 Fathom, and Sheat-Cable faſt on the Rocks: I have lain there ſeveral Times my ſelf, with hard Storms. They ſtand N. W. from *Samos* ſeven Mile; and the ſmall Boak or Channel of *Samos* is between it and the main Land of *Natolia*, the ſame being narrow, but ſteep. About the Third of the Channel through, as you come from the Weſtward, lies a ſmall low

rocky Iſland, and cloſe to it you have twelve Fathom.

Necaria is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. The Inhabitants are very poor, becauſe the Iſland is almoſt barren, having but one ſmall Town on it remote from the Sea.

Here is likewiſe a wide Road, where you may anchor in 16 or 18 Fathom good Ground, but can be ſheltered only when the Wind is from the W. to the S.E. lying behind the S.E. Point of the Iſland. On the Cape ſtands an old ruinated Watch-Tower, formerly built by the *Genoeſe*, when they inhabited *Scio*. 'Tis reported they had two Gallies here; but I never could diſcover where they could harbour them, or how they maintained them: The Place affords no Water neither.

St. John de Pattino, by the *Greeks* ſo called, but by us *Patmos*, (where *St. John* the Divine wrote the *Revelation*,) is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and produces Wine, Oil, Corn, Salt, &c. Here is a Road, but not frequented by Ships.

On this Iſland ſtands a famous Monaſtery on a high Hill over the Town, which is dedicated by the *Greeks* to *St. John the Divine*. In this Monaſtery is a Stone-Tomb, caſed within with Wainſcot, and lined with black Cloth, wherein lies the Body of a Man very fair and ſound, affirmed by the Inhabitants to be the very Body of *St. John the Divine*; and 'tis certain it has lain there many hundred Years. This I can aſſure, that the Body is as firm as any living Man's, and not the leaſt Sign of Putrefaction upon it; and that at the ſame Time it is no Ways embalmed. Several *Engliſhmen* have told me, that they had ſeen it ten Years before my Arrival there; and therefore there is ſomething of Truth in it.

Same

Samo Poſa is a very ſmall Iſland, diſtant from *Samos* four Miles, and without Inhabitants or Road, but bold to, very high, yet no Danger.

Lero is inhabited by *Greeks*, and ſome Number of *Turks*, who are the others Maſters. It produces Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. wherein on the S. E. End, on an high Hill, ſtands the Town and a ſmall Fort, having in it ſix Minion Guns, but inſignificant to oppoſe an Enemy, for they pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. Under the Town there is an indifferent good Road, but not much frequented, and without good Watering.

Morgo is inhabited by *Greeks*, but tributary to the *Venetians* and *Turks*, and has the ordinary Product of Oil, Corn, Wine, &c. In this Place they have a *Madona*, or *Lady Saint*, which is an Image the *Greeks* very much adore; praying unto her, (they ſay,) cures them of Diſeaſes, and delivers them from Plagues, Contagions, &c.

On the Weſt-ſide of this Iſland there is a good Harbour; and as you run along this Side, you will ſee it open very fair and bold; and if you have occaſion to enter, ſteer in E. N. E. for there is no Danger, it being bold to on both Sides, and Room enough to birth as you pleaſe. When you are gotten in, you will find but bad Watering, and little Proviſion for the Sea.

The *Iſles of Racalia* are a Knot of ſmall Iſlands, on the N. W. Side of *Morgo*, inhabited by a few Shepherds, who have in their Charge ſome few Sheep and Goats, dedicated to the Image of *Morgo*, and ſold to beautify the Cave in which ſhe lies. Here it is bold to, and you may anchor between them.

Carmina is inhabited by *Greeks*, and here and there a few *Turks*. They pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*; and what's more ſtrange, the *Grecians* are more inhuman than the *Turks*

themſelves here, their whole Commerce being with Banditoes and Pirates, as they are moſtly ſo themſelves.

This Iſland produceth Wine, Corn, Oil, *&c.* but they keep it themſelves, it being but little frequented. Here's a bad Road: But take care of going aſhore, leſt you be knock'd on the Head. They have no Water.

Archo are three ſmall Iſlands, diſtant from *Patmos* about ten Miles, S. S. E. and from *Samos* S. S. W. diſtant four Leagues. They are inhabited by ſome *Greek Hermits*, who keep many Goats that are dedicated to *St. John* at *Patmos*, and the Money they are ſold for is wholly imployed in beautifying and adorning the Monaſtery there.

You may ride within and between thoſe Iſlands very commodiouſly, and you have three Out-lets: But as you come in from the Eaſtward on your Starboard-ſide, there is a ſmall Shoal, which you muſt give Room to; and it's not amiſs here to keep the Lead. But the other Out-lets are bold; and within is a Creek at the Entrance, where you have 16 Fathom, and ſo farther in to twelve Foot gradually; and here you may ſave a Ship without Cable or Anchor. No Watering here.

Calino, *Cabarera*, *Baſha Iſlands*, *Gadroniſa*, *Lepeſo*, and other ſmall Iſles are uninhabited; but they are all bold to without Danger, though they have no Harbour, except at *Gadroniſa* and *Lepeſo*; and they are only frequented by Cruſals to watch the Saicks, to take them.

Theſe Iſlands lie in the Channel, and trend away between the main Land of *Natolia*, *viz. Cape Melatſo*; and on the other Side to the N. W. are theſe following inhabited Iſles, *Patmos*, *Lero*, *Morgo*, *Scio*, *Carmina*, &c.

Stanku, or *Iſle Longo*, is inhabited moſtly by *Turks*, well fortified, and very plentious of all Things that

are

are in thoſe Parts of the World, to wit, of Oil, Corn, Cotton, Honey, Lemons, and Wine in abundance, it being ſold at ſome Times of the Year for 2 *d. per* Gallon.

The Inhabitants of this Iſle are very healthful and ſtrong, and their greateſt Employment is in Privateering, here being 7 half Gallies, each carrying 300 Men, 48 Oars, 4 Guns, and every Man ſmall Arms. They have alſo 5 Brigantines, each carrying 70 Men, 28 Oars, 6 Pattereroes, and ſmall Arms each Man. Theſe are governed, owned and commanded chiefly by one Man, who has his Commiſſion from the *Grand Seignior*; and for Retaliation he gathers the Tribute of the Iſles yearly, by which he is no Loſer, impoſing on Rich and Poor what he pleaſes, and forces them to pay: And in his Progreſs he takes many Chriſtian Slaves.

This Iſland makes a fair Channel, between the main Land of *Natolia* and it. When you would anchor here, you muſt ride on the Iſle-ſide, in what Depth you pleaſe, from 18 to 7 Fathom, in ſandy clear Ground. As you come in from the Eaſt on your Starboard-ſide, there is a ſhoal ſandy Point on the Iſle, to which you muſt give a Birth. In the Town on this Iſland ſtands a Tree, the Branches of which will ſhade a thouſand Men, the ſame having 50 Pillars of Wood and Stone to ſupport it. They pay no Tribute to the *Venetians*. Here 'twas that I piloted his Majeſty's Ship the *Glouceſter* in the Year 1696.

Stampolia is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produces Wine, Corn, Oil, *&c.*

This Iſland is much reſorted to by Cruſals, being convenient to water at; and here's good Bread, the Inhabitants having daily Commerce with the Continent. Here are five good Harbours; but that which is moſt frequented is under the Town, which

ſtands on the S. E. Side of the Iſle, on a high Hill facing *Longo*, or *Stanku*.

Niſſera is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay alſo Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Cotton, Corn, &c. 'Tis not much frequented with Shipping, the Road being but bad, and no Watering.

St. John de Cerni is a ſmall uninhabited Iſland, in Length about four Miles, and Breadth two and a half. Here is a delicate Harbour, but you muſt go very near the Shoar, or elſe you cannot ſee the Entrance of it, the ſame being very high, and ſcarce a Piſtol-ſhot over. You find no Ground at the Entrance, but within you have 30, 25, 20, 15 Fathom ſandy Ground. The Harbour lies on the S. W. Side of the Iſland.

Calce is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth a little Wine and Barley, no Oil, but Salt in great Abundance. The Inhabitants are a moſt miſerable Sort of People.

This Iſland is not reſorted to by Ships, the Road being but very ordinary, and beſides there's no Watering.

Piſcope is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay alſo Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. and has a good Road on the N. E. Side. In the Bay you have from 25 to 8 Fathom Water gradually, where there are two ſmall Rocks above Water, a great Height, and bold. Here is no Watering.

Simio is inhabited by *Greeks*, and ome *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, &c. It lies cloſe on Board the main Land of *Natolia*. Here's a good Harbour, but not frequented. The Inhabitants are very treacherous, and extraordinary expert in Diving.

Rhodes

Rhodes is inhabited chiefly by *Turks*. The Town is environed with three Walls, planted with Guns. The Island is very populous, producing Wine, Oil, Corn, Silk, Cotton, *&c.* It forms a good large Channel, lying between it and the main Land of *Natolia*. If you would anchor here, you may ride under the Town in 25, 20, 18, or 15 Fathom; but if you go in with the Chain, you lie close to the Walls with a Fast on Shoar. Where this Chain now lies stood antiently the *Colossus*, that was one of the *Seven Wonders of the World*; which was said to be a Statue of Brass, that stood with one Foot on each Side, and Ships sailed between his Legs with Masts erect. Sometimes the *Grand Seignior*'s Men of War lie here, and even the biggest Ships he has. Here you may be supplied with Water, and all Sorts of Provisions. The S. W. End of this Island, to wit, *Cape Catavia*, lies distant from the Shoar about three Miles, being a Shoal not having above nine Foot Water on it, and is three Quarters of a Mile long, and extends N. W. and S. E.

Scarpanto is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*. Here are also four *Turks* that live peaceably, and are not molested with Crusals, though the Isle is much frequented by them, where they get most of their Rusk.

This Island seems to be a barren Rock, yet it produceth Corn, Oil, Wine in abundance, Honey, *&c.* There is a good Road on the N. E. of it, in a Bay where are two small scraggy rocky Islands, but very steep: Some makes fast to them. Here is good Water.

Caso is inhabited by *Greeks* and a few *Turks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, Honey, *&c.* Here is a good Road, lying between *Caso* and another small Island that stands on the East-side of this. You may ride here with an hundred Ships very commodiously,

from 18 to 7 Fathom, in white ſandy Ground. Here's good Watering.

Having now briefly run through two Channels of the *Archipelago*, *viz.* between the *Morea* and the Iſlands, and *Natolia* and the Iſles, there are yet Iſlands lying between theſe laſt deſcribed ones, and the *Iſland of Candia*, or *Creet*, by the Natives ſo call'd: And theſe are them that follow;

Hamphlia is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product is Wine, Corn, Oil, Cotton, *&c.* Here's a Road, but not frequented by Ships.

This Iſland is high, and flat on the Top, by which it may eaſily be known, it being neither rocky nor buſhy. It is bold all round, and there's no Danger.

Santurine is alſo inhabited by the ſame People, and they are in like manner tributary.

This is a very populous Iſland, and produceth Corn, Oil, and much Wine. Here ſeveral *French* Satees load Wine for the Supply of the *Venetian* Fleet. They take in their Loading in a ſmall Creek, where 'tis very difficult to get in; and here is no Harbour for a Ship.

On the E. S. E. Side of the Iſland there's a Road, where you lie in 25 and 20 Fathom; but the Road is very wide, and not frequented. There are three ſmall uninhabited Iſlands near this, but no Road, nor any Danger near them.

Nio is inhabited, and tributary as aforeſaid. It produceth Oil, Cotton, Wine, Corn, *&c.* Here's a good Harbour on the South-ſide of the Iſland, which lies in N. N. W. and a bold Inlet, but narrow; ſo having the Wind right out, you muſt anchor in the Harbour's Mouth, and let fall your Anchor in 25 Fathom, carrying ſtrong Faſts on Shore. You ride very ſmooth; and when you get it, you are

Land-

Land-lock'd, and lie within half an Hafier's Length of the Shore, in 6, 5, or 3 Fathom, ouzy Ground, but you may lie a little farther out in 12 Fathom. Here the *Arcana* Galley ſunk as ſhe was careening; and I then belonging to her, was left behind, and taken *per* Force on Board a *Livorneze Cruſal*, where I, through a great deal of Suffering, attained to the Knowledge of theſe Iſlands, (as I have already ſet out more at large.) Here is but bad Watering on this Iſland.

Sichino is a ſmall Iſland, lying right before the Harbour's Mouth of *Nio*, diſtant ſix or ſeven Miles; and to come to the latter you run between them, *i. e.* if you come from the Northward. The Iſland is inhabited by *Greeks*, that pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*.

The Product of this Iſland is Wine, Corn, Oil, *&c.* juſt enough for the Inhabitants. Ships cannot anchor here.

Pulicandrea is a ſmall Iſland on the South-ſide of *Sichino*, inhabited by *Greeks*, who are tributary as before. It produceth Wine, Oil, Corn, *&c.* enough for the Subſiſtence of the poor Inhabitants, as the other does. Here's no anchoring for Ships, neither is it frequented by any.

Nixia is a large Iſland, inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product alſo is Wine, Oil, Corn, *&c.* But here's no anchoring for Ships, neither is it frequented by any.

Paris is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: Its Product is Wine, Oil, Corn, Cotton, *&c.* It has four good Harbours, namely, *St. John's*, *Nauſa*, *Marmara*, and *Trio*.

The firſt, (*i. e. St. John*,) is a good Harbour, but difficult going in. Here the Cruſals lie up to Winter, by reaſon the *Turks* cannot come at them; for at the Entrance of it, there is a great Shoal under Water; and tho' the Cruſals go thither every Year twice

twice or thrice, yet they have always a Boat lies on the Shoal; ſo they go in and lie in 6, 5, or 4 Fathom in Winter, behind an old ſunk Mold, in 3 Fathom.

Nauſa is a large Bay, having ſome ſmall Iſlands lying on the South-ſide of it, and ſomething dangerous; but you have Room enough to give them a Birth. You may anchor in the Bay any where; but under the *Capes St. John* and *St. Mary's* is beſt; yet the Place where the Cruſals lie is under a ſmall Iſle at the Head of the Bay, having a ſmall Battery upon it, where the Cruſals in Time of Careening plant their Guns.

Marmura (the third Bay) is only for ſmall Craft.

Trio (the fourth) lies on the S. E. Side of the Iſland, before which are two ſmall Iſlands, and the Rounding of the Land makes it an excellent Road: To know it, you have the *Monaſtery of St. Anthony's* to the N. E. about five Miles off, on an high Hill: Here is very good Water that runs out of a River into the Sea; and betwixt this Iſle and *Nixia* there's a good Channel; but at the N. E. End lies a Rock juſt appearing above Water, and neareſt *Paris* Side.

Anteparis is inhabited by *Greeks*, who pay Tribute to the *Venetians* and *Turks*: It produceth Wine, Oil, Cotton, *&c.* It is ſo call'd, becauſe it lies againſt *Paris*, and they are diſtant about two Miles, only the S. E. End, or Part of the Channel is navigable, but that with great Care. And here the Cruſals winter and careen, lying in a Cove free from all Wind and Weather, and ſafe from the *Turks*. Here are two ſmall ſcraggy Rocks, which lie in the Midſt of the Channel, on the N. E. End of it; but it being not navigable there, it ſignifies nothing.

Strongilo and *Spittico* are two ſmall uninhabited Iſlands, on the South-End of *Anteparis*, four Miles

Miles off; but there is Depth of Water enough, and all clear Ground.

Serigoto and *Ova* are two ſmall uninhabited Iſles; the firſt being cloſe under the South-End of *Serigo*, and high, but not dangerous; the other lies between *Cape St. John*, on *Candia* and *Serigo*, and but low, and bearing into the Thoroughfare, ought to be look'd for.

Candia (by the Inhabitants called *Creet*) is chiefly inhabited and governed by *Turks*; but there are many *Greeks* who live upon it alſo. The *Venetians* have ſtill ſome Places of Strength here, ſuch as *Spina-Longo*, *Seuda*, &c.

The principal Garriſons of the *Turks* are *Canea*, *Candlia*, *Carabuere*, and the like.

This Iſland is five hundred Miles round, and produceth Oil and Wine in abundance. Here likewiſe you have Flax, Silk, Hides, Honey, Wax, Cheeſe, &c.

The Haven of *Spina-Longo* is on the South-Eaſt Side of the Iſland, which is made an Harbour, by an high Precipice of a rocky Iſland in the Bay, that is commanded by the *Venetians*, having a Caſtle on it that contains an hundred Guns, under which you lie ſafe from all Winds, in an extraordinary good Depth.

In the Fort all are Chriſtians; but on the main Iſland there are none but *Turks*.

Seuda is an adjacent Iſland to *Candia*, being fortified by the *Venetians*, wherein they have ſeventy Guns.

Not far from the *Iſland Seuda*, there are two other ſmall Iſlands; but nothing on them, ſave what the Soldiers bring by Force of Arms from the main Iſland. This is an extraordinary good Harbour.

Canea is chiefly inhabited by the *Turks*, and the beſt City in *Candia*, the ſame being walled and fortified, and having a very commodious Harbour.

From

From hence there is much Oil, Cheese, Wine, Hides, &c. imbark'd for foreign Parts yearly: It lies on the North-side.

Candia is a strong Town on the same Side, and has a great Trade.

Carabuere is not on the *Island of Candia*, but adjacent to it. In the Year 1691 it rebelled, and was surrender'd by the *French* to the *Turks*, they being intrusted with the chief Command there by the *Venetians*. It is a strong fortified Place, and now in Possession of the *Turks*. 'Tis a bad Road, with the Wind at S. W. but it is scant of Provisions, having no more than what is brought from the main *Island of Candia*.

Having now cursorily gone through with the *Archipelago Islands*, I shall use my best Endeavours to describe that of *Cyprus*, and some remarkable Places on the *Terra Firma* of *Caramania*.

Cyprus is inhabited and govern'd chiefly by *Turks*; but there are a great Number of *Greeks* that live on it, and pay Tribute to the *Turks*.

The Product of this Island is Silk, Cotton, Wine, Oil, Salt, &c. 'Tis a Place of great Trade, the *English*, *Dutch*, and *French* having a Factory here.

This Island is very large, and well stored with Provisions; for our Fleet that comes from *Scanderoon* waters and recruits here.

The Name of the principal City on this Isle, is *Nixia*, which stands remote from the Sea some thirty Miles, being very populous, and by Report well fortified.

The chiefest Sea-Port for Trade, is the Town of *Salina*; yet the Road is but indifferent, the same lying open to the S. S. E. The Town is defended by a small Fort of eight Guns, though insignificant to defend it.

This

This Place has been ſubject to contagious Diſtempers, and when in the Year 1693 I was in the Road in a Cruſal, our Boat was ſent on Shoar, where they could find but one *Greek Friar* in the Town, the Inhabitants having all fled for Fear. And they farther affirmed, that in the Space of three Months 40000 People had been cut off by the Plague.

There is another Harbour on the South-ſide of this Iſland, call'd *Famaguſta*, the ſame being a better Harbour than *Salina*, but not ſo much frequented. Likewiſe you may anchor under *Cape Grego*, diſtant from *Salina* ſix Leagues, and under *Cape St. Andrea*, the Eaſtermoſt Cape on the Iſle; and you have a very good Road, with the Wind between the North-Weſt and the Eaſt, where you ride in 20, 16, 14, 7 Fathom ſandy Ground.

On this Cape, in a little Cave, lives a *Greek Hermit*, that never eat any Kind of Fleſh, and who affirms, that *St. Andrew* (the Apoſtle) died there. He makes no Proviſion of Food nor Raiment, and only lives on what is given him by them that ſtop here.

Within this Hermit's Cave, there is a Well of Water that has ſo much Virtue in it, that 'twill cure Diſeaſes.

On the North-ſide of the Iſland are ſeveral Bays and Roads for ſmall Craft; but that of the greateſt Note is named *Fontana*, the ſame being guarded with a Fort, containing four Guns: But in Spight of the *Turks*, the Cruſals get Wood, Water, and ſteal Cattle from hence..

This Iſland does not pay Tribute to the *Venetians*.

Coreu is a Haven on the main Land of *Caramania*, on the Back of *Cyprus*: It is eighteen Leagues from *Cape Andrea*, Eaſt North Eaſt, and is made a Haven by a ſmall rocky Iſle that lies off the Bay, diſtant from the main Land two Miles.

On

On this Iſland there anciently ſtood a vaſt ſtrong Fort, but is now wholly deſtroyed and uninhabited.

Here are Vaults under Ground which will contain two thouſand Men; and the Walls are ſo thick, that a Coach and Horſes may be drove on them.

Within theſe Vaults, on the Walls, there are ſquare Stones placed, with ſtrange Characters engraven on them, paſt my Underſtanding; only one I found under Ground, whereon there was the following Inſcription in *Italian*.

Parente contra Parente, â quia ſunt deſtruto.

Thus in *Engliſh*.

Relation againſt Relation are here deſtroyed.

The reſt being in the Earth, I can give no further Account of it.

On the Continent ſtands another old Caſtle far bigger, yet more ruinous than this, where there are Trees growing in it of thirty Foot high. Diſtant from this Place ſeven Leagues, there is a Spit of Sand, which runs off from the Main five Miles dry, and is known by the Name of *Lingua Bardaſha*, in *Engliſh*, *The Whore's Tongue*; and 'tis ſaid it came from this Occaſion: There was a certain Woman living in *Cyprus*, who was courted by a Gallant that dwelt on the Continent, to whom ſhe ſent Word, *If he would have her, he muſt fetch her by Land*; which was impoſſible to be done, there being no Soundings betwixt the Iſle and the Main; nevertheleſs the poor doting Fellow began to make a Cauſey there, whereof all that remains is the Spit of Sand for a Memorandum; he ſoon after died. This Story I had from a *Grecian* Prieſt that was on Board of us.

Porto

Porto Cavalier is on the main Land of *Caramania*, on the Back of *Cyprus*, being a Bay, with an uninhabited Isle lying before it. Here the Crusals come to careen, lying on the Island Side in 25, 20, 15 Fathom, with a Hasier fast on the Shoar. Here is no Water, but Wood enough.

Porto Orlano is a Bay having a Neck of Land joined to it, which makes it a good Harbour. It is on the main Land of *Carmania*, to the Back of *Cyprus*, where the Crusals use to take in Water and Wood, the *Turkish* Inhabitants being remote from hence. Here's excellent Water.

I could have given a brief Account of the Coast of *Syria*; but not being over-well acquainted therewith, I shall wholly omit it, and leave it to them that have used it longer than my self.

FINIS.

THE INDEX.

A.

Abrottioes, a Sand; no ſuch thing, 42.
Acapulco, (the great Ship of) an Account of it, 17, *&c.*
Albemarle (Iſland) by whom ſo named, 7.
Andrea, or *Andros*, deſcribed, 154.
Antemelo, deſcribed, 149.
Anteparis, deſcribed, 170, *&c.*
Archo deſcribed, 164, *&c.*
Argentera deſcribed, 149.
Argiſtole, a Town in *Cefalonia*, 144.
Argos City, the State of it, 140.
Mr. *Armiger* (Lieutenant) detained at *Baldavia* 119.

B.

Batchellor River, 115.
Baldivia deſcribed, 119.
Batavia (the City of) deſcribed, 26. ſomewhat Hiſtorical of it. 27.
Borneo (the Iſland of) deſcribed, 24, *&c.*
Buccaneers [Privateers] their Adventures at the Iſle of *Salt* and *St. Nicolas*, 4. at St. *Jago*, in Danger from an *Hollander*, 5. take a Ship at *Cape Sierra Lione*, ibid. make the Land of *Terra del Fuogo*, 7. choſe Valentines, and have a Storm, 7. meet with Captain *Eaton*, and ſail for *Juan Fernandez*, 8. take a Prize, and arrive at *Lobos*, 9. take three Prizes, *ibid.* arrive at the *Gallappagoes*, 10. deſcried before they got to *Realejo*, and much diſcouraged, 12. ſail for *Gorgona*, arrive at *Guana*, and their Entertainment there, 14. neglect and miſs a great Booty at *Canton*, 22. in Danger near *Paragoa*, leave *Borneo*, and arrive at the Iſle of *Naturah*, 25. march to attack *Santa Maria*, and their Entertainment by the way, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49. take *Santa Maria*, but little Booty, 50. reſolve for *Panama*, 51. ſome of them overſet, but ſav'd, 53. take a Ship, *ib.* fight at *Chepillo* with a *Spaniſh* Bark, 53. fight the *Spaniſh* Ships before *Panama*, 54. ſail for *Pueblo Nuevo*, 56. divide at *Quibo*, 61. ſail for the *Gallappagoes*, arrive at *Gorgona*, with their Entertainment there, 62. ſee *Point* of *Mangroves*, 63, 64. come up with *Cape Paſſado* and *Monte Chriſto*, 65. arrive at the Iſle of *Plate*, ibid. take a *Spaniſh* Bark, 66. weather *Cape Blanco*, ibid.

ibid. after ſeveral Attempts land at *Port Ely*, and their Adventures there, 68, 69. ſail for *Coquimbo*, 69, 70. ſail for *La Serena*, and burn it, 70, 71. go for *Juan Fernandez*, and their Entertainment there, 71. eſcape three *Spaniſh* Men of War, 73. are beaten off from *Arica*, 74, 75. land at *Guaſco*, 75. at *Port Ely*, ibid. arrive at *Golpho Dolce*, and make Peace with the *Indians*, 77. take a Prize, ſhare the Money, 79. take more Ships, and durſt not land at *Paita*, 80. they fall in with ſtrange Iſlands, *ib*. their Fare there, 81. they could not underſtand the People, *ibid*. ſhort Allowance, 82. arrive at *Nevis*, ibid.

C.

Calce deſcribed, 166.
Calino, *&c.* deſcribed, 164.
Calojera deſcribed, 155.
Candia, an Account of it, and its Towns, Garriſons, Havens, *&c.* 171.
Canton, a Town in *China*, 22.
Cape Blanco, ſome Account of it, 66. its Appearance, 84.
Cape Froward, 113.
Cape of Good Hope, or *Benna Eſperanea*, 31. the *Dutch* Town there deſcribed, 33. its Garden a Rarity, 34.
Cape Paſſado deſcribed, 65.
Cape Virgin Mary, by whom named, where and how to enter into it, 100.
Caravilies Iſland, where, 146.
Carmina deſcribed, 163.
Caſo deſcribed, 167.
Caſſandra deſcribed, 156.
Cefalonia deſcribed, 144.
Cerni (*St. John de*) deſcribed, 166, *&c.*
Cervi, or *Chorvi*, deſcribed, 146.
Cherſo deſcribed, 150.
Chiliadromia deſcribed, 158.
Chyphanto deſcribed, 150.
Commets, two ſtrange ones ſeen in *Peru*, 57.
Cook (*John*) Captain of the *Revenge*, a Buccaneer, 3. buried at *Cape Treſpontas*, 12.
Coron deſcribed, 146.
Cowley, his departure from *Virginia*, 3. forced to become a Buccaneer, and to ſail for *Cape Verd*, 3. for *St. Nicolas*, 4. for the *S. Sea*, 6. ſails farther Southward than any before him, 7. he gives Names to the *Gallapago* Iſlands, 10. and ſome Account of them, 11. and goes on Board of Captain *Eaton* at *St. Miguel*, 13. arrives at *Canton* in *China*, 22. goes with Mr. *Hill*, &c. from *Tymon* to *Java*, 25. hears News there, *ib*. loſt a Day in the Month, *ibid*. is hindred by the *Dutch* to go to *Sillebar*, and why, 27. the *Dutch* deſign therein, 28. embarks for *Holland*, 28. his Account of Currents, 29. arrives at the *Cape of Good Hope*, 31. gives an Account of *Tafel-Bay*, 32. of ſeveral other things, 36, *&c.* leaves the Cape, and ſails for *Holland*, 38. hears Mews, 39. hears a ſtrange Voice in the Sea, *ib*. *&c.* comes up with the Iſle

of *Aſcention*, and departs, 40. cuts the Line and ſails 60 Deg. N. and S. 41. comes up with *Farley*, and hears falſe News, 43. hindred to go for *London*, arrives in the *Maes*, 44. arrives in *England*, ib.

Coreu (Haven) where ſituated, 173. the Inſcription there, *ibid.*

Coxon (Captain) why made General of the Buccaneers, 51. leaves them and goes Home over Land, 57.

Crab Harbour, why ſo named, by whom and where, 106.

Cruſal, what it is, 127. the Miſery of its Crew, 128. and their hard Fare, *ib.* Manner of taking Prizes, 129. difficult to eſcape, and why, 130. how the Cruſal is managed, 131. gets Proviſion, and is repaired, 132. their Wintering Places, *ib.* how they take Priſoners, 132, 133. where they carry and diſpoſe of their Prizes, *ib.* the Number and Strength of Cruſals out, *&c.* 134. ſhaming Accounts given to the Owners, 135. the Manner of dividing the Booty, 136. their Uſage of the poor *Greeks*, 137. their Juſtice to their Conſorts, *ib.* their Methods of Puniſhments, 138.

Cyprus deſcrib'd, 172.

D.

Don Carlos ſent aſhoar by Sir *John Narborough*, and where, 118. not found, 119.

Donna Joanna Conſtanta, a moſt beautiful *Spaniſh* Lady, taken by the Privateers, 80.

E.

Eclipſe of the Moon at *Port. St. Julian*, and the Calculation of it, 98.

Eſpalmadores deſcrib'd, 160.

F.

Faris de Valdez ſent to fortify the Streights of *Magellan*, 101. his Misfortunes, *ib.* & 102.

Fogs (great) where, 67.

G.

St. George Iſland deſcrib'd, 150.

St. George Arboras Sambarera, 151.

Guana (the Iſland of) one of the *Ladrones*, 14. its Appearance, *ib.* deſcrib'd, 16. its Governor kind to the Buccaneers, 17. *ib.* 19.

H.

Hamphlia deſcrib'd, 168.

Hares, where found in great Abundance, 85.

Harris (Captain) quarrels with Captain *Coxon*, 47. dies of his Wounds before *Panama*, 56.

Hilliard (*John*) buried, where, 72.

Hodmantods (Natives of the *Cape of Good Hope*,) deſcrib'd in their Bodies, Apparel, Colour, Diet, Humours, Worſhip, and Burials, 34, 35, 36.

Hog in Armour, what Sort of Animal, 96.

I.

Ice (Iſlands of it) where, 81.

Iſland of True Juſtice, by whom named, 91.

Indians of *Guana*, treacherous to the Buccaneers, 18. deſcrib'd, 19. other *Indians* frighted at the Sight of white Men, 24. at the Streights of *Magellan*, 110.

Ipſei

Ipsei describ'd, 155.
Jora, or *Jura* describ'd, 152.
Juan Fernandez (an Island) the Product and Strength of it, 8.

K.

King *Golden Cap*, why so named, 46. his Habit, 49.

L.

Lemair (a *Dutchman*) his Discoveries and Inscription, 87.
Lemnos describ'd, 157.
Lero describ'd, 163.

M.

Macronezy describ'd, 151.
Magellana (*Ferdinando*) a *Portuguese*, his Discoveries, 90.
Magellanick Clouds seen, 67.
Magellana Streights, whence named, 90. attempted to be fortified by the *Spaniards*, 101. *&c.* how to pass the Narrows of them, 103, 104, *&c.*
Magellan Grapes, where, and a Description of them, 105.
Mangroves (the Point of) where, 65.
Markos (*Jacobus*) runs away to the *Spaniards* at *Cavallo*, 77.
Melo describ'd, 148, *&c.*
Meteline describ'd, 156.
Micona describ'd, 153.
Monte Christo, some Account of it, 65.
Morgo describ'd, 163.
Mosquito (an *Indian*) a strange Story of his Living, 8.

N.

Necaria describ'd, 162, *&c.*
Nestra Senora del Sacra (an Island) where, 117.
Nimbro describ'd, 158.
Nio describ'd, 168.
Nissera describ'd, 166.
Nixia describ'd, 169.

O.

Ostriches, where in great Numbers, 108.

P.

Paris describ'd, 169. its Harbours, *ib.*
Pattino (*St. John de*) describ'd, 162.
Pedro Desermento made Governour of the Streights of *Magellan*, 101. builds *Nombre de Jesue*, &c. and returns, 102. taken by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, ibid.
Pedro Seranto sent to view the Streights of *Magellan*, 101.
Pengwins (Fowls) where, and describ'd, 58. further describ'd, 89.
Pepy's Island, the Commodiousness of it, 7.
Peralto (*Don Francisco de*) a *Spanish* Rear-Admiral, taken by the Buccaneers, 56.
Piscope describ'd, 166.
Plate (the Isle of) describ'd, and when *Drake* had been there, 66.
Porto Cavalier describ'd, 175.
Port-Desire, by whom so call'd, 84. of the Entrance into it, 86. of

t'.e Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea, *ib.* of the Nature of the Land there, *ib.*
Port-Famine, how to know it, 110. the Reaſon of the Name, 111.
Port St. Julian, by whom named, 90. *Drake* wintered here, *&c.* ib. Directions to enter into it, 91. the Nature of the Country and Climate. with the Animals there, 95.
Port Orlano deſcrib'd, 175.
Prodronalis deſcrib'd, 145.
Pulicandrea deſcrib'd, 169.

Q.

Queen Elizabeth's Iſland, by whom named, 8. deſcrib'd, 105.
Quibo (he Iſland of) deſcrib'd, 63.

R.

Racalia Iſlands deſerib'd, 163.
Rhodes deſcrib'd, 167.
Roberts (Mr.) his Shipwreck, and where, 125. tempted firſt, and then forced on Board a *Genoeſe* Corſair, 126. ſeverely uſed, *ib.* made a Gunner, unjuſtice done him 127. and his Study, 128. his Inſight into their Villanies, 135. makes his Eſcape, how and whither, 138, 139. gets Paſſage to, and arrives at *Leghorn*, 140. embarks on the *Golden Fortune* for *Smyrna*, *ibid.* an Account of his Paſſage, 141. arrive with the *Venetian* Fleet at *Scio*, preſs'd on Board the *Glouceſter*, and arrives in *England*, 144.
Ruſh Ship made by the Savages of *Port St. Julian*, 97.

S.

Salt Lakes and Salt at *Port St. Julian*, and how made, 93.
Salt (the Iſland of) deſcrib'd, 4.
Samos Pola deſcrib'd, 163.
Samos deſcrib'd, 161.
Santa Maria taken by the Buccaneers, 50.
Santurine deſcrib'd, 168.
Sapienza deſcrib'd, 145.
Sawkins (Captain) ſent to way-lay the Enemy at the River of *Panama*, 50. miſſes the *Spaniſh* Governour, 51. takes the *Spaniſh* Rear-Admiral, 56. made the Commander in chief, 58. kill'd at *Pueblo Nuevo*, 62.
Scarpanto deſcribed, 167.
Scio, how beſieged and taken by the *Venetians*, 141, 142. when loſt, *ib.* deſcribed, 145.
Scopolo deſcribed, 157.
Sea deſcribed, 155.
Seals, where, 5. and their Blaffling, where plentiful, 84. deſcribed, 90.
Seals (Bay of) whence called, 84. the Iſland of it deſcribed, *ib.*
Seatto deſeribed, 158.
Sera deſcribed, 152.
Serigo deſcribed, 147.
Serigoto deſcribed, 171.
Shaggs (Fowls) where, 85.
Sharp (Captain) his Diſcoveries, 7. leaves a Moſquito at *Q. Catherine's Iſland*, with the ſtrange Story of him, 8. Lands at *Golden-Iſland*, 45. interpoſes between Captain *Coxon* and Captain *Harris*, 47. ſeparated

rated from his Conſorts, takes a *Spaniſh* Brigantine, 54. 55. goes aſhoar at *Chepillo*, &c. *ib.* boards and takes a very good Prize, 58. another which he fits for himſelf, 60. a third, *ib.* turn'd out of his Command, and by whoſe Means, 73. reſtored to his Command again, 75. takes two ſmall Ships at *Reſto*, and ſome Carpenters, 76.

She-Goat on Ship-board, an odd Story of her Pregnancy, 40.

Sherral (Henry) a Bucconeer drown'd, 81.

Sichino deſcribed, 169.

Simio deſcribed, 166.

Smyrna Bay and Town deſcribed, 158, *&c.*

Species Iſlands deſcribed, 148, *&c.*

Stamphane, a deſcription of it, 145.

Stampolia deſcribed, 165.

Stanko deſcribed, 164, *&c.*

Stephens (William) poiſoned with Machaneel Apples, 82.

Strongilo deſcribed, 170.

T.

Tenedos deſcribed, 157.

Tino deſcribed, 153.

Tre forcas, Bella Pola, deſcribed, 147.

V.

Venetica Iſland where, 146.

Volunteers aboard the Cruſals, who they are and their baſe Practices, 129.

W.

Warre, a wild Beaſt deſcribed, 48.

Watling (John) made Commander of the Buccaneers, 73. killed at *Arica*, 74.

Whales, where very numerous and large, 6.

White-Breaſts (Bird) where, and deſcribed, 107.

Wood (Captain) ſails from *England*, whither and with whom, 83. his Obſervations of *Port Deſire*, &c. 88. his Account of the Natives, 92. farther Account, 94. of their Inhabitants and Living, *ib.* Apparel, *ib.*

Wyanaques what they are, a Deſcription of them. 95.

Z.

Zant deſcribed, 144.

BOOKS *Printed for* JAMES *and* JOHN KNAPTON, *at the* Crown *in* St. Paul's Church-Yard, London.

A Collection of Voyages, in four Volumes in 8*vo*. Containing, I. Captain *William Dampier's* Voyages round the World: Describing particularly, the Coasts and Islands in the *East* and *West-Indies*. The *South-Sea* Coasts of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*. The Countries of *Tonquin*, *Achin* and *Malacca*. The Cape of *Good Hope*, *New-Holland*, &c. II. The Voyages of *Lionel Wafer*: Giving an Account of his being left on the *Isthmus* of *America*, amongst the *Indians*, and of their Treatment of him; with a particular Description of the Country, *&c.* Also *The Natural History of those Parts*: By a Fellow of the Royal Society. And *Davis's Expedition to the Golden Mines*. III. A Voyage round the World: Containing an Account of Captain *Dampier's* Expedition into the *South-Seas* in the Ship *St. George*. With his various Adventures and Engagements, *&c.* together with a Voyage from the *West* Coast of *Mexico* to *East-India*. By *W. Funnell*, Mate to Captain *Dampier*. IV. Captain *Cowley's* Voyage round the Globe. V. Captain *Sharp's* Journey over the *Isthmus* of *Darien*, and Expedition into the *South-Seas*. VI. Captain *Wood's* Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan*. VII. Mr. *Robert's* Adventures and Sufferings amongst the Corsairs of the *Levant*: His Description of the *Archipelago Islands*, &c. Illustrated with Maps and Draughts: Also several Birds, Fishes, and Plants, not found in this Part of the World: Curiously engraven on Copper-Plates.

Atlas Maritimus & Commercialis: Or, A General View of the World, so far as relates to Trade and Navigation: Describing all the Coasts, Ports, Harbours, and noted Rivers, according to the latest Discoveries and most exact Observations. Together with a large Account of the Commerce carried on by Sea between the several Countries of the World: As likewise of all Inland Trade by means of navigable Rivers: The Rise, Progress, and Decay thereof, in its various Branches; with Methods for farther Improvement. To which are added, Sailing Directions for all the known Coasts and Islands on the Globe; with a Set of Sea-Charts; some laid down after *Mercator*, but the greater Part according to a new Globular Projection. Adapted for measuring Distances (as near as possible) by Scale and Compass. And authoriz'd by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of *Great-Britain*. The Use of the Projection justified by Dr. *Halley*. To which are subjoined two large Hemispheres on the Plane of the Equinoctial; containing all the Stars in the *Britannick* Catalogue; of great Use to Sailors for finding the Latitude in the Night.

An Historical Geography of the Old and New Testament: Being a Geographical and Historical Account of all the Places and Countries mentioned or referred to in the Books of the Old and New Testament: Very useful for understanding the History of the said Books, and of several particular Texts. Throughout is inserted the present State of such Places as have been lately visited by Persons of our own Nation, and of unquestionable Fidelity: Whereby the Work is ren-

der'd

der'd pleaſant and entertaining, as well as uſeful. Illuſtrated and adorned with ſeveral Maps and Cuts, wherein is repreſented, the preſent State of the Places now moſt remarkable. In 4 Vols. 8*vo*. The Second Edition. By *Edward Wells*, D. D.

The young Gentleman's Courſe of Mathematicks. In 3 Vols. 8*vo*. Containing ſuch Elements as are moſt uſeful, and eaſy to be known in Arithmetick and Geometry. Trigonometry, Mechanicks, and Opticks, Aſtronomy, Chronology, and Dialling. Illuſtrated with ſeveral Copper Plates. The ſecond Edition. By *E. Wells*, D. D.

Moll's Compleat Geographer: Illuſtrated with Maps of every Country, *&c*. The Fourth Edition, in one Vol. *Folio*.

The *Athenian Oracle*. Being an entire Collection of all the valuable Queſtions and Anſwers in the Old *Athenian Mercuries*. Intermixed with many Caſes in Divinity, Hiſtory, Philoſophy, Mathematicks, Love, Poetry, *&c*. In 4 Vols. 8*vo*.

A Dictionary of all Religions, antient and modern; whether *Jewiſh*, *Pagan*, *Chriſtian*, or *Mahometan*: Particularly comprehending, I. The Lives and Doctrines of the Authors and Propagators. II. The reſpective Diviſions, Sects, and Hereſies. III. Not only the True but Falſe Objects of Worſhip, ſuch as Heathen Gods, Idols, *&c*. IV. The various Ways and Places of Adoration. V. All religious Orders and Communities. VI. Sacred Rites, Utenſils, and Feſtivals. VII. Diſtinct Offices and Functions. VIII. Rules, Cuſtoms, Ceremonies, *&c*. The Second Edition, with very large Additions. 8*vo*. *pr*. 5 *s*.

Rohault's Syſtem of Natural Philoſophy: Illuſtrated with Dr. *Samuel Clarke*'s Notes, taken moſtly out of Sir *Iſaac Newton*'s Philoſophy: With Additions. Done into *Engliſh* by *John Clarke*, D.D. Dean of *Sarum*. The Second Edition. In 2 Vols. 8*vo*.

Dictionarium Ruſticum Urbanicum & Botanicum: Or, a Dictionary of Husbandry, Gardening, Trade, Commerce, and all Sorts of Country Affairs. Illuſtrated with a great Number of Cuts. The Third Edition, corrected and improved, with the Addition of above 300 Articles. In 2 Vols. 8*vo*.

Ductor Hiſtoricus: Or, a Short Syſtem of Univerſal Hiſtory, and an Introduction to the Study of it. By *Thomas Hearne*, A. M. of *St. Edmund-Hall*, *Oxford*. The Fourth Edition, augmented and improved. In 2 Vols. 8*vo*.

Dr. *Fiddes*'s Life of Cardinal *Wolſey*. Folio.

Celeſtial Worlds diſcovered: Or, Conjectures concerning the Inhabitants, Plants, and Productions of the Worlds in the Planets. Written in *Latin* by *Chriſtianus Huygens*. Tranſlated into *Engliſh*. The Second Edition.

The Hiſtory of *England*, as well *Eccleſiaſtical* as *Civil*. By M. *de Rapin Thoyras*. Done into *Engliſh* from the *French*, with large and uſeful Notes, by *N. Tindall*, A. M. Vicar of *Great Waltham* in *Eſſex*. Illuſtrated with the Heads of the Kings, engraved by Mr. *Vertue*: Alſo with Maps, Genealogical Tables, *&c*.

The *Hero*: From the *Spaniſh* of *Balthaſar Gracian*: With Remarks Moral, Political, and Hiſtorical, of the Learned Father *F. de Gourbeville*. By a Gentleman of *Oxford*, 4*to*.

A Treatiſe of the Situation of Paradiſe. Written by *P. D. Huet*, Biſhop of *Soiſſons*. To which is prefix'd, a Map of the adjacent Countries. Tranſlated from the *French* Original. 12*o*. *pr.* 1 *s.* 6 *d.*

Hiſtory of *England*: Faithfully extracted from authentick Records, and approved MSS. and the moſt celebrated Hiſtories of this Kingdom. With the Effigies of all the Kings and Queens. The Sixth Edition, much improved, particularly by a Continuation of the Hiſtory to the preſent Time. In 2 Vols. 8*vo*. *pr.* 12 *s.*

The Young Surveyor's Guide: Or, a new Introduction to the whole Art of Surveying Land, both by the Chain and all other Inſtruments now in Uſe. Alſo the Manner of making up and preparing tranſparent Colours for beautifying Maps, Charts, *&c.* The Tables of Artificial Numbers, Sines, Tangents, *&c.* All which is very much improved and corrected by *Edward Laurence*, Surveyor. The Second Edition. *pr.* 3 *s.*

Medulla Hiſtoriæ Anglicanæ: Being a Compendious Hiſtory of all the Monarchs of *England*, from the Time of *Julius Cæſar* to the Death of her late Majeſty Queen *Anne*. The Eighth Edition.

Puffendorf's Introduction to the Hiſtory of *Europe*, 8*vo*.

———Introduction to the Hiſtory of *Aſia*, *Africa*, and *America*, 8*vo*.

Reflections upon Learning: Wherein is ſhewn the Inſufficiency thereof, in its ſeveral Particulars, in order to evince the Uſefulneſs and Neceſſity of Revelation. Fifth Edition. By a Gentleman. 8*vo*.

An Account of the Statues, Bas-Reliefs, Drawings, and Pictures, in *Italy*, &c. With Remarks. By Mr. *Richardſon*. 8*vo*.

Shadwell's Plays. 4 Vols. 12mo.

Strauchius's Treatiſe of Chronology. Tranſlated into *Engliſh*. The Third Edition, with large Additions. *pr.* 6 *s.*

A Summary of all the Religious Houſes in *England* and *Wales*: With an Account of their Value at the Time of their Diſſolution, and of what they might be worth at this preſent Time. *pr.* 2 *s.*

A true Repreſentation of Popery, as it appears in Foreign Parts: Deſigned as a Preſervative againſt its Contagion; particularly recommended to *Britiſh* Proteſtants during their Reſidence in Popiſh Countries. In ten Diſcourſes. Being the Subſtance of ſeveral Sermons preached before the *Britiſh* Factory at *Oporto* in *Portugal*. By *Henry Stephens*, M. A. Vicar of *Malden* in *Surry*, and Chaplain to the Right Reverend the Lord Biſhop of *St. David's*. 8*vo*. *pr.* 4 *s.*

A New and Accurate Deſcription of the Coaſt of *Guinea*, divided into the Gold, the Slave, and the Ivory Coaſts: Containing a Geographical, Political, and Natural Hiſtory of the Kingdoms and Countries; With a particular Account of the Riſe, Progreſs, and preſent Condition of all the *European* Settlements upon that Coaſt; and the juſt Meaſures for improving the ſeveral Branches of the *Guinea* Trade. Illuſtrated with ſeveral Cuts. Written originally in *Dutch* by *William Boſman*, Chief Factor for the *Dutch* at the Caſtle of *St. George d'Elmina*. And now faithfully done into *Engliſh*. To which is prefix'd, An exact Map of the whole Coaſt of *Guinea*, that was not in the Original.

42

A